DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

VOLUME the SECOND.

CONTAINING,

1. The Hiſtory and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*, by Biſhop *Sanderſon*, Sir *William Dugdale*, and others.
2. The Hiſtory and Antiquities of the *Iſle of Man*, by *James* Earl of *Derby*, beheaded at *Bolton*.
3. Memoirs of *Richard Plantagenet*, a natural Son of King *Richard* III.
4. The Life of that famous Grecian Mr. *John Bois*, one of the Tranſlators of the Bible.
5. The Life of *William Chapel*, Biſhop of *Cork* and *Roſs*.
6. The Life of Mr. *Arthur Wilſon*, the Hiſtorian.
7. The Triumphs of the Muſes, or the grand Reception and Entertainment of Queen *Elizabeth* at *Cambridge* in 1594, and *Oxon* in 1596.
8. *Thomas* Count *Arundel*'s Apology for accepting the Honour of *Comes Imperii*, without the Queen's Leave.
9. The Scheme of a new Univerſity intended at *Rippon*, 1 *James* I.
10. A large Account of a Deſign laid by King *Charles* I. to eſcape from the *Scots*, and how prevented.
11. Colonel *Whalley*'s Narrative of King *Charles* I's Eſcape from *Hampton-Court*.
12. Many large and curious Memoirs of Dr. *Michael Hudſon* (King *Charles* I's beloved Chaplain) killed at *Woodcroft Houſe* in 1648.
13. A Diary of many private Paſſages at the Treaty of *Newport* in the *Iſle of Wight*, by *Nicholas Oudart*, Eſq; then Secretary to King *Charles* I.
14. Particular Relations of the Murders of Dr. *Doriſlaus* and *Anthony Aſcham*, and of a like Deſign upon Agent *Bradſhaw*.
15. A large Extract of Mr. *Prothonotary Smith* (the famous Bookworm's) Obituary.
16. Account of a remarkable Medal ſtruck in 1702, in Memory of Archbiſhop *Laud*.

With ſundry other Lives, Letters, Epitaphs, *&c.* amounting in all to above 150 curious hiſtorical Pieces; ſupplying the Defects of *Ruſhworth*, *Whitlock*, *Clarendon*, *Rapin*, and other Hiſtorians of the Reign of King *Charles* I. in many very remarkable Caſes; all now firſt publiſhed from Original MSS. communicated by divers eminent Perſons.

The whole, as near as poſſible, digeſted into an Order of Time, and illuſtrated with Contents, Notes, additional Diſcourſes, and a complete Index.

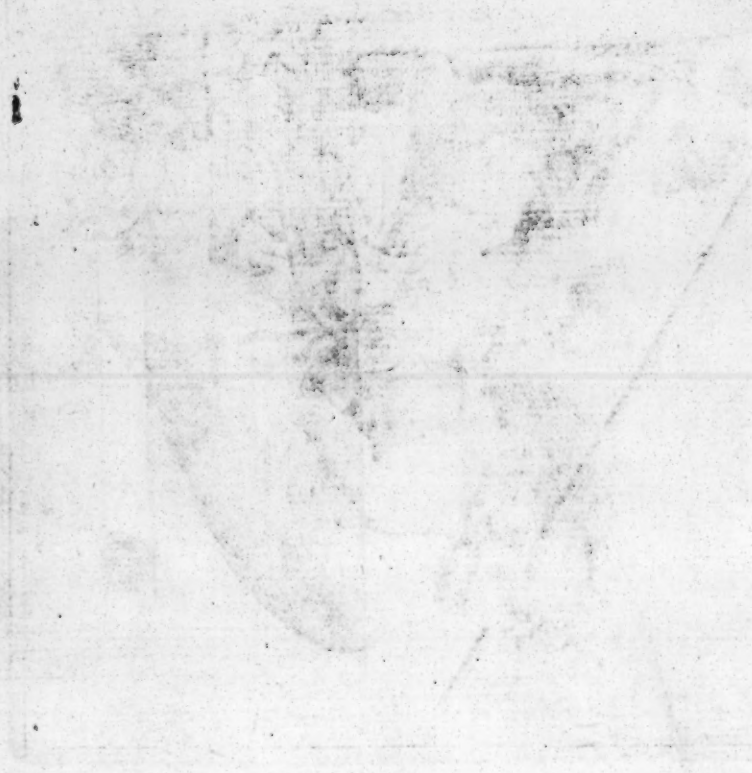
By *FRANCIS PECK*, M. A.
Rector of *Godeby* near *Melton* in *Leiceſterſhire*, Collector of the Firſt Volume.

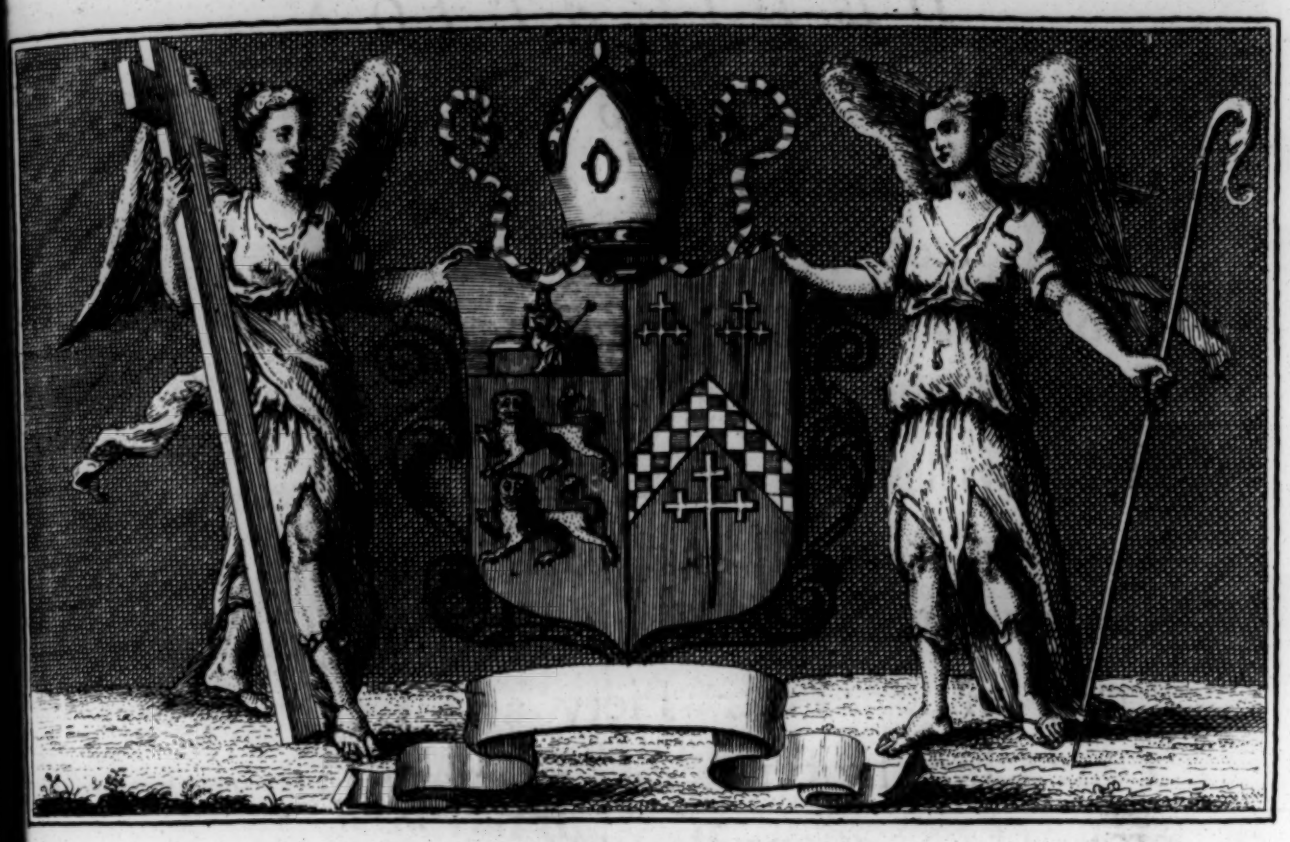
——————————*pro Teſte Vetuſtas.* Metam. Lib. II.

Adorned with Cuts.



LONDON: Printed M,DCC,XXXV.





TO THE

RIGHT REVEREND,

RICHARD,

Lord BISHOP of *LINCOLN.*

MY LORD,



HE Antiquities of Your Cathedral Church of LINCOLN, (which make a conſiderable Part of this Volume) being moſtly collected by one of Your Predeceſſors, and now publiſhed by a Clergyman of Your Dioceſe, have

even a natural Claim to Your Lordſhip's Protection, both as You are the preſent worthy Succeſſor of the Author, & the Dioceſan of the Publiſher. But I addreſs them to You, not only upon thoſe Accounts, but alſo as what I perſuade myſelf will not be unacceptable to a Prelate who beſtowed even the REMAINS of his PALACE on the REPAIRS of his CATHEDRAL. And, MY LORD, under Your Piety and Conduct, may Your Church of LINCOLN every Day recover more of its antient Beauty.

As for the reſt of theſe Collections, MY LORD, they conſiſt of other Matters; many of them very remarkable, either for their Antiquity, or Curioſity, or Uſefulneſs in ſupplying the Defects of our former Hiſtorians. For here we ſee, in the Story of *Richard Plantagenet*, a ſtrange Account of a King's Natural Son, who died even a Bricklayer; but who, if his Father had been ſucceſsful at the Battle of BOSWORTH, might, perhaps, have been declared legitimate & the very Heir of his Crown. In the Caſe of the famous Count *Arundel*; that Honor, though juſtly merited, is not always to be accepted without Danger. In *the Triumphs of the Muſes*; with what Splendor the Univerſities ſhone, when viſited by the

the immortal Queen *Elizabeth*. In the Flight of King *Charles* I. from OXFORD to SOUTHWELL; what Streights & Difficulties even Sovereign Princes themſelves are ſometimes reduced unto. In the Scheme of an Univerſity at RIPPON; what a prodigious Courſe of Lectures & Study might be run through in a few Years, if cloſely attended unto. In the Earl of *Eſſex* his Commiſſion, here firſt publiſhed; that ſome very material Things eſcaped even the diligent *Ruſhworth*, or elſe that he deſignedly dropped them. In the Diary of the *Treaty at* NEWPORT; many ſecret Paſſages of thoſe dark Times never yet ſo fully known. In the Life of Biſhop *Chapel*; the Elegance of Piety & the Charms of a pure *Latin* Pen. In the Earl of *Derby*'s Caſe; the true Picture of unſhaken Loyalty. In the Life of Mr. *Wilſon*; an excellent Motive for every ſenſible Perſon to recollect that of himſelf. In the Extract of Mr. *Smith*'s Obituary; how eaſily any one may be of ſome Service to the Public, if he would only minute down what other notable Occurrences he knows of the like Sort.

THESE, & ſuch as Theſe, MY LORD, are the ſeveral Pieces which make up the preſent Collection. Many of them indeed were written by Men

Men of very different Parties & Perſuaſions. But that is what I ſometimes even affected & ſought after; purely, that by thus giving the Sentiments of every Side at large, & in their own expreſs Words, I might have the better Pretence to the Title of an impartial, fair Publiſher. Happy therein, if, with it, I may alſo obtain Your Lordſhip's Acceptance & good Eſteem. I am with the greateſt Reſpect & Duty,

MY GOOD LORD,

Your LORDSHIP'S

moſt devoted, and

moſt obedient,

humble Servant,

FRANCIS PECK.

PREFACE.

1. I Cannot, I think, better introduce this Collection than with thoſe beautiful Lines of Mr. *Edmund Spenſer*.

The Ways, thro' which my weary Steps I guide
In this Reſearch of old Antiquity,
Are ſo exceeding rich, & long, & wide,
And ſprinkled with ſuch ſweet Variety
Of all which pleaſant is to Ear or Eye,
That I, nigh raviſh'd with rare Thoughts delight,
My tedious Travel quite forget thereby.

Fairy Queen, Lib. VI. Prologue.

2. But, having in the Preface to the firſt Volume, acquainted the Public with the Nature of this Deſign, & with the Manner after which I propoſe to conduct it, it is needleſs to ſay any Thing farther upon thoſe Heads. Only (as this ſecond Volume does not conſiſt of any one of all thoſe Pieces mentioned at the End of Vol. I. & there propoſed to make up Vol. II.) it may be neceſſary to inform the Reader, that thoſe Papers (tho' poſtponed at preſent) are deſigned to follow, & that with Addition of others of the like Sort, which, I hope, will make good Amends for their Delay.

3. In the mean Time, I here beg Leave to make my Acknowledgments to all thoſe worthy Perſons to whom I am obliged for any of the Materials of this ſecond Volume (ſuch as it now is) & therefore own myſelf very greatly indebted, firſt to the Honorable *Roger Gale*, Eſq; for the Copies of ſeveral Letters relating to the Times of Queen *Elizabeth*; for the Scheme of a College, deſigned (after the Manner of an Univerſity) at RIPPON, in King *James* I's Time; & for the Hiſtory of the ISLE OF MAN, written by the loyal Earl of *Derby*.

4. No leſs to the very Reverend Mr. *Thomas Baker*, for the Hiſtory of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reception & Entertainment at CAMBRIDGE in M,D,LXIV. for the famous Count *Arundel*'s Apology; for the Life of Mr. *John Bois*; for the larger Extract of Mr. *Richard Smith*'s Obituary; & for ſeveral other ſmaller Pieces.

5. No leſs to the Reverend Mr. Archdeacon *Knight*, for the Life of Mr. *Arthur Wilſon*, the Hiſtorian.

6. No leſs to the Reverend *William Warren*, LL. D. Preſident of TRINITY HALL, for the Lives of Biſhop *Bateman*, Biſhop *Chapel*, & three other curious Pieces.

7. No leſs to the Reverend *Philip Williams*, S. T. P. Preſident of St. JOHN's College, CAMBRIDGE, for the many Papers here tranſcribed from (his Grandfather) Dr. *John Nalſon*'s Manuſcripts; a

moſt large & valuable Collection of ENGLISH Hiſtory relating to the Times of King *Charles* I.

8. No leſs to my old Acquaintance Dr. *Nicholas Lambert*, LL. D. & Fellow of PETERHOUSE, for the Uſe of his MS. Copy of Dr. *Robert Sanderſon*, & Sir *William Dugdale*'s Antiquities of LINCOLN.

9. Neither may I forget due Thanks to the Reverend *Zachary Grey*, LL. D. Rector of HOUGHTON CONQUEST, who kindly lent me his Hand to copy ſeveral Things, which I myſelf had not Time to tranſcribe when I was laſt Summer at CAMBRIDGE.

10. Or yet the Reverend Mr. *Mompeſſon*, late Prebendary of SOUTHWELL; or the Reverend *William Bridges*, S. T. B. Rector of GOTHAM; or the Reverend *William Standfaſt*, M. D. Rector of CLIFTON; or Mr. *Robert New* of the MIDDLE TEMPLE, Gent. or Mr. *Palmer* of HOLBOURN; or Mr. *Henry Worthington*, M. A. or laſtly, Mr. *J. Jones*, Curate of ABBATS RIPTON, who all furniſhed me with one or more Papers here printed.

11. Beſides all which, I have here added a great Number of other curious Pieces, ſome from the Collections of *Nicholas Oudart*, Eſq; (ſometime *Latin* Secretary to King *Charles* II.) others from the Collections of *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; (ſometime Clerk of the Council to *Oliver Cromwell*) and others from the Collections of *Peter le Neve*, Eſq; (late Norroy King of Arms) many MS. Volumes, formerly belonging to all thoſe three Perſons, being now, by Purchaſe, mine. So that, upon the whole, I think, the Reader cannot, this Time, well miſs of an agreeable Entertainment. And to this, I hope, the great Number of Notes I have all along inſerted, will not a little contribute.

12. I ſhall conclude this Preface with the following Lines, upon the Picture of Time, as expreſſed in my Title Page.

Years *are the* Teeth *of* Time *which ſoftly eat*
And wear out curious Books in Manuſcript.
Fire *is his* Scythe, *wherewith he down doth mowe*
Ten Thouſand pretious Volumes at a Blow.
Bleſs'd Printing beſt of all his Rage withſtands,
And often chains his Feet & ties his Hands.
Reſcu'd from whom here various Authors meet,
And all united form a ſplendid Treat.
So num'rous Flow'rs in one rich Noſegay joyn,
And ſtill more fragrant ſmell & brighter ſhine.

Scribebam die meo luſtrico,
IV. Id. Maii, M,DCC,XXXV.

CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

LIB. VII.

I. DE Vita & Morte Reverendi admodum *Will. Bateman*, Aulæ Sacro-Sanctæ & Individuæ **Trinitatis** apud **Cantabrigienſes** Fundatoris, **Norwiciq;** Epiſcopi; ſive Anteloquium Prioris & Conventus Eccleſiæ **Norwicenſis**, in obitum ejudem Patris. Qui deceſſit. 6. die Menſis. *Jan.* (28. *Edw.* III.) 1354. Page 1

II. Teſtimonium *Clementis Maydeſtone*, quod Regis *Henrici* IV. Corpus fuit in **Thameſin** projectum, & non tumulatum **Cantuariae**. p. 5

III. Les Noſmes des Nobles qui fueront one le Roy *Henrye* le quint, au Siege de **Roan**; & lour Enſeigns. 22. *Aug.* (6. *Hen.* V.) 1418. *ib.*

IV. Ordo Sepulturæ *Johannis Wodnyſbergh*, Eccleſiæ Chriſti **Cantuariae** Prioris; qui obiit 29. die *Febr.* (6. *Hen.* VI.) 1428.) p. 6

V. De Vita & Morte Reverendi admodum D. D. *Ricardi Notingham*, **Coventriae** Prioris; ſive Anteloquium Conventus Eccleſiæ Cathedralis ibidem, in Obitum ejuſdem Præſulis; qui deceſſit 8 die Menſis *Julii* (31. *Hen.* VI.) 1453. p. 7

VI. A ſhort Draught of the Charge of the Burial of our Lord & Maiſter [*Henry Percy*) Erle of **Northumberland**, [who died 28. *April* (4. *Hen.* VII.) 1489. p. 10

VII. An Account of the Charges of the Marriage Clothes & Wedding Dinner of Sir *Gervaſe Clifton*, & *Mary* Daughter of Sir *John Neville*, who were married 17. *Jan.* (21. *Hen.* VIII.) 1530. Containing the Charge of,

i. The Apparel. p. 11
ij. The Dinner. *ib.*
iij. The Spices. *ib.*

VIII. Memoirs of *Richard Plantagenet* (a Natural Son of King *Richard* III.) who died 22. *Dec.* (4. *Edw.* VI.) 1550. p. 13

IX. *Gulielmi Cecilii* Academiæ **Cantabrigienſi**; qua gratias eis omnibus agit ob eorum magnam erga eum Benevolentiam, cum ipſum Officio Cancellarii almæ ejuſdem Academiæ fungi precati eſſent. Data 19. *Feb.* (1. *Eliz.*) 1558. p. 16

X. *Matt. Parker*, Archbiſhop of **Canterbury** Elect, *Walter Haddon* & *Robert Horne*, to the Univerſity of **Cambridge**; wiſhing them forthwith to elect an Univerſity Preacher. Dated 8. *Auguſt* (1. *Eliz.*) 1559. p. 16

XI. The ſolemn Funeral of *Francis Talbot*, E. of **Shrewsbury** at **Sheffield** in **Yorkſhire**, 21. *Oct.* (2. *Eliz.*) 1560. Containing,

i. The Proceedings at **Sheffield**, antecedent to the Funeral. p. 17
ij. The Manner of the Furniture of the Church, Herſe, & Caſtle. p. 18
iij. The Manner of the Proceeding to the Church with the Corps. *ib.*
iv. The Order of the Offering. p. 19
v. The Dinner. p. 20
vj. The Officers & Banner-Bearers. p. 21
vij. The Rewards given to the Heralds. *ib.*
viij. The Painters Charge. *ib.*

XI. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Injunction prohibiting all Heads or other Perſons belonging to any Cathedral or College in **England**, to keep any Wife, Nurſe, Woman or Child, within the Precincts thereof; on Pain of loſing all ſuch Cathedral or College Places. Dated 9. *Aug.* (3. *Eliz.*) 1561. p. 22

XII. Q. *Elizabeth*, to Sir *William Cecil*, Chancellor of the Univerſity of **Cambridge**; ſent with a Copy of the aforeſaid Injunction about the married Clergy: to be communicated to every College there. Dated 9. *Aug.* (3. *Eliz.*) 1561. *ib.*

XIII. Sir *William Cecil*, to the Univerſity of **Cambridge**; deſiring Leave to reſign his Office of Chancellor, with his Reaſons for the ſame. Dated . . . *June* (4. *Eliz.*) 1562. p. 23

XIV. D. D. Robertus Dudley, *Academiæ* **Cantabrigienſi**; *cum ad officium magni Seneſchalli almæ ejuſdem Academiæ ſuſcipiendum invitatus eſſet. Data* 15. *Julii* (5. Eliz.) 1563. p. 24.

XV. The Triumhps of the Muſes; or the grand Reception & Entertainment of Q. *Elizabeth* at **Cambridge** (6. *Eliz.*) 1564. Containing

j. Sir *William Cecil*, Chancellor of **Cambridge**, to *Edward Hawford* his Vice-chancellor there; acquainting him with the Queen's intended Deſign to come thither, & wiſhing him to provide Lodgings,

CONTENTS.

ings, & ſuch Academical Exerciſes for her Entertainment, as may be moſt agreeable to her. Dated 12. *July* (6. *Eliz.*) 1564. p. 25

ij. *Edmund Grindall*, Bp. of **London**, to the Vice-chancellor & Heads; notifying the Queen's intended Progreſs thither. Dated 15. *July*, 1564. p. 26

iij. The Order & Preparation for the Queen's Reception. *ib.*

iv. Lord *Robert Dudley*, to the Univerſity; ſignifying, that, as their intended Exerciſes are deſigned purely for the Queen's Entertainment, they need not in the leaſt fear but they will all be well accepted & taken in good Part by her. Dated 26. *July* 1564. p. 27

v. Sir *William Cecil*, to his Vice-chancellor; ſhewing his Uneaſineſs leſt the Queen, at her Coming, ſhould not be entertained to her Satisfaction. Dated 1. *Aug.* 1564. p. 28

vj. Sir *William Cecil*, his Arrival & Reception at **Camb.** 4. *Aug.* 1564. p. 28

vij. Lord *Robert Dudley*, his Arrival & Reception there. 5. *Aug.* 1564. p. 29

viij. The farther Order & Preparation for the Queen's Reception. p. 30

ix. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Arrival & Reception there. 5. *Aug.* 1564. p. 31

x. The Orator's Speech. p. 32

xi. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Reception & Entertainment in **King**'s College, on *Saturday*, 5. *Aug.* 1564. p. 33

xij. The Court & the Offices thereunto belonging, where kept. p. 34

xiij. The Nobles, where lodged. *ib.*

xiv. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Entertainment at **King**'s College, on *Sunday* 6. *Aug.* 1564. p. 35

xv. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Entertainment at **St. Mary**'s Church, on *Monday* 7. *Aug.* 1564. p. 36

xvj. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Entertainment at **King**'s College, on *Tueſday* 8. *Aug.* 1564. p. 39

xvij. Her Entertainment at **Clare-Hall**, **King**'s College, **Trinity-Hall**, **Gonville & Caius** College, **Trinity** College, **S. John**'s College, **Chriſt**'s College, **Corpus Chriſti** College, & **Katherine-Hall**, on *Wedneſday* 9. *Aug.* 1564. *ib.*

xviij. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Entertainment at **S. Mary**'s Church, in the Afternoon of the ſame Day. p. 41

xix. Q. *Elizabeth*'s *Latin* Speech to the Univerſity. p. 42

xx. The ſame; in *Engliſh*. p. 43

xxj. The Nobles & others created M. A. on *Thurſday* 10. *Aug.* 1564. p. 44

xxij. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Departure from **Cambridge**; & the Duke of **Norfolk**'s Benefaction to **Magdalen** Coll. on *Thurſday* 10. *Aug.* 1564. p. 45

XVII. Sir *William Cecil*, to the Univerſity of **Cambridge**; adviſing them how to deal with the Townſmen. Dated 9. *Oct.* 1564. p. 46

XVIII. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Reception & Entertainment at **Oxford** in 1566. Containing

i. A general Account thereof. *ib.*

ij. Quæſtiones diſputatæ coram illuſtriſſima Regina *Elizabetha*, **Oxonii**. p. 47

iij. Oratio Reginæ *Elizabethæ* ad **Oxonienſes**. p. 48

iv. The Nobles & others created M. A. on *Friday* 6. *Sept.* 1566. p. 49

v. Q. *Elizabeth*'s Departure from **Oxford**. *ib.*

XIX. *Thomas Arundel*, Count *Arundel* (afterwards Lord *Arundel* of **Wardour**) his Apology, upon his Confinement for Accepting the Honor of *Comes Imperii* without the Queen's Leave, in Reward of his noble Service done in Aid of the Emperor *Rodolph* againſt the **Turks**. Wherein are expreſſed the chief Privileges belonging to that Honor, & his Reaſons for accepting of the ſame. Written about 5. *Aug.* (38. *Eliz.*) 1596. Containing

j. An Introduction. p. 50

ij. The Apology. p. 51

XX. The Scheme of a new College (after the Manner of an Univerſity) deſigned at **Ripon** in **Yorkſhire**, 4. *July* (2. *Jac.* I.) 1604. Containing,

1. An Introduction. p. 56

2. The Plan. Containing

j. The Number of the Colleagues. Their Profeſſions & Stipends. p. 57

ij. Their publique & perpetual Exerciſes in Learning & Religion, Morning & Evening. p. 59

iij. Their Sabath Exerciſes. p. 60

iv. The College Students how to be Auditors of the Lectures. p. 61

v. The Order for Performance of Lectures, Diſputations, Declamations, Examinations, & other Exerciſes. *ib.*

vj. Their yearly Penſions, Rents, & Revenues. p. 63

vij. Their Diet. *ib.*

viij. The ſame, how to be rated. p. 64

ix. Their Alms. *ib.*

x. The Founders and chief Patrons. p. 65

3. A Poſtſcript. *ib.*

XXI. Mr. *Oliver Cromwell* (afterwards Lord Protector of **England**) his Admiſſion in **Sydney Suſſex** College, **Cambr.** 23. *Apr.* (14. *Jac.* I.) 1616. With a Copy of the remarkable Character of the ſaid Gentleman, added afterwards (by ſome

CONTENTS

ſome unknown Hand) under his Name, in the College Regiſter. p. 66

XXII. *Tobias Matthews*, Archbp. of **York**, to Lady *Lucy Grantham*, touching an Exerciſe of Preaching intended to be held at **Radcliff upon Soar** *in Com.* **Nott.** & the Qualifications of the Preachers proper to exerciſe therein. Dated 29. *March* (2. *Car.* I.) 1626. *ib.*

XXIII. The Epitaph of Mr. *Henry Clifford*, S. T. B. Prebendary of **Stowe**, at **Cottingham** *in Com.* **Linc.** who died 16. *Feb.* (3. *Car.* I.) 1628. p. 67

XXIV. The Epitaph of Mr. *Robert* & Mr. *Thomas Broxholme*, at **Cottingham**, *in Com.* **Linc.** Dated 1631. p. 68

LIB. VIII.

I. The Hiſtory & Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of the Bleſſed Virgin **S. Mary** at **Lincoln**. Containing an exact Copy of all the antient Monumental Inſcriptions there (in Number 163.) as they ſtood in 1641. moſt of which were ſoon after torn up or otherwiſe defaced. Collected by *Robert Sanderſon*, S. T. P. (afterwards Lord Biſhop of that Church) and compared with and corrected by Sir *William Dugdale*'s MS. Survey. Containing the Introduction; from the Life of Sir *William Dugdale*. p. 1

i. Of **Boroughs** Chapel, & the 2 Monuments therein. *ib.*

ij. Of our **Ladies** Chapel, & the 4 Monuments therein. p. 2

iij. Of **William the Conqueror**'s Chapel, & the 3. Monuments therein. p. 3

iv. Of the Chaunters Iſle & the 21. Monuments therein. p. 4.

v. Of the Choir & the 4. Monuments therein. p. 8

vj. Of the South Iſle, & the 24. Monuments therein. p. 9

vij. Of the Dean's Iſle, & the 3. Monuments therein. p. 12

viij. Of the great Iſle, & the 87. Monuments therein. p. 13

ix. Of the North Iſle, & the 7. Monuments therein. p. 27

x. Of S. *Hugh*'s Shrine. p. 28

xj. Of Bp. *Fleming*'s Chapel, & the 2. Monuments there. *ib.*

xij. Of Bp. *Ruſſel*'s Chapel & Monument. *ib.*

xiij. Of Bp. *Longland*'s Chapel & Monument. p. 29

xiv. Of certain Reliques depoſited under the Weſt End of the South Belfry. *ib.*

xv. Of 8. other Monuments. p. 30

Additions: Collected by the Editor. Containing an Account

i. Of *William Deincurt*, & his Epitaph. p. 31

ij. Of the painted Glaſs in the Windows of the great Hall in the Biſhop's Palace. p. 32.

iij. Of the Dedication of the Church, by S. *Hugh*. *ib.*

iv. Of *Deodonatus*, the Biſhop of the *Jews*. *ib.*

v. Of the Chapel in the Biſhop's Palace, & the painted Glaſs there. p. 32

vj. Dean *Fuller*'s Epitaph. p. 33

vij. Dean *Campion*'s Epitaph. p. 34

viij. Bp. *Gardiner*'s Epitaph. *ib.*

II. *Robert* Earl of **Eſſex** his Commiſſion to be General of the Parliament Forces againſt the King, 1642. *ib.*

III. The Life of that famous *Grecian* Mr. *John Bois*, S. T. B. one of the Tranſlators of the Bible, *Temp. Jac.* I. & Senior Prebendary of **Ely**, who died 14. *Jan.* (19. *Car.* I.) 1643. By *Anthony Walker*, M. A. of S. **John**'s College, **Cambridge**; afterwards S. T. P. & Rector of **Fyfield** in **Eſſex**. The whole divided into Chapters, & illuſtrated with Contents & Notes: By the Publiſher. p. 36

LIB. IX.

I. King *Charles* I. to *William Cavendiſh*, Marqueſs of **Newcaſtle**, his General; approving of his Proceedings, & deſiring an Account of his own, & of the *Scots* Army, & often to hear from him. Dated at **Oxford**, 15. *March* (19. *Car.* I.) 1643. p. 1

II. Reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons, touching the Maintenance of the King's Children, & their Servants. Dated 11 *Sept.* (21. *Car.* I.) 1645. *ib.*

III. An Ordinance of the Lords & Commons touching the ſame. Dated 4. *Dec.* (21. *Car.* I.) 1645. p. 2

IV. The Summoning of **Belvoir** Caſtle. Dated 29. *Jan.* (21. *Car.* I.) 1645. p. 3

V. Sir *Gervaſe Lucas*, the Governor's Anſwer. Dated 30. *Jan.* (21. *Car.* I.) 1645. p. 4

VI. The Surrender. Dated 31. *Jan.* (21. *Car.* I.) 1645. *ib.*

VII. The Anſwer of the Dean & Prebendaries of **Durham**; ſetting forth the Reaſons why they cannot poſſiblie produce their

CONTENTS.

their Booke of Chapter Actes, as they were ordered by the Right Honourable the Lords of the Upper Houſe. *Sans Date.* But probably about 17. *Apr.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

VIII. Some Account of Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, the beloved Chaplain of King *Charles* I. (introductory to ſundry Papers in this Volume relating to the ſaid King & his ſaid Chaplain.) Ending 27. *Apr.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 5

IX. The *Scots* General & Committee of Eſtates at **Southwell**, to the Committee of both Kingdoms; touching the Manner of the King, [Mr. *John Aſhburnham* & Dr. *Hudſon* their] coming into their Army. Dated 6. *May* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 6

X. The Hiſtory of K. *Charles* I. & Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, continued to 11. *May.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 7.

XI. *Miles Corbet* & *Valentine Wallton*, to *William Lentball*, Eſq; touching the Adventures of K. *Charles* I. & Dr. *Hudſon* in **Norfolk**. Dated 11. *May* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 8

XII. The Examination of *Michael Hudſon* (late of **Queen's** Coll. **Oxon.**) taken 16. *May.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. before *Henry Dawſon*, Eſq; Deputie Maior for the Town of **Newcaſtle upon Tine**, and other his Majeſtie's Juſtices of the Peace there, touching the King's Departure from **Oxford**. p. 9

XIII. The Examination of *John Pearſon* of **Newark**, in *Com.* **Nott.** Barber, taken 18. *May* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. before *Henry Dawſon*, Eſq; Deputie Maior of the Town of **Newcaſtle upon Tine**, *&c.* touching his Attendance upon the King, Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, & Dr. *Hudſon*; as alſo touching Mr. *Aſhburnham*'s Eſcape from the *Scots*. p. 10

XIV. The Examination of *John Browne*, of **S. Ives** in *Com.* **Hunt.** Innkeeper; taken 18. *May* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. before *Henry Dawſon*, Eſq; Deputie Maior of the Town of **Newcaſtle upon Tine**, *&c.* touching the ſame Matters. p. 11

XV. The *Scots* Committee of Eſtates with the *Scots* Army, their Papers (ſent afterwards to the two Houſes, by the *Scots* Commiſſioners in **London**) containing their Reaſons for not delivering up Col. *Aſhburnham*, Dr. *Hudſon*, and the reſt who came with the King into the *Scots* Quarters. Dated 25. *May.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 12

XVI. A Report touching an intended Invaſion by the *Scots*. Dated 1. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 13

XVII. The Examination of Mr. *John Dobſon* of **Newcaſtle**, touching Mr. *John Aſhburnham* & Dr. *Hudſon*. Dated 2. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XVIII. Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, to the Lord *Dumferlin*; touching his Confinement at **Newcaſtle**, & wiſhing his Lordſhip & the reſt of the *Scots* Eſtates there, to conſider whether it will be to their Advantage, either to keep him Priſoner any longer, or to deliver him up to the *Engliſh* Parliament. *Sans Date.* p. 14

XIX. *Francis Croſs*, M. D. (Dr. *Hudſon*'s Brother-in-Law) his Paſſe, to travel into **Flanders** for the Improvement of his Profeſſion; granted by *William Lentball*, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons. Dated 3. *June* (22 *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 15

XX. Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, to (his Brother-in-Law) Dr. *Francis Croſſe* & Mr. *Stephens* (Clerk of the Houſe of Commons) ſhewing how he was ſtopped at **Sandwich**, as he was going to take Ship at **Dover**, (with Dr. *Croſs* his Paſs,) to wait upon the Queen in **France**, in order to concert Meaſures for the King's getting out of the Hands of the *Scots*, & putting himſelf into the Hands of the Parliament. Dated 7. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XXI. The Examination of Dr. *Francis Croſſe*, touching his Brother-in-Law Dr. *Michael Hudſon*'s Project, to get the King out of the Hands of the *Scots*. Dated 8. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 16

XXII. The Examination of *Robert Berham* of **Sandwich** Innholder, upon the Apprehenſion of Dr. *Michael Hudſon* & *Henry Raſtal* his Man, as they were going to **Dover**, in Order to take Shipping for **France**. Dated 9. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XXIII. The Examination of *Arthur Carrington*, Oſtler; touching the ſame Buſineſs. *Sans Date.* p. 17

XXIV. The Examination of *Henry Raſtall* of the Iſle of **Ely**, ſometimes a Butcher, but now Servant to Dr. *Henry Hudſon*; touching the Doctor's Conveyance of the King to the *Scots* Army; & of the Doctor's intended Journey into **France**. *Sans Date.* *ib.*

XXV. The Examination of Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, before the Committee of Parliament, touching the King's Eſcape from **Oxford** to the *Scots* at **Southwell**; & his own new Project of bringing the King out of the Hands of the **Scots**, into the Hands of the **Engliſh**. *Sans Date.* p. 19

XXVI. The

CONTENTS.

XXVI. The farther Examination of Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, touching the ſame Matters. Dated 11. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 24

XXVII. The farther Confeſſion of Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, touching the ſame Matters. Dated 12. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XXVIII. Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, to Mr. [*John*] *Browne*, of **Lincoln's-Inn** [Clerk of the Houſe of Lords] touching the Deſigns of the **Scots**; & in Explanation of a certain Paſſage in one of his former Examinations, which (as he thinks) is there not rightly expreſſed. Dated 24. *June* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 26

XXIX. The Petition of Dr. *Francis Croſſe* (Dr. *Hudſon*'s Brother-in-Law) to be diſcharged of his Confinement. *Sans Date.* p. 28

XXX. *Bulſtrode Whitelocke* his Receipt for his Penſion, & for certain Books & MSS. formerly the Lord Keeper *Littleton*'s & Sir *Richard Lane*'s. Dated 2. *Sept.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 29

XXXI. *Nicholas Oudart* Eſq; his Compoſition for his Delinquency. Dated 14. *Dec.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XXXII. The Reſolution of the Houſe of Lords, for the King's Coming to **Newmarket**. Dated 22. *Dec.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 30

XXXIII. The Reſolution of the Lords & Commons for the King's Coming to **Holdenby**. Dated 31. *Dec.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XXXIV. The Examination of *Tobias Peaker*, Eſq; one of the Grooms of the Privy-Chamber; touching a Deſign of K. *Charles* I. to have eſcaped from the **Scots** at **Newcaſtle**. Taken at **York**, 7. *Jan.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 31

XXXV. The Information of Capt. *James Wadſworth* [formerly a Roman Catholic] to the Houſe of Lords; touching certain Popiſh Reliques preſerved at **Chriſt's-Church** & **Corpus Chriſti** Colleges in **Oxford**; praying their Warrant to ſeize the ſame, for the Uſe of the Parliament. Dated 19. *Jan.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 33

XXXVI. The Copy of a Receipt for 100,000 l. paid to the **Scots**, 21. *Jan.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 34

XXXVII. The Copy of a Receipt for another 100,000 l. paid to the **Scots**, 3. *Feb.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. *ib.*

XXXVIII. A Propoſal by the Committee of the Revenue, for the Order of the King's Houſhold & Servants at **Holdenby**. Dated 4. *Feb.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 35

XXXIX. A Propoſal by the Committee of the Revenue, for Melting of the King's Altar Plate, at **Whitehall**; for the Uſe of his Majeſty, his Houſhold & Servants at **Holdenby**. Dated 5. *Feb.* (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. p. 37

XL. An Eſtimate of the Expences of his Majeſtie & Retynewe at **Holmby**, for twenty Days; Commencing 13. *Feb.* & ending 4. *March* incluſive (22. *Car.* I.) 1646. By the aforeſaid Committee of the Revenue. *ib.*

XLI. The Affirmation of *Thomas Griffin*, touching a certain Diſcourſe between *William Luis* & *Thomas Allen* (an Agitator of Col. *Harriſon*'s Regiment) about diſpoſing of the King & purging the Houſe. *Sans Date.* p. 38

XLII. Col. *Edward Whalley*, to *John Lenthall* Eſq; touching the Manner of the King's Departure from **Hampton-Court**. Dated 15. *Nov.* (23. *Car.* I.) 1647. *ib.*

XLIII. Inſtructions of the Lords & Commons, to Col. *Robert Hammond*, Governor of the **Iſle of Wight**; for the Security of the King's Perſon, & preventing the Acceſs of Strangers to him. Dated 16. *Nov.* (23. *Car.* I.) 1647. p. 42

XLIV. An Account of the Death of Dr. *Michael Hudſon*, ſlain at **Woodcroft** Houſe, *in Com.* **Northampt.** 6 *June* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 43

XLV. *Thomas* Lord *Grey* of **Groby**, to *William Lenthall* Eſq; about a Riſing of a Party of Cavaliers [under Dr. *Hudſon*] in the Neighbourhood of **Stanford** *in Com.* **Linc.** & of his furniſhing Col. *Thomas Waite* with a Squadron of Horſe & other Forces, to ſuppreſs the ſame; as alſo of his own farther Preparations in **Leiceſter** & **Leiceſterſhire** for that Purpoſe, in Caſe they had not been ſuddenly defeated by the ſaid Col. *Thomas Waite.* Dated 7. *June* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 45

XLVI. *William Lenthall*, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; deſiring him, in the Name of the Houſe, to grant his Commiſſion for Col. *Thomas Waite* to proceed, by Martial Law, againſt two notorious Cavaliers apprehended in the late Inſurrection of that Party under Dr. *Hudſon*, near **Stanford** *in Com.* **Linc.** *Sans Date.* p. 46

XLVII. The ſame, to the Committee at **Leiceſter**; thanking them for their great Readineſs in arming the **Leiceſter** & **Leiceſterſhire** Forces, to ſuppreſs the Inſurrection of the Cavaliers under Dr. *Hudſon* near **Stanford** *in Com.* **Linc.** in Caſe they had not been ſuddenly defeated by Col. *Thomas*

CONTENTS.

Thomas Waite. Sans Dtae. p. 46

XLVIII. Col. *Robert Hammond*, Governor of **Carisbrook-Caſtle**, in the **Iſle of Wight**, to the Committee of **Derby-Houſe**; requiring a farther Force, for Fear of an Invaſion from the revolted Ships, & for the Iſlanders joyning with them. Dated 23. *June* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 47

XLIX. The ſame, to the ſame; touching the ſame, & other like Matters. Dated 25. *June* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 48

L. The Information of *Ab. Dowcett*, touching the Diſcourſe he had with Mr. *Richard Oſbourne*, concerning Major *Rolph*'s Intention to piſtol the King, in Caſe he had offered to make his Eſcape in the Night; as ſworn at the Bar of the Houſe of Peers, 3. *July* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 49

LI. The Petition of *William Ryley*, Clerk of the Records in the **Tower**, to the Lords & Commons, for an Increaſe of his Salary. Read 11. *Aug.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 50

LII. Inſtructions of the Lords & Commons to Col. *Robert Hammond*, Governor of the **Iſle of Wight**, touching the Place of Treaty; a ſufficient Guard; & the King to paſs his Word, not to depart the Iſland; after which the old Inſtructions of 16. *Nov.* 1647. *ſupra.* to be vacate, & theſe new ones obſerv'd in the ſtead of them. Dated 24. *Aug.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. *ib.*

LIII. *John Browne*, & *Henry Elſynge* (Clerks of the Parliament) to Col. *Robert Hammond*; touching his new Inſtructions. Dated 25. *Aug.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 51

LIV. The Names of the Commiſſioners appointed to treat with the King in the **Iſle of Wight**; & of the ſeveral Perſons, allowed, by Authority of Parliament, to attend him there. Dated 2. *Sept.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. *ib.*

LIB. X.

I. A Diary of Paſſages at the Treaty of **Newport** in the **Iſle of Wight**, as the ſame were tranſacted there, in the Months of *October* & *Nov.* M,DC,XLVIII. (24. *Car.* I.) From the Original MS. Diary of *Nicholas Oudart* Eſq; then one of the Attendants of his Majeſty K. *Charles* I. & afterwards *Latin* Secretary to K. *Charles* II. p. 1

II. An Abſtract of the Propoſitions or Demands of the two Houſes, & of his Majeſtie's Conceſſions at the late Treaty of **Newport** in the **Iſle of Wight**; which Treaty was ended on *Monday* 27. *Nov.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. Drawn up in Columns, by Way of Parallel. p. 24

III. Col. *Robert Hammond*, Governor of the **Iſle of Wight**, to Sir *Robert Dillington*, Baronet, Col. of the Regiment of Trained Bands of the Eaſt Med[iety] of the ſame Iſle; with Inſtructions for the Safety of the Iſle, & of the King's Perſon; in his Abſence. Written 27. *Nov.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. when the ſaid Governor was commanded away to **Windſor** by the Lord General *Fairfax.* p. 28

IV. The Inſtructions of Col. *Robert Hammond*, Governor of the **Iſle of Wight**, to Capt. *Thomas Bowreman*, Major *Edmund Rolfe*, & Capt. .... *Hawes*; for the Safety of the King's Perſon, & of the Iſle; in his Abſence. Written the ſame 27. *Nov.* 1648. *ib.*

V. K. *Charles* I. to *Nicholas Oudart* Eſq; inſtructing him how to write to him. Dated 5. *Dec.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 29

VI. The ſame, to the ſame; about contriving his Eſcape. Dated 20. *Dec.* (24. *Car.* I.) 1648. p. 30

VII. A Report from the Committee, touching the Method & Attendance to be obſerved at the Funeral of the late King. Reported by Col. *Harriſon.*---Dated *Feb.* 8. (1. *Car.* II.) 1648. p. 31

VIII. An Order of the Council of State, for a Report to be made to the Parliament, that nineteen Members of the ſaid Council have ſubſcribed the Engagement; & of the Reaſons why the Earls of **Denbigh**, **Pembroke**, **Salisbury**, & **Pulgrave**; the Lord *Grey* of **Wark**; Lord General; Major General *Skippon*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, Alderman *Wilſon*, *Bulſtrode Whitelocke*, Sir *Arthur Hazelrig*, Sir *James Harrington*, *Dennis Bond*, the Lord *Liſle*, & *Alexander Popham*, refuſe to ſign the ſame. Dated 19. *Feb.* (1. *Car.* II.) 1648. *ib.*

LIB. XI.

I. *Gulielmi Chapel*, **Corcagivenſis** & **Roſſenſis** Epiſcopi, Vita (Scriptore ſeipſo) qui obiit Die Pentecoſtes, (1. *Car.* II.) 1649. p. 1

CONTENTS

II. A Relation of the Murder of *Iſaac Doriſlaus*, LL. D. (Counſel againſt K. *Charles* I. at his Trial; and, afterwards ſent by the Parliament, as their Agent, into Holland) on *Wedneſday* 2. *May* (1. *Car.* II.) 1649. at the Hague. As depoſed the 11. of the ſame Month, by *William Alſop*, *Thomas Rumbelow*, & *Daniel Merchant* (the Doctor's Servants) who were preſent at his Death. p. 9

III. *Anthony Mildmay* [Carver to the late K. *Charles* I. during his Confinement] to *William Lenthall*, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons; in behalf of the late Princeſs *Elizabeth* her four Servants; praying, that (now ſhe is dead) they may be paid off & provided for. Dated 28. *Oct.* (2. *Car.* II.) 1650. *ib.*

IV. The Petition of the principal Roman Catholicks in England, to the Parliament, praying, to be eaſed of ſome Parts of their Taxes & other Burthens; received to Mercy; & heard in Defence of their Religion, as not inconſiſtent with Government. *Sans Date.* p. 10

V. The Committee of Eſtates in Scotland, to K. *Charles* II. exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated 5. *Jan.* (2. *Car.* II.) 1650. p. 11

VI. A Copy of the Commiſſion of the Commiſſioners ſent from the Clergy of Scotland, to K. *Charles* II. to exhort him to take the Covenant. Dated 21. *Feb.* (3. *Car.* II.) 1650. p. 12

VII. The Clergy of Scotland, to King *Charles* II. exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated 21. *Feb.* 1650. p. 13

VIII. A Copy of the Commiſſion of the Commiſſioners ſent from the Eſtates of Scotland in Parliament, to King *Charles* II. to exhort him to take the Covenant. Dated 8. *March* (3. *Car.* II.) 1650. p. 14

IX. The Earl of *Loudon*, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, to King *Charles* II. exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated 9. *March* (3. *Car.* II.) 1650. p. 15

X. The Marqueſs of *Argyle*, to K. *Charles* II. exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated 9. *March*, 1650. p. 16

XI. Part of a Memorial of the Parliament of England, demanding Satisfaction of the *Dutch* for the Murder of Dr. *Doriſlaus*, their late Reſident at the Hague. Dated 1. *Apr.* (3 *Car.* II.) 1651. p. 17

XII. The Hiſtory & Antiquities of the Iſle of Man. By *James* [*Stanley*] Earl of *Derby* & Lord of Man; beheaded at Bolton, 1. *Apr.* 1651. With an Account of his many Troubles & Loſſes in the Civil War; & of his own Proceedings in the Iſle of Man, during his Reſidence there in 1643. Interſperſed with large & excellent Advices to his Son, *Charles* Lord *Strange*, upon many curious Points. The whole divided into Chapters, & illuſtrated with Contents & Notes; as alſo an Introduction and Appendix: By the Editor. p. 18

XIII. Dr. *John Coſin*, to Mr. *Joſeph Mede*; containing an Account of the Uproar at Edinburg at the firſt reading of the Common Prayer Book there. Dated 4. *Aug.* 1637. p. 50

LIB. XII.

I. A Memorial of Don *Alonſo de Cardenas*, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador to the Parliament, preſented to the Council of State; repreſenting the King of *Spain*'s great Deſire to bring the Murderers of *Anthony Aſcham*, M. A. (their late Reſident at Madrid) to Puniſhment; & that nothing hath been, or ſhall be, omitted to give them Satisfaction on that Head; with the unavoidable Cauſe of the preſent Delay. Tranſlated from *Spaniſh* into *Engliſh*, and read here 6. *Jan.* (3. *Car.* II.) 1651. p. 1

II. *Nicholas Oudart*, Eſq; to Mr. *Harding*; touching the Delivery and Diſpoſal of certain Writings relating to the Buſineſs of Amboyna. Dated 20. *Jan.* (3. *Car.* II.) 1651. p. 2

III. The ſame, to the ſame; touching the ſame Matters. Dated 12. *March* (4. *Car.* II.) 1651. p. 3

IV. *Nicholas Oudart*, Eſq; to Mr. *Harding*; about the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Demeanor in Holland. Dated 30. *May* (4. *Car.* II.) 1652. p. 5

V. The Life of Mr. *Arthur Wilſon* the Hiſtorian [Author of a Book, entitled, *The Hiſtory of* Great Britain; being the Life & Reign of King *James* I. relating to what paſſed, from his firſt Acceſs to the Crown, till his Death. London 1653. Fol.] which he calls, 'Obſervations of God's Providence, in the Tract of my Life.' Written by himſelf. The whole divided into Chapters, & illuſtrated with Contents, Notes, & an Appendix: By the Publiſher. p. 6

VI. Mr. *Samuel Meddus*, to Mr. *Joſeph Mede*. p. 35

CONTENTS.

LIB. XIII.

I. The Information of *Soloman Hougham* & *Timothy Goffe*, touching a certain Diſcourſe which paſſed between them & Mr. *Anthony Knipe* & Mr. *George Wayte*, at **Copenhagen**, about certain **Dutch** Ships then taken by the **Engliſh**. Dated 18. *Jan.* 1652. p. 1

II. The Information of Anonymous, touching a Deſign to kill Agent *Bradſhaw* (Nephew to *John Bradſhaw*, late Preſident of the High Court of Juſtice at the Trial of K. *Charles* I.) now Reſident from the Parliament at **Hamborough**, & late at **Copenhagen**, by *Thomas White* (Embroiderer in **Copenhagen**, & ſometime Lieutenant of one of the King of **Denmark**'s Ships) one *Edward*, a **German**; one *Andrews* (Lieutenant to another of the King of **Denmark**'s Ships) & others; as declared & ſubſcribed by the Informer, 6. *Feb.* 1652. before *Samuel Miſſenden* (Secretary to the Company of **Engliſh** Merchant Adventurers in **Hamborough**) & *Anthony Compton*; & atteſted by the ſaid *Samuel Miſſenden*, at the Requeſt of the Agent or Reſident himſelf then at **Hamborough**. *ib.*

III. The farther Information of Anonymous aforeſaid, touching the Diſcourſe which paſſed between him & *Chriſtopher Nelſon* (Secretary of *Henerick Willemſon*, late Reſident in **England** for the King of **Denmark**) about the ſame Affair. Dated 9. *Feb.* 1652. p. 4

IV. The Information of Anonymous, Servant of Anonymous abovementioned, touching the Deſign aforeſaid. Dated 9. *Feb.* 1652. p. 5

V. The Subſtance of a Conference between Mr. *Samuel Miſſenden* & the — Rixhoffemer of **Denmark**, upon the ſaid Mr. *Miſſenden*'s being ſent by the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*, to deſire that the abovementioned Conſpirators againſt his Life might be immediately apprehended & brought to Juſtice. *Sans Date.* p. 6

VI. *Henry Whitfield*, to *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; Clerk of the Council of State, about augmenting the Income of Presbyterian and Independent Preachers; & recommending a *German* in his Neighbourhood, as a fit Perſon to partake of ſuch an Augmentation. Dated 14. *Auguſt*, 1655. p. 7

VII. *Adoniram Byfield*, of **Marlborough**, to the ſame; about the ſame Buſineſs; with a Liſt of the moſt conſiderable of either Sort in **Wilts**; beſides whom he could mention many others, very promiſing. The Prophaneneſs, Ignorance, and Negligence of the Church Clergy in **Wilts**, ejected by him & others; godly Men much wanted in their Places; as alſo a better Maintenance for Miniſters in Corporations. Dated 14 *Aug.* 1655. p 8.

VIII. *John Tingcombe* of **Truro**, to the ſame, about Buſineſs; with the Names and Characters of the moſt conſiderable of either Sort in **Cornwall**. And ſome good Hints how to make Room for more: As alſo to increaſe their Maintainance. Dated 16. *Aug.* 1655. p. 11

IX. *William Bridge*, of **Yarmouth**, to the ſame, about the ſame Buſineſs; with the Names of the moſt conſiderable of the Independent Sort in **Norfolk**; a Liſt of the Presbyterian Preachers there alſo promiſed. The preſent State of the Towns of **Yarmouth** & **Folkſham**, as to thoſe Matters. Dated 16. *Aug.* 1655. p. 13

X. *John Deveniſh* of **Weſton-Zoiland**, to the ſame, about the ſame Buſineſs; & recommending Mr. *George Newton*, of **Taunton**, Mr. . . . *Pretty* of **Pidlezoy**, & himſelf at **Weſton-Zoiland**, to partake of ſome ſuch Addition. Dated 17. *Aug.* 1655. p. 15

XI. A Certificate of Major *Richard Beke* his Marriage with Mrs. *Levina Whetſtone*, a Relation of the Lord Protector *Oliver Cromwell*. Dated 7 *Feb.* 1655. p. 17

XII. [Agent *Bradſhaw*] to the Lord Protector; touching the Eſtate of the *Engliſh* Merchants at **Hamborough**. Dated 29. *March* 1656. *ib.*

XIII. A Certificate of the Honorable *Robert Rich* (only Son of *Robert* Lord *Rich*, Son of *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*) his Marriage with the Lady *Anne Cromwell* (the Lord Protector's youngeſt Daughter.) Dated 11 *Nov.* 1657. p. 18

XIV. *Thomas King* of **Pilburn** [to *Henry Scobell*, Eſq;] requeſting an Augmentation to his Vicarage. Dated 15. *June* 1658. *ib.*

XV. The Form of the Summons ſent by *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; to the Elders of the Independent Churches in & about **London**, to aſſemble at the **Charterhouſe**, in order to draw up a Declaration of Faith. Dated 15 *June* 1558. p. 19

XVI. *Owen Price* of **Magdalen** Coll. **Dron.** to *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; complaining of the

CONTENTS

the Difficulties which he meets with in his Way to the Maſterſhip of **Weſtminſter** School. With certain Conſiderations to be propoſed to the Governors. Dated 21. *June* 1658. p. 20

XVII. *Samuel Miſſenden* (Secretary to the Company of Merchant Adventurers in **England**, at **Hamborough**) to *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; about the Reduction of **Flanders**, and in Recommendation of his Father to do the Publick great Service in that and other Buiſineſs of the like ſort. Dated 29. *June* 1658. p. 21

XVIII. *Hugh Peters*, to the ſame; in behalf of his Coſen *Hugh Treſuſis*, that he may ſerve among the Horſe going over into **Flanders**. Dated 30. *July*, 1658. p. 22

XIX. *Nathanael Brewſter* of **Alby**, to the ſame; requeſting an Augmentation to his Living. Dated 26. *July* 1658. *ib.*

XX. *W. Boteler*, to the ſame; requiring an Anſwer (in the Protector's Name) to ſeveral Particulars touching the Maſterſhip of the **Temple**; which his Highneſs is minded to beſtow on Mr. *Reſburie* of **Dundle**. Dated 14. *Aug.* 1658. p. 23

XXI. *Samuel Petto* of **Sheldrake**, to ... *Slater*; ſhewing how the Independent Preachers in **Suffolk** ſtand affected as to the Point of Infant Baptiſm. Dated 17. *Aug.* 1658. *ib.*

XXII. *William Sheldrake* of **Wiſbich**, to *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter, about the intended Meeting of the intended Independent Synod in the **Savoy**; and his Intention to be there, if his Church at **Wiſbich** think fit to ſend him. Dated 22. *Aug.* 1658. p. 24

XXIII. *William Hughes* of **Marlborough**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of the Articles of the Independent Preachers agreed upon at **Oxford**, and promiſing to communicate them to the Churches in **Wilts**. Dated 25. *Aug.* 1658. p. 25

XXIV. *Bankes Anderſon* of **Boſton**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *Griffith*'s Letters, and promiſing to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Lincolnſhire**. Dated 25. *Aug.* 1658. p. 25

XXV. *Vavaſor Powell*, to Mr. *George Griffith*; ſignifying his Receipt of his Letter, and promiſing to communicate the Contents to the Churches in *Wales*. Dated 26. *Aug.* 1658. p. 25

XXVI. *Edward Rayner* of **Lincoln**, to *Henry Scobell*, Eſq; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter, & promiſing to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Lincolnſhire**. Dated 27. *Aug.* 1658. p. 27

XXVII. *Iſaac Loeffs* of **Shenley**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter, & his Readineſs to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Hartfordſhire**. Dated 27. *Aug.* 1658. *ib.*

XXVIII. *Samuel Baſnet* of **Coventry**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter about the Meeting at the **Savoy**. Dated 28. *Aug.* 1658. *ib.*

XXIX. *William Bridge* of **Yarmouth**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & promiſing to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Norfolk**. Dated 28. *Aug.* 1658. p. 28

XXX. *Thomas Gilbert* of **Edgmond**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & promiſing to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Salop**. Dated 28. *Aug.* 1658. *ib.*

XXXI. *Samuel Croſſman* of **Sudbury**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & his Readineſs to communicate the Contents to the Churches in [**Suffolk**] Dated 1. *Sept.* 1658. p. 29

XXXII. *Comfort Starr* of **Carliſle**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter. Dated 1. *Sept.* 1658.

XXXIII. *Anthony Palmer* & *Carn. Heline* of **Bourton** *on the Water*, to the ſame; ſignifying their Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & their Readineſs to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Glouceſterſhire**. Dated 1. *Sept.* 1658. *ib.*

XXXIV. *Thomas Palmer* of **Aſton upon Trent**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & his Readineſs to communicate the Contents to the Churches in **Derby** & **Nottingham-Shires**. Dated 4. *Sept.* 1658. p. 30

XXXV. *John Wright* of **Woodborough**, to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & that they have nominated a Perſon to attend at the Meeting of the Brethren in the **Savoy**. Dated 17. *Sept.* 1658. *ib.*

XXXVI. *Jo. Player* of **Canterbury**, [to the ſame;] ſignifying his Receipt of Mr. *George Griffith*'s Letter; & that he hath communicated the Contents to the Churches in **Kent**. Dated 20. *Sept.* 1658. p. 31

XXXVII. The Petition of Capt. *Henry Mark-*

CONTENTS.

Markham, praying an Allowance for the Charge he was at in keeping a publick Table for the Parliament Soldiers & Officers at **Belvoir Caſtle**, during the three Years he was Governor there. *Sans Date.* p. 31

XXXVIII. The Epitaph of Sir *Anthony Mildmay*, and Dame *Grace* his Wife, at **Apethorp** in **Northamptonſhire**. Dated 1621. p. 32

LIB. XIV.

I. The Preamble to the Patent of *George Monck*, Eſq; creating him Duke of *Albemarle*. Dated 7. *July* (12. *Car.* II.) 1660. p. 1

II. *Marie* Princeſs of *Orange* (& Princeſs Royal of **Great Britain**) her Acquittance to *Nicholas Oudart*, Eſq; her Secretary, for the Receipt & Diſpoſal of the 10,000 *l.* given her at the Reſtoration, by the Parliament. Dated 24. *Dec.* 1660. p. 2

III. Her laſt Will & Teſtament. Dated the Day, Month, and Year aforeſaid. *ib.*

IV. A Memorial preſented to K. *Charles* II. by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, againſt the intended **Portugal** Match. Dated 3 *May* (13. *Car.* II.) 1661. p. 3

V. The Concluſion of Dr. *William Outram*'s Sermon, 30. *Jan.* (17. *Car.* II.) 1664. p. 5

VI. Of the ſuppoſed ſtrange Curſe belonging to **Shireburn** Caſtle. *ib.*

VII. An Extract of Mr. *Richard Smith*, Prothonotary of the **Poultry-Compter** (the famous Book-Worm) his Obituary: By the very Reverend Mr. *Thomas Baker*. With ſeveral Characters, Epitaphs, & divers other Matters, relating to ſundry Perſons therein mentioned (as alſo Memoirs of the Author) collected by the Editor. p. 9

VIII. Sir *Nicholas Pedley*'s Epitaph, at **Huntington**; who died 6. *July* 1685. p. 49

IX. *Tobias Ruſtat* Eſq; (Under-Keeper of the Royal Palace of **Hampton-Court** & Yeoman of the Robes to K. *Charles* II. for many Years, both in **England** & in foreign Parts) his many public Benefactions & Works of Charity. p. 50

X. Mr. *Thomas South*'s Epitaph at **King's-Cliffe**, in **Northamptonſhire**. Dated 23. *March* 1688. p. 51

XI. Mr. *Charles Trimnell* & *Mary* his Wife, their Epitaph at **Abbat's-Ripton**, in **Huntingtonſhire**. Dated 1702. *ib.*

XII. Dr. *John Herne*, to Mr. *Robert Herne* his Brother, Fellow of **Clare-Hall, Cambridge**; touching a Medal propoſed to be ſtruck in Memory of Archbp. *Laud*; with the Reaſon & Occaſion thereof. Dated 1. *March* 1702. p. 52

XIII. The Epitaph of Mr. *Thomas Sayer* & *Elizabeth* his Wife, at **Huntington**. Dated 3. *June*, 1726. p. 53

XIV. The Epitaph of Mrs. *Elizabeth Sayer* at **Huntington**; who died 23. *June*, 1729. p. 54

XV. The Epitaph of Mr. *Hugh Maplefoft* at **Huntington**, who died 26. *Aug.* 1731. *ib.*

XVI. A Narrative of a ſurprizing Effect of Lightning at **Barton** *in Fabis* near **Gotham** in **Nottinghamſhire**, in *Aug.* 1735. *ib.*

XVII. Mr. *Edward Backham*'s Epitaph, on a Marble Monument, now (1735.) preparing to be erected at **Wainfleet** in **Lincolnſhire**. p. 56

LIB. XV.

I. *Thomæ de Muſca*, Canonici **Dalalenſis**, Chronicon; e Codice præclaro MS. nunc demum integrum. p. 1

II. A Diſcourſe upon Cloaths, Dreſs, & Faſhions; as drawn from Seals, Monies, Medals, Paintings, Glaſs-Windows, Tombs, Chronicles, & other authentic Vouchers. Collected by the Editor. p. 10

III. Additions to *Deſiderata Curioſa*, Vol. I. p. 23

THE

THE SUBSCRIBERS TO VOLUME the SECOND:

With a Continuation of the SUBSCRIBERS to Vol. I. ſo far as their Names have come to Hand, ſince the Liſt before Vol. I. was printed.

Thoſe with this Mark † before their Names, ſubſcribed for the larger Paper.

A.

THE Right Hon. *William Anne* [*Van Kepel,*] Earl of *Albemarle.* Vol. I.

The Right Rev. *Thomas* [*Tanner*] Lord Biſhop of *Aſaph.* Vol. II.

† The Hon. *Richard Arundel*; Member of Parliament for *Knaresborough.* Vol. II.

Sir *Joſeph Ayloffe*, Bar. F. R. S. Vol. II.

John Anſtis, Eſq; Garter King of Arms. Vol. II.

Waring Aſhby of *Quenby* in *Leiceſterſhire.* Vol. I. & II.

† *Heyrick Athorpe*, of *Nottingham*, Eſq; Vol. II.

Mr. *Joſeph Ames*, of *Wapping.* Vol. I. & II.

B.

The Right Hon. *Richard* [*Boyle*] Earl of *Burlington.* Vol. I.

† The Hon. *James Brudenel*; one of the Lords Commiſſioners of Trade & Plantations. Vol. II.

† *John Boulter* of *Gawthorp* in *Yorkſhire*, Eſq; Vol. II.

† *Charles Bridgman*, Eſq; Vol. II.

Henry Bradſhaw of *Marple* near *Stockport* in *Cheſhire.* Vol. II.

Thomas Borret, Eſq; Treaſurer of the *Inner Temple.* Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Vincent Bourne*, M. A. Vol. I. & II.

Beaupre Bell junior of *Beaupre Hall* near *Wisbich*, Eſq; Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *William Briſtow*; one of the Clerks in Chancery. Vol. II.

The Reverend *Thomas Baker*, B. D. Vol. II.

of S. *John's* College, *Cambridge.* Vol. II.

The Reverend *Edmund Bateman*, M. A. Vicar of S. *Dunſtans in the Eaſt.* Vol. II.

The Reverend *William Bridges*, B. D. Rector of *Grotham* in *Nottinghamſhire.* Vol. II.

Mr. *Thomas Blagrave.* Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Samuel Buck*, Engraver. Vol. II.

Mr. *Weaver Bickerton*, Bookſeller. Vol. II.

C.

† The Right Hon. *John* [*Carteret*] Lord *Carteret.* Vol. II.

The Right Hon. *Henry* [*Hare*] Lord *Colerane.* Vol. II.

† Sir *Nathanael Curzon*, Baronet; one of the Knights of the Shire for *Derbyſhire.* Vol. II.

† *John Crawley*, Eſq; Vol. I.

† *Savile Cuſt*, Eſq; Vol. II.

† *Humphrey Chetham's* Library, at *Mancheſter.* Vol. II.

James Chetham, of *Mancheſter*, Eſq; Vol. II.

† *Humphrey Chetham's* Library at *Mancheſter.* Vol. II.

Corpus Chriſti College, *Cambridge.* For the Library. Vol. I.

Captain *Thomas Cockayne.* Vol. II.

Mr. *Charles Cotton*, Merchant. Vol. II.

Mr. *Edward Curtis*, of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Gent. (deceaſed) Vol. I.

Mr. *Noah Curtis* of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Gent. Vol. II.

CONTENTS.

Markham, praying an Allowance for the Charge he was at in keeping a publick Table for the Parliament Soldiers & Officers at Belvoir Caſtle, during the three Years he was Governor there. *Sans Date.* p. 31

XXXVIII. The Epitaph of Sir *Anthony Mildmay*, and Dame *Grace* his Wife, at Apethorp in Northamptonſhire. Dated 1621. p. 32

LIB. XIV.

I. The Preamble to the Patent of *George Monck*, Eſq; creating him Duke of *Albemarle*. Dated 7. *July* (12. *Car.* II.) 1660. p. 1

II. *Marie* Princeſs of *Orange* (& Princeſs Royal of Great Britain) her Acquittance to *Nicholas Oudart*, Eſq; her Secretary, for the Receipt & Diſpoſal of the 10,000 *l.* given her at the Reſtoration, by the Parliament. Dated 24. *Dec.* 1660. p. 2

III. Her laſt Will & Teſtament. Dated the Day, Month, and Year aforeſaid. *ib.*

IV. A Memorial preſented to K. *Charles* II. by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, againſt the intended Portugal Match. Dated 3 *May* (13. *Car.* II.) 1661. p. 3

V. The Concluſion of Dr. *William Outram*'s Sermon, 30. *Jan.* (17. *Car.* II.) 1664. p. 5

VI. Of the ſuppoſed ſtrange Curſe belonging to Shireburn Caſtle. *ib.*

VII. An Extract of Mr. *Richard Smith*, Prothonotary of the Poultry-Compter (the famous Book-Worm) his Obituary: By the very Reverend Mr. *Thomas Baker*. With ſeveral Characters, Epitaphs, & divers other Matters, relating to ſundry Perſons therein mentioned (as alſo Memoirs of the Author) collected by the Editor. p. 9

VIII. Sir *Nicholas Pedley*'s Epitaph, at Huntington; who died 6. *July* 1685. p. 49

IX. *Tobias Ruſtat* Eſq; (Under-Keeper of the Royal Palace of Hampton-Court & Yeoman of the Robes to K. *Charles* II. for many Years, both in England & in foreign Parts) his many public Benefactions & Works of Charity. p. 50

X. Mr. *Thomas South*'s Epitaph at King's-Cliffe, in Northamptonſhire. Dated 23. *March* 1688. p. 51

XI. Mr. *Charles Trimnell* & *Mary* his Wife, their Epitaph at Abbat's-Ripton, in Huntingtonſhire. Dated 1702. *ib.*

XII. Dr. *John Herne*, to Mr. *Robert Herne* his Brother, Fellow of Clare-Hall, Cambridge; touching a Medal propoſed to be ſtruck in Memory of Archbp. *Laud*; with the Reaſon & Occaſion thereof. Dated 1. *March* 1702. p. 52

XIII. The Epitaph of Mr. *Thomas Sayer* & *Elizabeth* his Wife, at Huntington. Dated 3. *June*, 1726. p. 53

XIV. The Epitaph of Mrs. *Elizabeth Sayer* at Huntington; who died 23. *June*, 1729. p. 54

XV. The Epitaph of Mr. *Hugh Maplefoft* at Huntington, who died 26. *Aug.* 1731. *ib.*

XVI. A Narrative of a ſurprizing Effect of Lightning at Barton *in Fabis* near Getham in Nottinghamſhire, in *Aug.* 1735. *ib.*

XVII. Mr. *Edward Backham*'s Epitaph, on a Marble Monument, now (1735) preparing to be erected at Wainfleet in Lincolnſhire. p. 56

LIB. XV.

I. *Thomæ de Muſca*, Canonici Dalalenſis, Chronicon; e Codice præclaro MS. nunc demum integrum. p. 1

II. A Diſcourſe upon Cloaths, Dreſs, & Faſhions; as drawn from Seals, Monies, Medals, Paintings, Glaſs-Windows, Tombs, Chronicles, & other authentic Vouchers. Collected by the Editor. p. 10

III. Additions to *Deſiderata Curioſa*, Vol. I. p. 23

THE

THE SUBSCRIBERS TO VOLUME the SECOND:

With a Continuation of the SUBSCRIBERS to Vol. I. ſo far as their Names have come to Hand, ſince the Liſt before Vol. I. was printed.

Thoſe with this Mark † before their Names, ſubſcribed for the larger Paper.

A.

THE Right Hon. *William Anne* [*Van Kepel,*] Earl of *Albemarle.* Vol. I.

The Right Rev. *Thomas* [*Tanner*] Lord Biſhop of *Aſaph.* Vol. II.

† The Hon. *Richard Arundel*; Member of Parliament for *Knaresborough.* Vol. II.

Sir *Joſeph Ayloffe*, Bar. F. R. S. Vol. II.

John Anſtis, Eſq; Garter King of Arms. Vol. II.

Waring Aſhby of *Quenby* in *Leiceſterſhire.* Vol. I. & II.

† *Heyrick Athorpe*, of *Nottingham*, Eſq; Vol. II.

Mr. *Joſeph Ames*, of *Wapping.* Vol. I. & II.

B.

The Right Hon. *Richard* [*Boyle*] Earl of *Burlington.* Vol. I.

† The Hon. *James Brudenel*; one of the Lords Commiſſioners of Trade & Plantations. Vol. II.

† *John Boulter* of *Gawthorp* in *Yorkſhire*, Eſq; Vol. II.

† *Charles Bridgman*, Eſq; Vol. II.

Henry Bradſhaw of *Marple* near *Stockport* in *Cheſhire.* Vol. II.

Thomas Borret, Eſq; Treaſurer of the *Inner Temple.* Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Vincent Bourne*, M. A. Vol. I. & II.

Beaupre Bell junior of *Beaupre Hall* near *Wisbich*, Eſq; Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *William Briſtow*; one of the Clerks in Chancery. Vol. II.

The Reverend *Thomas Baker*, B. D. of S. *John*'s College, *Cambridge.* Vol. II.

The Reverend *Edmund Bateman*, M. A. Vicar of S. *Dunſtans in the Eaſt.* Vol. II.

The Reverend *William Bridges*, B. D. Rector of *Grotham* in *Nottinghamſhire.* Vol. II.

Mr. *Thomas Blagrave.* Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Samuel Buck*, Engraver. Vol. II.

Mr. *Weaver Bickerton*, Bookſeller. Vol. II.

C.

† The Right Hon. *John* [*Carteret*] Lord *Carteret.* Vol. II.

The Right Hon. *Henry* [*Hare*] Lord *Colerane.* Vol. II.

† Sir *Nathanael Curzon*, Baronet; one of the Knights of the Shire for *Derbyſhire.* Vol. II.

† *John Crawley*, Eſq; Vol. I.

† *Savile Cuſt*, Eſq; Vol. II.

† *Humphrey Chetham*'s Library, at *Mancheſter.* Vol. II.

James Chetham, of *Mancheſter*, Eſq; Vol. II.

† *Humphrey Chetham*'s Library at *Mancheſter.* Vol. II.

Corpus Chriſti College, *Cambridge.* For the Library. Vol. I.

Captain *Thomas Cockayne.* Vol. II.

Mr. *Charles Cotton*, Merchant. Vol. II.

Mr. *Edward Curtis*, of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Gent. (deceaſed) Vol. I.

Mr. *Noah Curtis* of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Gent. Vol. II.

The Reverend Mr. *Crumpe*, Head Maſter of S. *Paul*'s School. Vol. I. & II.

The Reverend *Chriſtopher Clarkſon*, D. D. Rector of *Stathern* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. II.

The Rev. *Edward Capper*, M. A. Vol. II.

The Rev. *Thomas Colbourne*, M. A. Vicar of *Walpoole* S. *Peter*'s in *Norfolk*. Vol. II.

Mr. *Thomas Carte*. Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Samuel Carte*. Vol. II.

Mr. *David Caſley*, Deputy Keeper of the *Cotton* Library. Vol. I.

Mr. *Edward Cave*, Printer. Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *William Coſsley*, of *Briſtol*, Bookſeller. Vol. II.

Mr. *Richard Clements* of *Oxford*, Bookſeller. Vol. II.

Mr. *Richard Codrington*, of *Bridgwater*, Bookſeller. Vol. I. & II.

D.

Mr. *Richard Davies*, one of the Clerks in Chancery. Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *George Denſhire* Senior, of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Gent. Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Thomas Dawkins*, of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Gent. Vol. II.

John Dean of *Huntington*, Gent. Vol. II.

The Reverend *Samuel Drake*, D. D. Vol. I. & II.

Francis Drake of *York*, Gent. Vol. II.

E.

The Right Honorable the Earl of *Egmond*. Vol. II.

Sir *Richard Ellys* Baronet. Vol. I. & II.

Sir *John Evelyn*, of *Wotton* in *Surrey*, Baronet. F. R. S. Vol. II.

† *Thomas Eyre* of *Haſſop* in *Derbyſhire*, Eſq; Vol. II.

Auguſtin Earle, Eſq; Vol. II.

Richard Erderne, Eſq; Vol. II.

Charles Edwin Eſq; Vol. II.

Mr. *William Eaſt*, Gent. Vol. I.

F.

† The Right Hon. *Richard* Lord Viſcount *Fitz-Williams*. Vol. II.

† The Right Honorable the Lady *Mary Foreſter*. Vol. II.

Mr. *John Faber*, Engraver. Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Edward Ferrar* of *Huntingdon*, Gent. Vol. I. & II.

Mr. *Joſeph Fox*, Bookſeller in *Weſtminſter-Hall*. Vol. II.

G.

The Right Honorable *Baptiſt* [*Noel*] Earl of *Gainsborough*. Vol. I. & II. Two Copies each.

The Right Honorable the Lady *Elizabeth Germain*. Vol. I. & II.

The Honorable *Roger Gale*, Eſq; V. P. R. S. Vol. II.

Samuel Gale, Eſq; Vol. II.

The Reverend *Zachary Grey*, LL. D. Rector of *Houghton Conqueſt*. Vol. I. & II.

The Corporation of *Grantham* in *Lincolnſhire*. Vol. I. Two Copies.

Mr. *Fletcher Gyles*, Bookſeller in *Holborn*. Vol. II.

H.

† The Right Honorable *Theophilus* [*Haſtings*] Earl of *Huntington*. Vol. II.

† The Right Hon. *William* [*Hatton*] Lord Viſcount *Hatton*. Vol. II.

† His Excellency *Emanuel Scroop* [*Howe*] Lord Viſcount *Howe*; Governor of *Barbadoes*. Vol. II.

Mr. *Robert Harper* of *Lincolns-Inn*. Vol. II.

The Reverend *Francis Hooper*, D. D. Fellow of *Trinity* College, *Cambridge*. Vol. II.

The Reverend *John Hotchkin*, M. A. Rector of *Abbats Ripton* in *Huntingtonſhire*. Vol. II.

The Reverend Mr. *Howe*, Miniſter of S. *Margarets Lothbury*. Vol. I. & II.

The Rev. Mr. *Harriſon*, Vicar of *Grantham* in *Lincolnſhire*. Vol. I.

The Reverend Mr. *Harris*, Curate of *Cotgrave* in *Nottinghamſhire*. Vol. I.

Mr. *Joſeph Highmore*, Painter. Vol. I. &

Mr. *John Hodges*, of *London*, Watchmaker. Vol. II.

I.

† The Right Hon. *Archibald* [*Campbell*] Earl of *Iſla*. Vol. I. & II.

† Sir *Juſtinian Iſham*, Baronet; one of the Knights of the Shire for *Northamptonſhire*. Vol. II.

† *Stephen Theodore Janſen*, Eſq; Vol. II.

John

John Joliffe, Eſq; Vol. II.
Jeſus College, *Cambridge*. For the Library Vol. II.
The Reverend *J. Jones*, Curate of *Abbats Ripton*. Vol. I. & II.
Meſſieurs *Innys* & *Manby*; Bookſellers. Vol. II.

K.

His Grace, *Henry* [*de Grey*] Duke of *Kent*. Vol. I. & II.
The Reverend *Samuel Knight*, D. D. Archdeacon of *Berks*. Vol. II.
— *Kinaſton*, Eſq; Vol. I.

L.

† The Right Hon. *John* [*Wallop*] Lord Viſcount *Lymington*. Vol. II.
† The Right Rev. *Edmund* [*Gibſon*] Lord Biſhop of *London*. Vol. II.
† The Right Rev. *Richard* [*Reynolds*] Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*. Vol. I. & II.
† *Stephen Martin Leake*, Eſq; Norroy King of Arms. Vol. II.
† *Francis Lewis* of *Stanford-Hall*, in *Nottinghamſhire*. Vol. II.
Mrs. *Suſannah Lowe*, of *Godeby* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. I.
Nicholas Lambert, LL. D. Fellow of *Peter-Houſe*. Vol. I. & II.
The Reverend *John Lewes*, M. A. Miniſter of *Margate* in *Kent*. Vol. I.

M.

† His Grace John [*Montacu*] Duke of *Montacu*. Vol. I.
† His Grace *William* [*Montacu*] Duke of *Mancheſter*. Vol. II.
† Her Grace the Ducheſs of *Mancheſter*. Vol. II.
† The Right Hon. *Alexander* [*Hume*] Earl of *Marchmont*. Vol. II.
† The Right Honorable the Lord *William Manners*; one of the Lords of his Majeſty's Bed-Chamber. Vol. II.
The Right Honorable the Lord *Robert Montacu*. Vol. II.
The Society of Clergy at *Melton* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. II.
The Rev. *Robert Marſden*, M. A. Archdeacon of *Nottingham*. Vol. I. & II.
The Reverend Mr. *Joſeph Milner*, M. A. Rector of *Barton* in *Fabis*, *Nottinghamſhire*. Vol. II.
Mr. *Thomas Martin*, of *Palſgrave* in *Suffolk*, Gent. Vol. II.
The Rev. *Samuel Martin*, M. A. Schoolmaſter of *Loughborough* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. I. & II.
The Reverend — *Martin*, Schoolmaſter of *Appleby* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. I. & II.
Mr. *Roger Medcalf*, Gent. Vol. II.
William Maitland, Gent. F. R. S. Vol. II.
Mr. *Joſeph Morgan*. Vol. I.

N.

† *Richard Naſh*, Eſq; Vol. II.
Robert Naſh, Eſq; Chancellor of *Norwich*. Vol. II.
Mr. *Robert New*, of the *Middle-Temple*, Gent. Vol. II.
The Rev. *Thomas Newcomb*, D. D. Maſter of S. *John*'s College, *Cambridge*, & Lady *Margaret*'s Profeſſor of Divinity there. Vol. I.
Noah Neal, of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*; Eſq; Vol. II.

O.

† The Right Hon. *Edward* [*Harley*] Earl of *Oxford*. Vol. I. & II.
† The Right Hon. *John* [*Boyle*] Earl of *Orrery*. Vol. I. & II.
† The Right Hon. *Arthur Onſlow*, Eſq; Speaker of the Honorable Houſe of Commons. Vol. II.
Samuel Ongley, Eſq; one of the Members of Parliament for the Town of *Bedford*. Vol. I. & II.

P.

† The Right Rev. *Robert* [*Clavering*] Lord Biſhop of *Peterborough*. Vol. II.
† S. *Peter*'s College *Cambridge*. For the Library. Vol. II.
† Colonel *Pawlet*. Vol. I.
Thomas Porter of *Nottingham*, Eſq; Vol. II.
—— *Prideaux* of *Norwich*, Eſq; Vol. I.
Mr. *James Paſchal*, Gent. Vol. II.
The Society of Gentlemen & Clergy in *Peterborough*. Vol. I.

R.

† His Grace, *John* [*Manners*,] Duke of *Rutland*. Vol. II.
His Grace, *Charles* [*Lenox*] Duke of *Richmond*. Vol. I.

† *Henry*

† *Henry Rolle*, Eſq; one of the Knights of the Shire, for *Devonſhire*. Vol. II.
Mr. *Thomas Rogers*, Gent. Vol. II.
Mr. *Charles Rivington*, Bookſeller. Vol. II.

S.

† The Right Honorable *Charles* [*Hamilton*] Earl of *Selkirk*. Vol. II.
† Sir *Thomas Saunder Sebright*, Baronet; one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Hertford*. Vol. II.
Sir *Robert Smith*, Baronet. Vol. I. & II.
Robert Smith, LL. D. Aſtronomy Profeſſor in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*. Vol. II.
Edward Smith, Eſq; one of the Knights of the Shire for *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. I. & II.
† *Edward Sheldon*, of *Weſton* in *Warwickſhire*, Eſq; Vol. II.
† *William Shepherd* of *Rolleriche* in *Oxfordſhire*, Eſq; Vol. II.
† Mr. *Joſeph Scot*, of *London*, Merchant. Vol. II.
The Rev. *William Stukeley*, M. D. F. R. S. & Vicar of *All Saints* in *Stanford*, *Lincolnſhire*. Vol. II.
Mr. *William Shaw* of *Stanford* in *Lincolnſhire*, Mercer. Vol. II.
The Society of Gentlemen & Clergy at *Spalding* in *Lincolnſhire*. Vol. II.
Mr. *George Strahan*, Bookſeller. Vol. II.

T.

† The Right Hon. *Henry* [*Obrian*] Earl of *Thumond*. Vol. II.
† The Right Hon. *John* [*Brownlowe*] Lord Viſcount *Tyrconnel*, Kt. of the *Bath*. F. R. S. Vol. I. & II.
† *Trinity* College, *Cambridge*. For the Library. Vol. II.
† The Reverend *David Trimnel*, D. D. Archdeacon of *Leiceſter*. Vol. II.
Mr. —— *Thompſon*, Merchant. Vol. II.
—— *Theobald*, M. D. Vol. II.
Mr. *W. H. Toms*, Engraver. Vol. I. & II.

V.

† *Arthur Vanſittart*, Eſq; Vol. I.
Francis Vernon, Eſq; Fellow Commonet of *Trinity* College, *Cambridge*. Vol. II.
The Reverend *Edward Vernon*, D. D. Rector of S. *George's Bloomsbury*. Vol. II.

W.

The Right Hon. *George* [*Booth*] Earl of *Warrington*. Vol. I.
The Right Hon. *John* [*Weſt*] Lord *de la War*. Vol. I.
† *James Weſt*, Eſq; F. R. S. Vol. II.
Chriſtopher Wren, Eſq; Vol. I. & II.
William Wright, Eſq; Vol. II.
Mr. *Henry Worthington*, M. A. Vol. II.
Dr. *Richard Wilkes* of *Wolverhampton*. Vol. I. & II. Two Copies each.
The Reverend *William Warren*, LL. D. Preſident of *Trinity-Hall*. Vol. I. & II.
The Reverend *Philip Williams*, D. D. Preſident of S. *John's* College *Cambridge*. Vol. II.
The Reverend —— *Webſter*, D. D. Vol. I. & II.
The Rev. *Richard Welby*, M. A. Vicar of *Scaldford* in *Leiceſterſhire*. Vol. I. & II.

Z.

† *Enoch Zeaman*, Gent. Vol. II.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER VII.

NUMERUS I.

De Vita & Morte Reverendi admodum Willielmi Battemian, *Aulæ ſacroſanctæ & individuæ Trinitatis, apud* Cantabrigienſes *Fundatoris,* Norwiciq; *Epiſcopi; ſive Anteloquium Prioris & Conventus Eccleſiæ* Norwicenſis, *in Obitum ejuſdem Patris: qui deceſſit* 16 *Die Menſis* Januarii, 1354.

Ex Archivis Aulæ SS. Trinitatis, in Editoris Uſum, tranſcripſit Vir Reverendus, doctuſq; Willielmus Watren, *LL. D. ejuſdem Aulæ Præſes digniſſimus.*

1. REligioſam Vitam profitentibus & S. Matris Eccleſie Filiis univerſis, Frater Laurentius, Prior Eccleſie Cathedralis S. Trinitatis Norwicenſis & ejuſdem Loci Capitulum, humilis Ordinis S. Benedicti, per devote Caritatis Affectum, mortuis Suffragiorum Gratiam non negare, Merita cumulare, & Altiſſimo complacere. *Jan.* 16. 1354. 28: *Ed.* 3.

2. Antiquus Hoſtis, fallax & doloſus, celeſtis Patrie quondam Civis Precipuus (qui, ob nephande ſue Preſumptionis Elationem, de ſuperno Celorum Faſtigio, cum ejuſdem Criminis, Damnationiſq; Conſortibus, miſerabili precipio ad Tartara eſt projectus; & qui, ob Claritatis ſue ſplendorem, Nomen optinuit Luciferi: concito tetra involutus Caligine, princeps Tenebrarum meruit appellari) conſiderans itaq; Ruinam ſuam, qua de ineſtimabili Beatitudine in ſummam prolapſus erat; Numerumq; celeſtium Civium, quem ſuperbiendo, cadendoq; minuerat, redintegrandum fore per Hominem; invidia ſtimulatus, aculeis primos Parentes noſtros in Paradiſo conſtitutos ſue deceptionis Laqueis irretivit; irretitos Mortalitate nudavit; nudatos Mortis Neceſſitate ſubjugavit; ſubjugatos ad Terram, de qua aſſumpti fuerant, dejecit; dejectos Laboribus fatigavit, fatigatoſq; detruſit finaliter in Infernum; Et, niſi immenſa Dei Pietas pretioſo Filii ſui Sanguine veteris Piaculi deleviſſet Maculam, que, ob Parentum ſeductorum Inobedientiam, derivavit in poſteros; eoſq; miro Regenerationis Ordine in novam Infantiam & Innocentiam renovaſſet; Hoſtis ille verſutus, miſerum Hominem ſuperne Beatitudinis ſic exſortem, ſue Damnationis participem effeciſſet, &, tranſacta infelici Vita, in mortali Morte concluſiſſet, perpetuis Tenebris fruiturum. Sed jam, clareſcente Tempore Gratie & mediante Chriſti benedicta Morte, abſorpta eſt Inferni Victoria & aperta eſt Janua Vite, quia, dictante Lege Symbolica, *qui bona egerunt, ibunt in Vitam eternam; qui vero mala, in Ignem eternum.* Iſtorum eſt Mors peſſima, quia Mors Peccatorum ob nefanda Demerita dampnatorum; illorum vero Mors pretioſa, quia Mors Sanctorum Sanguine Chriſti quaſi Pretio comparata; quorum etiam Merita preclara merito ſibi Vitam Gloria comparant ſempiternam.

3. De cujus Vite Comparatione providens ſibi venerabilis Pater Magiſter *Willielmus* de Norwico, nuper Norwicenſis Epiſcopus, Merita & Opera perpreclara; cum beate morientibus & Felicitate perfruentibus Mortem temporalem in Vitam commutaſſe ſempiternam veriſimiliter poteſt credi. Qui, dum vitales carperet Auras, de Virtutibus in Virtutes ſemper proficiens, ſuo pio Opifici piis Operibus ſumme ſtuduit complacere.

4. Duxit etenim Originem, ex utroq; Parente, de probatiſſimis & honeſtiſſimis Civibus predicte Civitatis Norwici, ut quodam quaſi Preſagio,

ex Parentum Honeſtate & Nati Puritate, Civitatis ſue native in poſterum foret Pater. Erat enim, ab incunte Etate, ſemper docilis & ingenioſus; ita ut ſuos Coetaneos, dum liberalibus Scientiis in teneriori Etate intenderet, precelleret univerſos.

5. Tandem, in primitivis Scientiis ſic imbutus, ad Jura Civilia ſe tranſtulit in tanta Capacitate, ut, vix attingens Etatis triceſſimum Annum, Statum optineret Doctoratus, & Studii Excellentia Honorem conſcenderet Cathedralem; ubi incomparabiliter ſue Doctrine ſpargens Radios, legendo, diſputando, & determinando, ſic effulſit ſingularis, ut, per omnium Ora ejus Excellentie Famam pervolante, ad dignitatem Archidiaconatus **Norwicenſis** laudabiliter vocaretur [1].

6. Qui factus Archidiaconus, ne Otio vacaret a Studualibus ſudoribus inſolito ſegregatus, ad Curiam Romanam ſe tranſtulit, ubi Plenitudinem Scientie inveniret, & inventam exhauriret, ſuaviſſime deguſtando de Fontibus Salvatoris. De cujus Plenitudine exhauriens, ſic in brevi, tam Converſationis Puritate quam Scientia precellenti, ſummo Pontifici & toti Curie Romane in tanto Favore complacuit; quod in Auditorem ſacri Palatii eſt ſublimatus, per ſingulos Gradus viciſſim laudabiliter conſcendendo. In tanta vero Juſtitie Equitate & Sententie Soliditate in Gradibus illis inflexibilis prepollebat, ut, ipſius ſummi Pontificis ac totius Curie Aſſertione, utriuſq; Juriſperitorum Flos precipuus diceretur.

7. Cujus Fame Redolentiam & Scientie ſublimitatem intuens ſummus Pater, volenſq; eum promovere ſublimius; de Dignitate Eccleſie Cathedralis **Lincolnienſis** tunc vacante dignatus eſt ſibi, ex condigno Merito, providere [2]. Quem ſic dignificatum & illuſtrem experiens omni Prudentia circumſpectum, pro reformanda Pace inter illuſtres Reges **Francie** & **Anglie** tranſmiſit Nuntium ſolempniter, bina Vice.

8. Nec tamen ibi deſtitit Liberalitas divina tanta eum Nominis Claritate decorando, quaſi eum de ſub modio erigeret & in Lucernam perlucidam illuſtraret, quem preſciverat affuturum toti Eccleſie Speculum luminare. Nam, cum contigeret Eccleſiam noſtram **Norwicenſem** viduari Sponſo paſtorali, proviſa via eligendi *per Viam* que dicitur *Spiritus Sancti* (que modernis Temporibus rariſſime eſt attrita) in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem **Norwicenſis** Eccleſie unanimiter eſt electus, cum tamen, nobis ignorantibus, concurrente Tempore noſtre Electionis Reſervatio ſummi Pontificis, quaſi ejuſdem Spiritus Inſtinctu, ſibi providit de eadem [3]. Et ſic, Auctoritate Apoſtolica & ſacro ejuſdem Miniſterio perſonali, in Epiſcopum & Paſtorem ejuſdem Eccleſie ſolempniter extitit conſecratus. Et ſic (poſt plurima Annorum Curricula quibus in Curia Romana judiciaria functus Poteſtate, tam ſingulariter floruiſſet) tandem, ut predicitur, glorioſe pontificali decoratus Infula, valedicens Curie ſue Alitrici, ad Sponſam ſuam, Eccleſiam **Norwicenſem**, proſpere transfretavit; ubi cum maximo Honore, tam Clero quam Populo, & tanto Cordis Jubilo eſt receptus, ac ſi Angelus de Celo, Pacem Terris nuntians & Graciam omnibus afferens, adventaſſet.

9. Mox nempe irreprehenſibilis ſtuduit vivere; & ſui Paſtoratus Officium, Talenta ſibi commiſſa diſpenſando, venerabiliter exercere; Jura Eccleſie viriliter defendere, & temporalia ampliare. Et ſic, ſumma Devotione accenſus, non ſolum ad Eccleſie ſue Profectus ſingulares, immo pro Utilitate Eccleſie Anglicane, Vineam Scholaſticam ſtuduit

1. Collatus ſexto Id. *Decemb.* M,CCC,XXVIII. *Le Neve.*
2. Deeſt Nomen in Catalogo Decanorum [23. *Jan.*] M,CCC,XLIII. *Le Neve.*
Linc. a *Joh. Le Neve.*
3. Bulla papalis data eſt decimo Kal. *Febr.*

tranſplantare,

transplantare, ex qua Palmites cum Botris Scientie pullularent, qui Pocula sacre Doctrine affluenter sitientibus propinarent.

10. Unde, ne Inopia seu temporalis Substantie Exilitas non paucos a Studio scolastico posset revocare, duas Aulas Collegiatas in Universitate **Cantebrigiensi**, propriis Sumptibus, honorifice construxit; Unam, quam intitulavit S. *Trinitatis*, de Studentibus in utroq; Jure; Aliam vero; Annunciationis B. *Marie*, de vacantibus Theologis & dialecticis Disciplinis; quas Possessionibus & Proventibus sic ditabat, ut inibi degentium necessariis poterit honestissime in perpetuum exhiberi. Sic itaq; Virtutes, in eo tam multipliciter insite, in omni Opere scintillabant.

11. Erat autem Vultu placidus; Specie, decorus; Statura, procerus; Pietatis Gratia, benignus; Justitie Severitate, districtus; in Verbo & Opere, singulis Compassione, proximus; in Vigiliis, assiduus; pre cunctis Contemplatione suspensus; in salutaris Hostie Consecratione, frequens & fervidus; interiorem Curam, in exteriorum Occupatione, non minuens; exteriorem Providentiam, in interiorum Solicitudine, non relinquens; Cibo corporali & spirituali, Verbo pariter & Exemplo, Gregem sibi commissum solicite depascens; in Mensa lauta, splendidus; licet sibimet, summa districtus. Summopere providens sibi fertilius in Cibariis ministrari, ut, ex corumReliquiis, refici possent uberius pauperes & egeni.

12. Inter ceteras vero Virtutes quibus lucide prepollebat, Consilio precipue fuit providus, luculenterq; preditus Eloquentia & Sermone, in tantum ut a Rege ceterisq; Magnatibus **Anglie** in omnibus Regni Negotiis, maxime proPace reformanda inter Regna **Francie** & **Anglie**, semper mitteretur precipuus Ambassator.

13. Tandem, pro finali Concordia, cum primoribus & dignissimis Regni Magnatibus, ad Sedem Apostolicam est transmissus; ut, Forma Pacis inter predicta Regna alternatim preconcepta, Apostolica Confirmatione posset in posterum perpetuis Temporibus stabiliri.

14. Sed Planctu querulo merito plangere potest Regio Anglicana, immo tota universalis Ecclesia, de diro Mortis Imperio (cui resistere nemo valet) que Virum tam illustrem & virtuosum, ut quasi omni Justorum Spiritu repletum, sic severiter rapuit, & suis Nexibus subjugavit; ut, priusquam sanctissimo Patri, summo Pontifici, sue Missionis Negotia posset pandere luculenter, ab hac Luce subtractus, Viam Carnis pergeret universe.

15. Et tunc in propatulo ad omnium Notitiam sue Puritatis sanctitas pervenit, quam semper celare studuit a Flatibus vane Laudis. Nam, rei Evidentia edocente in Morte sua, sancta Corporis Gleba rigido Cilicio extitit involuta; &, per veredicam Assertionem Secretariorum suorum, per sedecennium ante Mortem altero Habitu quam cilicino Carni proximo non est usus; cum tamen, in exteriore, ornatissimo Apparatu pie ludificaret Indicia singulorum.

16. O quante Gratie Plenitudo, que illum continue perfuderat, dum in hujus Vite Stadio percurrebat! que non minus ei defuit finaliter & in Morte. Nam in ejus Funeralibus, ob tante Persone Reverentiam, presens fuit venerabilis Cetus omnium Cardinalium, cum Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, & electis, ac ceteris cujuscunq; Dignitatis Personis; venerabili Patre, Patriarcha **Hierosolimitano**, ipsum Officium personaliter peragente; tumulaturq; Corpus in Ecclesia Cathedrali, **Albinoni** (ubi Corpora summorum Pontificum assolent collocari) licet alibi elegerat sepeliri.

17. Et sic oritur Sol, & occidit, & in Locum suum revertitur. Nam oritur Sol, quando, in Curia Romana, Scientie Claritate prefulgens, Pontificali Honore meruit decorari. Occidit vero Sol, quando pro Tempore,

Tempore, repatriando, Curiam antedictam Fulgore ſue Preſentie viduavit. Sed Sol ad Locum ſuum revertitur, quando illac regrediens, ubi in Vita primordialem ſumpſit Honorem, ibidem in Morte glorioſam reddidit Sepulturam. Immo, verius dici poteſt, revertitur Filius in Uterum Genetricis, Alumnus in Gremium Alitricis; dum Pulvis revertitur in Pulverem, & Spiritus ad Deum, qui direxit illum.

18. Veruntamen, cum ſancta ſit & ſalubris Cogitatio pro defunctis exorare, Caritatem veſtram in Domino requirimus & rogamus, quatenus ipſius Patris Animam de Corpore jam egreſſam, Deo velitis, veſtris devotis Precibus & ceteris Pietatis Suffragiis commendare; ut qui eum inter Apoſtolicos Sacerdotes pontificali fecit Dignitate cenſeri in Terris, Apoſtolorum perpetuo Conſortio dignetur jungere & in Celis.

19. Tranſiit autem recolende Memorie Pater noſter *Willielmus* de **Norwico**, dictus *Batteman*, nuper **Norwicenſis** Epiſcopus, Anno Gratie, M,CCC,LIIII. Anno Pontificatus ſui undecimo; ſexto Die Menſis *Januarii:* Regnante Domino noſtro Jheſu Chriſto in Secula, cui obediunt Mors & Vita. [Infra.]

Anima Domini *Willielmi* de **Norwico**, quondam **Norwicenſis** Epiſcopi, ac Anime omnium Fidelium defunctorum, per Miſericordiam Dei, requieſcant in Pace; Amen.

[Inferius.]

Titulus Eccleſie B. *Marie* Sanctimonialium de **Careſwike**.

Anima Domini *Willielmi* **Norwicenſis** Epiſcopi, & Anime omnium Fidelium defunctorum, per Miſericordiam Dei, requieſcant in Pace. Veſtris noſtra damus; pro noſtris veſtra rogamus. [1]

1. It ſhall not be amiſs to ſubjoyn here, by Way of Note, that it was cuſtomary of old Time, when the Head of any Monaſtery died (& the Church of **Norwich** was Conventual, as well as Cathedral) to ſend a Religious of that Houſe with a written Character of the Defunct, and a requeſt that his Name might be entered on the Bead-Roll of the *neighbouring* Religious Houſes, that they might be there prayed for; with Aſſurance of their Readineſs to do the ſame for that Religious Houſe, upon the Demiſe of the Head or any other Member of it. This explains the Monkiſh Verſe at the End,

Veſtris noſtra damus, &c.

The Monk of **Norwich** comes therefore to the Nuns of **Careſwike**, & begs this Favor for the late Biſhop *Bateman*. The Nuns conſent. And the Biſhop's Name is then entred into their Obituary, *Anima Domini* Willielmi, **Norwicenſis** *Epiſcopi*, &c. The Monk, who went to ſee it done, takes a Copy of this Entry as ſet down in the Book of **Careſwike**; which he calls, *Titulus Eccleſie B.* Marie, *&c.* and carries back to ſhew his Brethren that he ſaw it there regiſtered, *totidem Verbis.*

But here ariſes a Queſtion. Where was this Nunnery of **Careſwike**, ſeeing no ſuch Place occurs in Bp. *Tanner's Notitia Monaſtica*, nor conſequently in all the Vols. of the *Monaſticon Anglicanum?* Why **Careſwike**, as I take it, is now called **Caſwike**. I have been at it. It is in the Pariſh of **Uffington**, and within three Miles of **Stanford** in **Lincolnſhire**. It now conſiſts only of one Houſe, the preſent Owner whereof is Sir *Thomas Trollop*, Baronet. The Houſe is antient; very retired, and pleaſantly ſeated. I always fancied it was built upon a Religious Site; & this Paſſage in Bp. *Bateman's* Life, ſhews I was not miſtaken in that Conjecture. **Caſwike** ſtands upon the Edge of **Caerbank** or **Caerdyke**, an old *Roman* Road. And this juſtifies my turning of it from **Caſwike** to **Careſwike** —— But you will ſay, **Caſwike** is no Neighbour of **Norwich**. I grant it. But then how far theſe Monks were ſent out upon theſe occaſions, it is impoſſible for me to ſet Bounds to. Perhaps I have reſtrained them too much in ſaying they went only to the *neighbouring* Religious Houſes, when it is more probable that they went to *all* or *moſt* of the Religious Houſes, of that Order, in the Kingdom.

Note, The MS. from whence this Account of Bp. *Bateman* is tranſcribed was once Mr. *Robert Hare's*; and afterwards my good Friend, Mr. *Beaupre Bell's*; who gave it, bound up with another MS. containing the Life of Bp. *Chappel* (which Life may alſo be ſeen in this Volume) to **Trinity Hall**. Juſt before the Beginning of Bp. *Bateman's* Life (as Dr. *Warren* informs me) are theſe Words in Mr. *Bell's* Hand.

Cum in Archivis
Aulae SS. **Trinitatis Cantabr.**
fruſtra hodie de Fundatore,
Gulielmo Batteman,
quaerantur Commentarii,
Volumen hoc ex iiſdem,
Cura Roberti Hare, *exſcriptum olim,*
Antiquum ſuum Locum obtinere jubet
Beaupreus Bell.
Junii 4. 1729.

NUMERUS

NUMERUS II.

Teſtimonium Clementis Maydeſtone, *quod Regis* Henrici IV. *Corpus fuit in* **Thamesin** *projectum, & non tumulatum* **Cantuariæ**.
E Codice MS. in Bib. Coll. **Corporis Chriſti, Cantab.** *M. XIV.* 98.

1. INFRA triginta Dies poſt Mortem *Henrici* IV. venit quidam Vir de Familia ejuſdem ad Domum S. *Trinitatis* de **Holwndeſſow**, veſcendi Cauſa. Et, cum in Prandio ſermocinarentur circumſtantes de Probitate Morum ipſius Regis; reſpondit prædictus Vir cuidam Armigero vocato *Thomæ Maydeſtone* in eadem Menſa tunc ſedenti, ſi fuerit Vir bonus, novit Deus. Sed hoc veriſimile ſcio, quod cum a **Weſtmonaſterio** Corpus ejus verſus **Cantuariam** in parva Navicula portaretur ibidem ſepeliendum, ego fui unus de tribus Perſonis qui projecerunt Corpus ipſius in Mare, inter **Berkingum** & **Gravelend**. Et (addidit cum Juramento) tanta Tempeſtas Ventorum & Fluctuum irruit ſuper nos, quod multi nobiles, ſequentes nos in Naviculis octo in Numero, diſperſi ſunt; ut vix Mortis Periculum evaſerunt. Nos vero, qui eramus cum Corpore, in Deſperatione Vitæ noſtræ poſiti, cum Aſſenſu, projecimus illud in Mare: & facta eſt Tranquillitas magna. Ciſtam vero, in qua jacebat, Panno deaurato coopertam, cum maximo Honore **Cantuariam** deportavimus, & ſepelivimus eam. Dicunt ergo Monachi **Cantuariæ**, quod Sepulchrum [non Corpus] Regis *Henrici* IV. eſt apud nos. Sicut dixit Petrus de Sancto *David* Act. ij°. Obiit *H.* IV. *Sept.* 14. 1412. 14. *H.* 4.

2. Deus omnipotens eſt Teſtis & Judex, quod ego vidi Virum illum, & audivi ipſum jurantem Patri meo *Thomæ Maydeſtone* omnia prædicta fore vera. *Clemens Maydeſtone.*

NOMBRE III.

Les Noſmes des Nobles qui fueront one le Roy Henrye *le quint, au Siege de* **Roan**; *& lour Enſeigns* [1]. 22. *Aug.* 1418.
From a MS. in the Hands of Mr. Robert New, *of the* **Middle Temple**, *Gent.*

1. DUKE de **Everwick. England** & **Label** iij. Pointes Arg. ix. Torteaux. *Aug.* 22. 1418. 6. *H.* 5.
2. Count de **Weſtmerland.** G. Saltier Arg.
3. Count de **Warwick.** Quarterly. i. Beauchamp. ij. *Guy* E. **Warw.**
4. Count de **Oxford.** Quarterly. G. & Or. En le primier Quarter Mollet Arg.
5. Count de **Suffolk.** B. Feſſe, entour iij. Teſtes de Leopards Or.
6. Count de **Stafford.** Or, Cheveron G.
7. Count de **Devon.** Quarterly, 1. Or, iij. Torteaux G. 2. Or, Lion ramp. B.
8. Count de **Salisbury.** Quarterly. 1. Arg. iij. Fuſills. G. 2. Or, Eagle diſpl. v.
9. Count de **Pembroke.** Quarterly. 1. Barry, Arg. & b. Sur tout x. Martlets in Urle G. 2. Or, Maunche G.—— *Valence* and *Haſtinges.*
10. Count d'**Ormond.** Or, Chief endent b. *Butler.*
11. Sieur de **Spenſer.** Quarterly, 1. Arg. Bend ſa. 2. G. Frette Or.
12. Sieur de **Barkley.** G. Cheveron, entour 12 Crois patees Arg.
13. Sieur *Bourchier.* Arg. Crois engrailed G. entour iiij. Waterbouges ſa.
14. Sieur de **Roos.** G. iij. Waterbouges Arg.
15. Sieur de **Zouche.** G. bezauntee and Canton Ermyn.
16. Sieur *Gray* de **Codnor.** Barrulee de vj. Arg. & B.
17. Sieur de **Cobham.** Quarterly. 1. Sur Cheveron Or, iij. Lions ſa. 2 Arg. Chaſteau ſa. *Oldcaſtle.*

1. 'After a Siege of three Months, *Roan* 'was ſurrendred to King *Henry* V. the xxij. 'of *Aug.* M,cccc,xviii.' *Acta Regia*, Vol. 2. p. 156.

18. Sieur *le Strange*. G. ij. Lions paſſ. Arg. armed b.
19. Sieur *de Scales*. G. vj. Eſcalops Arg.
20. Sieur *de Poyninges*. Quarterly, 1. Barry vi. Or & v. Bend G. 2. G. iij. Lions paſſant Arg. Bend b. *Fitzpayne*.
21. Sieur *de Clynton*. Quarterly, Or & G. Sur Chief B. ij. Mollets Or, perſed G.
22. Sieur *Fitzwalter*. Or, Feſſe entour ij. Chevcrons G.
23. Sieur *de Morley*. Arg. Lion ramp. ſa. armed & coroned Or.
24. Sieur *de Lovell*. Quarterly. 1. Barry undee vj. Or & G. 2. Leopard ramp. gardant florettee Arg.
25. Sieur *de Beamond*. Quarterly. 1. B. Lion ramp. florettee Or. 2. iij. Garbes de Comen Or.
26. Sieur *de Darcy*. B. iij. Cinque foiles & ix Croſs-Croſlets Or.
27. Sieur *de Willoughby*. Quarterly. 1. G. Crois moline ſarcele Arg. 2. Sa. Crois engraled Or. *Ufford*.
28. Sieur *de Talbot*. Quarterly. 1. G. Lion ramp. Bordur eng. Sa. 2. Arg. ij. Lions paſſants G. *Strange* de Blackmore.
29. Sieur *de Camois*. Ermine, Chief G. iij. plates mercheux Arg.
30. Sieur *de Ferrers*. G. vj. Maſcles Or. *Ferrers* de Groby.
31. Sieur *de Mawley*. Or, Bend, Sa.
32. Sieur *de Ichingham*. B. Frett Arg.
33. Sieur *d'Aincourt*. B. Feſſe daunſe entour xij. Billets d'Or.
34. Sieur *de Lucy*. G. iij. Lucies [Fiſhes] d'Arg.
35. Sieur *de Haſtinges*. Quarterly. 1. Or, Manch, G. 2. G. Bend Arg.
36. Sieur *d'Aburgaveney*, G. ſur Feſſe entour vi. ⸸ Creſcent Sa.
37. Sieur *de Baſſet*. Or, iij. Piles G. Canton Chief Ermine.
38. Sieur *de Bardolf*. B. iij. Cinque foiles d'Or.
39. Sieur *de Harrington*. Sa. Frette Arg.
40. Sieur *de Welles*. Or, Lion ramp. Sa. armed & langued G. furchee.
41. Sieur *de Charleton*. Or, Lion ramp. G. armed & langue B.
42. Sieur *de Matravers*. Quarterly, 1. G. Lion ramp. Or. 2. Sa. Frett Or.
43. Sieur *le Latimer*. G. Crois Or.
44. *John Stanley*. Quarterly. 1. Or, ſur chief indente b. iij. Gacheux Arg. 2. Arg. Sur Bend B. iij. Ceſts de Cerfs cabaſhod Or.
45. *John Cheiney*. Quarterly, 1. Or, Lion ramp. party par G. & Sa.
46. *William Cheiney*. Quarterly. 1. B. Crois florettee Or. 2. G. vj. Faſſieux Arg. Sur eux vj. Eſcalops Sa.

NUMERUS IV.

Ordo Sepulturæ Johannis Wodnysbergh, *Eccleſiæ Chriſti* Cantuarie *Prioris*.

Ex Exemplari quodam MS. (olim Petri Le Neve *Arm. Norroy Regis Armorum) penes Editorem.*

Feb. 29. 1428. *6. H. 6. Regiſt.* Molaſh.

1. INcipit Regiſtrum *Willielmi* [*Molaſh*] Prioris Eccleſie Chriſti Cantuarie, quem Reverendiſſimus in Chriſto Pater & D.D. *Henricus Chychele*, Cantuarienſis Archiepiſcopus, totius Anglie Primas & Apoſtolice Sedis Legatus, ultimo Die *Martii*, viz. Feria quarta proxima ante Cenam Domini, Anno Dom. M.CCC.C.XXVIII. & Anno Regni Regis *Henrici* VI. vj°. in Domo Capitulari Eccleſie Cantuarie, rite & canonice prefecit in priorem. In hujus igitur Operis Exordio primitus advertendum eſt, quod,

2. Anno Domini M.CCCC.XXVIIJ. Die Sabbati, penultimo Die Menſis *Februarii*, Litera dominicali C, Anno biſextili, circa Horam tertiam poſt mediam Noctem, obiit bone Memorie D. *Johannes Wodnysbergh*, Prior Eccleſie Chriſti Cantuarie, in Camera ſua vocata *le Gloriet*; qui honorifice

honorifice Prioratum dicte Eccleſie, magnis Sumptibus & Expenſis, rexit xvi. Annis, vi. Menſibus & ix. Diebus: Cujus Anime altiſſimus propitietur, & retribuat ei, pro Mercede Laborum ſuorum, Vitam & Gloriam ſempiternam. Et ne hii qui poſt nos ſunt venturi, de forma Sepulture ejuſdem Venerabilis Patris reddantur ambigui vel ignari, & deinceps de talibus informentur ſecundum quod pro tunc fiebat, per Ordinem ſtudui enarrare.

3. Mortuo igitur, ut premittitur, predicto venerabili Patre, Corpus ejus per Cuſtodes Camere ſue ex integro lotum & mundatum eſt, & Barba ejus raſa. Deinde Stamino familiari, Botis, Caligis, & Cuculla ex integro totaliter novus veſtitus & indutus eſt. Poſtea Amictu, Alba, Cingulo, Dalmatica, Sandaliis & Planeta reveſtitus, & mitratus, tenens in Manu Baculum Paſtoralem, in Capella Prioris, ſic infulatus, aperta Facie de Mane decentur collocatum eſt; ubi Exequie Mortuorum & Miſſa de Requiem pro eo.

4. Deinde, Tempore Prandii, preparabatur Locus patens, altus, eminens, honeſtus, cum Pannis aureis, in Loco ubi Epiſtola ſolet legi in Choro, in quo Corpus, ut premittitur, infulatum & aperta Facie, intuenti Populo publice & honorifice collocatur.

5. Deinde, Hora Veſperarum Exequiis celebratis, & in Craſtino Miſſa ſolempni de Requiem (ut Moris eſt) decantata; idem venerabile Corpus, cum Cereis ardentibus Torticiorum, ab octo Fratribus Albis indutis, precedente Conventu & Confratribus S. *Auguſtini*, una cum aliis Perſonis Religioſis utriuſq; Sexus, per Medium Chori, uſq; ad Tumulum pro eodem, ad Pedes venerabilis Predeceſſoris & Alumpni ſui D. *Thome Chyllynden* quondam Prioris ejuſdem Eccleſie preparatum in Navem Eccleſie, cunctis lachrymantibus eſt delatum, & ibidem, ultimo Die predicti Menſis *Februarii*, honorifice traditum Sepulture; ubi beate Reſurrectionis Diem, ſub Gratia & Miſericordia Dei, ſoluto Carnis Onere preſtolatur.

6. Corpore igitur ipſius venerabilis & religioſi Viri *Johannis Wodnesbergh* Prioris, ſic, ut premittitur, prout decuit & ut Moris eſt, honorifice tradito Sepulture; electi ſunt duo Fratres de Capitulo, ad intimandum Mortem prefati D. *Johannis* Prioris D. Archiepiſcopo ſupradicto, prout actenus de antiqua Conſuetudine ejuſdem Eccleſie fieri conſuevit; viz. hac Vice Fratres, *Galfridus Bounde*, Precentor Eccleſie; & *Thomas Goldwelle*, Cuſtos Officii B. *Marie* in Criptis; qui **Londinum**, apud **Lambhethe**, ad dictum Archiepiſcopum venientes, ex Parte Capituli, Mortem prefati D. *Johannis* Prioris, eidem D. Archiepiſcopo literatorie intimarunt.

NUMERUS V.

De Vita & Morte Reverendi admodum D. D. Richardi Notingham, **Coventrienſis** *Prioris; ſive Anteloquium Conventus Eccleſiæ Cathedralis ibidem, in Obitum ejuſdem Preſulis; qui deceſſit* 8. *Die Menſis Julii*, 1453.

Ex Codice MS. penes Amicum quendam **Leiceſtrenſem.** *fol* 92. b.

N. B. Prima hujus Antiloquii Pars, ſcripta fuit ante Electionem novi Prioris: Secunda poſt.

1. UNiverſis S. *Matris* Eccleſie Filiis, Eccleſie Cathedralis B. *Marie* Conventrie Conventus humilis, Salutem in Domino ſempiternam. *Julii* 8. 1453. 31. *H.* 6.

2. Plorate, Syon Filie, ſuper Filios Eccleſie deſolate! Nobiſcum ſimul & vos plangite, velut Torrentem Lacrimas deducentes! Quia Vox Plora-

Plorationis & Planctus *Rachelis* noſtre miſtice non jam Filios ſet Patrem plorantis, lacrimoſe aſcendit reſonans in Excelſum! Que, prorſus Conſolationem non recepta, cum tanta Vehementia ſui Doloris, vos autem, Cariſſimi, ad Planctum invitamus; precipue qui Planctus veſtri Cauſam quamcunq; in Libro legiſtis Experientie ac in Eventu parili parem Amaritudinis Calicem preguſtaſtis, vel potius ebibiſtis.

3. Subtractum nobis igitur Prelatum plangimus non meriti Hominem qualiſcunq; ſed qui revera, pro Nature Donis & Gratie, in excellentioris Dignitatis ſive Honoris Apice totius Eccleſiaſtice Ierarchie (reverenter duntaxat excepta Preeminentia Sedis Apoſtolice) dignus erat conſtitui & preferri. Quod eos utiq; diffiteri non credimus, qui Virtutum Perſone plenam Notitiam habuerunt. Patrem quoq; plangimus & Matrem in Patre; qui utriuſq; Vices diſcrete varians, pro Loci ac Temporis Exigentia, utrumq; ſe exhibuit optime; Patrem corrigendo, Matremq; fovendo; paterna Severitate juſte Caſtigationis Verbera, de materna Dulcedine plena pie Conſolationis Ubera, proceſſerunt. Sicq; ſub hac vicarie Alternationis Induſtria, & Filios in Pace tenuit, & Cenſure Rigoris debiti ſatisfecit.

4. Quippe Rector iſte providus, & ſagax, Medicus Animarum illius **Samaritani** Evangelici ſtrenuus Imitator, Vinum & Oleum (que ſunt Diſciplina & Miſericordia) ſemper in Promptu habuit; quibus Culparum in Subditis curavit Vulnera, Purgativis commiſcens provide Lenitiva. Non enim exciderat ei a Memoria illud *Gregorianum* in Canone de Prelatis. ‘ Diſciplina vel Miſericordia deſtituitur, ſi una ſine alia te‘ neatur. Set circa Subditos ineſſe debet Rectoribus & juſte conſulens ‘ Miſericordia & pie freniens Diſciplina.’ Ubi, quibuſdam interpoſitis, concludit Textus. ‘ In Regimine *Moyſes* utrumq; miſcuit, ut nec Diſcipline deeſſet Miſericordia, nec Miſericordie Diſciplina.’

5. Porro, quia Planctum ſolet movere Deſcriptio Gratiarum de Bonis naturalibus & gratuitis; quibus eum, quem plangimus, Natura naturans dotaverat copioſe, pauca tangimus & ſuccincte.

6. Acuti profecto erat Ingenii & ſubtilis, Senſumq; habuit ad omnia mirabiliter ordinatum. Cui, et ſi non eminens cum illis, tum quatuor Nature Potentiis, erat ei Scripture Scientia ſacre ſufficiens ad Informationem & Regimen Subjectorum. Erat ei namq; facilis, apprehenſiva, diſcreta Ratio nativa; tenax, memorativa & cum Lingue Lepore dulcis & eloquens, expreſſiva. Erant ei etiam, quantum ad gratuita, decens Stature Proceritas, jocundi Vultus Serenitas, in omni Geſtu & Actu Gravitas reverenda. Unaq; cum hiis Affabilitas, grata Suavitas, qua ſibi omnium Favorem & Gratiam pleniſſime comparavit. Nec ei pro hiis ſubrepſit elata Gloriatio. Immo, quicquid inerat Virtutis & Gratie, totum adornavit & clarum reddidit ipſa ejus Humilitas glorioſa. Sane circumſpecta ejus Prudentia in Temporalibus, & de, per ipſum Eccleſie, viriliter & multipliciter adquiſitis—hic Stimulum non producimus; quia ipſe Rerum Affectus omni Stilo expreſſior ſuum ſenſibiliter Auctorem commendat & predicat in hac Parte. Ceterum inter cetera quante Benignitatis, Humanitatis, & Conſuetudinis erga Subjectos extiterit noſtri ſatisfaciat Aſſertio Teſtimonii, quibus hec omnia quaſi cotidie datum fuerat experiri. O Prelatum egregium! Sub cujus vigili Cura Regiminis & Umbra tutiſſime Protectionis ab exteriorum tuti Turbinibus & Maris miſtici Fluctibus procelloſis, in pacis Pulcritudine, quiete ſedimus & ſecure; propter quod interius debite Contemplationi libere vacare licuit! Dulceq; habuimus & jocundum diutius occupari certatim

Obſequiis,

Obſequiis, propter mutue nimirum Caritatis Concordiam & ſuave Vinculum Unitatis.

7. Omittimus autem (que tamen in Libro Vite credimus non omiſſa) ſecreta, viz. Religionis Impendia, quibus, *clauſo Cubiculi Hoſtio*, Patri ſuo placuit, *orans in abſcondito*; pro quibus ei fideliter in Celis eſt repoſita ſui Merces meriti cum Corona. Plane, ſi omnia Virtutum ejus Inſignia protexere ac hic vellemus inſerere, totam proculdubio ſubjecti Rotuli Superficiem, velud quidam Flores pulcherimi, occuparent; Set faſtidioſi Lectoris nequaquam evaderet Supercilium diffuſa Prolixitas Dictatoris.

8. Hic eſt igitur quem Jure plangimus, & plangemus; qui nobis tam preclare, tam utiliter, non tantum prefuit quam profuit; qui nos in Chriſti Viſceribus tam affectuoſe dilexit; quiq; Eccleſiam ſuam (ut ſui proinde perpetuaret Memoriam) tam largiter in Fine reſpexit. Obiit autem quarto *Nonas Martii.* Cui aperiat *Chriſtus* Januam Paradiſi & Honoris Coronam conferat ſempiternam.

9. Set jam ad vos, Kariſſimi, Stilum convertimus, Univerſitati veſtre medullatis Precibus humiliter & devote quantum poſſumus ſupplicantes, quatenus Patris noſtri *Ricardi Notyngham,* Prioris defuncti, Animam, in Beneficiis veſtris Spiritualibus, divine ac mutue Caritatis Intuitu, recommendatam, ſi placet, habere velitis; quicquid ſaltem venialium ſecum tulit de Sabulo veſtris piis Orationibus abluendo; ut cum illud Mane ultimum claruerit quod Veſperam non habebit, Glorificationis Stola recepta duplici, cum Servo Evangelico ſuper pauca fideli, ſuper multa conſtituendus, intrare mereatur in Gaudium Domini ſui, quod Oculus maturus non vidit (quia non eſt Color) nec Auris audivit (quia non eſt Sonus) nec in Cor Hominis aſcendit, cum ſic Fons ſcaturiens non aſcendetur. Valeat reverenda Univerſitas veſtra ſemper in Domino.

[Sequitur.]

1. Univerſis S. Matris Eccleſie Filiis preſentes Literas inſpecturis *Johannes,* Permiſſione divina, Prior Eccleſie Cathedralis & regularis B. *Marie* **Coventrie** & ejuſdem Loci Conventus, Ordinis S. *Benedicti,* **Covent.** & **Lich.** Dioceſis, Salutem in Verbo, Socio noſtre Carnis.

2. Si grata ſit & laudabilis apud Deum Compaſſio, qua hic vivis Pauperibus Panis Suſtentationis porrigitur; quanto commendabilior eſt apud Deum Oblatio qua Fidelibus defunctis Panis Vite preponitur, Culpa quevis remittitur, & per Suffragia, vivis in Mundo Gratia, defunctis in Chriſto Venia, beatis in Celis Gloria, felici Commercio comparatur?

3. Cum igitur ſalubre ſit, hic vivos reficere, & Animas defunctorum in Domino per pias Preces & Hoſtias a Penis eruere, Culpis abſolvere, Sanctorum Conſortio poſt Mortem ſociare; veſtram rogamus Clementiam, ut noſtris in Chriſto mortuis (quorum Nomina vobis tranſmittimus) Orationum Suffragia, Abſolutionum Remedia, & Oblationum Solatia, Caritatis Intuitu, ſalubriter impendatis; ac *David Taylour* (Brevium noſtrorum Bajulo) Victus Neceſſaria conferatis; ut Tributor omnium Bonorum vobis in Terra ..... retribuat in futuro.

4. Data in Domo noſtra Capitulari, octavo Die Menſis *Julii,* Anno Domini M.CCCC.LIII.

NUMBER VI.

A ſhorte Draught of the Charge of the Buriall of our Lord and Maiſter [Henry Percy] *Earl of* **Northumberland**: [*who died* 28. Apr. 1489.] *whoſe Soule Jeſu pardon.* [1]

From a MS. Sheet (*once* Peter Le Neve's *Eſq*;) *now in the Hands of the Publiſher.*

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
April 28. 4. *H.* 7. 1489.	FIRST, for the Balmynge, Fencyng and Scowering of the Corſe, with the Webbe of Led and Cheſt	13	06	08
	Item, for the Wax of the Herſe, by Eſtimation	26	13	04
	Item, for the Tymber and Paynting of the Herſe	5	00	00
	Item, for 400 Torches, after 2 *s.* 8 *d.* the peece	53	06	08
	Item, for a Standart	4	00	00
	Item, for a Baner	3	06	08
	Item, for his Cote Armer of Seynet, betyn with his Armys	5	00	00
	Item, for 12 Baners of Sarcenet, betyn with my Lord's Armys, at 10 *s.* the pece	6	00	00
	Item, for 100 Penſells of Sarcenet, at 12 *d.* the pece	5	00	00
	Item, for 60 Scutchions of Bukeram betyn with my Lord's Armys (hole Armys) at 12 *d.* the pece, for the Chaire, Herſe, and Church	3	00	00
	Item, to 40 poor Men, for the bering of Torches on Horſeback, one Day (from **Wreſill** to **Lekinfield**) 18 Myles, at 2 *s.* a Man	4	00	00
	Item, for 100 Men on Foote, at 6 *d.* a Man a Day; *viz.* from **Lekinfield** to **Beverley**, 1 Day; and at **Beverley**, the Day of the Burial, 1 Day	5	00	00
	Item, for the Suffrages of 6 Churches that will met the Corſe by the Way, after 13 *s.* 4 *d.* the Church (beſids the Torches)	4	00	00
	Item, for the Reward to two Officers of Armys, for their Helpe and Payne in orduring the ſaid Buriall, at 10 *l.* the pece for coming from **London**, ther Coſts and Reward	20	00	00
	Item, for al Maner of Dues belonging to the Churche where the Corſe ſhall reſt	20	00	00
	Item, for 12 Gownes, for Lords (after 3 Yerds *& dimid.* in a Gowne, at 10 *s.* the Yard)	21	00	00
	Item, for 20 Gownes for Gentlewomen (after 3 Yerds in a Gowne, at 5 *s.* the Yerd)	15	00	00
	Item, for 24 Gownes withe Hods, for Lords and Knyghts (at 10 *s.* the yerd, and after 5 Yerds in every Gowne and Hode) with the Executors	60	00	00
	Item, for 60 Gownes with Typets for Squyers and Gentlemen (at 6 *s.* 8 *d.* the Yerd, and after 4 Yerds in every Gowne and Typett)	80	00	00
	Item, for 200 Gownes for Yeomen and Headfor ..... (after 3 *s.* 4 *d.* the Yerd, and after 3 Yerds in every Gowne)	120	00	00

1. *Henry Percy*, E. of **Northumberland**, in the 4. *H.* 7. being Lieutenant of **Yorkſhire**, and commanded by the King to levy thoſe Moneys, which were then extorted from the Country, to carry on the War in **Britanny**; the Vulgar, conceiving him to be the Cauſe of that Tax, tumultuouſly murthered him at **Cockledge** near **Thresk** (eighteen miles north of **York**) upon the Day of S. *Vitalis* the Martyr. Whereupon he was buried at **Beverley**, where he hath a ſtately Monument, but much defaced. *Baron.* Vol. I. p. 282. b.

Item,

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Item, for 160 Gownes of courſe Black, for Pore Folke, for Torch-Bearers and outher (after 3 Yerds in a Gowne, and after 2 *s.* the Yerd)	42	00	00
Item, for 400 Yerds of courſe Black, for hanginge the Church & the Chapells (at 2 *s.* the Yerd)	40	00	00
Item, for 500 Prieſts that will come to the ſaid Burial; & if they do not, the outher muſt be fulfilled the next Day; after 12 *d.* the pece, according to the Will.	25	00	00
Item, for 1000 Clerks that comyth to the ſaid Buriall, after 4 *d.* the pece	16	13	04
Item, for 100 Gownes for Gromes & Gentlemen's Servants (after 3 *s.* 4 *d.* the Yerd, & after 3 Yerds in every Gowne)	50	00	00
Item, for the Dole at the ſaid Buriall, after 2 *d.* to every pore Body that comyth the Day of the Burial; [allowing the Number of the ſaid poor Folks to be, as I preſume they were on the ſaid Day of Burial] 13340, after 2 *d.* the pece, according to the Will.	123	06	08
Item, for the Coſts & Expences of Meat and Drinke, & Horſe-Meate, going and comyng to the ſaid Buriall (*viz.* one Day from **Wreſil** to **Lekinfeld**, by the Space of 18 Myles; and one Day from **Lekinfeld** to **Beverley**; & one Day tarrying at **Beverley**, for the Buriall; & one Day, returning from **Beverley** to **Wreſil**, 18 Myles)	266	13	04
Item, for the Mortuaries, his Armys, his Huiſhe-Men, his Maiſter of the Horſe, and all ſuch outher Things to be had of my Lord's owen Store in the Houſe.			
Sum of all the ſaid Charges			

NUMBER VII.

An Account of the Charges of the Wedding Clothes & Marriage Dinner of Sir Gervaſe Clifton *& Mary Daughter of Sir* John Nevile, *who were married* 17. January 1530. *The whole, as ſet down by Sir* John Nevile, *the Bride's Father.*

From a MS. in the Hands of Cavendiſh Nevile *Eſq; Communicated by the Reverend* William Standfaſt, *M. D. Rector of* **Clifton.**

	l.	*s.*	*d.*	
FIRST, For the Apparel of the ſaid *Gervas Clifton* & *Mary Neville* at the ſaid Maryage, 21 Yards of Ruſſet Damask, every Yard 8 *s.*	09	00	00	*Jan.* 17. 21. *H.* 8. 1530.
Item, 6 Yards of white Damask, every Yard 8 *s.*	02	08	00	
Item, 12 Yards of tawney Camblet, every Yard 2 *s.* 8 *d.*	01	12	00	
Item, 6 Yards of tawney Velvet, every Yard 14 *s.*	04	04	00	
Item, 2 Rolls of Buckram	00	06	00	
Item, 3 black Velvet Bonets for Women, 17 *s.* each	02	11	00	
Item, a Frontlet of blew Velvet	00	07	06	
Item, an Ounce of Damask Gold	00	03	04	
Item, 4 Layns [Lawns] for Frontlets	00	02	08	
Item, an Edge of Pearl	01	04	00	
Item, 3 Pair of Gloves	00	02	05	
Item, 3 Yards of Carſey (2 of black & 1 of white)	00	07	00	
Item, Lining for the ſame	00	02	00	

Item,

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Item, 3 Boxes to carry Bonnets in	00	01	00
Item, 3 Paſts	00	00	09
Item, a Fur of white Luſants	02	00	00
Item, 12 white Hears [Skins]	00	12	00
Item, 20 blank Conyes [Skins]	00	10	00
Item, a Pair of Mytten Sleives of white Satin	00	08	00
Item, 30 white Lamb Skins	00	04	00
Item, 6 Yards of white Cotton	00	03	00
Item, 2 Yards and an half of black Satyn	00	14	09
Item, 2 Girdles	00	05	04
Item, 2 Ells of white Ribin for Tipit	00	01	01
Item, 1 Ell of blew Satyn	00	06	08
Item, A Weding Ring of Gold	00	12	04
Item, a Millen [Milain] Bonet, dreſſed with Aglotts	00	11	00
Item, a Yard of right white Satyn	00	12	04
Item, a Yard of white Satyn of Bergs			

II. *The Expences of the Dinner, at the Maryage of the ſaid* Gervas Clifton *&* Mary Neville.

Imprimis, 3 Hogſheads of Wine (1 white, 1 red, & 1 Claret)	05	05	00
Item, 2 Oxen	03	00	00
Item, 2 Brawns	01	00	00
Item, 12 Swans, every Swan 6 *s.*	03	12	00
Item, 8 Cranes, every Crane 3 *s.* 4 *d.*	01	06	08
Item, 16 Hearonſews, every one 12 *d.*	00	16	00
Item, 10 Butters [Biterns] every one 14 *d.*	00	11	08
Item, 60 cowple of Conys, every cowple 5 *d.*	01	05	00
Item, as many wild Fowl, & the Charge of the ſame, as coſt	03	06	08
Item, 16 Capons of Greaſe	00	16	00
Item, 30 other Capon, every Capon 6 *d.*	00	15	00
Item, 10 Pigs, every Pig 5 *d.*	00	04	02
Item, 6 Calves	00	16	00
Item, one other Calfe	00	03	00
Item, 7 Lambs	00	10	00
Item, 6 Wethers, every Wether 2 *s.* 4 *d.*	00	14	00
Item, 8 Quarter of Barley Malt, every Quarter 14 *s.*	05	12	00
Item, 3 Quarter of Wheat, every Quarter 18 *s.*	02	14	00
Item, 4 Doſen of Chickens	00	06	00
Beſides Butter, Eggs, Vergas [Verjuice] & Vinegar			

In Spyces, as followeth.

Imprimis, two Loaves of Sugar, weighing 16 *l.* 12 *oz.* at 7 *d.* the Pound	00	09	09
Item, 6 *l.* of Pepper, every Pound 22 *d.*	00	11	00
Item, 1 Pound of Ginger	00	02	04
Item, 12 Pound of Currans, every Pound 3 *d.* ob.	00	03	06
Item, 12 Pound of Proynes [Pruins] every pound 11 *d.*	00	11	00
Item, 2 Pound of Marmelet	00	02	01
Item, 2 Goiles of Sturgeon	00	12	04

Item,

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Item, a Barrel for the ſame	00	00	06
Item, 12 Pound of Dates, every Pound 4 *d.*	00	04	00
Item, 12 Pound of great Raiſins	00	02	00
Item, 2 Pound of Synnamond	00	03	08
Item, 1 Pound of Cloves and Mace	00	08	00
Item, 1 Quartern of Saffron	00	04	00
Item, 1 Pound of Turneſall	00	04	00
Item, 1 Pound of Iſinglaſs	00	04	00
Item, 1 Pound of Biskets	00	01	00
Item, 1 Pound of Carawayes	00	01	00
Item, 2 Pound of Comfitts	00	02	00
Item, 2 Pound of Flour of **Portingale**	00	11	00
Item, 4 Pound of Licoras and Annyeſeeds	00	01	00
Item, 4 Pound of green Ginger	00	04	00
Item, 3 Pound of Sucket	00	03	00
Item, 3 Pound of Orange Budds	00	04	00
Item, 4 Pound of Orange in Syrroppe.	00	05	08

Apparel
Dinner
Spices
Item, for the Maryage of my Son in Law, Sir *Gervis Clifton*, ddddd [1] Markes.

Total

1. Whether theſe be five ccccc. or five ddddd. I am not certain. In either Caſe, I preſume, it was the Lady's Fortune.

NUMBER VIII.

Thomas Brett, *LL. D. to* William Warren *LL. D. Preſident of* **Trinity-Hall**; *containing an Account of* Richard Plantagenet (*a natural Son of K.* Richard *III.*) *who died* 22. *Dec.* 1550. (4 Edw. VI.)—*Dated* 1 Sept. 1733.

From the Original; *communicated by the ſaid Dr.* Warren, *with the Conſent of the ſaid Dr.* Brett.

Dear Will.

1. **** NOW for the Story of *Richard Plantagenet*. In the Year M,DCC,XX. (I have forgot the particular Day, only remember it was about *Michaelmas*) I waited on the late Lord *Heneage* Earl of **Winchelſea** at **Caſtwell-Houſe**, and found him ſitting with the Regiſter Book of the Pariſh of **Caſtwell** lying open before him. He told me, that he had been looking there to ſee who of his own Family were mentioned in it. But, ſays he, I have a Curioſity here to ſhew you. And then ſhewed me (& I immediately tranſcribed it into my Almanack) '*Rychard Plantagenet* was buryed the '22. Daye of *Deſember*, *Anno ut ſupra*. *Ex Regiſtro de* **Caſtwell**, '*ſub Anno* 1550.' This is all the Regiſter mentions of him; ſo that we cannot ſay, whether he was buried in the Church or Churchyard; nor is there now any other Memorial of him, except the Tradition in *Sept.* 1. 1733. 7. *G.* 2.

in the Family, & ſome little Marks of the Place where his Houſe ſtood. The Story, my Lord told me, was [thus].

2. When Sir *Thomas Moyle* built that Houſe (that is Eaſtwell-Place) he obſerved his chief Bricklayer, whenever he left off Work, retired with a Book. Sir *Thomas* had a Curioſity to know, what Book the Man read; but was ſome time before he could diſcover it: he ſtill putting the Book up if any one came toward him. However, at laſt, Sir *Thomas* ſurprized him [1], & ſnatched the Book from him; & looking into it, found it to be *Latin*. Hereupon he examined him, & finding he pretty well underſtood that Language, he enquired, how he came by his Learning? Hereupon the Man told him, as he had been a good Maſter to him, he would venture to truſt him with a ſecret he had never before revealed to any one. He then informed him [2],

3. That he was boarded with a *Latin* Schoolmaſter, without knowing who his Parents were, 'till he was fifteen or ſixteen Years old; only a Gentleman (who took occaſion to acquaint him he was no Relation to him) came once a Quarter, & paid for his Board, and took Care to ſee that he wanted nothing. And, one Day, this Gentleman took him & carried him to a fine, great Houſe, where he paſſed through ſeveral ſtately Rooms, in one of which he left him, bidding him ſtay there.

4. Then a Man finely dreſt, with a Star and Garter, came to him; asked him ſome Queſtions; talked kindly to him; & gave him ſome Money [3]. Then the 'forementioned Gentleman returned, and conducted him back to his School [4].

5. Some time after the ſame Gentleman came to him again, with a Horſe & proper Accoutrements, & told him, he muſt take a Journey with him into the Country. They went into Leiceſterſhire, & came to Boſworth Field; & he was carried to K. *Richard* III. Tent. The King embraced him, & told him he was his Son. But, Child, ſays he, to-morrow I muſt fight for my Crown. And, aſſure your ſelf, if I loſe that, I will loſe my Life too: but I hope to preſerve both. Do you ſtand in ſuch a Place (directing him to a particular Place) where you may ſee the Battle, out of Danger. And, when I have gained the Victory, come to me; I will then own you to be mine, & take Care of you. But, if I ſhould be ſo unfortunate as to loſe the Battel, then ſhift as well as you can, & take care to let no body know that I am your Father; for no Mercy will be ſhewed to any one ſo [nearly] related to me. Then the King gave him a Purſe of Gold, & diſmiſſed him [5].

1. I have ſeen another Account; but not of equal Authority. However I ſhall ſubjoyn the moſt material Differences *F. P.* —— 'The 'Knight, once coming into his Room while 'he lay aſleep, with his Hand on the Table; 'he ſaw a Book lying by him.'

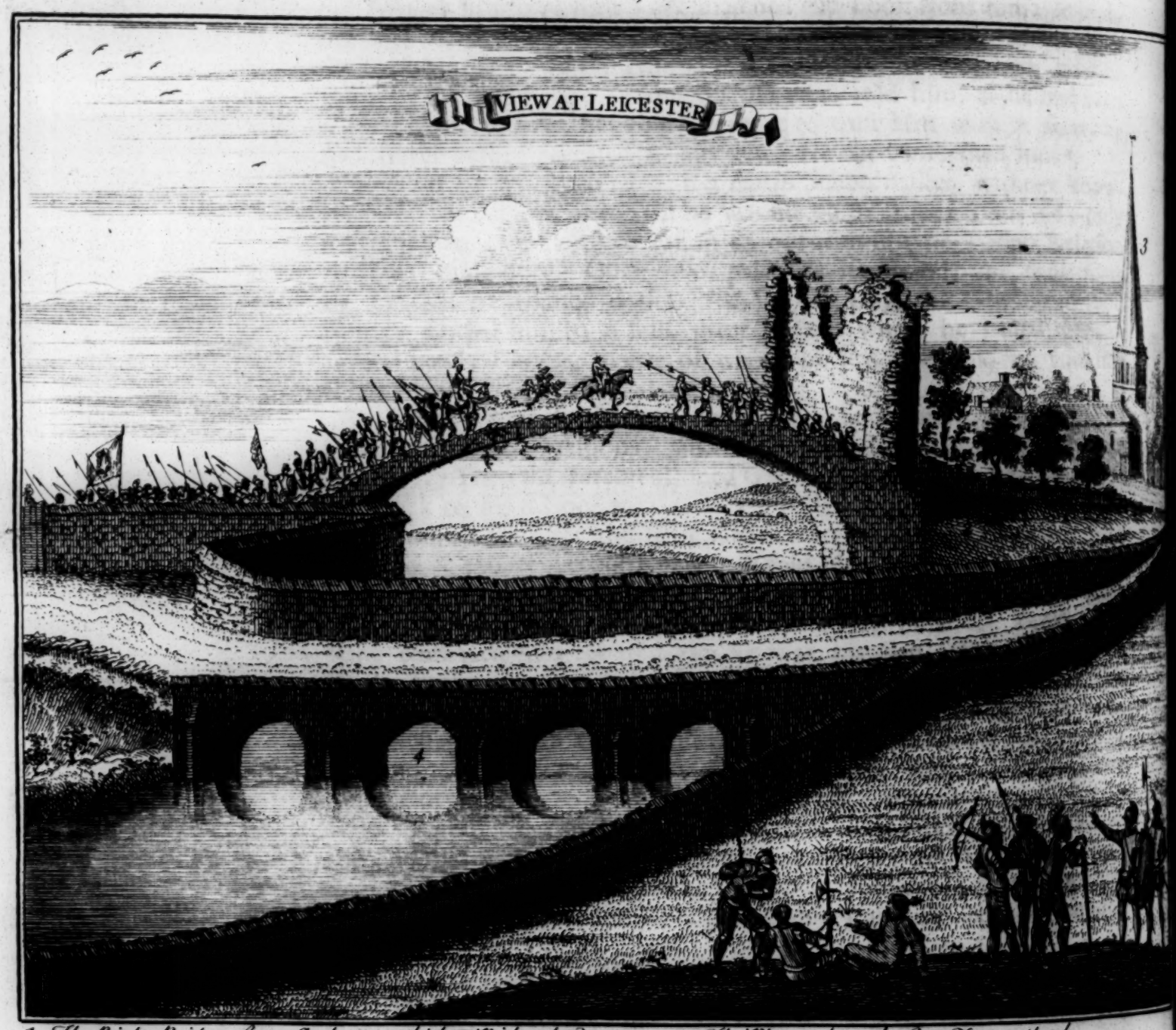
2. 'I was, ſaid he, brought up at my Nurſe's 'Houſe (whom I took for my Mother) 'till 'I was ſeven Years old. Then a Gentleman, 'whom I did not know, took me from thence, 'and carried me to a private School in Lei-'ceſterſhire.

3. 'Who examined me narrowly, and felt 'my Limbs and Joints, & gave me ten 'Pieces of Gold, *viz.* Crown-Gold, which 'was the current Money then, and worth ten 'Shillings apiece.

4. 'About a Year after, he ſent for me 'again, looked very kindly on me, and gave 'me the ſame Sum.

5. 'He asked me, whether we heard any 'News at our School? I ſaid, the News was, 'that the Earl of Richmond was landed, & 'marched againſt K. *Richard*. He ſaid, he 'was on the King's ſide, & a Friend to *Rich-'ard*. Then he gave me twelve hundred of 'the ſame Pieces; & ſaid, if K. *Richard* gets 'the better in the Conteſt, you may then 'come to Court, & you ſhall be provided 'for. But if he is worſted or killed, take 'this Money, and go to London, & pro-'vide for yourſelf as well as you can.

6. He



1. The Rialto Bridge of one Arch over which K. Richard 3d was carried into the Grey Friers to be buried which Bridge is now walled up and disused

2. The Place where the Grey Fryers stood
3. St. Nicholas Church
4. The Bridge leading from Leicester to Dane hills

F. Peck. Islington Jan. 1730

6. He followed the King's Directions. And, when he ſaw the Battel was loſt & the King killed, he haſted to **London**; ſold his Horſe, & fine Cloaths; &, the better to conceal himſelf from all Suſpition of being Son to a King, & that he might have Means to live by his honeſt Labour, he put himſelf Apprentice to a Bricklayer [6]. But, having a competent Skill in the *Latin* Tongue, he was unwilling to loſe it; and having an inclination alſo to reading, & no Delight in the Converſation of thoſe he was obliged to work with, he generally ſpent all the time he had to ſpare in reading by himſelf.

7. Sir *Thomas* ſaid, you are now old, and almoſt paſt your Labour; I will give you the Running of my Kitchen as long as you live. He anſwered, Sir, you have a numerous Family; I have been uſed to live retired; give me leave to build a Houſe of one Room for myſelf in ſuch a Field, & there, with your good Leave, I will live & die: And, if you have any Work that I can do for you, I ſhall be ready to ſerve you. Sir *Thomas* granted his Requeſt, he built his Houſe, and there continued to his Death.

8. I ſuppoſe (tho' my Lord did not mention it) that he went to eat in the Family, and then retired to his Hut. My Lord ſaid, that there was no Park at that Time; but, when the Park was made, that Houſe was taken into it, & continued ſtanding 'till his [my Lord's] Father pulled it down. But, ſaid my Lord, I would as ſoon have pulled down this Houſe: meaning **Eaſtwell Place.**

9. I have been computing the Age of this *Richard Plantagenet* when he died, & find it to be about eighty one. For *Richard* III. was killed *Aug.* 23. M,CCCC,LXXXV. which (ſubſtracted from M,D,L.) there remains LXV. To which add XVI. (for the Age of *Richard Plantagenet* at that Time) & it makes LXXXI.—But, though he lived to that Age, he could ſcarce enjoy his Retirement in his little Houſe above two or three Years, or a little more. For I find, by *Philpot*, that Sir *Thomas Moyle* did not purchaſe the Eſtate of **Eaſtwel** 'till about the Year M,D,XLIII. or IV. We may therefore reaſonably ſuppoſe, that, upon his building a new Houſe on his Purchaſe, he could not come to live in it till M,D,XLVI. & that his Workmen were continued to build the Walls about his Gardens, and other Conveniences off from the Houſe. And, till he came to live in the Houſe he could not [well] have [an] Opportunity of obſerving how *Richard Plantagenet* retired with his Book. So that it was, probably, towards the latter end of the Year M,D,XLVI. when *Richard* & Sir *Thomas* had the forementioned Dialogue together. Conſequently *Richard* could not build his Houſe, and have it dry enough for him to live in, 'till the Year M,D,XLVII. ——— So that he muſt be lxxvij or lxxviij Years of Age before he had his Writ of Eaſe. I ſhall be glad to hear from you whenever it ſutes your Conveniency, and am,

Dear Brother Will,
Your moſt humble Servant,
THO. BRETT.

Spring Grove, *Sept.* 1. 1733.

[6] 'After the Battel was over, I ſet out 'accordingly for **London.** And, juſt as I 'came into **Leiceſter**, I ſaw a dead Body 'brought to Town upon an Horſe. And, 'upon looking ſtedfaſtly upon it, I found it 'to be my Father. I then went forward to 'Town. And (my Genius leading me to 'Architecture) as I was looking on a fine 'Houſe which was building there, one of 'the Workmen employed me about ſome-'thing, &, finding me very handy, took me 'to his Houſe, & taught me the Trade, which 'now occupies me.'

NUMERUS

NUMERUS IX.

Gulielmi Cecilii, *Academiæ* **Cantabrigiensi**; *qua Gratias eis omnibus agit ob eorum magnam erga eum Benevolentiam, cum ipsum Officio Cancellarii almæ ejusdem Academiæ fungi precati essent. Data* 19. Feb. 1558.

E Codice MS. penes Antiquarium doctissimum & honorabilem Virum Rogerum Gale; p. 46.

Feb. 19. 1558. 1. *Eliz.*

1. NON vacat mihi, sicut maxime vellem, Literis vestris respondere. Quamobrem, sicut ego vobis pauciſſimis respondere cogor, ita vos vicissim ea humanissime interpretari debetis.

2. Munus hoc vestrum quod mihi detulistis, sicut vobis est ad donandum maximum, ita mihi, Homini in hoc Ordine in quo positus sum prope infimo, ad recipiendum sane difficillimum. Itaq; quid in hac re statuam, est quod magnopere dubitem.

3. Etenim, cum vestrorum omnium tam concordes in me Animos; cum Officii Muneriſq; Dignitatem cogito; magno mihi Solatio esse videri posset, Petitioni huic vestre acquiescere.

4. Cum vero, contra Fortunam meam, sane mediocrem, ac Facultatem etiam pene nullam, intueor; concedere hoc vobis quod a me postulatis, nonnihil certe erubesco.

5. Breviter enim mei Usum vobis libenter concedo, ut, in omnibus vestris Negotiis, meo in persequendis Labore, ac in perficiendis etiam voluntate, uti possitis.

6. Atq; hoc quidem me monet Officii hujus singularis quædam Dignitas a vobis postulare, ut huic Officio tam præclaro & honorando me præstantiorem velitis præficere; qui eandem possit, propter Summam ejus Authoritatem, quam optime tueri.

7. Ego vero interim vestras Causas, tanquam e vestro Grege unus, & fideliter procurabo, & eisdem studebo etiam diligentissime.

8. Quid vos in hac Causa tandem decernatis, cum priorum intellexero, facile perspicietis me non tam prolixe me vobis, in Literis meis, de Studio ac Voluntate mea pollicitum esse, quam paratum me præbebo, ad liberaliter, cumulateq; præstandum.

9. Multam Fælicitatem, cum summo Dei Honore, vobis ex Animo precor. Bene valete. Ex Aula, decimo nono *Februarii,* MDLVIII.

Vestræ Dignitatis ac Salutis
Studiosissimus, *Gul. Cecilius.*

Procancellario ac Senatui **Cantabrigiensi** longe celeberrimo.

NUMBER X.

Matthew Parker, *Archbiſhop of* **Canterbury** *Elect,* Walter Haddon & Robert Horne, *to the Univerſity of* **Cambridge**; *wiſhing them forthwith to elect an Univerſity Preacher. Dated* 8. *Aug.* 1559.

From the ſame MS. p. 51.

Aug. 8. 1559. 1. *Eliz.*

1. UNderſtandinge that youe be preſentlie deſtitute of a Precher, commonly called the Univerſitye Precher; and conſidering the great Neceſſity of that Function: We have thought good, with all convenient Expedition, to provyde for the furniſhinge of that Rome.

2. Wherefore we deſyre and likewyſe require youe, that forthwith, upon Recepte of theſe our Letters, youe procede to the Election of ſuch a lerned and diſcrete Perſone, as may perform his Dutye in this Caſe, to the Honor of the Univerſitye and Diſcharge of your Conſcience.

3. And

3. And thoughe we are loth to recede from the Diſpoſition and Order of youer honorable Founders, yet, in Reſpecte of extreme Neceſſitye (which in yt ſelfe impliethe Diſpenſation with all Lawes) wee will and do ſupplye, with oure Authority, the Lacke of ſuch Degrees, as, peradventure, maye wante in ſuche a Perſone as youe ſhall otherwiſe thinke mete for this Rome by youre deue Conſentes; ſo that Degrees of Schole ſhall, in this Caſe, be noe Lacke; in Conſideratione of your ſmall Number and weeke State (which God encreaſe.) And your good Examples and diſcreete Wiſdomes we truſt will, herein, be a good Furtheraunce & great Helpe. From **London**, this viij. of *Auguſt*, MDLIX.

Youer lovinge Frends,
Matheue, Elect. **Cant.**
Walter Haddon.
Roberte Horne.

To our worſhipful Frends, the Vicechauncelor & Maſters, (And in their Abſence, Preſidents) of Colleges & Halls, in the Univerſitye of **Cambridge.**

NUMBER XI.

The ſolemn Funeral of Francis Talbot *E. of* **Shrewsbury**, *at* **Sheffield** *in Com. Ebor.* Oct. 21. 1560.

From a MS. Sheet (*once* Peter Le Neve's *Eſq*;) *now in the Hands of the Publiſher.*

The Proceedings at **Sheffeild** *antecedent to the Funeral.*

1. THE right puiſſant *Francis* late Earl of **Shrewsbury**, Lord *Talbot*, *Furnival*, *Verdon*, & *Strange* of **Blackmore**, Kt & Companion of the noble Order of the Garter, deceaſed out of this tranſitory World on *Saterday* the 28. of *September* in the Morneing, at his Manor of **Sheffeild**, *Anno* m.d.lx. *Oct.* 21. 1560. 2. *Eliz.*

2. [Whereupon] after the ſaid noble Body was dead & cold, he was opened, cered (that is, wrapped in Cere-Cloth) & coffined. And then it was ſet in a Chappell within the ſaid Houſe, called the Manor of **Sheffeild** (a Mile from the Towne of **Sheffeild**.)

3. The ſaid Chappell was hanged with black Cloth, and garniſhed with Scutchins of his Armes within the Garter. And ſome, of his Armes and his [two] Wives impaled.

4. [His firſt Wife] was Daughter to the Lord *Dacres* [*Thomas*;] & Siſter to the Lord *Dacres* that now is, *William*. His ſecond Wife was Daughter of Mr. *Shackerley*.

5. In the Middle of the ſaid Chappell ſtood the Corps, & a Talbott ſet over two Truſſells, & covered with a Pall of Cloth of Gold, with a Croſs of white Sattin. And over the ſame ſix Scutcheons of Buckerham in Mettall.

6. And in the Chappel was ſaid every Day Service in *Engliſh* during the Time that the Courſe did there abide. Which remained there the Space of xxiiij Days, till all Things were ready for the Interment.

7. *Item*, after the Earles Departure, the Lord *George*, now Earle (being [his] Sonne and Heir) ſent for *Garter* King of Armes to order the Funeral. So he ſent downe **Lancaſter** Herauld, to cauſe the Herſe to be made, & to ſee the Church & Houſe garniſhed, with all other Things that were neceſſary; till *Garter* went downe.

ij.

The Manner of the Furniture of the Church, Herſe, & Caſtle.

1. *Item*, the Body of the Church in the Towne of Sheffeild (where the Corps was buried) was hanged with black Cloth & garniſhed with Scutcheons. [As was] alſo the Quire, where the Herſe ſtood.

2. The Herſe ſtood in the midſt, four-ſquare. Twelve Feet in Length, and [twelve] in Breadth; having a cloſe Roofe, with Hatchments; rounding from the Top, by the ſquare, to the four Corners. And over the Top of the Middle Principall ſtood two great Scutcheons of Paſte-Paper, [the Arms thereon] whithin the Garter. And round about the ſaid Top were ſet Penſills. And, beneath, the ſaid Top, to the four Poſts downewards, was covered round with black Cloth. And in every Place of the Square ſtood four Scutcheons of Paper in Metall. And over the Hatchment were ſet Penſills along them: Over the Tops of the four principall Poſts, ſtood four Scutcheons of Paiſte-Paper. And round about the ſaid Square went a Bredth of black Velvett. And to all the nether Edge of the ſaid Velvett was faſtened a Valance of Sarſcenett, written with Letters of Gould SIC TRANSIT GLORIA MUNDI. The Valance was fringed with a Fringe of black Silk, a Quarter deep. Over which were faſtened Scutcheons in Metall, garniſhed above with Pencills. The four Poſts of the Herſe were covered with black Velvett; & on every Poſt two Scutcheons of Buckerham in Metall. And on the Top of every Poſt four Penſills. And, under [it, *viz.* on the] Flour of the Herſe was a Maieſtie of Sarſcenett, with Arms of the ſame. And the nether part of the ſaid Herſe, & both Sides, were covered with black Cloth.

3. And without that Raile went another Rail; which was hanged with black alſoe: And both garniſhed with Scutcheons.

4. And betweene the two Railes ſtood nine Stools & Cuſhions, which were covered with fine black Cloath.

5. And, on the South Side of the Quire was a Chappell, in the which Chappell lay buried the Anceſtors of the ſaid Earl; which Chappell was hanged with black, & furniſhed with Scutcheons. In which Chappell was buried the ſaid Earl.

6. *Item*, the Caſtle ſtands in the Town of Sheffeild, and the ſaid Caſtle was hanged and garniſhed in this Manner. Firſt, the Porch, goeing into the Hall, & the Hall alſo, was hanged with black Cloath, & garniſhed with Scutcheons of Armes.

7. Then, the Way from the Hall up to the great Chamber was hanged in like Manner.

8. The great Chamber was hanged from the Top to the Ground with broad Cloath, and garniſhed with Scutcheons of Buckeram in Mettall.

9 The Caſtle, Church, & Herſe being thus garniſhed & in all readineſs, the Courſe was ſecretly brought from the ſaid Mannor to the Caſtle; & there remained 'till *Monday* the xxi. of *October*. On which Day,

iij.

The Manner of the Proceeding to the Church with the Corps, was thus.

1. The Conductors, with black Staves, in Coates.

2. The poor, two & two, in Gownes.

3. The Quire ſinging, in Surplices.

4. The Standard, born by Mr. *Thomas Eton* in his long Gown, & a Hood on his Head.

5. Then

5. Then all the Gentlemen, two and two, in long Gownes, with Hoods on their Shoulders.

6. Then all the Chaplains of the Defunct.

7. Then all Eſquires, as the Gentlemen, [two & two.]

8. Then the Steward, Treaſurer, & Controuller, with white Staves, in their Gownes.

9. Then the Banner of Armes, born by Sir *Thomas Cockayne*, in his long Gowne, his Hood on his Head.

10. Then **Lancaſter** Herald, in his longe Gowne, and his Hood on his Head; His Coat of Arms on his Back: bearing the Elm & Creſt.

11. Then **Cheſter** Herald, bearing the Target.

12. Then *Garter*, Principall King of Armes, bearing the Coate. And, on his left Hand, a Gentleman Uſher.

13. Then the Corps; four Banners with four Impalements.

14. After the Corps, the Chief Mourner (the Earl of **Shrewsbury**) his Trayne borne by a Gentleman Uſher.

15. The Lord *Talbot*, &

16. The Lord *Darcy* of the North.

17. Sir *Thomas Gargrave*, &

18. Sir *George Vernon*.

19. Sir *William Vavaſor*, &

20. Sir *Gervaſe Clifton*.

21. Sir *John Neville*, &

22. Mr. *Ed. Saville*.

23. After them Yeomen, two and two.

24. In this Order they proceeded to the Church, in at the Weſt Door, and ſo up to the Hearſe, where the Corps was ſet; &, on the ſame, the Hatchment. Then the Standard and the Banners were held, one [at the Head, & one] at the Feet, without the Railes. And, after that, the Mourners were placed, *viz.* the Chief Mourner at the Head; &, on each Side, four others.

25. All Things in Order & every Man in his Place, **Cheſter** Herald pronounced his Stile in manner following.

Laud & Praiſe be given to Allmighty God, for that it hath pleaſed him of his infinite Goodneſs, to call out of this tranſitory Life unto his eternal Glory, the high, noble & puiſſant Francis *late Earl of* **Shrewsbury**, *Lord* Talbot, Furnivall, Verdon, *&* Strange of **Blackmore**; *Knight and Companion of the moſt noble Order of the Garter; Lord Preſident of the Councill of the North, & Juſtice of all the Foreſts & Chaces from the* **Trent** *northwards.*

26. After the ſaid Praiſe, the Service began. That is to ſay, a Pſalm was ſung in *Engliſh*. After which the Prieſt began the Communion, and ſaid the Epiſtle and Goſpell. After the Goſpell the Quire ſung another Pſalme in Prick-Song. Which continued all the Time of the Offering.

iv.

The Order of the Offering.

1. After the Prieſt had . . . . . him, the Mourners ſtood up in the Herſe, & the chief Mourner came forth, having before [him] certayne Gentlemen, the Officers of the Houſhould, and the Officer of Armes, and the other Mourners following him, two and two.

2. [In this Manner the chief Mourner] went up and offered. Unto whom the Lord *Darcy*, making [a] Reverence, gave a Purſe of Goulde for the Offeringe. The which chief Mourner had a Cuſſion

& a Carpet laid by a Gentleman Uſher, for him to kneele on. And after [that the Gentleman Uſher] returned to the Herſe, & by him *Garter*, Principal King of Arms.

3. Then **Lancaſter** Herauld, ſtanding within the Railes of the Herſe, delivered, unto the Lord *Talbot* & the Lord *Darcy*, the Book Coat of Arms. Who, having *Garter* before them, offered the ſame to the Prieſt; & he, with Reverence, gave the ſame to the Earl. And he gave the ſame to *Garter*, who laid it by, on a Board ſet for the Purpoſe. Then the ſaid two Lords departed to the Herſe again.

4. Then the ſaid **Lancaſter** delivered the Sword to Sir *Thomas Gargrave* & Sir *George Vernon*, who, with **Cheſter** Herald before them, offered the ſame in like Manner as aforeſaid.

5. Then **Lancaſter** delivered the Target to Sir *William Vavaſor* & Sir *Garvis Clifton*, who offered the ſame as aforeſaid.

6. Then Sir *John North* & Mr. *Savill* offered the Helme & Creſt, having **Lancaſter** Herald before them in Manner as aforeſaid.

7. Then the Earl came down to the Herſe. And, after a while, went up & offered himſelf, with *Garter* before him; having neither Traine borne up, or Cuſhion, or Carpet to kneel on: & after returned.

8. Then the Lord *Darcy* & Lord *Talbot* offered Money, having an Officer of Armes before them.

9. Then the other Mourners offered Money in the like Manner, two after two; having at every Time an Officer of Armes before them.

10. After the Mourners had offered, then the four Aſſiſtants [offered;] having **Cheſter** [Herald] before them.

11. Then offered all Gentlemen, two and two; having before them **Lancaſter** Herald.

12. After them all the Yeomen. And,

13. The Offering done, the Sermon begun, made by Dr. *Dod*; whoſe Anthemne was, ***beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur***. During the Sermon, the Mourners were placed in the Herſe againe.

14. The Sermon proceeded to the End. Then the Miniſter of the Church came downe, with the Quire ſinging, to the Herſe. And after certaine Prayers ſaid, the eight Gentlemen took up the Corps, & went to the Grave with the ſame. And after certaine Prayers ſaid, the Corps was put into the Vault.

15. Then the Officers of the Houſehould, & the Gentlemen Uſhers, with the Porters, broke their Staves; and ſoe departed home to the Caſtle to

V.
The Dinner.

1. At the *Caſtle* was prepared a great Dinner, that is to ſay, there was ſerved from the Dreſſors (beſides my Lord's Services for his own board, which were three Meſſes of Meat) cccxx. Meſs, to all Manner of People who ſeemed honeſt; having, to every Meſs, eight Diſhes; that is to ſay, two boyled Meſs, four roaſt, and two baked, Meats: whereof one was Veniſon. For there was killed for the ſame Feaſt, fifty Does & twenty nine red Deere.

2. And after Dinner, the Reverſion of all the ſaid Meate was given to the Poore, with Dole of two Pence a peice; with Bread and Drink great Plenty.

3. And after the ſame Dinner every Man was honourably contented for his Pains.

Thus

Thus endeth the Interment of the right noble *Francis* Earle of Shrewsbury.

vj.

The Names of all them who bore Office at this Interment.

Banner Bearer.

Sir *Thomas Cockaine.*

Standard Bearer.

Sir Thomas Eton.

The four Aſſiſtants.

1. *Nicholas Longford.* 2. *Francis Curſon.* 3. *Francis Rolleſton.* 4. *Godfrey Fullſams.*

The eight who bore the Banner Rolls.

1. *Peter Frechvill.* 2. *Arthur Copley.* 3. *Alexander Nevill.* 4. *Francis Bailey.* 5. *John Dod.* 6. *Francis Aſton.* 7. *George Maſſey.* 8. *George Scaldfeild.*

Gentlemen Uſhers.

1. *Francis Moore.* 2. *Edward Vernon.*

Traine-Bearers.

1. *Thomas Gaſcoigne.* 2. *John Talbot.*

Officers of the Houſehould.

1. *William Tilbot,* Steward.
2. *Robert Shackerley,* Treaſurer.
3. *Thomas Sutton,* Controuler.

Yeomen Uſhers.

1. *Edward Aſhfield.* 2. *Thomas Etton.*

Conductors.

1. *William Maſſen.* 2. *Edward Wright.*

The ſix who bore the Corps.

1. *Richard Morton.* 2. *William Francis.* 3. *William Tendal.* 4. *Thomas Vernon.* 5. *John Booth.* 6. *John Rodes.*

vij.

Rewards given to the Officers of Arms, for their Pains at the ſaid Interment.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
1. To *Garter*, Principall Kings of Arms	20	00	00
2. To Cheſter Herauld	10	00	00
3. To Lancaſter Herald	10	00	00
4. *Item*, the Herſe with all Things thereto appertaining, & the Pall.			
5. And to Mr. *Garter* & Clerk	20	00	00

viij.

The Painters Charge.

1. For a great Banner of his Arms	05	00	00
2. For a Standard	04	06	08
3. *Item*, Clerke of Arms	01	10	00
4. *Item*, A Hand of Steele, *viz.* a Gantlet	01	00	00
5. *Item*, a Creſt	00	10	00
6. *Item*, a Sword	00	13	04
7. *Item*, a Target	00	13	04
8. *Item*, for Mantle	01	03	04
9. *Item*, for 8 Banner Rolls	05	13	04
10. For 10 Doz. of Penſills	05	00	00
11. For 4 Doz. of Scutcheons of Buckerham	04	16	00

12. For 6 Doz. of Scutcheons, Paper and Metal	06	00	00
13. For 6 Doz. of Scutcheons, Paper & Colours	04	08	00
14. For 6 great Scutcheons	03	00	00
15. For one great Braſs	00	03	04
16. For one ſmall Braſs	00	02	00
17. For the Painter, for his Charges riding downe	01	06	08

NUMBER XI.

Q. Elizabeth's *Injunction, prohibiting all Heads or other Perſons belonging to any Cathedral or College in* England, *to keep any Wife, Nurſe, Woman, or Child within the Precincts thereof; on Pain of loſing all ſuch Cathedral or College Places: And this Order to be of equal Force with the Statues of thoſe Foundations. Dated* 9. Aug. 1561.

From the abovementioned MS. in the Hands of Roger Gale *Eſq; p.* 56.

Aug. 9. 3. *Eliz.* 1561.

1. THE Quene's Majeſtie conſideringe howe the Palaces & Howſes as well of Cathedrall Churches as of Colleges of this Realme, have bine, bothe of auncient and late Tyme, builded and incloſed in Severaltie, to ſuſtayne & keep Societies and learned Men profeſſing Studies and Prayer, for the Edification of the Church of God, & ſo conſequentlye to ſerve the common Weal; And underſtandinge of late, that, within certeyne of the ſame Houſes, as well the cheiffe Governours as the Prebendaries, Students and Members thereof, being married, do kepe particular Houſholde with their Wifs & Children & Nurſes, whereof no ſmall Offence groweth to the Entente of the Founders, & to the quiett & orderlye Profeſſion of Studye & Lerninge within the ſame.

2. Her Majeſtie hath thought mete to provide Remedye herein, leaſt, by Sufferaunce thereof, the reſt of the Colleges (ſpeciallye ſuch as be repleniſhed with younge Students) as the very Romes & Buildings be not aunſwerable for ſuch Families of Women & young Children, ſhould folloe the like Example:

3. And therefore expreſſly willeth and commandeth, that noe Manner of Perſon, being either the Hedd or Member of any Colledge or Cathedrall Churche within this Realme, ſhall, from the Time of the Notification hereof in the ſame Colledge, have or be permitted to have, within the Precincte of every ſuch Colledge, his Wife or other Woman, to abide and dwell in the ſame, or to frequent & haunt any Lodginge within the ſame Colledge; upon Payne, that, whoſoever ſhall do the contrarye, ſhall forfeit all Eccleſiaſticall Promotions in any Cathedrall or Collegiatt Churche or Colledge within this Realme.

4. And, for Continuaunce of this Order, her Majeſtie willethe, that the Tranſcripte hereof, ſhal be reputed as Percell of the Statuts of the ſame, and be ſo obſerved.

5. Yeven under oure Signet at oure Towne of Ipſwiche, the ix. of *Auguſt*, the third Year of our Reigne.

NUMBER XII.

Q. Elizabeth *to Sir* William Cecil, *Chancellor of the Univerſity of* Cambridge; *ſent with a Copy of the aforeſaid Injunction about the married Clergy, to be communicated to every College & Hall there. Dated* 9. Aug. 1561.

From the ſame MS. p. 55.

By

By the Quene.

Elizabetha Regina.

1. TRuſtye and right welbeloved we grete youe well. We ſend you herewith an Injunction thought very neceſſarye by us to be obſerved in all Cathedral & Collegiat Churches, for avoydinge of ſuche Offence as daylye is conceyved by the frequent Families of Women and Children within Colleges, contrarye to the auncient and comelye Order of the ſame. *Aug.* 9. 3. *Eliz.* 1561.

2. And for dewe Notification hereof we will & command youe to ſende the Tranſcript hereof, with your Letters, to every Colledge, Hall, or ſuch like common Place ordeyned for Studdye: Commaundinge the cheefe Hedd & Company, in our Name & by our Authoritye, to publiſhe & fixe this our Injunction in ſome notoriouſe Place within any of the ſame Houſes, & to ſee to the dewe Obſervation thereof as they will anſwere at their Peryll.

3. Geven under our Signett, at oure Towne of **Ipswiche**, the ix. of *Auguſt*, the third Yeare of our Reigne.

To our truſtye & right welbeloved Counſelor Sir *William Cecill*, Knight, our principall Secretarye; Maſter of oure Courte of Wards & Lyveries; & Chauncelor of oure Univerſitye of **Cambridge**.

NUMBER XIII.

Sir William Cecill, *to the Univerſity of* **Cambridge**; *deſiring Leave to reſign his Office of Chancellor, with his Reaſons for the ſame. Dated* ... June 1562.

From the ſame MS. p. 56.

1. AFTER my harty Commendations. I doe finde Cauſes, dayley more and more, moving me to render to the Univerſitye the Office which I holde to be Chauncelor thereof. And becauſe you ſhall not thinke this Manner of Speach to procede of a careles Diſpoſition towards the ſame, I ſhall ſhortlye ſignifie to youe ſom Cauſes, as, if I had Leaſure, I could ſhewe more. *June* .... 1562. 4. *Eliz.*

2. Firſt, indede I am not mete for the Office, havinge no Lerninge to judge of Men learned; of which Nomber that Univerſitye ought to conſiſte.

3. Secondly, I have no Leaſor, to here the Cauſes; & leſs Leaſure, to promote them. And, conſequentlye, no Oportunitye to ende them.

4. Thirdly, I am trobled to here how, in that Univerſity, a greate Parte of the Colleges be now of late become full of Factions & Contentions; and are like to encreaſe. The Redreſſe whereof cannot come from me, as yt ought to doe from a Chauncelor; becauſe I can neither skill to judge of the Controverſies (being riſen upon Queſtion of Lawes & private Statutes) nor can come theither, to ſubdue the ſame with my Preſence, & with the Authoritye of the Office.

5. Laſtly, which moſt of all I lament, I cannot finde ſuche Care in the Hedds of Houſes there to ſupplie my Lacke, as I hoped for, to the Rulinge of unordinate Youth, to the Obſervation of good Order; & Encreaſe of Lerninge & Knowledge of God. For I ſee (yf the wiſer ſorte, that have Authoritye, will not joyne erneſtlye together, to overrule the licentiouſe Partes of Youth in breakinge Orders, & the Stubbornes of others that maligne & deprave the Eccleſiaſticall Orders ſtabliſhed by Lawe in this Realme) I ſhall ſhortly heare no good, comfortable Report from thence. And, to kepe an Office of Authoritye, by which

theſe [Dis]orders might be remedied, & not to uſe it; ys to betraye the Saftie of the ſame (whereof I have ſome Conſcience.)

6. Wherefore, with all my Harte, I think yt mete youe ſhoulde appoynte this Rome to ſome one ſuche as maye come thither & viſite the State thereof, & toe ſette Things in Frame. And yet to kepe an aſſured Accompte of me, that I will remayne as carefull and willinge to doe Good to the Univerſitye & to every Member therof, as I am now.

7. To ende (bycauſe my Leaſure doth not well ſerve me to enlarge in long wrightinge) I do ſend youe a Letter from her Majeſtie's Counſell to certen Gentlemen that were Commiſſioners to here the Matter whereof the Maior of late there complayned very grevouſlye; prayinge youe, that the Commandment of the Counſell may be of all your Parties furdered. And, becauſe youe ſhall not be ignorant altogether to what Ende the ſame tendethe, I do herewith ſend to youe, Mr. Vicechauncelor, the Copy thereof.

8. And ſo I ende; praying you all to accept this my perplexid Wrightinge & Complaynte to procede of a carefull Mynde that I bear to that honourable & deare Body of the Univerſitye; whereof, although I was once but a ſimple, ſmall, unlerned & loe Member, yet have I as great Plentie of natural Humor of Love towards the ſame, as eny other that hath by Degrees byn rewarded to be in the higheſte Place of that Bodye: Which Compariſon I make, not to impayer the Love of eny other, but to expreſſe myne owne. And ſo, for this Tyme, I byd you all right hartely well to fare. From the Courte, the .... of *June*, MDLXII.

Your aſſured to uſe and commande,

W. Cecill.

To the right worſhipfull my verie lovinge Friends the Vicechauncelour of the Univerſity of **Cambridge**, & to the Maſters & Heddes of all the Colleges & Houſes of the ſaid Univerſity.

NUMERUS XIV.

D. D. Robertus Dudley, *Academiæ* **Cantabrigienſi**; *cum ad Officium magni Seneſcalli almæ ejuſdem Academiæ ſuſcipiendum invitatus eſſet. Data* 15. Julij. 1563.

Ex eodem Codice MS. p. 58.

July 15. 1563. 5. *Eliz.*

1. MAGNA Laus eſt a Viro laudato probari, major a multis, maxima vero a Senatu & Multitudine in omni Doctrina præſtante, conſentientibus Judiciis, commendari.

2. Ex Literis veſtris nuper ad me datis, Studium erga me veſtrum, omnibus ex Partibus, tam ſingulare intellexi, ut ad id nihil addi poſſe amplius videatur. Ego vero nihil hujuſmodi in me agnoſco quamobrem tam præclare de me ſentiatis. Benevolentiam tamen hanc veſtram tam inſignem mirifice amplector; & Voluntatem meam in omnibus expromptam fore promitto, in quibus mea Opera vobis Uſui eſſe poteſt, per ... eſt. Quod hactenus veſtra Cauſa feci; quanquam vos magni etiam minima mea eſtimatis; digni quidem propterea maximis ſuſtentari Præſidiis, & ſummis affici Ornamentis.

3. Dignitatem Seneſcalli veſtri, Munus amplum ſane & honorificum, mihi, per Literas veſtras, offertis, tanquam Benevolentiæ erga me veſtræ Teſtimonium. Sumo Officium tam præclarum ab hujuſmodi Viris profectum, quorum Voluntas & Approbatio (meo quidem Judicio) preponderat Dignitati.

4. Stipendium etiam additis, & id ut ſumam, Sigillo communi confirmatum, vehementer exoptatis. Ego, alere potius Academiam, quam ornere, mallem; & addere libentius, quam detrahere: Stipendium ergo (licet ſatis amplum) vobis remitto. Dignitatem retineo. Et curabo, ut Ornamenta veſtra pro mea Parte omnibus Modis augeantur. Quando me unum ex Familia veſtra eſſe vultis, & Hominem dignum judicatis, qui in Seneſcalli veſtri Ordinem admittatur; Curate ergo, ut vos videam; ut veſtra mea intelligam. Ego omnem Cauſarum veſtrarum Defenſionem, pro ea qua poſſim Ratione, libentiſſime ſuſcipiam. Vale. Chriſtus Studia veſtra promoveat. Ex Aula **Grenwiche**, 1° Idus *Julii*, MDLXIII.

Academiæ & veſtrorum omnium Amicus,
Ro. Duddleye.

Procancellario & Senatui **Cantabrigienſi.**

N. B. Cyphus argenteus auratus dono datur Procancellario, qui hoc Munus ſive hanc Dignitatem detulit dicto honorifico Viro *Rob. Duddleye*, ad Prætium decem Librarum.

NUMBER XV.

The Triumphs of the Muſes; or the grand Reception & Entertainment of Q. Elizabeth *at* **Cambridge**, (6. Eliz.) 1564. *Containing*

i.

Sir William Cecill *Chancellor of* **Cambridge** *to* [Edward Hawford, *S.T.P. Maſter of* **Chriſt's** *College, &*] *his Vicechancellor of that Univerſity, acquainting him with the Queen's intended Deſign to come thither, and wiſhing him to provide Lodgings, & ſuch Academical Exerciſes for her Entertainment, as may be moſt agreeable to her. Dated* 12. Julii, 1564.

From the ſame MS. p. 63.

Mr. Vicechancellor,

1. AFTER my very hartye Commendations. Althoughe youe may here by Rumors of the Quene's Majeſtie's Intention to repayre thither in her Progreſſe, and to remayne in that Univerſitye three Days (that is the viij. ix. & x. of *Auguſt*) yet I, conſideringe the Place I holde to be your Chauncelor (though unwordelye) have thought mete to impart the ſame unto youe; praying youe to conferr with ſuche of the Maſters of the Coleges ther as youe ſhall thinke mete, and conſider *Julii* 12. 1564. 6. *Eliz.*

2. [1.] What Lodginge ſhal be meteſt for her Majeſtie, &

3. Next, what Maner of Pleſures in Lerninge maye be preſented to her Majeſtie, who hath Knowledge to underſtand very well in all common Sciences:

4. Thirdlye, youe maye doe well to conferre with the Maior of the Towne, how the Towne for bothe your Juridictions maye be preſerved from Contagion of Plague.

5. As for my ſelfe I meane to lodge with my olde Nurſe, in S. **John's** College: And ſo I praye youe informe the Maſter.

6. If youe ſhall think mete to communicate any Thinge with me concerning this Matter, I praye youe ſende ſome Man of Knowledge to me, with home I may conferre. My deſire is that twoe Things maye ſpeciallye appeare in that Univerſitye: Order and Lerninge. And for Order I meane bothe for Religion & civill Behaviour. And thus, being preſſede with muche Buſineſs, I am haſtely forced to ende my Scriblinge. At **Grenewich**, the 12. of *Julii*. 1564.

Your aſſured Frende,
William Cecill.

To the right worſhipfull Mr. Vice-Chancellor of the Univerſitye of Cambridge.

This Letter was received at Cambridge the *Monday* following being the 17. of *July* [1].

ij.

Edmund Grindall, *Lord Biſhop of* London *to the Vice-Chancelor & Heads of the Univerſity; notifying the Queen's intended Progreſs thither. Dated* 15. July, 1564 [2].

From the MS. Collections of Mr. Thomas Baker, *the* Cambridge *Antiquary. Vol. x. p.* 109. *as tranſcribed for my Uſe (with Mr.* Baker's *Allowance) by the Reverend* Zachary Grey, *LL. D.*

July 15. 1564. 6. *Eliz.* 1. On the 15. Day of *July*, the right Reverend Father in God *Edmund* [Lord] Biſhop of London, directed his Letters unto [*Edmund*] *Haweford* [S. T. P. Maſter of Chriſt's College, Cambridge, &] Vice-Chancellor [of that Univerſity] & the Maſters of Colleges, ſignifying, that

2. He had Underſtanding by Sir *William Cecyl* Knight, Principal Secretary to the Queen's Majeſtie and High Chancellor of the Univerſity; that the Queen's Majeſtie intended, in her Progreſſe, to ſee Cambridge; & that ſhe would be there about the eight of *Auguſt* next.

3. And thereupon the ſaid Reverend Father adverтiſed them, to put themſelves in all Readineſs to pleaſure her Majeſtie, and to welcome her with all manner of Scholaſtical Exerciſes, *viz.* with Sermons, both in *Engliſh* & *Latin*; Diſputations in all Kind of Faculties; & playing of Comedies & Tragedies; Orations & Verſes, both in *Latin* and *Greek*, to be made and ſet up of all Students, in the Way that her Majeſty ſhould goe or ride.

iij.

The Order & Preparation for the Queen's Reception. From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. The next Day [after the Receipt of Sir *William Cecil's* Letter] were ſent from the Univerſity both the Proctors [*Richard Curtis* & *Henry Morley*] & one Bedell; who, upon their coming to London, were very gently received & had Conference with the ſaid Sir *William Cecyl*, the Biſhop of London, and Dr. [*Walter*] *Haddon*, Maſter of the Requeſts, & Mr. Dr. [*Gabriel Goodman*] the Dean of Weſtminſter. And, in Concluſion, had put in Writing by the ſaid Mr. Secretary all ſuch Orders as ſhould be obſerved, of the Univerſity & every Member of the ſame, at the Queen's Majeſtie's Coming.

2. [*viz.*] As well for the ſtanding of all Scholars & Graduats in their Degrees & Habits; the receiving her, at the weſt Door of the King's College Church, with a Canopy born by four Doctors; the delivering up of the Bedells Staffs; the Provoſt of the ſaid College with all his Company ſtanding in Copes; the ringing of Bells; the Order of the Proctor's Oration, which he ſhould make in the Name of the Univerſity; as for making of the Stage in S. Marie's Church; the Order of Diſputation; the Queſtions for the ſame; the Sermon *ad Clerum*; the Order of the Comedies and Tragedies; the Verſes made, to be ſeen by the beſt learned in every Houſe; and the ſaid Verſes to be compiled in one Book, to be given to the Queen's Majeſtie; as alſo one other Book of the Founders and Benefactors of

1. *E Collect. MS.* Cl. Bakeri, ubi infra. 2. Vide *P. Rami. Schol. Mathemat.* p. 14. 15.

every

every College, & what great learned Men & Servants to the Prince & Commonwealth had been brought up in the ſame.

3. During this Time Proviſion of Beer, Ale and Wine was ſent to the King's College, & divers Officers of the Court repaired to the Town, to take up the Queen's Lodging, & to know when any dyed of the Plague; with certain Information, that the Queen's Majeſtie would be at Cambridge upon *Saturday* the v. of *Auguſt*. Whereupon the Vicechancellor & the Maior took Order for the well Paving of all the Towne; & that every Inhabitant ſhould provide ſufficient Sand upon the coming of the Queen's Majeſtie.

4. Here alſo is to be noted, that about the xxiv. of *July*, upon Information given by Mr. Secretary, the Univerſity directed their Letters to the Lord *Robert*, humbly deſiring his Honor, 'to commend all 'their Doings to the Prince, & to be a Mean that all ſhould be taken 'in good Part.'

iv.

The Lord Robert Dudley *to the Univerſity; ſignifying, that, as their intended Exerciſes are deſigned purely for the Queen's Entertainment, they need not in the leaſt fear but they will all be accepted & taken in good Part by her. Dated the* 26. July, 1564. *From the above mentioned MS. in the Hands of* Roger Gale, *Eſq; p.* 63.

1. AS I was not a little glad to receyve youre laſt Letter (perceivinge therby bothe the great Care youe had to diſcharge your ſelves to the uttermoſt for the Queen's Majeſtie's beſt Likinge and Contentation, now att her comінge amonge youe; as alſo your good-Wills towards me, in makinge ſo good Accompte of my poore Frendſhip for Helpe to the Furderaunce of the ſame) yet cannot I be well ſatisfyed, that (beinge ſo bounde & tyed unto youe as I am, by your juſt deſervinge) [I] had not prevented your Requeſts with the Offer of my ready good-Will wholy to be employed as might ſeme eny Waye good to ſtande youe in Steade. Prayinge youe to thinke (as I was fullye determined ſo to have done, & my Meſſenger prepared to come unto youe even at the preſent Tyme I receyved yours) ſo to accepte my former Meaninge with all my Habilitye, wherin yt may ſerve & pleaſure you, in ſo good Parte as here I offer yt moſt willingly. For loth would I be that youe ſhould beſtowe ſo greate a Token of your frendly good-Willes one me, both undeſervide & unloked for as youe all did, in makinge me one of youer cheffe Officers, & att ſuche a Tyme as ſildom happs, & yet nevet none more deſired to youer Comforts; I ſhoulde be founde either unmyndfull or unthankefull for ytt. *July* 26. 1564. 6. *Eliz.*

2. Therefore I ſaye, whatſoever I maye doe, and youe ſhall thinke feete for me to doe, I am & wil be readye (God willinge) to the moſt of my Power to doe yt; with my Frendſhipp, every Waye to furder you; with my Pourſe, to aſſiſte & ſpend with youe; & myne owne ſelfe, att your Commandements in all I may to honour & ſerve youe. And in nothing ſhall I recken my ſelfe more beholdinge unto youe, then in that I am [yours] wholy to uſe me.

3. And nowe, as towchinge the Matter in your Letters for Doubt of your well-Doings to the good-Likinge of the Queen's Majeſtie, I maye very well putt you out of eny ſuch doubte. For, preſuminge with how good Myndes youe will offer all Things; &, knowinge howe fare her Highnes doth eſteme good-Will above any other Gifts; let this

this perſwade youe, that nothinge can be with better Will done by youe, than yt wil be graciouſly accepted of her; whoſe Vertues & princely Diſpoſitions, agreable with all other excellente Lerning is ſuche, as yt cannot be, but as youe ſhalb have all Things well taken as you woulde deſier; ſo ſhall youe be otherwiſe as well ſatisfied as you can wiſhe.

4. Thus I will leave further to trouble youe, till my Chaunce ſhal be to ſee youe. Havinge, in the mean Tyme, ſent this Berer my Servaunt unto youe, to knowe yf any Waye you will uſe me or myne. And here, with my moſt harty Commendations, I will commytt you to the Favor of Almighty God. At the Courte, this xxvij. of *July*, MDLXIV.

Yours all very aſſured to my Power,
R. Duddeley.

To my very loving Friends the Vicechancelor, with the reſt of the Fellows, in the Univerſitye of **Cambridge.**

v.

Sir William Cecil *Chancellor of the Univerſity of* **Cambridge** *to* [Edward Hawforde *S.T.P. Maſter of* **Chriſt's** College, *&*] *his Vicechancellor of that Univerſity; ſhewing his Uneaſineſs leſt the Queen, at her coming, ſhould not be entertained to her Satisfaction. Dated* 1. Aug. 1564.

From the ſame MS. p. 64.

Mr. Vice-Chancelor.

Aug. 1. 1564. 6. *Eliz.* 1. I AM in great Anxietie for the Well-Doinge of Things there, & I find my ſelf much troubled with other Buſines here, & with an unhappy Greff in my Foote.

2. This Bearer [*Gabriel Goodman*] Mr. *Dean of* **Weſtminſter** commethe of meere good Wyll to furder your common Cauſes. I praye youe let me knowe how youre Matters do procede.

3. I meane to be at Sir *Raffe Sadler's* on *Thurſday* next at Night. And, on *Friday* Night, either at **Cambridge** or near to **Haſelingefilde**; if I maye finde any Lodginge. 10. *Aug.* 1564.

Yours aſſured,
W. Cecyll.

To my veray lovinge Frende Mr. Doctor *Hawforde*, Vicechancelor of **Cambridge.**

vi.

Sir William Cecil, *Chancellor of the Univerſity of* **Cambridge**, *his Arrival & Reception there on* Friday, 4. Aug. 1594.

From Mr. Thomas Baker's *MS. Collections. Vol. X. as above. Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. UPON *Friday* the iv. of *Auguſt* Sir *William Cecyl*, having a ſore Leg, came, with his Lady, in a Couch, about three a Clocke in the Afternoone, and tooke up his Lodging at the Maſter's Chamber of S. **John's** College: Where he was received with an Oration. And,

2. When he had repoſed himſelf a while, he ſent for the Vicechancellor & all the Heads. For he would in no Caſe, that either they ſhould meet him by the way (as it was thought good by ſome to do) or to come e'er he was ready, becauſe of his ſore Legg.

3. And there with them (after he had taken every one by the Hand, & enquired their Names & Functions) he at large diſcourſed of all Things, touching his former Inſtructions. And added, 'that Order

'ſhould

'ſhould be diligently kept of all Sorts; & that Uniformity ſhould be 'ſhewed in Apparel & Religion, & eſpecially in Setting of the Com-'munion Table.' And ſo, for that Time, he diſmiſſed the whole Company; willing & commanding the Bedells, to wait upon the Vice-Chancellor homeward. For the Bedells would have remained with the ſame Sir *William*, [he] being High Chancellor.

4. The Vice-Chancellor, the Heads & the Proctors at their Coming gave unto the ſaid Mr. Secretary 'moſt humble Thanks for his Gen-'tleneſs & great Care that he had for & towards the Univerſity; & in-'ſtantly deſired his Honor to continue the ſame; & that it would pleaſe 'him to ſtand with the Univerſity at the Receiving of the Queen; & 'give up the Bedells Staffs:' which he then & there promiſed. And then the Univerſity preſented him with two Pair of Gloves, a Marchpain, & two Sugar Loaves: And ſo departed to their Lodging.

vij.

The Lord Robert Dudley, *Lord High Steward of the Univerſity of* Cambridge, *his Arrival & Reception there on* Saturday 5. Aug. 1564. *From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. The v. of *Auguſt* being *Saturday*, about eight a Clock, the ſaid Sir *William Cecyl* ſent for the Vice-Chancellor & all the Heads and ſhewed them, that the Lord *Robert*, Lord High Steward of that Univerſity, had ſent him Word, that he would come that Morning to the Univerſity, 'to know if they would require any Thing of him to be 'done for the Contentation of the Prince.' And, upon his Meſſage, he willed them to be in Readineſs for his Honor's Reception.

2. Mr. Secretary, with the Heads of Colleges, being advertiſed of his Honor's Coming; toke order to meet him at the King's College, then called the Court. And thither he rode, all the Bedells going before him bareheaded. And there, after he had ſaluted Sir *William Cecyl*, he firſt did peruſe the Queen's Lodging, & after the Church, & the Way that the Queen ſhould come to the ſame. And ſo, both taking their Horſes, they ridd unto his Lodging at Trinity College; the Bedells going before them: Where the Maſter [Mr. *Robert Beaumont*] at the Gate received his Honor with an Oration. And ſo brought him, through the whole Company, being in Number cciv. Perſons, unto the Hall. From thence to his Lodging in the Maſter's Chamber. The Doors & Walls whereof were hanged with Verſes of his Praiſes & Wellcoming. And the Univerſity gave unto his Honor two Pair of Gloves, a Marchpain, & two Sugar Loaves.

3. Immediately they both departed to S. John's College, & there likewiſe the Maſter & the Company received his Honor with an Oration. And then they came to Mr. Secretary's Chamber; where he took every Man by the Hand, [being] advertiſed by Mr. Chancellor what was their Names, & what Rooms every Man did bear. And, that done, they did take full Order for the Receiving & Entertaining the Queen's Majeſtie; & ſo departed: requiring the Vice-Chancellor to Dinner. Where he appointed a ſquare Table for the Bedells.

4. Then the Vice-Chancellor with the Heads repaired unto the Duke of *Norfolk*'s Lodging, which was at one Mr. *Raie*'s, an Alderman (becauſe the Duke is Steward to the Town) & gave unto his Grace two Pair of Gloves, a Marchpain, & a Sugar Loaf.

5. And from thence, to the Earl of *Suffolk*, & preſented him with a Pair of Gloves. And [the like to] the reſt of the Nobility.

viij.

The farther Order & Preparation for the Reception of her Majeſty on the Day of her Coming, viz. 5. Aug. 1564.
From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. At two a Clock all the whole Univerſity, at the Ringing of the Univerſity Bell, aſſembled at **King**'s College. And there, by the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Proctors & Bedells were ſet in Order; & ſtraightly charged, 'every Man to keep their Place.' And all other, 'not to mingle themſelves with them.'

2. Firſt, at the Corner at the **Queen**'s College & *Martin Gill*'s Houſe, was ſet a great Falling-Gate, with a Lock and Staple. From that Place, unto the **King**'s College Church Weſt Door, ſtoode, upon both Sides, one by one, all the Univerſity. From the Gate ſtood the Scholars; then the Batchellors of Arts; then the Batchellors of Law; then the Maſter Regents; then the Non-Regents & Batchellors of Divinity. Then, at laſt, the Doctors in their Degree; & every one in [their] Habits & Hoods. The laſt Doctor and the Vice-Chancellor ſtood upon the loweſt Greeſe of the Weſt Doore. And by him the three Bedells.

3. The whole Lane, between the **King**'s College & the **Queen**'s College, was ſtrawed with Ruſhes, and Flags, hanging in divers Places, with Coverlets, & Boughes; & many Verſes fixed upon the Wall.

4. Saint **Auſtin**'s Lane was boarded up, for the keeping of theſe Ways, & for obſerving of Order. And, that no Perſon ſhould ſtand there but Scholars, there were appointed eight Men as Tipt-Staves. And the great South Gate of the **King**'s College was kept with the Queen's Porters; who received ſuch Charge, that, after the Queen's Train was entered, they ſhould ſuffer none to come in.

5. All the Scholars had in Commandment, at the Queen's Majeſtie's paſſing by them, to cry out, *Vivat Regina*, lowly kneeling. And, after that, quietly & orderly to depart home to their Colleges; &, in no wiſe to come to the Court, the Diſputations, or to the Plays. And if, upon ſome juſt Occaſion, they were enforced to goe into the Towne; that then they ſhould go two and two: upon a great Pain.

6. The **King**'s College Church was hanged with fine Tapeſtry, or Arras of the Queen's, from the North Veſtry Dore, round by the Communion Table, unto the South Veſtry Dore; & all that Place ſtrawed with Ruſhes. The Communion Table & Pulpit hanged richly.

7. Upon the South Side, about the middle between the Veſtry Dore & the Communion Table (which ſtood North & South) was hanged a rich Travas of Crimſon Velvet, for the Queen's Majeſtie; with all other Things appertaining.

8. Alſo a fair Cloſet glazed towards the Quire was deviſed & made, in the middle of the Rood Loft; if the Queen's Majeſtie perhaps would there repoſe her ſelf: which was not occupied.

9. The Place, between the North & South & Weſt Doors of the Church was ſtrawed with Ruſhes, being not paved. And, in the Middle, between the North & South Doors, a fair **Turky** Carpet laid; &, upon that, a little joined ſhort Forme ſet, covered alſo with one other **Turky** Carpet; & one Cuſhion to kneel upon, & one other to lean upon, of Cloth of Gold; & thereon was laid the Bible in *Latin*. All theſe were of the Queen's Stuff. Alſo there was ſet a Chair of red Velvet for her Majeſtie to have ſet in, whilſt ſhe heard the Oration, if ſhe had forſaken her Horſe.

10. [On] the Part of the College, Mr. Doctor [*Philip*] *Baker*, with all his Company was in Copyes, ſtanding in a Length, from the Quire Doore, unto the North & South Doors, orderly, as in Proceſſion wiſe.

11. The Bells both of the Colleges & alſo of the Towne were rung moſt Part of the Afternoon. And ſuch Churches as were negligent herein, were afterwards called upon, & were fined, ſome 8 *s.* 4 *d.* ſome more, ſome leſs. Order alſo was taken, that, upon the Queen's Coming to the Church Doore, all the Bells ſhould ceaſe, that her Majeſtie might hear the Oration.

ix.

Q. Elizabeth's *Arrival & Reception at* Cambridge, *on* Saturday 5. Auguſt 1564.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. All Things being in this wiſe ordered, the Queen's Majeſtie came from Mr. *Worthington*'s Houſe at Haſtingfield, where ſhe lay all Night, by Grantcheſter. And, by the Way, the Duke's Grace of Norfolk, the Earl of Suſſex, the Biſhop of Ely [*Richard Cox*,] and divers other honourable Perſonages, met with her Majeſtie, & ſo conveyed her toward the Town.

2. The Major of the Town, called *Robert Lane*, with the Aldermen, & all the Burgeſſes, with the Recorder, met with her Majeſtie, a little above Newnham, on Horſeback; & there alighted, & did their Duties, & made by the Recorder an Oration in *Engliſh*.

3. Then the Major delivered the Mace, with a fair ſtanding Cup, which coſt 19 *l.* & 20 old Angels in it. Which her Majeſtie received gently; & redelivered the Mace to the Major; & tooke the Cup, *&c.* to one of her Footmen, & ſo came to Newnham Mills; (the Major riding with the Mace before her Majeſtie.) And there (being requeſted to change her Horſe) ſhe alighted, and went into the Miller's Yard & Houſe for a litttle ſpace. And ſo took Horſe, & came forward.

4. Sir *William Cecyl* all this while ſate upon his Horſe at the Gate beyond the Queen's College, and cauſed certain of the Guard to keep the Streete, with ſtrict Commandment as was given before; & turned all the Trayne into the Towne, ſaving the Lords & chief Officers, appointed to wait upon her Grace.

5. Then came the Trumpetters, &, by ſolemn Blaſt, declared her Majeſtie to approach. Then followed the Lords in their Order and Degree. Her Almoner, the Biſhop of Rocheſter [*Edmund Gheaſt*] bareheaded; with the Biſhop of Ely. Then *Garter* King at Arms, in his royal Cote; with divers Sergeants at Arms. Then the Lord *Hunſdon* with the Sword, in a royal Scabbard of Goldſmith's Work. And, after him, the Queen's Majeſtie, (with a great Companie of Ladies & Maids of Honor) who, at the Entring at Queen's College, was informed, by Mr. Secretary, of the Scholars, of what Sort they were. And the like he did of all other Companies and Degrees.

6. When her Majeſtie was about the middle of the Scholars or Sophiſters, two, appointed for the ſame, came forth, & kneeled before her Grace; &, kiſſing their Papers, exhibited the ſame unto her Majeſtie. Wherein were contained two Orations gratulatory, the one in Verſe, the other Proſe. Which her Highneſs received, & gave them to one of the Foot-Men. The like was obſerved and done by the Batchellours of Arts; and of two Maſters of Arts. And ſo ſhe was brought among the Doctors; where all the Lords & Ladies did forſake their Horſes; and her Majeſtie only remained on Horſeback.

7. [She was dreſſed] in a Gown of black Velvet pinked; a Call upon her Head, ſet with Pearles & pretious Stones; a Hat that was ſpangled with Gold, and a Buſh of Feathers.

8. The Major of the Town, riding before her Majeſtie bare-headed, ſtayed himſelf at the King's College South-Gate; as acknowledging that he had no Authority or Juriſdiction in that Place. Of this he was advertiſed the Day before by Mr. Secretary.

9. When the Queen's Majeſtie came to the Weſt Doore of the Church, Sir *William Cecyl* kneeled downe & welcomed her Grace; ſhewing unto her the Order of the Doctors. And the Bedells, kneeling, kiſſed their Staves; & ſo delivered them to Mr. Secretary; who likewiſe kiſſed the ſame, & ſo delivered them to the Queen's Hands: who could not well hold them all. And her Grace gently & merrily redelivered them, 'willing him & other Magiſtrates of the Univerſity, to miniſter 'Juſtice uprightly; as ſhe truſted they did. Or ſhe would take them 'into her own own Hands, & ſee to it.' Adding, 'that, altho' the 'Chancellor did hault (for his Leg was ſore, as is beformentioned) yet 'ſhe truſted that Juſtice did not hault.'

X.

The Orator's Speech.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. Then her Highneſs was advertiſed, that the Univerſity by their Orator would ſpeak unto her Majeſtie. Whereupon ſhe enquired for the Orator, & willed him to begin.

2. Then Mr. *William Maſter*, of the King's College, Orator, making his three Curteſies, kneeled downe upon the firſt Greeſe or Step of the Weſt Door (which was, on the Walls outward, covered with Verſes) and made his Oration, of Length almoſt Half an Hour. Containing in Effect theſe things.

3. 'Firſt, he praiſed and commended many and ſingular virtues ſet '& planted in her Majeſtie.' Which her Highneſs not acknowledging of, [ſhe] ſhaked her Head, bit her Lips & her Fingers; & ſometimes broke forth into Paſſion, & theſe Words, '*Non eſt veritas, Et 'utinam*——'

4. 'Praiſing Virginity,' ſhe ſaid to the Orator, 'God's Bleſſing of 'thyne Heart: There continue.'

5. After he ſhewed, 'What Joy the Univerſity received of her Pre-'ſence. Of the Antiquity of the Univerſity, which is much older than 'Oxford or Paris; out of which, as out of a moſt clear Fountain 'they ſprang. Of the Foundation of moſt Part of the Colleges: where 'he at large followed the whole State, Foundation & Fortune of the 'King's College.'

6. [So much of his Speech as concerns the Antiquity of this Univerſity ſhall be here inſerted at large; becauſe it occaſioned the diſpute afterwards between *Caius* of Oxford & *Caius* of Cambridge.]

E Collect. MS. Clar. Bakeri, Vol. X. p. 185.

7. 'Supereſt adhuc, Excellentiſſima Princeps, cum poſita ſint bre-'viter multorum Collegiorum Incunabula; ut ipſa Academia noſtra, 'quando eſſe cœperit, paucis explicetur.

8. 'Hiſtoria noſtra ſcriptum eſt, a *Cantabro* quodam Hiſpaniae Prin-'cipe, (cum, domeſtico Tumultu Patria ejectus, in noſtrum Regnum 'appuliſſet) *Gurguntii* Temporibus, fuiſſe extructam.

9. 'Hujus Autoris Sententiæ *Lelandus* & Vanitatis arguens & Men-'dacii, *Sigebertum* Regem facit Academiæ noſtræ Conditorem. In quo 'pernicioſum reliquit Exemplum nimis curioſe in Hiſtorias inquirendi, '&

‘ & ſibi etiam parum conſuluit. Nam, cum ipſe tam mul.is non cre-
‘ dat mirabiliter in hoc conſpirantibus, quis paulo magis conſideratus
‘ ei ſoli Fidem putabit eſſe adhibendam?

10. ‘ Sed, ſive ad hunc, ſive ad illum Autorem referatur, illud con-
‘ ſtat inter omnes, **Oxonienſi** Academiam noſtram multis eſſe Annis
‘ antiquiorem. Nam illa ab *Aluredo* Rege dicitur eſſe inſtituta. Quem,
‘ omnes ſciunt, & *Gurguntio* & *Sigeberto* Ætate fuiſſe multo poſteri-
‘ orem.

11. ‘ Illud præterea, ad magnam noſtram Gloriam, omnes una Voce
‘ teſtificantur Hiſtoriæ, **Oxonienſem** Academiam a **Cantabrigienſi** Doctiſ-
‘ ſimos mutuatos eſſe, qui prima ingenuarum Artium Incunabula in ſuo
‘ Gymnaſio traderent.

12. ‘ **Pariſienſem** etiam (quaſi Coloniam a noſtra Academia ductam)
‘ *Alcuinum* noſtrum, *Bedæ* Diſcipulum, a *Carolo* magno **Gallorum**
‘ Rege, magnis locupletatum Beneficiis habuiſſe; qui diſcendi cupidis,
‘ quaſi Ludum quendam bonarum artium **Lutetiis** primus aperuerit.’

13. ‘ Laſt of all, he (falling unto the Praiſes of the Lord *Robert* and
‘ Sir *William Cecyl*) humbly required of her Grace, that it would pleaſe
‘ her to hear them in all ſuch Things as the Univerſity ſhould intend or
‘ purpoſe for her Majeſtie’s Entertainment.

14. When he had done, ſhe much commended him, and much marvelled that his Memory did ſo well ſerve him, repeating ſuch diverſe and ſundry Matters; ſaying, ‘ that ſhe would anſwer him again in *Latin*,
‘ but for Fear ſhe ſhould ſpeak falſe *Latin*; and then they would laugh
‘ at her.’ But in Fine, in Token of her Contentation, ſhe called him unto her Preſence, and offered him her Hand to kiſs; requiring his Name?

xi.

Q. Elizabeth’s *Reception and Entertainment in* **King’s** *College Chappel and in* **King’s** *College, on* Saturday 5. Auguſt 1564.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. Then ſhe alighted from her Horſe, and asking, [of] what Degree every Doctor was? offered her Hand to be kiſſed. And [then] Four of the principal Doctors [viz. *Edmund Hawford*, S. T. P. Maſter of **Chriſt’s** College, and at that Time Vice-Chancellor; *Andrew Perne*, S. T. P. Maſter of **Peter Houſe**; *John Porie*, Maſter of **Corpus Chriſti** College; and *Francis Newton*, S. T. P.] bearing a Canopy, ſhe, under the ſame, entred into the Church, and kneeled down at the Place appointed, between the two Doors North and South; the Lady *Strange* bearing the Traine: And all the other Ladies followed in their Degrees.

2. Then the Provoſt, reveſted in a rich Cope all of Needle-Work (ſtanding about four Yards from the Queen, directly towards the Quire, in the middle of his Company kneeling of both Sides) made his Obeyſance and Courteſies three Times, coming towards her Majeſtie. At the laſt, kneeling hard at his Stoole, he kiſſed his Hand, and ſo pointed unto the Pſalme, *Deus miſereatur*; inquiring, ‘ whether it would pleaſe
‘ her Majeſtie to anſwer and ſay with him?’ And, underſtanding that ſhe would pray privately; he likewiſe ſaid the ſaid Pſalme, and, after that, a Collect for the Queen. Which done, the whole Quire begun to ſing, in *Engliſh*, a Song of Gladneſs; and ſo went orderly into their Stalls in the Quire. The Queen following, and going into her Travys, under the Canopy; and, marvellouſly reviſing at the Beauty of the Chappel, greatly praiſed it, above all other within her Realme.

3. This Song ended, the Provoſt begun the *Te Deum* in *Engliſh* in

his Cope; which was ſolemnly ſung in Prick Song, and the Organs playing.

4. After that, he began Even-Song, which alſo was ſolemnly ſung: every Man ſtanding in his Cope.

5. Which being ended, the Queen's Majeſtie came forth of her Traverſe, and went towards the Lodging by a privy Way, made through the Eaſt Window of the North Veſtry Door. And, as ſhe went, ſhe 'thanked God that had ſent her to this Univerſity, where ſhe, altoge-'ther againſt her Expectation, was ſo received, that, ſhe thought, ſhe 'could not be better.'

6. During all this Time of Prayer, the Lords and other honourable Perſons, with the Doctors, ſate on the High Stalls. And [afterwards betwixt] the Doors and Walls of the Veſtry and [the] Porch of the Provoſt's Place (which was now the Court) ſtood the two Proctors, and, by my Lord *Robert* and Mr. Secretary, preſented unto her Majeſtie, in the Name of the Univerſity, four Pair of **Cambridge** double Gloves, edged and trimmed with two Laces of fine Gold; and ſix Boxes of fine Comfitts and other Conceits (deviſed and provided at **London** by Mr. *Osborne* of the *Exchequer*, late [a] Scholar of **Cambridge**, at the Appointment of Mr. Secretary) which ſhe thankfully took, and ſo went to her Chamber. And

7. The Bedells, receiving Mr. Chancellor at the ſame Place, went before him with their Staves to his Lodging, he riding upon a little black Nagg.

xij.

An Account of the ſundry Places where the Court and the ſeveral Offices thereunto belonging were kept at **Cambridge**, *during this the Queen's ſtay there.*

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. The Choriſters School was made the Buttery.

2. The Pantry and Ewry, were two Chambers in the **King**'s College.

3. The open Kitchens and Skulleryes were raiſed againſt **S. Auſtin**'s Wall.

4. The Cellar, in the Provoſt's Buttery.

5. The Councell Chamber, in the South Veſtry.

6. The Guard Chambre, was the lower Hall of the Provoſt's Place.

7. The Chamber of Preſence, the Lodging over that.

8. The Gallery and other Chambers ſerved for the Queen's Lodging.

xiij.

The ſeveral Places where the Nobles, &c. *were lodged at* **Cambridge**, *during this the Queen's ſtay there.*

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. The Earl of *Warwick* & the Lord *Robert* were lodged in **Trinity** College.

2. The Duke, at Mr. *Ray*'s, Alderman.

3. The Lord Chamberlayn & the Lord *Clinton*, at **Trinity Hall**.

4. The Lord *Hunſdon*, at **Clare-Hall**.

5. The Earl of *Suſſex*, at **Katherine-Hall**.

6. The Earl of *Oxford*, the Earl of *Rutland*, & the Secretary, at **S. John**'s College.

7. The Cofferer, the Maſters & other Officers of the Houſhold, at **Queen**'s College.

8. Mr. Doctor *Haddon*, the Lady *Strange*, & divers other Ladies, in the Fellows Chambers in **King**'s College.

9. The

9. The Maids of Honor & the Phyſitians, at Gunvil & Caius Col-lege.

xiv.

Q. Elizabeth's *Entertainment at* King's *College on* Sunday 6. Auguſt 1564.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. *Sunday* in the Morning (being the vi. of *Auguſt*) the Bedells brought the High Chancellor with their Staves unto the Court; *viz.* unto the Porch of the Provoſt's Place. (For you muſt go at no Time farther, bearing up your Staves.) And then, by his Commandment, warned all the Doctors to give their Attendance at the Court, at ſuch Times as the Queen's Majeſtie would goe to Church.

2. Morning Prayer was done between ſeven & eight; unto which came divers of the Lords. For whoſe better Placing none of the Col-lege, but Maſters of Arts, ſat in the higher Stalls; & they next unto the Veſtry Doors: the Provoſt ſitting hard by them. The Batchellours, Prieſts and Clerks, in the lower Seats. And the Scholars, on the Formes of the Choriſters.

3. When Mattens were ended, every Man repaired unto the Court Gate, to wait upon the Queen. All the Doctors, ſaving the Phyſicians, in their Gowns of Scarlet, as they went continually, as long as the Queen tarried. And ſo accordingly, two & two as they were in De-gree & Seniority, ſtood.

4. At the Queen's coming, all the Gentlemen, under the Degree of Knights, went firſt. Then (by the Gentleman Uſher called Mr. *Foſter*) were appointed the Doctors. After them the Knights. Then the Lords, after them; with the Gentleman Uſher & the Serjeants at Arms. Im-mediately, before the Sword, went the three Bedells, bearing their Staves, as they cuſtomably doe. And ſo the Queen, on Foot, came unto the North Doore of the Church; which was kept with Yeomen of her Guard. And ſo was the Quire Doore alſo. To whome by Mr. Secre-tary Commandment was given, that they ſhould ſuffer none to enter, but the Maſters of Art coming in their Habit, to the Sermon *ad Clerum*.

5. At the ſaid Church Doore foure of the eldeſt Doctors carried a Canopy over her Majeſtie to her Travis. Incontinently began the Letany. And, after that, Mr. *Andrew Perne*, D.D. ready in his Doctor's Cope, was, by the Bedells, brought to the Pulpit, which ſtood over againſt her Travis. Which her Highneſs cauſed to be drawn open. And ſo, at the End of the Stoole did ſit downe, & was ſeene of all the People at the Time of the Sermon.

6. The Preacher, after he had done his Duty, in craving Leave by his three Curteſys, &, ſo kneeling, ſtood up, & begun his Matter, having for his Theme, *Omnis Anima ſubdita ſit Poteſtatibus ſuper-eminentibus*.

7. About the midſt of his Sermon, her Majeſtie ſent the Lord *Hunſdon* to will him, to put on his Cap: which he did unto the End. At which Time, or he could get out of the Pulpit, by the Lord Cham-berlayn ſhe ſent him Word, 'it was the firſt [Sermon] that ever 'ſhe heard in *Latin*; &, ſhe thought, ſhe ſhould never hear a better.' And then the Quire ſung, in Prick-Song, a Song. Which done, ſhe departed to her Palace by the ſecret Way; the four Doctors bearing the Canopy, as before. Which the Footmen as their Fee claimed; & it was redeemed for 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

8. This

8. This Day Mr. Chancellor called the Vice-Chancellor to Dinner, with the Bedells. And afterwards ſent to them five Bucks, to beſtowe upon the Univerſity. He alſo ſent one unto the Bedells. Alſo the Lord *Robert* ſent ten for that Purpoſe & End.

9. At Evening Prayer the Company of King's College, being informed that the Queen's Majeſtie would not come unto the ſame, began & did ſing. And then, being advertiſed that her Grace was coming, ſtaid. And when ſhe was come unto her Travis, by the ſecret Way, they of new did begin the Even-Song.

10. Which ended, ſhe depared back, by the ſame Way, to the Play *Aululariа Plauti*. For the Hearing & Playing whereof, was made, by her Highnes Surveyor & at her own Coſt, in the Body of the [King's College] Church, a great Stage containing the Breadth of the Church from the one Side to the other, that the Chappels might ſerve for Houſes. In the Length it ran two of the lower Chappells full, with the Pillars on a Side.

11. Upon the South-Wall was hanged a Cloth of State, with the Appurtenances & Half-Path, for her Majeſty.

12. In the Rood Loft, another Stage for Ladies & Gentlewomen to ſtand on. And the two lower Tables, under the ſaid Rood Loft, were greatly enlarged & rayled for the choyce Officers of the Court.

13. There was, before her Majeſtie's coming, made in the King's College Hall, a great Stage. But, becauſe it was judged by divers to be too little, & too cloſe for her Highneſs & her Company, & alſo far from her Lodging; it was taken down.

14. When all Things were ready for the Plays, the Lord Chamberlayn with Mr. Secretary came in; bringing a Multitude of the Guard with them, having every Man in his Hand a Torch-Staff, for the Lights of the Play; (for no other Lights were occupied) & would not ſuffer any to ſtand upon the Stage, ſave a very few upon the North Side. And the Guard ſtood upon the Ground, by the Stage Side, holding their Lights. From the Quire Doore unto the Stage was made as 'twere a Bridge, rayled on both Sides; for the Queen's Grace to go to the Stage: which was ſtraightly kept.

15. At laſt her Highneſs came, with certain Lords, Ladies & Gentlewomen: All the Penſioners going on both Sides, with Torch Staves. But the Sword was not carried, neither the Maces. And ſo took her Seat, & heard the Play fully. Which was played by certain ſelected Perſons, choſen out of all Colleges of the Town, at the Diſcretion of Mr. *Roger Kelke*[1], D.D. who was, by the Vice-Chancellor & Heads of Colleges, ſpecially appointed to ſet forth ſuch Plays as ſhould be exhibited before her Grace. To whom were joyned four others thought mete for that Charge, choſen out of the four principall Colleges.

16. When the Play was ended, her Majeſtie departed to her Lodging about Twelve of the Clock; in ſuch Order as ſhe came.

XV.

Q. Elizabeth's *Entertainment at S. Mary's Church in* Cambridge, *on* Monday 7. *Auguſt*, 1564.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. Upon *Monday*, at eight of the Clock, the Univerſity Bell did ſound unto the ordinary Lectures. For the Term, by publick Conſent, was reſumed upon *Friday* the fourth of *Auguſt*, to continue all the

1. This *Roger Kelke* was collated Archdeacon of Stowe, 5. *May*, 1563. *Le Neve.*

Time

Time of the Queen's Abode here. And, during that Space, all Things, touching all Lectures & Diſputations, to be done as fully & wholly, as at any other Time & Seaſon. The Ordinaries reading [Mr. Secretary] with other Lords & Gentlemen came to the Schools, & heard the Lectures, as well of Phyſic, Dialect, and Rhetorick, as of Divinity & Law.

2. The Divinity [Lecture] was read in the Logick Schools at nine a Clock. For the great Divinity School was fraught with Wardrop of Bedds; & the higher, with the Office of the Spicery. And in the little Chappel (where the Doctors uſually ſtand at Divinity Diſputation) was placed the Groom Porter.

3. At nine a Clock was a Diſputation in Art, & the Maſter brought to the Schools with the Bedells. And to that came ſo many Lords & Gentlemen, that no Man could ſtir in the Schools. The Lords commanded the Proctors & Mr. *Leyton* the Diſputer, to put on their Caps, & to keep & obſerve the old, antient Rites. In this Diſputation Mr. Secretary ordered the ſame, as Moderator: And none departed untill the End of the Diſputation.

4. Againſt one a Clock was provided in S. Marie's Church, for Diſputations a great and ample Stage, from the Wall of the Belfrey Head unto the Chancell. In the Eaſt End was made a ſpacious & high Room for the Queen's Majeſtie. Which was, by her own Servants, richly hanged with Arras & Cloth of State, & all other Neceſſaries, with a Cuſhion to lean upon. All the Diſputations were driven to that Part of the Stage.

5. And becauſe both the Sides were little enough for the Lords & Ladys, new Stages were deviſed for the Doctors, upon the Sides, fixed to the Side Poſts; being ſome ſpace above thoſe who ſate upon the Forms, & yet lower then the Rayls of the higher Stages.

6. The Divines ſate upon the South Side, &, with them, next to the Queen's Feet, Mr. Secretary as Chancellour, having before him the uſual Cloth & a long Velvet Cuſhion.

7. Upon the other Side ſate the Lawyers and Phyſicians, next the Queen's Stage. With whom ſate Mr. Doctor *Haddon* Maſter of Requeſts, in his Seniority.

8. In the middle almoſt ſtood the Reſponſal's Seat, looking Eaſtward. Above that, Eaſtward, ſate the Batchellours of Divinity on both Sides, with the Non Regents. And laſt of all, Weſtward, ſtood the Maſters of Arts, who were commanded to be at the Diſputation. All, ſave the Doctors, were in their Habits & Hoods.

9. And here it is to be noted, that great Inquiſition was made, both at this Time & yeſterday's Sermon *ad Clerum*, & ſome Fault found, as well by the Prince as by other of the Nobility, why ſome Maſters Regents went in white Silk, & others in Mynever? Alſo ſome Maſters were noted by the Queen's Majeſtie to be, but Maſters; becauſe their Habits & Hoods were torn & too much ſoiled. *Sed hæc hactenus.*

10. The Proctor's Stall was ſet, not far from the Reſponſalls, under the Doctors of Divinity. And, under them, ſate the Proctors of the Univerſity of Oxford; who, by common Conſent, & ſpeciall Commandment of that whole Univerſity, were ſent hither, with their Eſquire & principall Bedell, to ſee & hear, as near as they could, for their better Inſtructions (if it ſhould fortune the Queen's Majeſtie to viſit that Univerſitie) all our Doings, Order, & Proceedings. Theſe Men went daily in their Gowns & Hoods, & were very well uſed of all Men, &

eſpecially of Mr. Secretary; by whoſe Counſell, one of them confeſſed unto *me* [1], why they were moved to come hither. They were daily feaſted of one or other. And now, by eſpeciall Commandment of Mr. Secretary, after this ſort placed (as they were continually placed) & ſate next our Proctors, in all our common & open Doings.

11. When all Things were ready, & after the Ringing of the Univerſity Bell, the Queen's Majeſtie came to the ſaid Place, with royal Pomp. At whoſe entering all the Graduates kneeled, & cryed modeſtly, *Vivat Regina.* And ſhe thanked them; & after, by Mr. Secretary, underſtood the Order, Difference, & Placing of every Perſon within the Theatre.

12. Then ſhe enquired, 'what the Proctors Seat meant?' And (when Anſwer was made, that 'it was for the Proctors to moderate & rule 'the Diſputation)' ſhe asked for them? Then the Bedells brought them in; who kneeled down. Unto whom ſhe gave Licenſe to order the Schools, being moved thereunto by Mr. Secretary; ſaying, '*Omnia fiant Ordine.*'

13. When the Proctors had taken their Place, ſhe enquired, 'of the 'other Seat appointed for the Reſpondent?' And, when her Grace perceaved the End of the ſame & the Reſpondent placed, ſhe willed 'all 'to ſtand up (for till that time all kneeled) & the Diſputations to be-'gin, & to have the Queſtions delivered unto her?' The Reſpondent, named Mr. *Thomas Byng* of Peterhouſe [2], delivered his Oration with the Queſtions to the Bedell, he to Mr Secretary, & he to the Queen's Highneſs.

14. Then the Proctors accordingly ſet the Reſpondent to his Oration, & all were permitted to ſit. (For otherwiſe of Order none were permitted to ſit in her Preſence.)

15. When the Reſpondent had ended his Oration, four Maſters of Arts, (ſtanding near her [Grace's] Stage, & looking Weſtward, replied. With whome her Majeſtie was ſo much pleaſed, that ſhe, by divers Geſtures, declared the ſame; & ſundry Times ſtayed the Proctors from taking them up. And, when they did cut them off, ſhe ſeemed to be offended, ſaying, 'if ſhe had the Moderation, they ſhould not have 'been ſo abridged.'

16. In the Time of this Diſputation, the Bedells, according to the Cuſtome, put on their Quoifs & Hoods; & ſo entred, & kneeled down. Unto whom, after ſhe had for a little Time looked upon their Habit, ſhe with her Hand beckened to ſtand up.

17. When [the] Diſputation was ended, Mr. Doctor *Haddon*, asking accordingly Leave of her Highneſs, determined the Queſtions with a long Oration. The Queſtions were,

i. *Monarchia eſt optimus Status Reipublicæ.*

ij. *Frequens Legum Mutatio eſt periculoſa.*

1. The Author of this Account was probably *N. Robinſon.* For he wrote a *Latin* Relation of theſe Things, yet extant in Mr. *Baker's* MS. Collections, Vol. X. p. 181.

'One *Nicholas Robinſon*, a *Welſhman*, & 'D. D. of Camb. after he had ſuffered many Calamities for the Proteſtant Cauſe in the 'Reign of Q. *Mary*, became, after her Death, 'Domeſtic Chaplain to *Matthew Parker* 'Archbiſhop of Canterbury, & at length 'Bp. of Bangor. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 696. '*Vir fuit prudens, & illis humanioribus Literis atque Theologia non minus excultus, quam* '*Latina Patriaque Lingua facundus*, &c.' *In Fine Libri de Antiqu. Eccleſ. Britt. Edit.* MDLXX$\frac{11}{111}$. *in Matheo*, p. 14. And him I take to be our Author.

2. 'Thomas Byng was afterwards Orator 'of the Univerſity of Cambridge (in the 'Place of *William Maſter*) Maſter of Clare 'Hall, & the King's Profeſſor of the Civil 'Law in the ſaid Univerſity.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 98.

18. As

18. As ſoon as this Diſputation was ended began the Act of Phyſick. Dr. *Lorkin*, taking the Reſponſall's Seat, defended firſt,

i. *Simplex Cibus præferendus multiplici.*

ij. *Coenandum liberalius, quam prandendum.*

19. Firſt the Proctors willed the Diſputers to propound the Queſtions. Then Doctor *Caius*, as Antient in the Faculty, moved the Queſtions. And then the Reſpondent made his Poſition. The Doctors in their Order did diſpute, being three. But, becauſe their Voices were ſmall & not audible, her Majeſtie firſt ſaid unto them, *loquimini altius.* And, when that would not help, ſhe left her Seat, & came to the Stage over their Heads. But, becauſe their Voices were low & yet ſhe could not well hear them, her Grace made not much of that Diſputation.

20. The Queſtions were of one of her own Phyſitians, Doctor of this Univerſity, named Dr. *Hycke* determined. With whom her Majeſtie merrily jeſted, when he deſired Licenſe of her Grace.

21. After he had ended his Oration, being about ſeven a Clock, her Highneſs very merrily departed to her Palace. And, about nine a Clock, came, as the Night before, to a Play, called *Dido*; which was exhibited & played by & at the Charges of the Company of the King's College. And from thence to her Lodging.

xvi.

Q. Elizabeth's *Entertainment at* King's College, *on* Tueſday, 8. Auguſt, 1564.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. *Tueſday* the eighth of *Auguſt*, ordinary Lectures, Diſputation & Frequenting of the ſame, was done as the Day before.

2. In the Afternoon (when all Things were prepared, as before, for the Diſputation in Divinity & Law) her Majeſtie, of other Conſiderations, deferred the ſame 'till the next Day.

3. This Day the Lords of the Councill did ſit in the South Veſtry, called Dr. *Argentyn*'s Chappell, then called, the Councells Chamber.

4. At Night, about the accuſtomed Houre, &, in the ſame manner, her Highneſs came to the Play, called *Ezechias*, in *Engliſh*; which was played by the King's College, & the Charges thereof by them born. And then her Majeſtie went to her Reſt.

5. This Day alſo Order was taken, that her Majeſtie ſhould remain here one Day longer, then at the firſt it was appointed. For her Jeſtis were to depart upon the *Wedneſday*. And a Saying was, 'if Proviſion of Beer '& Ale could have been made, her Grace would have remained 'till 'Friday.' Her Highneſs was ſo well pleaſed with all Things.

xvij.

Q. Elizabeth's *Entertainment at* Clare-Hall, King's College, Trinity-Hall, Gonville & Caius College, Trinity College, S. John's College, Chriſti College, Corpus Chriſti College, Pembroke-Hall, Peter-Houſe, Queen's College & Katherine-Hall, *on* Wedneſday, 9. Auguſt, 1564.

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. *Wedneſday* the ninth of *Auguſt*, after the ordinary Lectures & Diſputations were done, about ſix of the Clock [in the Morning] the Queen's Majeſtie took her Progreſs about [to] the Colleges, riding in State Royall. All the Lords & Gentlemen riding before her Grace; & all the Ladies following on Horſeback. The Bedells waited upon her Highneſs, & in the ſame Manner & Order as on *Sunday* before.

2. The

2. The Maior that Day came not abroad, which was noted of divers, & thought ſome Part of his Duty.

3 From her Palace, ſhe went firſt to **Clare-Hall**; where the Maſter [*Edward Leeds*, LL. D.] waited with his Company, & received her Majeſtie with an Oration.

4. Then entered her Grace into the **King**'s College, where the Provoſt [*Philip Baker*, S. T. P.] ſtood, with the whole Houſhold, & cauſed an Oration to be made unto her Highneſs. And then gave unto her a fair Book, covered with red Velvet, containing all ſuch Verſes as his Company had made of her Grace's coming. There was alſo compiled, in the ſame Book, on Account of the Founder of the ſaid College, Benefactors; & the Names of all ſuch Perſons, as were of any worthy Memory, which had been brought up in that College. Which Book ſhe received with a mild Countenance, & delivered to one of her Footmen.

5. Here is to be noted, that, before her Majeſtie came to Towne, by Advertiſement of Mr. Secretary, Order was taken for making of two Books, to be exhibitted to her Grace. In the one ſhould be written, in the *Roman* Hand, all the Verſes both of *Greek* & *Latin*, *Hebrew*, *Caldee*, & *Engliſh*, which were made of her Coming, & otherways ſet up in divers Places of the Town; as is mentioned before. And that every College ſhould be placed by himſelf in that Booke. In the other ſhould be copied & digeſted the Founders & Benefactors of every College. The Names of every Company at this preſent Time, & their Degrees; & the Names of all thoſe which had been brought up in the ſame, which had come to ſome great Eſtimation in the World, or been in any high Function, as Biſhops, Embaſſadours, or any ſpecial or entire Servant of the Prince.

6. Theſe Books were [accordingly] made, & fairly bound, ſeverally; & delivered to Mr. Secretary, who delivered the ſame unto her Highneſs. And, riding about [to] the Colleges, Mr. Chancellour carried the Books in his Hands; &, at every College, peruſed the ſame.

7. From the **King**'s College, her Majeſtie ridd into **Trinity Hall**.

8. And from thence to **Gunvill** & **Caius** College. And, in both Places, was received with an Oration.

9. From thence ſhe departed to **Trinity** College; &, riding as in a Lane in the Midſt of her Company, came almoſt to the Eaſt Gate, where the Maſter [*Robert Beaumont*] ſtood, & cauſed an Oration in *Greek* to be made unto her Highneſs.

10. Then ſhe went into S. **John**'s College, &, riding into the Hall, had there an Oration.

11. From thence ſhe rode to **Chriſt**'s College (leaving **Jeſus** College, becauſe it ſtood far out of the Way; &, in her Journey next Morning, ſhe minded to ſee **Magdalen** College.) At **Chriſt**'s College was made an Oration before her Majeſtie in *Greek* Verſes. For the which ſhe rendered Thanks in *Greek*. And the Maſter [*Edward Hawford*, S. T. P, then alſo Vice-Chancellor] preſented unto her a Pair of Gloves, in Remembrance of her Grandame, the Lady *Margaret* Counteſs of **Richmond** & **Derby**, Foundreſs of that College & S. **John**'s.

12. From thence her Grace, by the Market Hill & Butchery, came to **Benet** College. And, becauſe the Time was paſſed, ſhe would hear no Oration. But the Maſter [*John Porie*, S. T. P.] gave her a Pair of Gloves, & certain Boxes of Comfits.

13. From thence ſhe went into **Pembroke-Hall**.

14. And

14. And Peter-House. And, in both Places, heard an Oration. And at Peter-House, she much commended the Son of Sir *Walter Mildmay*; which, being a Child, made a very neat & trimm Oration, & pronounc'd it very aptly & distinctly.

15. From thence her Majestie came home, by the Queen's College, and,

16. S. Katherine's Hall; only perusing the Houses: because it was almost one a Clock.

17. And so returning to her Lodging, as her Grace ridd through the Street, she talked very much with divers Scholars in *Latin*; [&], at her 'lighting off her Horse, with *Latin* dismissed them.

xviij.

Q. Elizabeth's *Entertainment in S. Mary's Church, in the Afternoon of the same Day.*

From the same MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. At three of the Clock the University Bell rang to the Disputations in Divinity, unto the which her Majestie came, as before. And, at her Entrance, Mr. *Hulton*, who defended the Causes, exhibited thirteen Copies of his Conclusions, made in Verses. Whereof one was delivered unto her Highness by Mr. Secretary. The other were given to the Noblemen by the Bedell.

2. The Conclusions were,

i. *Major est Authoritas Scripturæ quam Ecclesiæ.*

ii. *Civilis Magistratus habet Authoritatem in Rebus Ecclesiasticis.*

Five of the eldest Doctors were appointed to oppugn the first Question; & the rest, the second.

3. In the Disputations it fortuned, that, for Lack of Time, & [thro'] Hast to the second Question, Mr. Dr. [*Philip*] *Baker* [Provost of King's] & Mr. Doctor [*Francis*] *Newton*[1] were pretermitted; & Mr. Doctor [*John*] *Stokes*[2] [S. T. P. President of Queen's College] Senior of the last Five, ready to dispute of the second. But my Lord Chamberlayn remembred the Queen of Dr. *Newton*. Whereupon he was commanded to dispute briefly. And afterwards put in mind by my Lord *Robert*, that Mr. Doctor *Baker* was yet left behind in that Cause to reply. She willed him to dispute also, alledging in open Audience, 'that he was 'her Hoste, & she feared to lack her Lodging if she should chance to 'come again hereafter, if he should be disappointed[3].' And so he disputed.

4. After him disputed two Doctors, of the second Conclusion. And so, because the Time was pass'd (for it was about seven a Clock) the

1 *Francis Newton*, S. T. P. installed Dean of *Winton*, xxi. *May*, MDLXV. *Leneve*.

2 *John Stokys*, or *Stokes*, D. D. of Cambridge, & Provincial of the Friar Hermits of the Order of *S. Augustin*, was incorporated D. D. of Dron. *Anno* MDXII. *Fast. Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 19. If this was the same Person with our Disputant, he must now be very old. And it is not impossible. *John Stokys*, President of Queen's Coll. Cambridge, died *Anno* MDLXVIII. *Leneve*. However, Quære?

3 As much Pains as Queen *Elizabeth* took to compliment Dr. *Baker*, nay & 'tho' he 'was the first Ecclesiastical Person preferred 'by her [it seems she could not please him.] 'For he was a zealous Papist [in his Heart,] 'tho' he had hitherto concealed his Religion, '[as he also did sometime longer;] discharging his Office of Vice-Chancellor commendably, & without any Discovery of his Opinions. But, [in MDLXXIX.] being questioned for his Religion, & not willing to abide the Trial, he fled beyond the Seas. 'Even such who dislike his Judgment, will 'commend his Integrity; for (having much 'of the College-Money & Plate in his Custody, & more at his Command) aiming 'to secure, not enrich himself, he faithfully 'resigned all. Yea carefully sent back the 'College Horses which carried him to the 'Sea-Side.' *Fuller's* Hist. of the University of Camb. p. 142. 'He was deprived *Feb.* 'xxij. MDLXIX.' *Leneve*.

other Doctors were ſtayed. And then the Reverend Father in God, *Richard* [*Cox*,] Lord Biſhop of Ely, ſitting in his Biſhop's Weed, between Mr. Secretary & the Vice-Chancellor, with a ſolemn Oration determined the Concluſions. For the Night coming on clean took away the Diſputation of the Lawyers; which were but two, beſide the Determiner.

5. The Queſtions ready to be maintained by her Reader Maſter *Clarke* [of Clare-Hall] were,

i. *Privatus quilibet, ut Munus Publicum ſubeat, cogi poteſt.*

ij. *Mutuans Pecuniam, ludenti Aleæ, non poteſt repetere.*

XIX.

Q. Elizabeth's Latin *Speech to the Univerſity, at the Concluſion of her Entertainment in* S. Mary's *Church.*

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. At the End thereof the Lords, & eſpecially the Duke of Norfolk & the Lord *Robert*, kneeling down, 'humbly deſired her Majeſtie to 'ſpeak ſomewhat to the Univerſitie, & in *Latin*.' Her Highneſs at the firſt refuſed, ſaying, 'that if ſhe might ſpeak her mind in *Engliſh*, 'ſhe would not ſtick at the Matter.' But (underſtanding by Mr. Secretary, 'that nothing might be ſaid openly to the Univerſity in *Engliſh*) ſhe required 'him the rather to ſpeak; becauſe he was Chauncellour, & 'the Chauncellour is the Queen's Mouth.' Whereunto he anſwered, 'that he was Chancellor of the Univerſity, & not hers.'

2. Then the Biſhop of Ely kneeling ſaid, 'that three Words of her 'Mouth were enough.' So, being moved on every ſide, ſhe ſpake at length as followeth [1].

E Collect. Cl. Bakeri, Vol. X. p. 226.

3. Etſi fœminilis Pudor, Clariſſima Academia, ſubditiq; fideliſſimi, in tanta Doctorum Turba inelaboratum hunc Sermonem & Orationem me prohibet apud vos narrare; tamen Nobilium meorum Interceſſio, Benevolentiaque mea erga Academiam [me] aliquid proferre invitavit.

3. Duobus Stimulis ad hanc Rem commoveor.

4. Primus eſt, bonarum Literarum Propagatio: quam multum cupio & ardentiſſimis Votis exopto. Alter eſt, veſtra (ut audio) [omnium] Expectatio.

5. Quod ad Propagationem ſpectat, unum illud apud *Demoſthenem* memini, 'Superiorum Verba apud Inferiores Librorum Locum habent; '& Principum Dicta Legum Authoritatem apud Subditos retinent.' Hoc itaq; unum vos omnes in Memoria retinere velim, quod Semita nulla rectior, nulla aptior erit, ſive ad Bona Fortunæ acquirenda, ſive ad Principis veſtræ Benevolentiam [Gratiam, *Fuller*.] conciliandam, quam ut gnaviter Studiis veſtris incumbatis, ut cœpiſtis. Quod ut faciatis, vos [omnes] oro, obſecroque.

6. [De ſecundo Stimulo, veſtra nimirum Expectatione, hoc *unum* [2], dico, me nihil libenter prætermiſſuram eſſe; quod [3] veſtræ de me Animæ benevolæ concipiunt Cogitationes.]

7. Jam ad Academiam venio. Tempore antemeridiano, vidi [ego] Ædificia veſtra ſumptuoſa, a meis antecedentibus, clariſſimis Principibus, Literarum Cauſa extructa. Et inter videndum, Dolor Artus meos occupavit, atq; ea Mentis Suſpiria, quæ *Alexandrum* magnum [quondam]

1 Note *Fuller*, in his Hiſt. of Camb. p. 138. gives us a ſomewhat different Copy of the Queen's Speech from that which follows. That which follows is however, I think, much the beſt. And to render it yet more complear, the Words incloſed between two Brackets [ ] are added from *Fuller*. *F. P.*

2 Lege, *uno*.

3 Adde, ad complendum Senſum — *tam altas*.

tenuiſſe

tenuiſſe fer[un]tur; qui cum legiſſet multa aliorum Principum Monumenta, converſus ad Familiarem, ſeu potius Conſiliarium ſuum, multum doluit, 'aliquem fuiſſe qui eum Tempore vel Actis præceſſiſſet.' Sic ego non minus dolebam, cum veſtra Ædificia videbam, me nihil adhuc hujuſmodi feciſſe.

8. Hæc tamen vulgaris Sententia me aliquantulum recreavit, quæ etſi non auferre, tamen minuere poſſit Dolorem meum; quæ quidem Sententia hæc eſt, (**Romam** uno Die non fuiſſe conditam.)

9. Non eſt enim ita ſenilis mea Ætas, aut tam longus fuit Gubernationis meæ Ordo [nec tam diu fui ex quo regnare cœpi. *Fuller.*] quin, ante Redditionem Debiti Naturæ, (ſi non nimis cito *Atropos* Lineam Vitæ meæ amputaverit) aliquod Opus eximium faciam. Et, quamdiu Vita hos regit Artus, nunquam a Propoſito deflectam. Et ſi contingat (quod quam cito futurum ſit plane neſciam) me mori oportere, antequam hoc ipſum, quod polliceor, complere poſſim, aliquod tamen Opus egregium poſt Mortem relinquam, quo & Memoria mea celebris fiat, & alios excitem Exemplo meo; & vos omnes alacriores faciam ad veſtra ſtudia.

10. Sed jam videtis quantum interſit inter Doctrinam *lectam*, & Diſciplinam Animo non retentam. Quorum alterius ſunt complures [ſatis] ſufficientes Teſtes; alterius autem vos omnes, nimis quidem inconſiderate, Teſtes hoc Tempore effeci. Lege *rectam.*

11. Nunc Tempus eſt, ut Aures veſtræ hoc barbaro Orationis Genere tam diu detentæ, tedio liberentur. *E. R. A.* Dixi.

XX.

The ſame in Engliſh; *by the Editor.*

1. Although that womanly Shamefacedneſs (moſt celebrated Univerſity & moſt faithful Subjects) might well determine me from delivering this my unlabored Speech & Oration beforeſo great an Aſſembly of the learned; yet the Interceſſion of my Nobles, & my own Good-Will towards the Univerſity, have prevailed with me to ſay ſomething.

2. And I am perſwaded to this Thing by two Motives.

3. The firſt is, the Increaſe of good Letters; which I much deſire, &, with the moſt earneſt Wiſhes, pray for. The other is, as I hear, all your Expectations.

4. As to the Increaſe of good Letters, I remember that Paſſage in *Demoſthenes*. 'The Words of Superiors have the Weight of Books "with their Inferiors; & the Sayings of Princes retain the Authority of 'Laws with their Subjects.' This one Thing then I would have you all remember, that there will be no directer, no fitter Courſe, either to make your Fortunes, or to procure the Favor of your Prince, than, as you have begun, to ply your Studies diligently. Which that you would do, I beg & beſeech you all.

5. As to the other motive, to wit your Expectations; I only ſay, that there is nothing I ſhould rather have choſe to have let alone than this one Thing. Becauſe your benevolent Minds, I perceive, entertain ſo high Thoughts of me.

6. And now I come to the Univerſity. This Morning I have beheld your ſumptuous Edifices, erected by ſeveral moſt illuſtrious Princes, my Anceſtors, for the Sake of Learning. And, in ſeeing them, a Grief ſieſed me, & thoſe Anxieties of Mind which are ſaid once to have caught hold of *Alexander* the great; who, when he had peruſed the many Monuments of other Princes, turning to his Favourit or rather Counſellor, much lamented, that there ſhould ever have lived any who out-went him

him either in Time or Actions. So no leſs did I grieve, when I beheld your Structures, that I as yet had done nothing of this ſort.

7. The common Proverb, which, tho' it cannot utterly remove my Concern, may yet aſſuage it; hath nevertheleſs a little comforted me. The Saying I mean is, (Rome was not built in a Day.)

8. For my Age is not yet ſo far advanced, nor again is it already ſo long ſince I began to reign, but that, before I pay my laſt Debt to Nature (if cruel *Atropos* do not too ſoon cut the Thred of my Life) I may erect ſome paſſing good Work. And from this Deſign, as long as I have any Life left, I ſhall never depart. And if it ſhould happen (which indeed I cannot tell how ſoon it may) that I muſt die, before I can complete this Thing, which I now aſſure; yet will I leave ſome famous Monument behind me, whereby both my Memory ſhall be renowned, & I, by my Example, may excite others to the like worthy Actions; & alſo make you all more ready to purſue your Studies.

9. But now you ſee the Difference between true Learning, & an Education not well retained. Of the one of which you yourſelves are all more than ſufficient Evidence; & of the other I, too inconſiderately indeed, have made you all Witneſſes.

10. It is Time then that your Ears, which have been ſo long detained by this barbarous Sort of an Oration, ſhould now be releaſed from the Pain of it.

11. But to return.] At this [Speech of the Queen's, the Auditors, being] all marvelouſly aſtonied, & inwardly reviſeing [& revolving the Sence of it, they preſently] ſpoke forth in open Voice, *Vivat Regina.* But the Queen's Majeſtie ſaid on the other Side, in Reſpect of her Oration, *Taceat Regina.* And wiſhed, 'that all they that heard her Oration had drunk of the Flood *Lethe.*' And ſo her Majeſtie chearfully departed to her Lodging.

12. Great Preparations & Charges, as before in the other Plays, were employed & ſpent about the Tragedy of *Sophocles*, called *Ajax Flagellifer* in *Latin*, to be this Night played before her. But her Highneſs, as it were tyred with going about [to] the Colleges, & [with] Hearing of Diſputations, and over-watched with former Plays (for it was very late nightly before ſhe came to them, as alſo departed from [them]) & furthermore minding early in the Morning to depart from Cambridge, & ride to a Dinner unto a Houſe of the Biſhop of Ely at Stanton; & from thence to her Bed at Hinchinbrook (a Houſe of Sir *Henry Cromwell*'s in Huntingdonſhire, about twelve miles from Cambridge) could not, as otherwiſe, no doubt, ſhe would (with like Patience & Chearfulneſs as ſhe was preſent at the other) hear the ſaid Tragedy, to the great Sorrow, not only of the Players, but of all the whole Univerſity.

xxi.

The Names of the ſeveral Nobles & other eminent Perſons, who were created M. A. *on* Thurſday 10. Auguſt, 1564.

From Mr. Baker's *MS. Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. Upon *Thurſday* the tenth of *Auguſt*, early in the Morning, was called a Congregation, againſt eight a Clock; in the which divers Lords of the *Garter*, & other Noblemen, were made Maſters of Arts; who gently accepted the Offer of the Univerſity, & were admitted, & promiſed their Fidelity to the Univerſity in the Chamber of Preſence. *viz.*

1. The Duke of Norfolk. [*Thomas Howard.*]
2. The Earl of Suſſex. [*Thomas Ratclyf.*]
3. The Earl of Warwick. [*Ambroſe Dudley.*]

4. The

4. The Earle of **Oxford.** [*Edward Vere.*]
5. The Earle of **Rutland.** [*Edward Manners.*]
6. The Lord *Robert.* [*Robert Dudley.*]
7. The Lord *Clynton.* [*Edward Clynton.*]
8. The Lord *Hunſdon.* [*Henry Carew.*]
9. The Lord *Chamberlayn.* [*William Howard.*]

Others.

10. Sir *William Cecyll,* Knt.
11. Sir *Francis Knollys,* Knt.
12. [*John*] *Aſhley,* Eſquire.
13. [*Richard*] *Bartue,* Eſq;
14. [*Thomas*] *Henneage,* Eſq;
15. *Edward Cooke,* Eſquire.
16. *William Cooke,* Eſquire.
17. Mr. . . . . *Latymer,* Clerke of her Majeſtie's Cloſet, Doctor in Divinity.

xxii.

Q. Elizabeth's *Departure from* **Cambridge** *on* Thurſday 10. *Aug.* 1564. *With an Account of the Duke of* **Norfolk**'s *Benefaction to S.* **Mary Magdalen**'s *College, on the ſame Day.*

From the ſame MS. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. The Queen's Highneſs, about nine a Clock, haſted to Horſeback. And, at the Porch of her Lodging, met her the Provoſt [Dr. *Baker*] & certain of his Company; where Mr. [*Thomas*] *Preſton* [M. A. & Fellow of **King**'s College] (whome before in all his Doings [in] the Univerſity [the Queen] well liked) made a very goodly Oration; taking their Leave, & bidding her Majeſtie, Farewell. With whom ſhe was then ſo well pleaſed, that ſhe made him & openly called him—— *Her Scholar.* And, in Token thereof, offered him *her Hand to kiſs* [1]. *And ſo tooke her Horſe & departed.*

2. At this Time Mr. *Clarke* of **Clare-Hall,** her Majeſtie's Reader in Law, exhibited unto her his Oration (of the Verity of the Queſtions, written before) in Writing; & certain Reaſons againſt them. Which he did, becauſe the Shortneſs of the Time would neither ſuffer him to ſpeak his Mind of his Queſtions, neither his Adverſaries to refell them, nor the Determiner to be Judge of the Truth, becauſe no Man muſt be Judge in his own Cauſes.

9. Paſſing from the **King**'s College by the Schools, Dr. [*Andrew*] *Perne,* & divers other of the Univerſity kneeled, & wiſhed her Grace in *Latin* a proſperous & ſafe Progreſs. To whom ſhe mildly anſwered again with a loud Voice, *Valete omnes.*

1. 'This *Thomas Preſton* acted ſo admirably well in the Tragedy of *Dido,* & did ſo genteely & gracefully diſpute before her, that ſhe gave him 20 *l. per Annum* for his ſo doing. He was afterwards LL. D. & Maſter of **Trinity-Hall.**' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 98.

Preſton's Antagoniſt in theſe Diſputations was the famous *Thomas Cartwright* of **Trinity** College, in which Diſputations, 'becauſe Maſter *Preſton,* for his comely Geſture & pleaſing Pronunciation, was both liked & rewarded by her Majeſtie; & himſelf received neither Reward nor Commendation; preſuming of his own good Scholarſhip, but wanting indeed that comely Grace & Behaviour which the other had.'——*Cartwright* grew diſcontented. *Life of Archbp.* Whitgift, by Sir *George Paul,* **Lond.** M,DC,XCIX. 8°. p. 9.

'*Cartwright* had dealt moſt with the Muſes, *Preſton* with the Graces. *Cartwright* diſputed like a great; *Preſton* like a gentile Scholar. And the Queen, upon Parity of Defects, always preferred Properneſſe of Perſon. His Epitaph, in **Trinity-Hall** Chappel begins thus.

'*Conderis hoc Tumulo,* Thoma Preſtone, *Scholarem*
'*Quem dixit Princeps* Elizabetha *ſuum.*

Fuller's *Hiſt. of* **Cambr.** *p.* 139.

4. The Maior on Horſeback & bearing his Mace, with all the Aldermen, tarryed for her Majeſtie againſt the Weſt End of S. Mary's Church; & ſo waited upon her to the far End of Howſe-Cauſey. And,

5. Coming by Magdalen College, [*Roger Kelke*] the Maſter & the Company of the ſame [were] ready to receive her Grace with an Oration. [But] her Highneſs excuſed [her ſtaying to hear the ſame, by Reaſon of] the Heat of the Day & [of] the Preſs of the People. And therefore required the Paper of the Oration; which being exhibited, ſhe departed, & was, by all Mens Prayers, committed to the Grace & Tuition of Almighty God, who ever bleſs her, *Amen.*

6. The Duke of Norfolk accompanyed her Majeſtie out of the Town, & then, returning, entred Magdalen College, & gave much Money in the ſame. Promiſing 40 *l.* by Year 'till they had builded the Quadrant of their College. And further promiſed, 'that he would endow them 'with Land for the Encreaſe of their Number & Studys.'

NUMBER XVII.

Sir William Cecil *to the Univerſity of* Cambridge; *adviſing them, how to deal with the Townſmen. Dated* 9. Oct. 1564.

From the abovementioned MS. in the Hands of the Honourable Roger Gale. *p.* 71.

Oct. 9. 1564. 6. *Eliz.*

1. AFTER my right hartie Commendations. Underſtandinge that the Towneſmen have amongſt themſelves made an Order, whereby they have forbidden, that 'any of their Corporation or Li-'bertye ſhall lett any Thinge of theirs to any Scholler or their Ser-'vaunts, but only to graunte the ſame to their owne Company:

2. I have thought good to lett youe underſtande howe mete it were likewiſe for youe to aſſemble your Companyes together & to agree to a like generall Order on your Parts, 'that no College ſhall lett any 'Leaſe to any Freeman of that Towne; nor any Scholler ſhall con-'tracte or bargayne with any Townſman there, for any Thinge, for any '[of] the Colleges or Schollers, withoute ſpeciall Lycenſe therof to 'be firſt graunted by the Body of that Univerſitye. And that upon 'ſome Pennaltie which youe ſhall thinke mete, for thoſe that ſhall 'offende to the contrary.'

3. And ſo I ende. From S. James, the ix. of October, MDLXIV.

Your aſſured lovinge Friende & Chauncelor,
William Cecyll.

To my very loving Friends, the Vicechancellor, Regents & Non Regents of the Univerſitie of Cambridge.

NUMBER XVIII.

Q. Elizabeth's *Reception & Entertainment at* Oxford, *in* 1564. *Containing,*

i.

A general Account thereof. From the Life of Robert *E. of* Leiceſter. Lond. 1727. 8°. *p.* 39.

Oct. 9. 1566. 8. *Eliz.*

1. THIS Summer the Queen took a Progreſs into the Country, & upon her Return made a Viſit to Oxford.

2. She was attended by the [Lord] *Robert Dudley* [now] Earl of 'Leiceſter, who informed the Univerſity of her Deſign, deſired they 'would conſult their own Credit upon this Occaſion, & make an 'honorable Proviſion for her Majeſtie's Reception.

3. 'On the xxix. of *Auguſt*, his Lordſhip, with ſome other of the 'Nobility, was diſpatched before by her Majeſty, to give Notice that 'ſhe would be there within two Days. The Vice-Chancellor Dr. *Ken-*

'*nal*,

'*nal*, & the Heads of Houſes, came out to meet them on Horſeback, '& entertained them with *Latin* Orations addreſſed to their Chancellor '& Secretary *Cecill*. And in the Afternoon the Lords returned to 'Woodſtock, where the Court lay, & expreſſed their Satisfaction in the 'Entertainment.

4. 'On the xxxi. of *Auguſt*, in the Forenoon, the Earls of Lei-'ceſter & Huntingdon were preſent at Dr. *Humphreys*'s Lectures in 'the Schools (who read as Queen's Profeſſor in Divinity) & then they 'attended at the publick Diſputations.

5. 'Towards Evening, as her Majeſty approached, ſhe was met at 'Wolvercote (where the Juriſdiction of the Univerſity ends) by the 'Chancellour (the Earl of Leiceſter) by four Doctors, Dr. [*John*] *Kennal*, '[LL.D. Canon of Chriſt's-Church] the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. *Lawrence* '*Humphreys*, Dr. *Thomas Godwyn*, & Dr. *Thomas Whyte*, in their 'ſcarlet Robes & Hoods; & by eight Maſters of Arts, who were Heads 'of Colleges or Halls.

6. 'The Chancellor then delivered the Staffs of the three ſuperior 'Beadles into her Majeſty's Hands, & (having again received them from 'her, & reſtored them to their reſpective Officers) Mr. *Roger Marbeck* '(the late Orator of the Univerſity & now Canon of Chriſt's Church) 'made an elegant Speech to her Majeſty upon the Occaſion.

7. 'She then held out her Hand to the Orator & the Doctors, &, as 'Dr. *Humphreys* drew near to kiſs it, Mr. Doctor, ſays the Queen 'ſmiling, that looſe Gown becomes you mighty well, I wonder your 'Notions ſhould be ſo narrow. This *Humphreys* it ſeems was at the 'Head of the Puritan Party, & had oppoſed the Eccleſiaſtical Habits with 'great Warmth.

8. As ſhe entred the Town, the Streets were lined with Scholars 'from Bocardo to Quaterbais. Who, as her Majeſty paſſed along, 'fell down upon their Knees and with one Voice cried out, long live 'the Queen. At Quaterbais the *Greek* Profeſſor Mr. [*Giles*] *Law-*'*rence* addreſſed her Majeſty in a *Greek* Oration, & the Queen anſwered 'him in the ſame Language, & commended his Performance. From 'hence ſhe was conveyed with the like Pomp to Chriſt's-Church, 'where ſhe was received by Mr. *Kingsmill* the publick Orator, who, 'in the Name of the Univerſity, congratulated her Majeſty's Arrival 'among them.'

ij.

Quæſtiones diſputatæ, coram illuſtriſſima Regina Elizabetha, Oxonii, 1566.

E Collectionibus MS. Cl. Bakeri, *a Viro Reverendo* Z. Grey, *LL.D. in mei uſum deſcriptæ, viz.*

Quæſtiones Theologicæ. 1566. 8. *Eliz.*

1. An obediendum ſit Principi Malis?
2. An Miniſterium Verbi ſit Dominatio?

Reſpondente, Dre. [*Laur.*] *Humphrey.*

Dno. [*Thoma*] *Goodwin,*
Dno. [*Jacobo*] *Calfeild,*
Dno. [*Herberto*] *Weſtfaling,*
Dno. [*Johanne*] *Pearſe,*
Dno. [*Arthuro*] *Yeldar,*
Dno. [*Edwardo*] *Cradock,*
} Opponentibus.

Moderatore, [*Joh. Jewel*] Epiſcopo Sarum.

Quæſtiones

Quæſtiones Phyſicæ.

1. Cibus difficilioris Concoctionis eſt primo ſumendus?
2. Medicina prorogat humanam Vitam.

Reſpondente Dno. ..... *Francis.*
Dno. *Waltero Bayly,*
Dno. [*Thoma*] *Huicke.*
Dno. *Henrico Bayly,*
Dno. [*Edwardo*] *Aſtlowe,* } Opponentibus.
Moderatore, Dre. [ ] *Maſters.*

Quæſtiones naturalis Philoſophiæ.

1. Fluxus & Refluxus Maris, fit Motione Lunæ?
2. Corpora inferiora reguntur a Superioribus.

Reſpondente, Matro. [*Edmundo*] *Campian.*
Mro. ..... *Day,*
Mro. ..... *Myryck,*
Mro. ..... *Briſtow,*
Mro. [*Adamo*] *Squier,* } Opponentibus,
Moderatore, Mro. *Bully.*

Quæſtiones moralis Philoſophiæ.

1. Rectius creatur Rex ſucceſſive quam elective?
2. Rectius regit Rex quam Lex?

Reſpondente, Mro. *Wollen.*
Mro. ..... *Liche,*
Mro. ..... *Thornton,*
Mro. ..... *Buſte,*
Mro. [*Tobia*] *Matthew,* } Opponentibus.
Moderatore, Mro. [*Thoma*] *Cooper.*

Quæſtiones Juris Civilis.

1. *Titus* mutuo accepit a *Sempronio* c. Aureos; promittens ſe totidem reſoluturum ad Feſtum S. *Michaelis.* Ante Adventum *Michaelis*, ex Decreto Principis, diminuta eſt Æſtimatio Aureorum. Quæritur, an *Titus* liberatur reſolvendo totidem Aureos?
2. Orto Bello inter Reges **Angliae** & **Franciae**, extinguunt Privilegia hinc inde conceſſa, Quæritur, ſi ineatur & concludatur Pax inter Reges prædictos, an eo ipſo reviviſcant Privilegia?

Reſpondente, Dno. *Aubrye.*
Dno. ..... *White,*
Dre. ..... *Griffith,*
Dno. ..... *Loud,*
Dre. ..... *Laugher,* } Opponentibus.
Moderatore, Dno. [*Johanne*] *Kennal* [1].

iij.

Oratio Reginæ Elizabethæ *ad* **Oronienſes** *habita, Die Jovis* 5. Sept. 1566.

Ex Hiſtoria Eccleſiaſtica Authore Thoma Fuller.

Sept. 5. 1566. 8. *Eliz.*

1. Qui male agit, odit Lucem; & ego quidem (quia nihil aliud niſi male agere poſſum) idcirco odi Lucem: [Lucem] id eſt, Conſpectum veſtrum. Atq; ſane me magna tenet Dubitatio, dum ſingula conſidero

1. ‘ Concerning Orders in Diſputation, & ‘ other Academical Exerciſes, they agreed ‘ much with thoſe which the Univerſity of ‘ **Cambridge** had uſed two Years before. ‘ Comedies alſo & Tragedies were played ‘ in **Chriſt's Church**, where the Queenes ‘ Highneslodged. Among which the Comedy, ‘ entituled *Palæmon* & *Arcet* (made by Maſter ‘ *Edwards* of the **Queen's** Chappell) had ‘ ſuch tragicall Succeſſe as was lamentable. ‘ For, at that Time, by the Fall of a Wall ‘ & a Paire of Staires, & great Preaſe of the ‘ Multitude three Men were ſlaine. *Stow.* ‘ *Fol.* p. 659. a. b.

quæ

quæ hic aguntur; laudemne an vituperem; taceamne, an eloquar. Si eloquar, patefaciam vobis, quam ſim Literarum rudis. Tacere autem nolo, ne Defectus videatur eſſe Contemptus. Et; quia Tempus breve eſt, *quod* [*quæ*] habeo ad dicendum, idcirco omnia in pauca conferam, & Orationem meam in duas Partes dividam, in Laudem & Vituperationem.

2. Laus autem ad vos pertinet. Ex quo enim primum **Oxoniam** veni, multa vidi, multa audivi; probavi omnia. Erant enim & prudenter facta, & eleganter dicta. At ea, [quæ] quibus in Prologis vos ipſi excuſaſtis, neq; probare ut Regina poſſum, neq; ut Chriſtiana debeo. Cæterum quia in Exordio ſemper adhibuiſtis Cautionem, mihi ſane illa Diſputatio non diſplicuit [1].

3. Nunc venio ad alteram Partem, nempe, Vituperationem. Atq; hæc Pars mihi propria eſt. Sane fateor Parentes meos diligentiſſime curaſſe, ut in bonis Literis recte inſtituerer; & quidem in multarum Linguarum Varietate diu verſata fui, quarum aliquam mihi Cognitionem aſſumo; quod etſi vere, tamen verecunde dico. Habui quidem multos & doctos Pædagogos, qui, ut me eruditam redderent, diligenter elaborarunt. Sed Pædagogi mei poſuerunt Operam ii Agro ſterili & infœcundo; ita [ut] Fructus percipere vix poterant, aut Dignitate mea, aut illorum Laboribus, aut veſtra Expectatione dignos.

4. Quamobrem, etſi omnes vos me abunde laudaſtis, ego tamen, quæ mihi conſcia ſum, quam ſim nulla Laude digna, facile agnoſco.

5. Sed Finem imponam Orationi meæ, Barbariſmis plenæ; ſi prius optavero & Votum unum addidero. Votum meum hoc erit, ut me vivente ſitis florentiſſimi, me mortua beatiſſimi.

iiij.

The Names of the ſeveral Nobles and other eminent Perſons, who were created M. A. on Friday 6. Sept. 1566.

1. The Earl of **Oxford**, *Edward Vere.* — *Sept.* 6. 1566. 8 *Eliz.*
2. *William Haward* or *Howard*, Baron of **Effingham**.
3. *Thomas Butler*, Earl of **Ormond**.
4. *Ambroſe Dudley*, Earl of **Warwick**.
5. *Henry* Lord *Strange*, Son of *Edward* Earl of **Derby**.
6. *Edward Stafford*, Lord *Stafford*.
7. *John Sheffield*, Lord *Sheffield*.
8. Sir *William Cecil*, Secretary of State.
9. .... *Rogers*, Comptroller.
10. Sir *Francis Knolys* Knight, Captain of the Halbardiers.
11. Sir *Nicholas Throcmorton* Knight.
12. *John Tomworth* or *Tamworth* Eſq; of the Privy Chamber to the Queen.

'These Nobles and Perſons of Quality were actually created M. A. in 'a Convocation held *Sept.* 1. in the public Refectory of **Chriſt's Church**, 'in the Preſence of *Robert* Earl of **Leiceſter** Chancelor of the Univer'ſity, Dr. *Kennal* [LL. D.] Commiſſary, Dr. *Laur. Humphrey*, both 'the Proctors, *&c.* the Queen being then about to leave **Oxon** [2].

v.

Q. Elizabeth's *Departure from* **Oxford**, *on* Friday 6 Sept. 1566.

1. 'Many Acts were kept before her in 'Philoſophie and one moſt eminent in Di'vinity. Wherein Biſhop *Jewell* (this Year 'in his Abſence created Honorarie Doctour) 'was Moderator. It laſted, in Summer Time, 'till Candles were lighted. (Delight devour'ing all Wearineſs in the Auditors.) When 'the Queen, importuned by the Lords (the '*Spaniſh* Ambaſſadour, to whom ſhe had prof'fered it, modeſtly declining the Imployment) 'concluded all with this her *Latine* Oration.' Fuller's *Church Hiſt.* Lib. ix. p. 77.

2 Faſti **Oxon.** Vol. I. Col. 100.

11 'The 6 of *September*, after Dinner, her Grace coming from 'Christ's Church over Carfax, and ſo to S. Marie's, the Scholars ſtanding in Order according to their Degrees even to the Eaſt Gate, certain 'Doctors of the Univerſity did ride before in their Scarlet Gownes and 'Hoodes, and Maſters of Art in black Gownes and Hoodes.

2. 'The Maior alſo, named Maſter *Williams*, with certaine of his 'Brethren to the Number of fourteen or fifteen, did ride before her in 'Scarlet to the End of Magdalen-Bridge, where their Liberties ended.

3. 'But the Doctors and Maſters went ſtill forward to Shotover, a 'Mile and more out of Oxford [when the Earl of Leiceſter gave her 'Notice, that they had accompanied her to the Limits of their Juriſdiction. Mr. *Roger Marbeck* then made an Oration to her Majeſty, and 'having laid open the Difficulties under which Learning had formerly 'labour'd, he applied himſelf to the Encouragements it had lately received, and the Proſpect of its ariſing to the Height of Splendor under her Majeſty's moſt gracious Adminiſtration. The Queen heard him 'with Pleaſure, and returned a moſt favourable Anſwer; and caſting 'her Eyes back upon Oxford, with all poſſible Marks of Tenderneſs 'and Affection, ſhe bade them farewell [2].] and rode to Ricote, to Maiſter 'Norrice his Houſe, an eight Miles from Oxford.

xix.

Thomas Arundel, *Count* Arundel (*afterwards Lord* Arundel *of* Wardour) *his Apologie, upon his Confinement for accepting of the Honor of* Comes Imperii *without the Queen's Leave, in Reward of his noble Service done in Aid of the Emperor* Rodolph *againſt the* Turkes. *Wherein are expreſſed the chief Privileges belonging to that Honor, and his Reaſons for accepting of the ſame. Written about* 5 Aug. 1596. 38 Eliz.

From the MS. Collections of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Baker, Vol. xxxii.

i.

An Introduction by the Editor.

1. It is to be premiſed, that

Circa *Aug.* 5. 1596. 38 *Eliz.*

2. 'This *Thomas*, was the Son of Sir *Matthew Arundel* Knight by '*Margaret* his Wife, Daughter to *Henry Willoughby* of Wollaton in 'Com. Nott. Eſq; [3].

3. 'That ſerving in Hungary againſt the *Turks*, the ſaid *Thomas* manifeſted his Courage in ſo high a Manner (tho' then but a young Man) 'that, as a Reward of his Prowes, *Rodolph* the II. advanced him to 'the Honor of a Count of the Empire.—*for that he had behaved himſelf manfully in the Field; as alſo, in the Aſſaulting of divers Cities 'and Caſtles, ſhewed great Proof of his Valour; and that, in forcing 'the Water-Tower near* Strigonium, *he took from the* Turks *their 'Banner, with his own Hand* [4].' Theſe are the Words of that Emperor's Charter, dated at Prague, xiv. *Dec.* 1595. [5].

4. 'Whereupon, when he returned into England, there being great 'Diſpute among the Peers of this Realm, whether ſuch a Dignity, ſo 'given him by a foreign Prince, ſhould be allowed of here, as to Place 'and Precedence, or any other Privilege, it was voted in the Negative [6].

1. *Stow*, p. 659. *b*
2. Life of *Rob.* E. of *Leiceſter*, p. 43.
3. Baronage of *Eng.* Vol. II. p. 422. *b*.
4. Id. ib.
5. 'Literæ *Rodulphi* Imperatoris quibus inſignivit *Thomam Arundellum* Titulo Comitis Sacri Romani Imperii. Dat. xiv. *Dec.* 'MDXCV. apud *Rymer*, Tom. xvi. p. 284. 'See alſo *Selden*'s Titles of Honor, Par. II. 'Chap. 1. Pag. 346, 347, 348. *T. Baker.*
6. Baronage, ubi ſupra.

5. The

5. The ſaid *Thomas Arundell* was then alſo impriſoned, for accepting of the ſaid Honor without the Queen's Leave.

6. ‘ Likewiſe the Queen, by her Letter to the Emperor *Rodolph* II. ‘ dated xiij. *March*, MDXCV. at **Richmond**, complains againſt the Em- ‘ peror, for his creating *Thomas Arundel* a Count of the Empire, who, ‘ though of a good Family, is but the Son of a Knight. She ſays, ‘ that the *Engliſh* Nobility is offended at it. And, that ſhe her ſelf ‘ hath the more Reaſon to complain of it, becauſe it was done with- ‘ out her Knowledge, & unprecedented. For which Reaſon ſhe hath ‘ forbid him to take that Title, or to come to Court. [1]

7. ‘ The Emperor's Anſwer to the Queen is dated v. *Aug.* MDXCVI. ‘ at **Prague**. He tells her, that he wonders the Queen ſhould be ‘ offended at what he has done for *Arundel*, & that for his own Part ‘ he does not take it ill when his Subjects are honoured with Titles ‘ by other Princes. Therefore he deſires her to reſtore the ſaid *Arun-* ‘ *del* to her Favour. [2]

8. During his Confinement upon this Account, the ſaid *Thomas Arundel* thought fit to repreſent his Caſe to the Lord **Burghley**, or ſome other great Man at Court, in the following Apology.

My good Lord,

1. REmemberinge that your Lordſhip this other Daie ſeemed not to have heard of *Comes Imperii*, I thought good, in this Letter, to ſpeak of that, & of ſomewhat elſe, in that Place, for ſome reſpects, unſpoken of. *Circa Aug.* 5. 1596. 38. *Eliz.*

2. And firſt, out of my owne Knowledge (not that I undertake generally to knowe more than other Men; but, as a Joyner, in makinge up of a Stoole; or a Shooemaker, in making up of a Shoe; not ignorant of our Profeſſions) I doe affirme, that this my Creation, under the Name of *Comes Imperii*, is as ample as any either the Empire or Emperor can make, or hath at any Tyme made. To the witneſſinge whereof, I had gotten the Secretarye's & the Heraulde's Hands to certain Privileges & Immunities which myſelf, as freely as any other Earle, am to enjoye. The Paper beinge loſt, together with the Patent it ſelf, I will here truely ſett downe ſome of the moſt principall Points thereof.

3. I. That I am hereby to have my Voice & Place in the Imperiall Diettes, as other free Earles have.

4. II. That I may hereby buy anie State or States in the Empire.

5. III. That, in anie State or States of the Empire gotten or bought, I maie live *meo Jure*, & have abſolute Authority over my Subjects, as well as in Civil as Criminal Cauſes.

6. IV. That I maie, in my owne Name, for mine owne Uſe or for my Frends, ſtrike up my Drumme, & preſs out as manie Soldiers as will take Preſſe-Money.

7. V. That [as] all the free States of **Germanie** are mutually one to defend the other in any Caſe, concerning the former Privileges & Liberties; of thoſe free States my ſelfe am one, both in [the] Empire & elſewhere (the Queene's Prerogative in her Dominions only excepted.)

8. VI. That if I ſhould robb or kill, or committ anie other criminall Act in **Hamborough**, **Norneberge**, **Saxonie**, **Bavaria**, or what-

1. Literæ Reginæ ad Imperatorem contra *Thomam Arundellum*, &c. Dat. xiij. *Mart.* MDXCV. apud *Rymer*, p. 289.

2. Acta Regia, Vol. IV. p. 182. From *Rymer*, p. 301.

ſoever

ſoever free State; none of them, by their Authority, can either execute or impriſon me; but muſt, by a certaine common Courſe, cite mee to anſwere it, at the Imperiall Chamber of Spire; *quia par in parem non habet Poteſtatem.*

9. Other Articles there were alſoe [1], but theſe are the moſt principall that I have trulye ſett downe; which Truth is eaſy to be knowne, **Prague** not being ſo far hence, but that, if it pleaſe her Majeſtie, to give me Leave, I will ſend one, at my owne Charges, who ſhall bring back theſe & other like Privileges, confirmed by the Hands of the cheifeſt there. Neither doe I thinke **England** to be ſo unfurniſhed of experienced Men, but that either *Horatio Pallavicino*, Sir *Robert Sidney*, Mr. *Dyer*, or ſome other, can witneſs a Truth therein.

10. And for that Denomination *Imperii*, it is that by which onely the Imperiall Freedomes, Privileges, & Immunities are gotten & mainteyned. Whereas other Earles have the Denominations, as *Palatinus Rheni, Goritii, Manusfeldii, Hallocke, Furſtenberge*, &c. that is, onely to diſtinguiſh the one from the other. Which Places have no Power of giving Liberties or Privileges of a free Earle, unles the Profeſſion be firſt *Comes Imperii*; as is to be ſeene in the Kinge of **France**, who, thoughe he have **Metz** & **Verdun**, hath noe Privilege in the Empire. And if I were able to have beene County of **Mansfield** (which is now at Pawne), yet cold I not thereby enjoy any Imperiall Liberties, noe not the common * *Feare*, which the free States doe inviolably mainteine amongſt them, but [ſhould] rather reſt a Prey to my ſtrongeſt Neighbour; were I not firſt created *Comes Imperii.*

* *Sic.*

11. Another Pointe your Lordſhip queſtioned with me, which was, what Examples I could produce? Whereunto I named the Count *Manſfield*, who, firſt beinge Imperiall, made himſelf *Spaniſh*; &, beinge *Spaniſhe*, got again to be made [a] Prince of the Empire. Another was the Count of *Piombino*, whoſe Anceſtors, though *Italians*, are now Subjects to the Empire: which Title they ſtill hold. And both theſe Patents (the Reſpects onely excepted) agreed with mine *de Verbo ad Verbum.* Other Examples of the ſame I knowe not; imagininge not that ever I ſhould have had Cauſe to alledge Examples. Though, I am perſwaded, manie might be found.

12. But of the like [Kind almoſt,] ſome other I have heard of; as, [of] the Duke of **Albanie**; & in former Ages, of an *Engliſh* Man created E. of **Sommerſet** by Pope *Innocent*; & [of] another made E. of **Wincheſter** by a *French* King; who, though neither of them were Earles of Parliament or Peers of the Realme, yet both themſelves & their Iſſues contynued in that Title & Dignitie many Ages after.

13. Other Examples of this Kinde the Heraulds can alledge, if they will ſeek their Records.

14. Nowe, if your Lordſhip moved this Queſtion, as by Preſidents to informe your ſelfe, whether one & the ſame Man, holding his Allegiance & Lands in **England**, might alſo be *Comes Imperii?* I anſwer, that the Empire is as it were *communis Patria*; not havinge Warrs with anie, but onelie oppoſinge itſelf againſt the Oppreſſions of the barbarous Infidells. And that *Comites Imperii* are free Earles, not holdinge of the Emperor, but of the Empire. And that therefore the condition of my preſent Eſtate is much more in Policie or Reaſon, then that one & the ſame Man ſhould be Prince of **Bearn**, Subject to

1. 'As that his Title of *Comes Imperii* 'was to deſcend to every of his Children, & 'their Deſcendents, for three Deſcents, of 'both Sexes.' *Acta Regia & Baron.* as above.

the

the *French* Crowne for Lands held in **France**, & to the K. of **Spain** for **Eugein**, **Dunkirk**, & other Lands in **Flanders** & **Henalt**. Or that one & the ſame Man ſhould be Prince of **Orringe**, Count of **Naſſau** & Count of **Vueren** in the Lowe Countries, & Lord of manie Territoryes in **Germanie**. Or that the Duke of **Mean** ſhould alſoe make himſelf a Gent. of **Venice**. Of which kind of Examples the World is full.

15. But if your Lordſhip asked, as willing to be informed of a Right from which you mente not to erre, then this Anſwere; that the Civile Law alloweth it. For by it I had it. That the Lawe of Nations approveth it, theſe Examples already named, with manie more of like Kind to bee cited, do manifeſt. That the Common Law as in Force doth conſtantly affirm it. And that in our Common Lawe there is no one Statute to the contrary. *Et quia tacet, conſentire videtur.* But there are certaine *Engliſh* Examples to further it. The Lawe of Armes ſeemeth to ſaie, that a Subject having Leave to ſerve in forraigne Wars, maie well take Honor of him, for whom it was thought meete he ſhould adventure his Life. The Lawe of Honor ſaieth, that an Emperor, who can make a King, maie make an Earle. Laſtlie, the Lawe of Nature doth ſooth all natural Deſires; as, for a younge Man, deſerving Honor, to deſire it; or a Soldier that winnes an Earledome, to weare it.

16. As for the Rules of Reaſon or the Foreſight of Pollicie, where your Lordſhip is in Place, I, as unworthie to ſpeake, will be ſilent; onelie this I maie ſaie, that, in my weake Diſcourſe, the Privileges & Immunities of this my Honour, have (if it be confirmed) more enabled me to ſerve my Prince then my former *Engliſh* State could have done. And, further to ſpeak of the Truth, of all the denied good or ill Proceedings in **England**, your Lordſhip, above all other (Her Majeſtie excepted) is accordingly either praiſed or diſpraiſed. And therefore it is likely in this ſo notorious a Cauſe (which was no ſooner done, but it was advertiſed into all the Parts of **Europe**) the World will lay the Effect, if theffect differ from the ordinary Courſe of other Countries, to your Lordſhip's Directions.

17. Wherefore to you onely, as to the *Mæcenas* of our *Engliſh* Juſtice, I direct theſe Lines; &, [that] as [you are] the ancient Favourer of our Family, I entreate for that [Reaſon] onely, [& as] I am her Majeſtie's unworthy Kinſman & moſt loyal Subject, [that] I be not made the firſt Example of new Diſgraces, which to noe other Earle of the Empire hath been offered; nor that I become the unfortunate Preſident by whoſe Example the *Engliſh* Nobility hereafter ſuſpect the like Diſgraces to be offred them in the Empire.

18. And nowe, my good Lord, give me Leave, as [in] a Parentheſis to inſerte, that, thoughe my Words ſeeme to importune my Right, yet ſuch a Reverence to her never erringe Judgment my zelous Love & Dutie to my Prince hath wrought, as that I will in all Humilitye yeelde to the Cenſure of my ſacred Sovereigne; acknowledginge amongſt the beſt Sort of Subjects, that her Prerogative is above any Subject's Intereſt.

19. And, as I glorie much more in beinge thought worthy of this Honor than in the enjoyinge of it, ſoe ſhould I much more grieve, if, by anie Miſinformation, I ſhould incurre the Diſpleaſure of the worthieſt & my moſt admired Queen, than for any other Diſgrace whatſoever.

20. Wherefore, ſeeinge my Humilitye is ſuch, your Lordſhip's Glorie ſhall be the greater, if by your Wiſdome you ſuppreſſe their Malice, who

onelie ſeeking to pleaſe their owne envious Humour, neyther care for the Right, nor think what [will] enſue of the Wrong. And, if your Lordſhip will ſet to your Hand, I doubt not but ſome honourable minded Counſellor will become another Supporter of my declining Right.

21. And now, leſt ſome object that manie Things, faire in Appearance, may be ſullyed by the Circumſtances, I will breiflye declare, howe I had a Licenſe from her Majeſtie to ſerve in **Hungaria** for two Yeares[1]; which, as it deſerved, ſoe it had due Thanks of the Emperor: & at my Departure I received from the Queen ſuch Inſtructions, as thoughe, without her Leave, I maie not publiſh, yet ſoe much without Offence I maie ſaie, that a wiſer Man than my ſelf would have thereby imagined, that ſhee tooke not the Emperor for the Enemie.

22. Theſe Inſtructions, at my being in **Prague** firſt & laſt, I did ſoe diligentlie proſecute, as, whether Love be conſidered as betweene private Men (I mean for worth & rare Parts) or as betweene Princes (that is to ſay for the Good that a Prince & his Countrie may receive of another) I may truly & conſtantly affirme, though to ſome it ſeeme a Paradox, that the Emperor holdeth noe Prince in the Worlde more deare than the Queene of **England**. And when her Majeſtie ſhall heare ſuch Particulars as I in Dutye muſt deliver her, I make no Doubt of her Beliefe therein.

23. From **Prague** I went to the Campe in *Linea recta*, I ſaie in *Linea recta*, becauſe ſome Mens Malice, miſtaking my Waie much & my ſelf more, have reported me to have made a Step to **Rome**, which is xxx. Daies Voyage from **Prague**, being but xv. from hence.

24. Being arrived at the Campe, at the very Inſtant of that great & onelie Battaile betweene us & the *Turks*, unknowen unto anie, & uncommanded of anie, I preſented my ſelfe in the Fronte of the Armie; where, by Reaſon of my Plumes of Feathers, of my Armour, Baſes & Furniture, all full of Gould & Silver (a Thing there altogether unuſual) I was preſently marked of all Mens Eyes.

25. Nowe, whether it were Fortune or my Valor that guided me, ſoe I behaved my ſelfe that Daie, as that ere Night the County *Mansfield* had written to the Emperor, 'that a certaine *Engliſhman* of good Account, 'whoſe Name he yet knew not, beinge come, was the firſt Man of Marke 'that was ſeene to charge & enter upon the Enemies Ordinance.'

26. This verie Daie the Counte ſickned, whereof he after died. In whoſe Sickneſs Tyme the Marqueſſe *Burgan*, (Couzen-germaine to the Emperor & Marſhall of the Field) gave an Aſſault to the Breach of the Water Town **Strigonia**. Where, if he judged not amiſſe, I was ſoe forward, & in all other Attempts ſo far from being backward, as that the Arch-Duke, the Marqueſſe, & the Count of **Tillye**, Serjant Major, & divers other Officers, had, before my Return to **Prague**, recommended [me] in their Letters to the Emperor, as a Man extraordinary well deſervinge. The Campe beinge to breake up, I returned to **Prague** in *Linea recta*.

27. What by thoſe fore-running Letters, what by the Report of certaine *Italians* whom ther I met, & among others [of] *Don Virginio Urſino* a younge *Roman* Prince (who by mee doth earneſtlie recommend his Service to her Majeſtie) I found the Court & Cittye of **Prague** filled with an Applauſe of my Behavior, in Truth far above my Deſert, though I failed not to doe my beſt whereſoever Occaſion was offered me.

1. 'See the Queen's Letter Commendatory 'to the Emperor *Rudolphus*, in *Blount*'s Animadverſions on Sir *Richard Baker*'s Hiſtory, 'p. 68.' *T. Baker*.

28. Upon

28. Upon our arrival at **Prague**, the Emperor thought good to reward the Adventures of each one, according to his Deſerts. Whereupon he ſent *Don Virginio* a Preſent of Sables, Chriſtall Glaſſes & Plate to the Value of V. or VI. Thouſand Crownes. To ſome he ſent maſſie Chaines of Gold. And I was there thought worthy of the Honor he gave me.

29. Nowe let me demand of your Lordſhip who have ſeene my Patent, & thereby the Cauſes & Reſpect of this Act (both proceedinge from the Emperor's Love to her Majeſtie) whether I, whoe had none with me to diſſwade it, nor Lawe to forbid it, ſawe neither Reaſon nor Pollicie to refuſe it? If your Lordſhip ſaie otherwiſe, the Reverence I beare maie make me confeſs an Error, yet ſuch as my *Ignorantia invincibilis* muſt of Force excuſe.

30. I will here omitt my often & open Defences of my Prince, as concerning her League with the *Turk*; as alſo the Perſecution for Religion. Both which I flattlie denied, & with ſome Reaſon confirmed my Deniall; & that in no baſe Meetinges. I will omit alſoe howe I hindred the publiſhing of two ſlanderous Libells, the one at **Lipſighe** (which Dr. *Matthias Dreſſerus*, a Man of principall Authoritye can witneſs) the other at **Prague**, where the Letter of *Edward Barton* to the Prince of **Tranſilvania** ſhould have beene printed, with manie other falſe *Spaniſhe* Invectives againſt the Queene, which alſoe I hindered, thoughe the *Spaniſhe* Faction did openly repine thereat. The Letter delivered me from the Emperor, with a Meſſage annexed to yt, I brought home.

31. But to returne. After I had received this Honour, &, as I thought, well received it, without Oath, without Suite, I had preſentlie imparted unto me from the Emperor a Meſſage to her Majeſtie with his Letter alſoe.

32. The Meſſage ſeemed to bee of more Importance, than to allowe me a Care of myne owne Eaſe. Wherefore, in that unſeaſonable Tyme of the Year, I began my longe tempeſtuous, dangerous Journey, And ſailing by **Alborough** in **Suffolke**, in a mighty Wind & Tempeſt, our Ship brake upon the Sea-Shore; where I am perſwaded there bee but few but would have acquitted ther Honnors, ſoe that withall they might have acquitted ther Danger.

33. It was God's will the Men ſhould eſcape, the Goods were all loſt. A great all to mee; beinge indeed all I had. And ſtandinge extreamely cold & wett upon the Shore, beholdinge the Ruine of manie Things there due unto mee) yet this onelie Thought was my Comfort, that my zealous Deſire to ſerve my worthieſt [Queene] had cauſed this my Voyage, &, by Conſequent, this Loſſe & Danger. Of whoſe bright beamed Eyes one favourable Looke, one ſmileing Acceptance, were a large requitall to all paſſed Perills. And nowe, contrary to my Expectation, I am in Durance.

34. Lett your Lordſhip but lend your Conſideration a little, & her Majeſtie bend her Eagle-ſighted Judgment, to the foreſeeinge of what Slanders maie hereby ariſe. The Emperor himſelfe & the better Sort can witneſs my faithful Allegiance to my Sovereign. The meaner Sort, if they know not that, yet they knowe that, with great Expence & Danger, I have fought for the Name of *Chriſt* againſt the *Turkes*. Let another gather the Concluſion.

35. As for my ſelf I do ſufficiently knowe, that Impriſonment and her Majeſtie are not *Accidentia inſeparabilia*. Wherefore I hope, after

this Purgatorie, to enjoye the ſmilinge Light of thoſe doubled Sunnes-Beams, in whoſe gracious Acceptance ſtands the totall Summe of my earthlie Happineſs. My Enlargement would be deare to mee, but not deare in reſpect of the bliſsfull Favor of the deareſt. Wherefore I doe againe and againe deſire your Lordſhip to intreate for the one, and importune for the other [1].

NUMBER. XX.

The Scheme of a new College (after the Manner of an Univerſity) deſigned at **Ripon** in **Yorkſhire**, 4 July, 1604. *Containing,*

I.

An Introduction; by the Editor.

July 4. 1604. 2 *Jac.* I.

1. THERE being a fair Collegiate Church at **Ripon** in **Yorkſhire**, the Meanes whereof, at the Diſſolution of Abbies, fell into the Hands of King *Henry* the eight, and continued in the Crown all the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, ſo that a very ſmall Maintenance was then left to the Miniſter of that populous Pariſh; and, although *Edwin Sandys* Lord Archbiſhop of **York**, *Henry Haſtings* Earl of **Huntingdon**, *Thomas Cecil* Lord **Burghley**, and *Edward Sheffield* Lord **Sheffield**, had recommended their Caſe to Queen *Elizabeth*, as they never obtained any Thing but fair unperformed Promiſes from her:

2. Some of the Burgeſſes now procured a Scheme to be drawn up by ſome learned Perſon for a College, after the Manner of an Univerſity, to be ſettled at **Ripon**, and therewith humbly addreſſed themſelves to Queen *Anne*: Who approved thereof, and gave them her following Letters for Anſwer [2].

Anna R.

1. ‘ *Anne* by the Grace of God, Queen of **England**, **Scotland**, **France** ‘ and **Ireland**, &c. To all, to whom theſe Preſents ſhall come, Greeting.

2. ‘ Whereas there hath been lately exhibited and recommended unto us, a Frame and Platforme of a College General, to be planted and ‘ eſtabliſhed at **Ripon** in the County of **York**, for the manifold Benefit of both the Borders of **England** and **Scotland**: Upon the due peruſing of the Plot aforeſaid, hereunto annexed; and upon Signification ‘ given of the good Liking and Approbation of the chief Points contained therein, by ſundry grave, learned and religious Parties, and ſome ‘ other of honourable Place and Eſtate:

3. ‘ We have thought good, for the ample and perpetual Advancement ‘ of Learning and Religion, in both the Borders of our aforeſaid Realms, ‘ to condeſcend to yield our Favor and beſt Furtherance thereunto.

4. ‘ And, for the better encouraging of other honourable and worthy ‘ Perſonages to join with us in yielding their Bounty and Benevolence ‘ thereunto: We have, and do ſignifie and aſſure, and by the Word of a ‘ ſacred Princeſſe and Queen, do expreſly promiſe to procure, with all ‘ convenient Speed, to and for the yearly better Maintenance of the ‘ ſaid College, All and Every of the Requeſts, ſpecified and craved to ‘ that End, in a ſmall Schedule hereunto annexed [3].

‘ 5. In Confirmation whereof we have ſigned theſe Preſents, by our

1. What Succeſs the Author of this Apology had at Court in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time, I yet find not. ‘ But K. *James* I. in the ‘ third Year of his Reign, taking into Conſideration his ſingular Merits, by his Letters Patents, bearing Date the iv. of *May*, ‘ created him a Baron of this Realm, by the ‘ Title of Lord *Arundel* of **Wardour**, with ‘ Limitation of that Honor to the Heirs ‘ Males of his Body.’ *Baronage*, ubi ſupra. And from him the preſent Lord is deſcended in a direct Line. *Acta Regia, ut prius.*

2. See *Fuller*'s Church Hiſtory, Lib. X. p. 28.

3. See Chap. vi. of the following Scheme.

Hand

‘ Hand & Name abovementioned, & have cauſed our privy Signet to ‘ be ſet unto the ſame. Dated at our Honor of **Greenwich**, *July* iv. ‘ *An. Dom.* MDCIV. & of our Reigne, *&c.*

After the Sealing, thus ſubſcribed,

Gulielmus Toulerius, Secretarius de Mandatis Sereniſſimæ Annæ Reginæ **Angliae, Scotiae, Franciae, & Hiberniae.**

2.

The Plan itſelf, entitled — ‘ *An Eccleſiaſtical Seminarie & College ‘ general of Learning & Religion, planted & eſtabliſhed at* **Ripon**, ‘ *a very great & populous Town & Pariſh in* **Yorkſhire**, *by the ‘ Authority & Bountie of the Queen's Majeſtie; & annexed to ‘ the Collegiate Church & Minſter of* **Ripon**, *in many Points ‘ reſtored to the antient Uſe & Dignity thereof. Proceeded in by ‘ the Advice & Approbation of the Lords, Archbiſhops of* **Can=terbury** *&* **York**; *of the Lord Keeper of the great Seal; of the ‘ Lord High Treaſurer; of the Lord Preſident in the* North; *of ‘ the Lord Chief Juſtice; of Baron* Savile *&* *Judge* Yelverton: ‘ *Commiſſioners on this Behalf. And much furthered by them, & ‘ other honourable & worſhipful* [*Perſons*] *whoſe Names are after ‘ ſpecified.*

From a fair large MS. Sheet bound up in the abovementioned MS. in the Hands of Roger Gale, *Eſq; wherein,*

1.

The Number of the Colleagues. Their Profeſſions & yearly Stipends, preſent & to come. Marks.

Firſt, about thirty Colleagues, perpetual Readers of Divinitie, of the Tongues, & of Arts. *Viz.*

The Chief of the College, Moderator of Divinity Acts.	80	160
Five Chief Colleagues & of the Readers & Profeſſors following	40	80
Profeſſors of Divinity, each of them.		
Three of them Readers & Interpreters of the ſacred Text.		
Two of them Readers of Divinitie Controverſies.		
Six Divines, Aſſiſtants to the ſaid Profeſſors of Divinitie, each	25	50
Two of them Readers of the Principles & Chief Common Places in Divinitie.		
Two of them Rehearſers of weekly Divinitie Lectures in *Engliſh*.		
One of them, Reader of *Hebrew*, *Sirian* or *Chaldean*, & *Arabique*.		
One of them Reader of the *Greek* Tongue.		
Two junior Divines, Aſſiſtants to the Readers of *Hebrew* & *Greek*; each	20	40
One Doctor, Profeſſor & Reader of the Law.	20	40
One Doctor, Profeſſor & Reader of Phyſicke.	20	40
Two Readers of Logique. One Logique Geneſis. One Logique Analiſis. Each	15	30
Two Readers of Rhetorique. One Rhetorique Geneſis. One Rhetorique Analyſis. Each	15	30
Two Readers of Phyſique. One Phyſiques Geneſis. One Phyſiques Analyſis. Each	15	30
One Reader of the Metaphyſiques.	15	30
One Reader of Hiſtories.	15	30
One Reader of Ethiques & Politiques.	15	30

One Reader of Geography, *&c.*	15	30
One Reader of Arithmetique.	15	30
One Reader of Geometry Elements.	15	30
One Reader of *Algebra.*	15	30
One Reader of Geometry Solids.	15	30
One Reader of Aſtronomy Principles.	15	30
One Reader of Spherical Motions.	15	30
One Reader of plaineſt planetarie Motions.	15	30
One Reader of Planets harder Motions.	15	30
One Reader of Optiques.	15	30
One Reader & Teacher of Muſique.	15	30
One Reader of Grammar & his Uſher in *Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Sirian* & *Arabique.*	30	60

Six Readers in the vulgar Tongues. They & their ſix Attendants being naturally skilful in the Tongues which they profeſſe.

One of them Reader of *Dutch* & *Flemiſh.*	10	20
One of them Reader of *Poloniſh.*	10	20
One of them Reader of *Hungariſh.*	10	20
One of them Reader of *French.*	10	20
One of them Reader of *Italian.*	10	20
One of them Reader of *Spaniſh.*	10	20

The ſix Linguiſts, or, in Default of them, the junior Fellows, to read ſix Lectures in the Arts. To have each 10 Marks yearly, beſides their uſual Stipend.

Seventy Junior Fellows: Aſſiſtants & Succeſſors to the Seniors.

Thirty of them Students in Divinity, wholly attending thereupon. Each	5	10
Ten of them Students in the Arts: wholly attending thereupon. Each	5	10
Eight of them Students in the Tongues: wholly attending thereupon. Each	5	10
Six of them Students in the Laws: wholly attending thereupon. Each	5	10
Six of them Students in Phyſick: wholly attending thereupon. Each	5	10
Eight Clerks Choral. Teaching to ſing & play on ſundry Inſtruments. Each	5	10
Eight Choriſters. They & the Clerks to ſay & ſing Service twice daily. Each	2	4

Moreover

One hundred & twenty Probationers, having their Learning, Lodging & Diet free.

Sixty of them chiefly buſied in the Studies of Divinity. Therein to be directed by the fourty ſuperior Divines. All the ſaid Divines to joyn their Studies & Labours in Defence of Religion. In Writing, Diſputing, Preaching & private Conference, as Need requires.

Beſides them,

One hundred & twenty Scholars Attendants, having their Diet from the Fellows Table.

Sixty Grammar Scholars, Sub-Attendants on the Probationers; having their Diet by Reverſion of the Probationers.

All the aforeſaid Students, beſides their yearly Stipends, to

have their common Diet free. The Charge & Manner whereof, ſet down elſewhere.

Laſtly,

Always to be yearly choſen & preferred in the College (beſides thirty Colleagues perpetual) one hundred Fellows, Probationers & Scholars; *viz.*

Thirty Sub-Attendants choſen yearly; to continue their Places two Years.

Thirty Scholars Attendants choſen yearly; to continue their Places four Years.

Thirty Probationers choſen yearly; to continue their Places four Years.

Ten junior Fellows choſen yearly; to continue their Places ſix Years.

The Scholars Attendants, after four Years, to be always choſen Probationers for other four Years.

And they, & the Penſioners of the like Standing with them, to be eligible for Fellowſhips, only the Year next before or after they proceed Maſters of Art;

Untill the Number of the Collegiats be full by yearly Election; the Surpluſage of the College yearly Rents, to go to the Building or Enlarging of the Houſe; *viz.*

A Chappel thirty Yards long, ten broad.

The Hall right over againſt it of like Length & Breadth.

Over them two Libraries.

Under them the Kitchen, & other Places of Service.

Between them the Maſters Lodgings.

On each ſide of them a ſeveral Court, incloſed with three equal Sides.

In each Side three Chambers, of three Heights; & one half Height, for Gallerics.

Each Chamber eight Yards long; ſix Yards broad.

ij.

Their publique & perpetual Exerciſes in Learning & Religion; Morning & Evening.

In the Morning dayly,

	Betwixt	
Firſt, publique Prayer for Half an Hour, & Lecture of chief common Places in Divinity, another Half Hour, in *Latin.*	5	6
2. Geneſis Lecture of Logique; Analyſis Lecture of Logique; the Lecture of *Hebrue, Sirian* & *Arabique*; with Lecture of Hiſtories, & Lecture of Law or Phyſicke.	6	7
3. Geneſis Lecture of Rhetorique. Geneſis Lecture of Phyſickes; Lecture of *Algebra.* With Lecture of Ethiques & Politiques. The Lecture of the ſacred Text.	7	8
4. The Lecture of Arithmetique. Lecture of Geometry Elements. Lecture of Geometry Solids. With Lecture of Aſtronomy Principles. Lecture of Spherical Motions. Of Geography & Chronography. Of *Poloniſh.*	8	9
5. Publique Prayer for Halfe an Hour. With Divinitie Lecture in *Engliſh*, for the other Half Hour: in Nippon Minſter.	9	10
6. The Lecture of Rhetorique Analyſis. Lecture of Phyſique Analyſis. Lecture of Metaphyſiques. With Lecture of firſt Planetary Motions. Lecture of ſecond Planetary Motions. Lecture of *Greek.* Lecture of *Hungariſh.*	10	11

7. The

7. The Lecture of Optiques & the Lecture of Divinitie Controverſies. 11 12

In the Evening daily.

1. The Lecture of the *Dutch* or of the *Flemiſh* Tongue. 1 2
2. The Lecture of the *French* Tongue. 2 3
3. The Lecture of the *Italian* Tongue. 3 4
4. The Lecture of the *Spaniſh* Tongue. 4 5
5. Diſputation or Declamation, as followeth, *viz.*
On *Monday*, the Logique Diſputation.
On *Tueſday*, Diſputation in Natural Phyloſophy.
On *Wedneſday*, Diſputation in Law or Phyſic.
On *Thurſday*, Diſputation in Divinitie. 5 6
On *Friday*, an Oration in *Latin*.
On *Saturday*, an Oration in *Greek*.
Laſtly, publique Prayer in *Latine*, for Half an Hour after Six of the Clock. 6 7

iii.

Their Sabath Exerciſes, Morning & Evening.

1. Publique Prayer in *Hebrue*. 5 6
2. Publique Prayer in *Greek*. 6 7
3. Publique Prayer in *Latin*. 7 8

In theſe three Tongues, uſual Prayers, Pſalms & Hymns to be uſed by Courſe. And ſundry Chapters read in ſundry Tongues ſucceſſively. One out of the Old Teſtament, & one out of the New.

4. Publique Repetition made by the Rehearſer of the Divinitie Lectures in *Engliſh*, read in the Week laſt paſt ſaving one. 8 9
5. Divine Service publickly celebrated in *Engliſh* in Hippon Minſter. 9 10
6. A publique Sermon in *Engliſh*, to be made by the Chief of the Houſe every firſt *Sunday* of the Month, in Hippon Church. The other Sabath Sermons there to be made by interchangeable Courſe of the Senior & Junior Divines. The Juniors preaching once, & the Seniors twice in the Year. The Junior Divines in the Country Chappels to do the like upon the Sabaths: Four of them weekly. All of them in ſeven Weeks. 10 11
7. Repetition of the ſacred Text Lectures. 1 2
8. Repetition of the Lectures of Divinitie Controverſies. 2 3
9. Repetition of the Lectures in the Principles of Divinitie. 3 4

The Summ of the ſaid Lectures read the Week paſt to be collected in Writing. And, upon the Profeſſors peruſing, publiquely read by one of the Probationers in their Turns.

Laſtly, publique Prayers in *Engliſh*. 4 5

The Reading of publique Prayers on the Sabath Days, with other ſacred Duties; & the Adminiſtration of the Sacraments, celebrated once in a Month, to be performed by the Senior Divines; by weekly or monthely Courſe.

The Junior Divines, to read Prayers in the Colledge on the working Days by weekly Turne.

All the Divines to be preſent at the *Hebrue* Prayers.

All the Graduats & Probationers, at *Greek* Prayers.

All the Students joyntly, at *Latin* & *Engliſh* Prayers.

iv. *The*

iv.

The College Students how to be Auditors of the former Lectures.

i°. *Anno.* Of Logique Geneſis. Of Ethiques & Politiques. Of Arithmetique. Of *Greek.* Of *Dutch* or *Iemiſh.*

ij°. *Anno.* Of Logique Analyſis. Of Rhetorique Geneſis. Of Geometry Elements. Of *Greek.* Of *French.*

iij°. *Anno.* Of Rhetorique Analyſis. Of Phyſick Geneſis. Of Geometry Solids. Of *Hebrue, Sirian, Arabique.* Of *Italian.*

iv°. *Anno.* Of Phyſick Analyſis. Of Algebra. Of Optiques. Of Aſtronomical Principles. Of *Hebrue, Sirian, Arabique.* Of *Spaniſh.*

v°. *Anno.* Of Spherical Motions. Of Law & Phyſick. Of the Sacred Text. Of Divinity Controverſies. Of *Poloniſh.*

vj°. *Anno.* Of firſt planetary Motions. Of Law & Phyſick. Of the ſacred Text. Of Divine Controverſies. Of *Hungariſh.*

vij°. *Anno.* Of harder planetary Motions. Of Law & Phyſick. Of the ſacred Text. Of Divine Controverſies. Of Hiſtories.

viij°. *Anno.* Of Geography & Chronography. Of Law and Phyſick. Of the ſacred Text. Of Divine Controverſies. Of Metaphyſicks.

The Learners of Muſique to be voluntary, or at their Tutors Direction.

The Students aforeſaid, after eight Years of theſe their Studies in the College, to take Degrees in one of the Univerſities; upon due performing ſuch Exerciſes and Acts as, in the ſaid Univerſitie, are uſual for Graduates of the ſame Continuance.

v.

The Order for Performance of Lectures, Diſputations, Declamations, Examinations, and other Exerciſes.

1. The Divinity Lecture in *Engliſh*, to be kept dayly by all the Fellow Divines, on *Monday, Tueſday, Wedneſday, Friday* and *Saturday* weekly.

2. For *Thurſday* Lecture a full Sermon made at Meeting of Town & Country.

3. Five of the Divines to exerciſe herein weekly. All of them once in eight Weeks.

4. The four chief Profeſſors of Divinitie to read one Week in three, dayly.

5. The ſix Aſſiſtants Divines, one Week in nine, to do the like. Three of them to read the Divinity Controverſies. Other three to read the ſacred Text.

6. The Profeſſors of Law & Phyſick to read every other Day, thrice weekly.

7. The *Hebrue* Reader to read weekly four Lectures [2.] in *Hebrue*, 1. in *Sirian*, 1. in *Arabique*.

8. All Readers of the vulgar Tongues, of *Greek*, & of Arts, to read daily.

9. The Aſſiſtants to the *Hebrue* & *Greek* Readers, to read one Week in three.

10. The Profeſſors of Divinitie, Law & Phyſick, & the Readers of the Arts, to bring their Lectures or the Subſtance & Order thereof, ready written; upon Approbation to be publiſhed as Occaſion ſerveth.

11. The Readers of the Chief Common Places of Divinitie, 1. one of them to read dayly, by yearly Courſe. The vacant Reader, for his Year, to catechize in *Engliſh* in Sittpon *Minſter*, on the Sabath After-Noons.

12. The Readers of Divinitie Controverſies & of the ſacred Text, ſometime,

ſometime, by yearly Courſe, to change their Kind of Lectures; that they may be exerciſed in both Kinds.

13. In the Divinity Diſputation, all the Divines by Courſe, to anſwer once, & oppoſe twice, in the Year. Two Opponents & one Anſwerer therein.

14. The Diſputation of Law or Phyſick, to be kept weekly by interchangeable Courſe. The Profeſſors thereof to moderate the Diſputation. The proper Students thereof to anſwer & oppoſe therein by Courſe, about ſix times yearly.

15. The Diſputers in Logique to be of the ſecond & third Years ſtanding.

16. The Diſputers in Natural Philoſophy to be of the third, fourth, fifth & ſixth Years ſtanding. One anſwering, & two oppoſing therein, by Courſe.

17. The Diſputation in Logique & Natural Philoſophy, to be moderated by the ſeveral Readers thereof, by weekly or monthly Turns.

18. The Declaimers in *Latine* and *Greeke*, to be of the third, fourth, fifth & ſixth Years ſtanding. And four of them by weekly Courſe to exerciſe therein. Two in each Tongue.

19. The Readers of Rhetorique, to hear & cenſure the *Latine* Declamation.

20. The Readers of *Greek* to hear & cenſure the Declamation in *Greek*.

21. Examinations of the Lectures read the Week paſt, of Law & Phyſick, of the Tongues & of the Arts; to be taken by the ſeveral Readers thereof, upon *Saturday* in the Afternoon, from one to five of the Clock. Seven ſeveral Kind of Lectures being examined every Hour.

22. The foreſaid Lectures, Diſputations, Declamations & Examinations to be continued only nine or ten Weeks in a Quarter of a Year. The *Engliſh* Exerciſes, with Prayers in the learned Tongues, to be always continued.

23. The Teachers of Grammar of the College, to have under their Charge cl. Scholars; lx. of them elected; xc. other next eligible into the College. In five Years to be made fit Auditors of the College Lectures.

24. In the i. Year, the Grammar Scholars to be taught & exerciſed in *Latine* only.

25. In the ij. Year, to be taught four Days Latin, two Days *Greek*, weekly.

26. The iii, iv, & v. Year, two Days *Latin*; two Days *Greek*; one Day *Hebrue*; one Day *Syrian* & *Arabique*.

27. At nine of the Clock at Night, all the Students of the College to withdraw themſelves, & (upon half an Hour imployed in private Prayer and due Examination of the Day ſpent) immediately to go to Reſt.

28. All the Fellows, Probationers, & Scholars of the College, to be perſonally reſident in the Houſe, and to live & keep together in common Diet. And not to be married, but to live a ſingle Life during their Societie, according to the Statutes and Cuſtome of the Colleges in the Univerſities.

29. The Viſitors of the College to be appointed by her Majeſtie, to ſee theſe Orders, Exerciſes, & other Proceedings of the College duly performed; & to have Authority, upon weighty Cauſe, to alter them from Time to Time.

vi.

Their yearly Penſions, Rents & Revenues, with [the] ſundry Uſes thereof.

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
1.	Duchy Penſion.	80	00	0
2.	Duchy Augmentation.	20	00	0
3.	Rip. Hoſp. Rents. [Ripon Hoſpital Rents.]	30	00	0
4.	R. Augmnt. [Ripon Augmentation.]	14	00	0
5.	Chief F. Penſion. [Chief Fabrick Penſion.]	14	00	0
6.	Und. F. Penſion. [Under Fabrick Penſion.]	09	00	0
7.	Fabrick R. Augmt. [Fabrick Rent Augmentation.]	10	00	0
8.	R. Pat. Offi. [Regiſters Patent Office.]	06	00	0
9.	Mort. & D. R. & C. [Mortuaries & Decimæ Ripon & C.]	20	00	0
10.	Mag. Pe. unit. [Maſters Penſion united.]	08	00	0
11.	Archb. of Y. Pen. [Arch-biſhop of York's Penſion.]	05	00	0
12.	Ri. Chief. [Ripon Chief Rents.]	10	00	0
13.	One of Rip. Mi. [One of Ripon Miniſters.]	33	00	0
14.	Se. W. St. *D. T.* [Second Weſt Stall. *Decimæ Theſaurarii.*]	33	00	0
15.	Græ. Sch. Q. P.	33	00	0
16.	M. & Y. of R.	40	00	0
17.	Gent. Contri. of R. [Gentlemens Contribut. of Ripon.]	66	00	0
18.	Sa. pla. in L.	36	00	0
19.	A Pr. of Y. [A Prebendary of York.]	50	00	0
20.	A Pr. of So. [A Prebendary of Southwel.]	50	00	0
21.	Ar. D. of Y. D. [Archdeacon of York's Dues.]	50	00	0
22.	Ar. D. of R. [Archdeacon of Ripon's Dues.]	50	00	0
23.	A pl. in S. Ma.	50	00	0
24.	Moi. of C. R. [A Moiety of the Church Rents.]	150	00	0
25.	W. Hoſp. Sto.	150	00	0
26.	Moy. of L. R. [A Moiety of the Lordſhp. of Ripon.]	60	00	0
27.	Re. in F. F. [Rents in Fee Farm.]	130	00	0
28.	in F. S. [in Fee Simple.]	50	00	0
		l. 1297	00	0

Upon Redeeming or Expiring of the Leaſes of Rippon Hoſpital Lands, & ſuch other Lands as ſhall be given to the College Uſe, the Demeans thereof (nigh unto Rippon) not to be paſſed any more by Leaſe; but reſerved for Paſture of Beeves & Muttons, & for ſowing Corn thereupon, for the Common Diet of the College.

Theſe Grounds being thoroughly ſtocked, will ſufficiently maintain the yearly Diet of the whole College. And the principal Stock for Corn & Cattle may be continued & always renewed [*viz.*] by Hides, Skins, Wool, Tallow & Suet, ſold to buy young Cattle one under another.

vij.

The common Diet.

1. For the Senior Fellows, 5. Meſſe of Meat dayly provided; ſix to a Meſs.

To Dinner, the twelfth Part of a Quarter of Beef & a Joynt of Mutton, each Meſſe.

To Supper, a Joint of Mutton, & another Diſh of 6. *d.* Value each Meſſe.

The like Allowance for the private Diet of the Chief [or Maſter] of the Houſe.

2. For

2. For the Junior Fellows, ten Meſſe of Meat daily provided, ſix to a Meſſe.

To Dinner, the ſixteenth Part of a Quarter of Beef each Meſſe.

To Supper, a Joynt of Mutton to a Meſſe.

The like Allowance for the Diet of the ſix Clarks Choral.

3. For the Probationers, Fifteen Meſſe of Meat daily provided, eight to a Meſſe.

To Dinner, the ſixteenth Part of a Quarter of Beef each Meſſe.

To Supper, a Joint of Mutton, to each Meſſe.

The like Allowance for Diet of four Meſs of Alms-Folks, twelve of them to a Meſs.

Fiſh-Diet Allowance weekly, on Wedneſday, Friday & Saturday, & on other Faſting & Fiſh-Days, as follows.

1. For the Senior Fellows Diet, 12 *d.* a Meſſe daily.

2. For the Juniors, 8 *d.* a Meſſe.

3. For the Probationers, Clarks Choral & Alms-Folks, 6 *d.* a Meſſe daily.

Corn, for Bread & Drink ſufficient for them all, by ratable Proportion, to about Half a Quarter of Wheat & one Quarter of Mault dayly.

viij.

The Charges of the Diet Proviſion yearly, to be raiſed by what Helps.

1. By College Stock, out of E. Fr.
2. Of Se. E.
3. Out of Vacations.
4. Halfe Abſences.
5. M.
6. By Junior Fellows E. Fr.
7. By Penſion yearly.
8. Of Admiſſion of Penſioners.
9. By Penſion of the Scholars Attendants, each 4 Marks yearly for a Time.
10. By the Surpluſſage & Remainder of the College yearly Contribution to the Poor.

Beſides the Firſt Fruits of the whole Society appointed always to go to the publick Benefit.

ix.

The Colleagues actually injoying their Stipends & Diet how to contribute daily to charitable Uſes.

	d.	*ob.*	*q.*
1. The Chief of the College,	7		
2. The four Prebendaries, Divines, each	1		
3. The ſix Divines, Aſſiſtants, each	3		
4. Two Doctors of Law & Phyſick, each	4		
5. The Readers of the Arts, each	2		
6. The Readers of the vulgar Tongues, each	1	*ob.*	
7. The 60 junior Fellows, each	1		
8. The Clarks Choral, each	1		
9. The hundred & twenty Probationers, each	0	*ob.*	
10. The hundred & eighty Attendants & Subattendants, each	0	*a*	*q.*
11. The Gentlemen Penſioners, each	1	*ob.*	
12. The ordinary Penſioners, each	1		

By the means abovementioned there ſhall be relieved & maintained yearly, between 300 & 400 Students aforeſaid, & other poor Chriſtian People, *viz.*

100. Orphans & poor Children, born in Marriage, allowed each daily *ob.*

50. elder, poor Men & Women, chiefly Virgins or Widows, each daily 1 *d.*

50. of like Age, Sex, & State, very weak & ſickly; each daily 2 *d.*

Laſtly, 50 other very greatly diſtreſſed; many of them (as before) hurt by Miſchance, or maim'd in the Wars, to have, inſtead of Money, their Houſe-Room, Fire, & Diet, free.

x.

The Founders & Chief Patrons of the beforementioned College.

1. *Anne*, Queen of **England** & of **Scotland.**
2. The Lords, Archbiſhops, of **York.**
3. The Lords, Preſidents, of **York.**
4. *Elizabeth*, Counteſs Dowager of **Shrewsbury.**

xi.

The Names of ſundry Benefactors & Contributors thereto.

i. Lords of High Place & Honor.

1. *Gilbert*, Earl of **Shrewsbury.**
2. Late Earl of **Weſtmoreland.** *Quære.*

ij. Ladies of Honor & High Place.

iij. Ladies of worſhip, & worſhipful Gentlewomen.

3. Mrs. *Cicely Sandys*, Wife of the late Archbiſhop of **York**, firſt Favorer & Furtherer of this **Ripon** Work.

iv. Knights both of Honour & Worſhip.

4. Sir *Francis Walſingham*, late Secretary to her Majeſtie.
5. Sir *Thomas Henneage*, late Chancelor of the Duchy.
6. Sir *John Harte*, of **London.**
7. Sir *Wolſtan Dixey*, of **London.**
8. Sir *William Raib* of **London.**
9. Sir *Michael Blount.*
10. Sir *Hartley Pillam.*

v. Eſquires of Worſhip & worſhipful Gentlemen.

11. Mr. *Ralph Rooksby*, late of the Requeſts.
12. Mr. , late of the Exchequer.
13. Mr. *Peter Osborne*, of the Exchequer.
14. Mr. *Thomas Crompton*, of **London.**
15. Mr. *Peter Manhood*, of **Kent.**
16. Mr. *Ager*, of **Kent.**

vi. Learned Gentlemen, Profeſſors of Divinity, of Law, of Phyſick, Schoolmaſters, *&c.*

17. The Church of **Windſor.**
18. The College of **Eaton.**

vij. Merchants & wealthy Occupiers.

19. Mr. Alderman *Maſſam.*
20. Of the Goods of Mr. *Cooper*, late of **London.**
21. Alderman *Oſby*, of **London.**
22. Alderman *Ratcliff*, of **London.**
23. Alderman *Craven*, of **London.**
24. Mr. *Thomas Lawſon*, of **London.**

31.

A Poſtſcript by the Editor.

How this Deſign for a College at **Ripon** came to miſcarry I find not. It is like they who now enjoy thoſe Lands in that Neighbourhood, wherewith it was intended to be endowed, can give the beſt Account of that: If not, ſome of thoſe many Reaſons which are given for the Miſcarriage of another College in this Reign, intended at **Chelſea**,

may perhaps ſerve as well for this. See thoſe Reaſons in *Fuller's* Church Hiſt. Lib. X. p. 53. Be that as it will, to make ſome Amends for this Miſcarriage at Ripon, K. *James* the firſt (about this Time, as I take it) refounded the Church of Ripon, 'making it thenceforth to 'conſiſt of a Dean and Chapter of ſeven Prebonds, allowing them '247 *l. per Annum*, out of his own Crown-Lands, for their Maintenance.' *Id. Lib.* X. *p.* 29.

NUMBER XXI.

Mr. Oliver Cromwell (*afterwards L. Protector of* England) *his Admiſſion in* Sidney, Suſſex *College*, Cambridge, 23. Apr. 1616. *With a Copy of the remarkable Character of the ſaid Gent. added afterwards* (*by ſome unknown Hand*) *under his Name, in the College Regiſter.*

[*Communicated by Dr.* William Warren.]

E Regiſtro Coll. Spd. Suſſ. Cant.

Apr. 23. 1616. 14 *J.* I. OLiverus *Cromwell* Huntingdonienſis admiſſus ad Commentum Sociorum, *Aprilis* viceſimo tertio, 1616. Tutore Mr°. *Richardo Howlet.*

[*Between this Entry and the next, is crowded in, in a ſmaller Hand or Letter, the underwritten Character.*]

Hic fuit grandis ille Impoſtor, Carnifex perditiſſimus, qui, pientiſſimo Rege *Carolo* I°. nefaria Coede ſublato, ipſum uſurpavit Thronum, & tria Regna, per quinq; ferme Annorum Spatium, ſub Protectoris Nomine indomita Tyrannide vexavit.

NUMBER XXII.

Tobias Matthews *Archbiſhop of* York, *to the Lady* Lucy Grantham, *touching an Exerciſe of Preaching intended to be held at* Radcliffe *upon* Soar *in Com.* Nott. *and the Qualifications of the Preachers proper to exerciſe therein, dated* 29. March, 1616.

From the Original.

The Gift of the Reverend William Bridges, *S. T. B. Rector of* Gotham, *in Com.* Nott.

Good Madam,

Mar. 29. 1626. 2 *C.* I. 1. I Have receaved your late Letter by this Bearer your Servant; & am thereby very glad to perceive your godly Intention & Chriſtian Zeale for haveinge an Exerciſe of Preachinge of God's holy Word at Radcliffe upon Soare, in my Dioceſe of Yorke; as well for the great Comfort of the Pariſhioners there, as alſoe of many others nere adjoyninge that may reſort thither for there better Inſtruction in the Way of Godlines & there Salvation.

2. For the Accompliſhinge whereof, I ſhall bee moſt willinge to grant my Licence to ſuch learned Preachers thereabout, as, under theire Hands in Writinge, ſhall undertake the Performance thereof, ſoe as they be licenced Preachers & conformable to the Church-Government now eſtabliſhed. And in particular, at your Ladyſhip's Mediation, ſhall give my Licence to your Chaplaine Mr. *Paybodie* to preach in my Dioceſe, ſoe ſoone as hee ſhall repaire to mee for his ſubſcribeinge to the Articles of Religion, as is required.

3. And ſoe I betake your good Ladyſhip to the Grace of God, the plentifull Rewarder of all ſuch pious Deeds.

At Biſhopthorpe *the* 29. *of* Marche, 1626.

Your Ladyſhip's very loving Frende, Tobias Eboracen.

To the worthy & virtuous Ladie, the Ladie *Lucie Grantham* at Radcliffe upon Soare.

NUMBER

NUMBER XXIII.

The Epitaph of Mr. Henry Clifford, *S. T. B. Prebendary of* Stowe, *at* Corringham, *in Com.* Linc. *who died* 16. Feb. 1628. *Communicated by* Nicholas Lambert, *LL. D. Fellow of S.* Peter's *College,* Cambridge. *Feb.* 16. 1628. 3 *Car.* I.

ON the North Side of the Communion Table, under an Arch, is an Altar-Monument, the Cover whereof is of a dark grey Marble. There is an Inſcription on the Verge of the ſaid Marble Cover, which is partly defaced; but in a larger Inſcription, engraved on a Braſs Plate, affixed to a Tablet inſerted in the Wall over the ſaid Monument, upon the uppermoſt Edge of the ſaid Plate, ſtands this Motto, relating to the whole.

Mortuorum Monumenta Vivorum Documenta.

Below which, upon the Frontiſpiece of the Plate, are delineated the Pourtraits of a Man, his Wife, & three Sons, all kneeling & praying before a Table (the three latter along the Side, & the two former at the End thereof) the Man & his Wife have each a Book open before them.

Near the Man (who appears in his Gown) a Label from his Mouth, with this Sentence.

Morte quæſivi Regnum.

Near the Woman this:

Quæſiti ſpero habere Dotem.

Which hath Regard to her Husband's Sentence.

Upon the Top of the Tablet againſt which they kneel, & which is repreſented Altar-wiſe, lies a Death's Head, with this Motto underneath,

Sequentur, qui non præceſſere.

And a little lower, juſt over the Heads of the three Children,

Det Deus, quod ſit hæreditarium.

Which laſt ſeems to allude alſo to the aforeſaid Sentence, aſcribed to the Man.

Upon the Front of the Plate, near the Man —— Or, three Eagles diſplayed, Gules.

Under all, the following Inſcription.

Memoriæ
HENRICI CLIFFORD
Sacræ Theologiæ Baccalaurei,
Iſtius Eccleſiæ, una cum Stowæ Præbendarii
Hujuſq; Vicarii;
Religionis Sinceritate, Vitæq; Integritate celeberrimi,
Sacrorum Dei Myſteriorum Oraculi,
Verbi divini Diſpenſatoris fideliſſimi ac frequentiſſimi;
Ducentis in Uxorem *Eleanoram*, Filiam *Richardi Jackſon* Gent.
Per quam Filios habuit *Henricum, Georgium,* & *Thomam.*
Obiit decimo ſexto Die *Februarii*, An°. Dⁱ. 1628.
A°. Ætatis 52.
Conjux mœſtiſſima, a Viro chariſſimo diviſa,
has æneas Lineas dicavit.

In Cineres Phœnix; ex Pulvere, nullus; inanis
Pulvis ei? Aut parias funditus aut pereat.
Tu, Clerum, Lector, Populum, tu conſule, dicunt
Hoc Ævum huic ſimilem non peperiſſe Virum.

TETRASTICHON. W. H.

NUMBER

NUMBER XXIV.

Upon another Part of the North Wall of the Choir, on a Braſs Plate; incloſed in a Tablet fixed to the Wall, is this Inſcription.

1631. 7. C. I. *The Epitaph of Mr.* Robert *& Mr.* Thomas Broxholme, *at* Corringham, *in Com.* Linc. *Dated* 1631.

Communicated by the ſame Hand.

ANNO DNI, M,DC,XXXI.

TO THE GLORY OF GOD, & for the pious REMEMBRANCE of their Brethren ROBERT & THOMAS BROXHOLM Gent. late of CORRINGHAM in this County of LINCOLN deceaſed & here interred; HENRY & MARY BROXHOLM (yet ſurviving) erected this MEMORIAL: Who with their deceaſed Brethren aforenamed having lived together above 60 Years (& for the moſt Part of that Time) in one FAMELY, in moſt brotherly CONCORD, comfortable to each other, beloved of their Neighbours, charitable to the POOR, & conſtant in the Profeſſion of the true RELIGION, do purpoſe (by the Favour of GOD) to dye in the ſame Faith; & here to reſt together with them, in one & the ſame HOPE of a glorious RESURRECTION.

Though to be four in PERSON they were knowne,
Yet both in WILL & MIND they were but one.
One FATHER on one MOTHER them begot,
And they made up one FOUR-FOLD TRUE-LOVE-KNOT.
They kept one FAMELY, & (which is rare)
They had no JARRINGS neither DISCORDS there.
None of them were agreev'd or diſcontent.
What either of the other GAVE or SPENT.
In one plaine PATH they walked all their DAIES,
Nor JUDGING nor INVIEING others Waies;
Nor ſo much lab'ring for the WORLD's Eſteeme,
As to be truly THAT which they did ſeeme.
One FAITH, one HOPE, one LOVE they (living) had,
Which them the Members of one BODY made.
Though none of them had HUSBAND, CHILD, or WYFE,
They miſt no Bleſſings of the mari'd Life.
For to the POORE they ever were inſteed
Of HUSBAND, WYFE & PARENT at their Need.
This they who knew them witneſſe; & believe
That, when IMMORTAL BODYES theſe receive,
They ſhall make up the VIRGIN Traine of thoſe
Who wait upon the LAMBE where'er he goes.

At the bottom of the Plate, this Coat.

Argent, a Cheveron between three Boars Heads eraſed vert, armed Or.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER VIII.

NUMBER I.

The History & Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of the Bleſſed Virgin S. Mary *at* **Lincoln.** *Containing an exact Copy of all the antient monumental Inſcriptions there (in Number* 163*) as they ſtood, in* M,DC,XLI. *moſt of which were ſoon after torn up or otherways defaced: Collected by* Robert Sanderſon, *S. T. P. (afterwards Lord Biſhop of that Church) & compared with, & corrected by Sir* William Dugdale's *MS. Survey. Communicated by* Nicholas Lambert, *LL. D. Fellow of S.* **Peter's** *College,* **Cambridge.** *With Notes & Additions by the Editor.*

From the Life of Sir William Dugdale, *written by himſelf (printed before the ſecond Edition of his Hiſtory of S.* **Paul's, Lond.** M,DCC,XVI. *Fol.) p.* ix.

'1. THE ſaid Mr. [afterwards Sir *William*] *Dugdale* receiving 'Encouragement from Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*, then a Mem-'ber of the Houſe of Commons (who timely foreſaw the near ap-'proaching Storm) in Summer, *Anno* M,DC,XLI. having with him 'one Mr. *William Sedgwick* (a skilful Arms-Painter) repaired firſt to 'the Cathedral of St. **Paul** in **London**, & next to the Abbey Church at '**Weſtminſter**, & there made exact Draughts of all the Monuments in 'each of them, copying the Epitaphs according to the very Letter; &, 'having ſo done, rode to **Peterborough** in **Northamptonſhire**, **Ely**, '**Norwich**, **Lincoln**, **Newark upon Trent**, **Beverley**, **Southwell**, '**Kingſton upon Hull**, **York**, **Selby**, **Cheſter**, **Lichfield**, **Tamworth**, '**Warwic**, & did the like in all thoſe Cathedral, Collegiate, Conven-'tual, & divers other Parochial Churches, wherein any Tombs or 'Monuments were to be found, to the End that the Memory of them, 'in Caſe of that Deſtruction, then imminent, might be preſerved for 'future & better Times; which Draughts are in the Cuſtody of the 'now Lord *Hatton*, being tricked by the ſaid Mr. *Sedgwick*, then 'Servant to the ſaid Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*.

The Hiſtory & Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of the Bleſſed Virgin St. Mary *at* **Lincoln.**

At the Eaſt End are three Chapels. **Borough's** Chapel. **Our Lady's** Chapel. And **William the Conqueror's** Chapel. [1]

I.

Of **Borough's** *Chapel, & the* 2 *Monuments therein.*

1. **Borough's** Chapel is the northern of the three Eaſt Chapels.
2. In this Chapel are two Monuments.

i.

3. An old Monument of Free-Stone in the North Wall, being the Proportion of a Man in complete Armor. Cut in Stone above the Wall are ſix Eſcutcheons, *viz.*

1. Gules, three Lions paſſant, gardant, Or.
2. Semi de Liz. **France** & **England** quarterly.

1. The Partitions of theſe Chapels are now (1720.) all taken away. *Dr. L.*

3. 4. 5. 6. the ſame; onely differenced.
Under his Head an Helmet, thereout iſſuing a Lion rampant, Cue fruſhe. And, under him, along his Tomb, twelve Eſcutcheons.

ij.

4. Upon a flat Marble, the Pourtraiture of a Man in a religious Habit. The Circumſcription gone. Only at his Feet theſe two Verſes.

‘ Hic Thalamo ſtricto *Philippus* Orbe relicto
‘ Dormit cum Verme, qui Corpus edit inerme.

II.

Of our Lady's *Chappel, & the* 4. *Monuments therein.*

1. OUR Lady's Chapel is the Middle of the three Eaſt Chapels.
2. In this Chapel are four Monuments.

i.

3. A marble Altar Monument [1], whereon a Queen's Effigies at full Length, of gilded Braſs; with this Inſcription, on the Edge of the Braſs, in *Saxon* [2] Characters.

✠ HIC: SUNT: SEPULTA: VILERA: ALIANORE: QVANDAM: REGINE: ANGLIE: UXORIS: REGIS: EDVARDI: FILII: REGIS: HENRICI: CUJUS: ANIME: PROPITIETUR: DEUS: AMEN: ✠: PATER: NOSTER.

This Tomb ſtood cloſe with the Feet to the Wall; & North to the Tomb of . . . . .
On the Marble, on the South were three Eſcutcheons. [3]

ij.

4. On the North Side of the ſame Chapel are two curious wrought Tombs of Free-Stone; arched, & carved with curious Works.

5. On that behind the Queen's Tomb lieth a full Pourtraiture of a Man in compleat Armor. On his Surcoat, a Lion rampant, Cue fruſhe. And, under his Head upon his Helmet, a Demi Lion rampant, Cue fruſhe.

6. This I take to be the Monument of Sir *John Tiptoft*, who lived in the Time of K. *Edward* III. (Son of *Adam* Lord Wells the younger, who married *Matilda*, Daughter of *William* Lord *Roos* of Hamelake.)
On the South Side, four large Eſcutcheons carved.

iij.

7. On the ſame Side, at the Head of the [former] Tomb, ſtands the like for Work. Whereon the Pourtraiture of a Perſon, mitred, & inveſted with his Pontificals.

8. On the South Side, four large Eſcutcheons.

9. On the North, the Pictures of ten Perſons in Hoods & Religious Habits, ſitting two & two together, with a Desk & Book between them. Over each an Eſcutcheon, cut in Stone.

10. I think it is Biſhop *Burwaſh*. [4]

iv.

11. Under the midſt of the great Window of the ſame Chapel, on the Wall, is a Tomb of Dr. [*William*] *Cole*, once Dean of Lincoln, with the Half Proportion of a Man. Under which his Coat of Arms; Sable, three [Fleurs] de Liz between two Lets in bend, argent. On a Wreath, argent; Sable, a Garb, Argent; tied & Strings pendent, ſable. Under which this Epitaph.

1. Rather a Cenotaph.
2. Rather old *Engliſh* Characters.
3. Thoſe Eſcutcheons no Doubt were, 1. England. 2. Caſtile & Leon quarterly. & 3. Ponthieu. See *Sandford*. p. 130. 131.
4. *Henry Burwaſh*, alias *de Burgherſh*, died at Gaunt, the latter End of *December*, 1340. but his Body was brought over, & buried in his own Cathedrall. *Le Neve*. p. 140.

‘ Reader,

'Reader, Behold the pious Pattern here,
'Of true Devotion & of holy Fear.
'He ſought God's Glory, & the Churches Good.
'Idle Idol Worſhip he withſtood.
'Yet dyed in Peace. Whoſe Body here doth lie,
'In Expectation of Eternity.
'And, when the latter Trump of Heav'n ſhall blow,
'*Cole*, now rak'd up in Aſhes, then ſhall glow.

'To the dateleſs Memory of the Reverend Father Maſter *William Cole*,
'Doctor of the thrice ſacred Divinity, & ſometime Preſident of **Corpus**
'**Chriſti** College, **Oxon**; & late Dean of **Lincoln**; his much be-
'loved & eldeſt Daughter *Abigaile Stratford*; Wife of *Henry Strat-*
'*ford* of **Hawling** in the County of **Glouceſter** Eſq; erected this
'pious Remembrance,

'*June* 21. 1632. 5

12. In this Chappel is a great Window, conſiſting of eight Pailes or Panes. 6

13. On the Top (betwixt every two Paines) is a round Work; *viz.* . . . . . & finiſhed into four & four Panes. Then above into two, by two Heads. In which the North had a Coat of Arms, being thoſe of the Church, *viz.* [Gules,] two Lions paſſant, gardant, Or; in [a] Chief, azure, our Lady ſitting in a Chair, with her Babe in her Arms. [Crown & Sceptre of the ſecond.]

14. In the South Head is, as I conceive, the Founder's Arms; *viz.* Azure, a S. *Andrew*'s Croſs Ermine, between four Flowers de Liz, Or.

15. Laſtly, on the Top it is refiniſhed with one round Head, conſiſting of ſeven Roundels. In the middlemoſt was the Trinity.

III.

Of William *the Conqueror's Chapel, & the three Monuments therein.*

1. WILLIAM *the Conqueror*'s Chapel is the ſouthern of the three Eaſt Chapels.

2. In this Chapel are three Monuments.

i.

3. A ſtately Tomb, under which the Pourtraiture of a Man at full Length, in a Religious Habit; his Head ſhaven, &, under it, an Helmet, & thereout iſſuing a *Saracen*'s Head, with a red Hat [1], ſharp upward, & the Band hanging down behind.

4. On the South Side below, three Eſcutcheons cut in Stone, & painted.

5. It is the Prior of **Nocton** (*Wymbyſh*) once a Benefactor to this Place.

ij.

6. Under the ſame Arch, at the Feet of the laſt, lies the Pourtraiture of a Man in compleat Armor. On his Surcoat, Gules, a Bar verry, between three Eagles Heads, Gules; beaked, Or.

Under the South ſide of this Tomb three Eſcutcheons, the ſame with his Surcoat; *viz.* Gules, a Bar verry, between three Flower de Liz, Or.

iij.

8. A Marble Graveſtone, with the Pourtrait of a Woman in Braſs. Part of the Inſcription, thus.

5. *William Cole*, Dean of **Lincoln** died about *Michaelmas*, 1600. *Le Neve*. p. 146.

6. He ſhould rather ſay, eight Lights or * *Rectus*, **Cantilupe**'s Chapel.

1. No Hat, but a Mitre.

3. 4. 5. 6. the ſame; onely differenced.
Under his Head an Helmet, thereout iſſuing a Lion rampant, Cue fruſhe. And, under him, along his Tomb, twelve Eſcutcheons.

ij.

4. Upon a flat Marble, the Pourtraiture of a Man in a religious Habit. The Circumſcription gone. Only at his Feet theſe two Verſes.

‘ Hic Thalamo ſtricto *Philippus* Orbe relicto
‘ Dormit cum Verme, qui Corpus edit inerme.

II.

Of our Lady's *Chappel, & the* 4. *Monuments therein.*

1. OUR Lady's Chapel is the Middle of the three Eaſt Chapels.
2. In this Chapel are four Monuments.

i.

3. A marble Altar Monument [1], whereon a Queen's Effigies at full Length, of gilded Braſs; with this Inſcription, on the Edge of the Braſs, in *Saxon* [2] Characters.

✠ HIC: SUNT: SEPULTA: VICERA: ALIANORE: QVANDAM: REGINE: ANGLIE: UXORIS: REGIS: EDVARDI: FILII: REGIS: HENRICI: CUJUS: ANIME: PROPITIETUR: DEUS: AMEN: ✠: PATER: NOSTER.

This Tomb ſtood cloſe with the Feet to the Wall; & North to the Tomb of . . . . .
On the Marble, on the South were three Eſcutcheons. [3]

ij.

4. On the North Side of the ſame Chapel are two curious wrought Tombs of Free-Stone; arched, & carved with curious Works.

5. On that behind the Queen's Tomb lieth a full Pourtraiture of a Man in compleat Armor. On his Surcoat, a Lion rampant, Cue fruſhe. And, under his Head upon his Helmet, a Demi Lion rampant, Cue fruſhe.

6. This I take to be the Monument of Sir *John Tiptoft*, who lived in the Time of K. *Edward* III. (Son of *Adam* Lord Wells the younger, who married *Matilda*, Daughter of *William* Lord *Roos* of Hamelake.) On the South Side, four large Eſcutcheons carved.

iij.

7. On the ſame Side, at the Head of the [former] Tomb, ſtands the like for Work. Whereon the Pourtraiture of a Perſon, mitred, & inveſted with his Pontificals.

8. On the South Side, four large Eſcutcheons.

9. On the North, the Pictures of ten Perſons in Hoods & Religious Habits, ſitting two & two together, with a Desk & Book between them. Over each an Eſcutcheon, cut in Stone.

10. I think it is Biſhop *Burwaſh*. [4]

iv.

11. Under the midſt of the great Window of the ſame Chapel, on the Wall, is a Tomb of Dr. [*William*] *Cole*, once Dean of Lincoln, with the Half Proportion of a Man. Under which his Coat of Arms; Sable, three [Fleurs] de Liz between two Lets in bend, argent. On a Wreath, argent; Sable, a Garb, Argent; tied & Strings pendent, ſable. Under which this Epitaph.

1. Rather a Cenotaph.
2. Rather old *Engliſh* Characters.
3. Thoſe Eſcutcheons no Doubt were, 1. England. 2. Caſtile & Leon quarterly. & 3. Ponthieu. See *Sandford*. p. 130. 131.
4. *Henry Burwaſh*, alias *de Burgherſh*, died at Caunt, the latter End of *December*, 1340. but his Body was brought over, & buried in his own Cathedrall. *Le Neve*. p. 140.

‘ Reader,

'Reader, Behold the pious Pattern here,
'Of true Devotion & of holy Fear.
'He ſought God's Glory, & the Churches Good.
'Idle Idol Worſhip he withſtood.
'Yet dyed in Peace. Whoſe Body here doth lie,
'In Expectation of Eternity.
'And, when the latter Trump of Heav'n ſhall blow,
'*Cole*, now rak'd up in Aſhes, then ſhall glow.

'To the dateleſs Memory of the Reverend Father Maſter *William Cole*,
'Doctor of the thrice ſacred Divinity, & ſometime Preſident of **Corpus**
'**Chriſti** College, **Oxon**; & late Dean of **Lincoln**; his much be-
'loved & eldeſt Daughter *Abigaile Stratford*; Wife of *Henry Strat-*
'*ford* of **Hawling** in the County of **Glouceſter** Eſq; erected this
'pious Remembrance,

'*June* 21. 1632. 5

12. In this Chappel is a great Window, conſiſting of eight Pailes or Panes. [6]

13. On the Top (betwixt every two Paines) is a round Work; *viz.* . . . . . & finiſhed into four & four Panes. Then above into two, by two Heads. In which the North had a Coat of Arms, being thoſe of the Church, *viz.* [Gules,] two Lions paſſant, gardant, Or; in [a] Chief, azure, our Lady ſitting in a Chair, with her Babe in her Arms. [Crown & Sceptre of the ſecond.]

14. In the South Head is, as I conceive, the Founder's Arms; *viz.* Azure, a S. *Andrew*'s Croſs Ermine, between four Flowers de Liz, Or.

15. Laſtly, on the Top it is refiniſhed with one round Head, conſiſting of ſeven Roundels. In the middlemoſt was the Trinity.

III.

Of William *the Conqueror's Chapel, & the three Monuments therein.*

1. WILLIAM *the Conqueror*'s Chapel is the ſouthern of the three Eaſt Chapels.

2. In this Chapel are three Monuments.

i.

3. A ſtately Tomb, under which the Pourtraiture of a Man at full Length, in a Religious Habit; his Head ſhaven, &, under it, an Helmet, & thereout iſſuing a *Saracen*'s Head, with a red Hat [1], ſharp upward, & the Band hanging down behind.

4. On the South Side below, three Eſcutcheons cut in Stone, & painted.

5. It is the Prior of **Nocton** (*Wymbyſh*) once a Benefactor to this Place.

ij.

6. Under the ſame Arch, at the Feet of the laſt, lies the Pourtraiture of a Man in compleat Armor. On his Surcoat, Gules, a Bar verry, between three Eagles Heads, Gules; beaked, Or.

Under the South ſide of this Tomb three Eſcutcheons, the ſame with his Surcoat; *viz.* Gules, a Bar verry, between three Flower de Liz, Or.

iij.

8. A Marble Graveſtone, with the Pourtrait of a Woman in Braſs. Part of the Inſcription, thus.

5. *William Cole*, Dean of **Lincoln** died about *Michaelmas*, 1600. *Le Neve*. p. 146.

6. He ſhould rather ſay, eight Lights or Days.

* *Rectus*, **Cantilupe**'s Chapel.

1. No Hat, but a Mitre.

' . . . . . *Nicolai*
' Conjux *Johanna*, pia ſcandit celeſtia ſcamna.
' Quam lapis iſte tegit, fera mors feriendo ſubegit.
' Rex qui cuncta regit . . . . . .

9. On the ſaid Stone four Eſcutcheons.

10. I ſuppoſe this to be *Nicholas de Cantilupe*'s Wife [1].

IV.

Of the Chaunter's Iſle, and the one and twenty Monuments therein.

THE South Iſle is called the Chaunter's Iſle.

2. In this Iſle are one and twenty Monuments.

i.

1. Before **Cantilupe**, or the Conqueror's Chapel; in this South Iſle, is a Braſs with this Inſcription.

' Hic jacet dnus *Willielmus Turre*, quondam Magiſter ſive cuſtos collegii
' domini *Nicolai de Cantilupo* militis; qui obiit Feſto Apoſtolorum
' *Petri* & *Pauli*, m°. ccccc. xxvij°. cujus aïe propitietur Deus.

ij.

2. Next which is a Marble, whereon a Pourtraiture in Braſs, under which is written.

' Orate pro anima *Chriſtoferi Tamworth*, Clerici, Precentoris Eccleſie
' Cathedralis **Lincoln**, qui quidem *Chriſtoferus* obiit xiij°. die *Januarii*,
' m°. ccccc°. xlv°. cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

iij.

3. On a Verge of Braſs, ſurrounding a Marble, this.

' Hic jacet humatum Corpus venerabilis Viri *Edvardi Darby*, A. M.
' Archidiaconi de **Stowe**, olimq; Canonici Reſidentiarii in Eccleſia
' B. *Marie* Virginis, **Lincolnie**; & Prebendarii Prebende de **Hetton**,
' in eadem. Qui obiit ix°. die *Januarii*, An. Dom. [m°. ccccc°. xlij°.]
' Animabus, omnium Chriſti Fidelium defunctorum propitietur Deus,
' Amen. Anno Regni *Henrici* viii[i]. D. G. **Anglie**, **Francie**, &
' **Hibernie** Regis, Fidei Defenſoris, & in Terra Eccleſie **Anglicane**
' & **Hibernie** ſupremi Capitis [xxxiv°.]

iv.

4. Circumſcribed on a Marble, this.

' Hic jacet Corpus venerabilis viri Magiſtri *Simonis Grene*, alias *Foderby*,
' S. T. P. . . . . hujus Eccleſie Cathedralis, ac Canonici Reſiden-
' tiarii ejuſdem, Prebendarii Prebende de **Bikilſwaide**, in eadem;
' qui obiit xxviij. Die Menſis *Martii*, Anno Dom. M, D, xxxvi°. . . .
' . . . . . eternam, Amen.

v.

5. About the like.

' Hic jacet Magiſter *Henricus Boleyn*, S. T. P. quondam Precentor iſtius
' Eccleſie, & Reſidentiarius, Archidiaconus **Cicestrienſis**, Rector Ec-
' cleſie de **Bolnesford**. . . . . obiit An. Dom. m°. cccc°. lxxxi°.
' cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

vj.

6. Upon the Altar Tomb of Judge *Dalliſon*, with his Pourtraiture thereon, at his Feet this Epitaph.

1. ' *Nicholas de Cantilupe* married *Joan*, Widow of . . . *Humfravill*, Earl of **Angus**.' *Dugd. Bar.* Vol. I. p. 733. Which *Joan*, in the 31 *E.* 3. founded a Chantery, within the Cloſe of the bleſſed Virgin **Mary** at **Lincoln**, in Honour of St. *Peter* the Apoſtle, conſiſting of a Warden and ſeven Capellans, to pray for the Soul of *Nicholas de Cantilupe* her Husband deceaſed; as alſo for her own Soul after her Death, and for the Souls of all the Faithful departed. Pat. 31. E. 3. p. 2. m. 30.

Willielmus

'*Willielmus Dalliſon* hic humatus. Cujus anime propitietur Deus. 'Fuit ſecundus Filius *Willielmi Dalliſon* de **Laughton** Armigeri 'defuncti; & habuit Uxorem *Elizabetham*, Filiam unicam *Roberti* '*Dighton* de parva **Sturton** Armigeri defuncti. Ac inter eos habue- 'runt Exitum, viz. *Willielmum*, *Robertum*, *Rogerum*, & *Thomam*, 'Filios maſculos; ac *Elizabetham*, *Jocaſtam*, *Barbaram*, *Mariam* '& *Janam*, Filias; quorum Greſſus dirigat Deus. Anno Dom. 1558°.

Circumſcribed on the Verge.

'*Willielmus Dalliſon*, unus Juſtitiariorum de Banco Regis, Tempore '*Marie* Regine. Qui *Willielmus* obiit 18. Die *Januarii*, Anno primo '*Eliz.* m°.ccccc°.lviij°. Cuius anime propitietur Deus.'

[This Verge lately put on.]

vij.

7. On a flat Marble, South of Judge *Dalliſon*.

'Hic iacet *Rogerus Dalliſon*, S. T. P. Precentor, & Canonicus Reſi- 'dentiarius Eccleſie **Lincolnie** Cathedralis Beate *Marie*; qui obiit 'viceſimo quarto Die *Julii*, An. Dom. m,d,lxvj.

At the four Corners, four Eſcutcheons of the *Dalliſons*.

viij.

8. Upon the Pillar South & next the Head of *Wymbyſſhes* Tomb in **Cantilupe**'s Chapel, is a Free-Stone Monument for Mrs. *Mary*, Daughter of *George Fitzwilliams* of **Mablethorpe** Eſq; & Wife, firſt to *Richard Hiltoft* Eſq; ſecondly, to Mr. *Anthony Nevil*, Gent. & laſtly, to *Francis Bullingham* Eſq; who did commend her Soul to God, & her Body to the Grave, the xxvij. of *November*, An. Dom. M,DC,VII.

ix.

9. Upon the next Pillar Weſt, on the South Eaſt Side,

'Here lieth *Anne Curwin*, Daughter of Sir *Nicholas Curwin* of **Work**- 'ington in the County of **Cumberland** Kt. who died the xiij. of '*April*, M,DC,IX. *Ætatis* 21.'

x.

10. On the ſame Pillar North-Eaſt the Pourtraitures of a Man, his Wife, four Sons & as many Daughters in Braſs, kneeling; under which is written,

'*Thomas Rands* Armiger qui nonnullos Annos fuit Commiſſarius & 'Officialis Archidiaconatuum **Lincolniae** & **Stow**, necnon Auditor 'Cauſarum & Negotiorum Venerabilium Virorum Decani & Capituli 'iſtius Eccleſie Cathedralis **Lincolniae**; una cum *Maria* ejus Con- 'ſorte, Filia *Thomæ Yorke* Armigeri, hic in Urna quieſcunt. Qui- 'bus, ob pium quem gerebat in Parentes Affectum, *Chriſtopherus* '*Rands*, eorum Filius Natu maximus, hoc poſuit.

'Obiit dictus *Thomas* } *Rands* { 17° Die *Febr.* 1608.
'Obiit dicta *Maria* } { 27° Die *Febr.* 1596.

On a Scroll above their Heads.

'Salvos fac, Domine, Servos tuos
'& Ancillas tuas, ſperantes in te.

The Motto.

'Mortale non opto.

The Arms, in Stone.

1. Azure, on a Cheveron or, three Rules gules. A Canton Ermine.
2. Azure, a Saltier, argent. *Yorke.*
3. The 1. & 2. in Pale.
4. As the firſt.

FH
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

The Creſt.

A Sword erected & ſupported by two Lions Legs.

xi.

11. Near the Pillar where *Mary Fitzwilliams* lies, is a Marble, whereon a Pourtraiture in Braſs, & this Inſcription at the Feet.

'Terra, Ciniſq; tegor Saxo; *Nicolaus* ab iſto
'*Bradbrigius* Carnis Munera juſta ferens.
'Huc omnis Caro tendit, in quem Juris habet nil
'Impia Mors; liber ſpiritus alta petit.
'Omnia, quæ fragilis Mundus præſtabat, abunde
'Reſtitui: Virtus inclyta ſola Comes.
'Hic jacet humatum Corpus Venerabilis Viri *Nicholai Bradbridge*,
'S. T. P. quondam hujus Eccleſie Cathedralis, Cancellarii; qui
'obiit xiv. Die Menſis *Martii*, Anno Dominice Incarnationis ſecundum Computationem Eccleſiæ Angliranæ, M,D,XXXII. Cujus
'Anime & Animabus omnium Chriſti fidelium propitietur Deus,
'Amen.

xij.

12. On a Marble (before the Pillar where Mrs. *Anne Curwin* lies) the Pourtraitures of an armed Man, his Wife, & ten Children in Braſs.

'Hic iacet *Thomas Fitzwilliams* de Maplethorpe Armiger, qui obiit
'ix° Die *Aprilis*, Anno Dni. m°. cccc°. lxxix°. & *Margareta* Uxor
'ejus, que obiit xx° Die *Junii*, Anno Dni. m°, cccc°, lxiij. Quorum Animabus propitietur Deus, Amen.'

In a Scroll, over their Heads.

'Fiat Miſericordia tua, Domine, ſuper nos,
'quemadmodum ſperavimus in te.'

Over the Children.

'Salvos fac Servos tuos & Ancillas tuas,
'Deus meus, ſperantes in te.

The Children.

1. *Richard.*	4. *Thomas.*	7. *Eleanor.*	
2. *William.*	5. *Elizabeth.*	8. *Jane.*	10. . . . .
3. *John.*	6. *Joan.*	9. *Margaret.*	

xiij.

13. On the Pillar North East of *Dalliſon*'s Tomb, is one of Free-Stone, whereon a braſs Plate, on which,

'Here lieth the Body of that worthy Gentlewoman Mrs. *Anne Armyn*
'Widow, Siſter & Heir to *Robert Dymock* of Friſkney Eſq; who
'was firſt married to *Ch. Bolls* of Haugh Eſq; & after to *Bart. Armyn*
'of Oſgodby Eſq; & died the xviij. of *Auguſt* M,DC,XVI. without
'Iſſue; leaving [for] her Heir behind her *Thomas Cracroft* of Fulletby Eſq; Son of *Potahſy*, Daughter of *Thomas Quadring* Eſq;
'of Erby & *Margaret* his Wife; which *Margaret* was Siſter to
'*William Dymock* Eſq; of Friſkney, who was Father to this *Anne*
'*Armyn*.'

xiv.

14. Upon a Free-Stone near the ſame Pillar, on a Braſs Plate, is written,

'Here lieth the Body of that worthy Gentlewoman Mrs. *Anne Armyn*,
'who died the xviij, of Auguſt, M,DC,XVI.

[The ſame with the former.]

xv.

'*Thomas Dymock* of Friſkney, Eſq; died the i. of *Febr.* (xxxvij. *Hen.* VIII.) Anno Domini M,D,XLV.

xvi. '*William*

xvi.

'*William Dymock* of Frisluney Esq; (Son of *Thomas Dymock*) died 'the xvi. of *April*, m,ccccc,xlix. & had Issue, b. *Elizabeth* one of 'the Daughters of Sir *John Harrington* of Exton [in Com. Rutl.] 'Knt. *Robert* his only Son & Heir, & *Ann* his Daughter. The 'said *Robert* died the xiij. of *September*, m,ccccc,xciij. without Issue. 'Whereby *Ann*, the now Widow of *Charles Bolls* of Haugh, is his 'Heir.'

xvij.

17. Upon a Brass, on a Marble Stone, not far from hence,

'Here lyeth the Body of Mr. *William Dymock*; the which departed 'this Life the xxvi. of *April*, in the Year of our Lord God m°.ccccc°.xiij°. 'Of whose Soul God have Mercy, Amen.

xviij.

18. Next Mrs. *Ann Armyn* South, in the midst of a large Marble.

'*Robertus* jacet hic *Halton*, quondam Nomodulas;
'Qui celebris Legum Lausq; Decusq; fuit:
'Hunc ter vicenos, Mors, ut compleverat Annos,
'Abstulit, Augusti tres super ante Dies.

Near the Head three Escutcheons.

1. *Halton*.
2. *Halton*, impaled with, a Bar between three Helmets plumed.
3.

xix.

19. On a Free-Stone more South, towards *Rand*'s Tomb, a Portraiture of [a Lady in] brass. An Escroll over her Head, in which,

'Non refert quanta sit Vitæ Diuturnitas, sed qualis sit Administratio.'

At her Feet a Plate, whereon,

'*Matildæ Hussey*, *Caroli Hussey* Equitis Aurati & *Margeriæ* ejus Con-'sortis, unius e *Samuelis Beverçotes* Armigeri defuncti Cohæredibus, 'Filiæ natu maximæ, vij°. *Martii*, Anno Domini M.D.XXXV. & 'Ætatis suæ Vita functæ . . . . hoc Monumentum qualecunq; Pater 'amantissimus moerens posuit.

'Hic generosa latent formosæ Virginis Ossa,
'*Matildæ* merito Nomine Req; piæ.
'Quæq; ex illustri *Hussæorum* Stemate nata,
'Natarum *Caroli* maxima Jure fuit.
'Quod Genus & Forma insignis *Matilda* requirant,
'Nec Medici Pietas, ne moriare dedit.
'Hinc tibi perpetuo in Terris Fama manebit;
'Hinc simul in Cælis Vita perennis erit.

'*Rod. Holl.*

xx.

20. South of the Grave of *Roger Dallison*,

'Here lieth *John*, the third Son of *Thomas Dallison* of Greetwell 'Esq; who died *Oct.* 4. 1597.'

xxi.

21. Bishop *John Chadworth* lies under a fair Marble (under the Pillar where Mrs. *Anne Armyn* lies) on his Brass the Pourtraiture of a Bishop, & these Arms,

1. The See of Lincoln. } in Pale.
2. Three Goats Heads, erased, }

still remaining at the four Corners. With many little Escrolls. This at his Feet.

‘ Mors fera pontificem *Chadworth* delendo *Johannem*,
‘ Heu! dedit hic cineri Terram Terram ſepeliri.
‘ Ipſius Euloquium vix ſcribere *Maro* valebat,
‘ qui gregis in commodum vires omnino ſtudebat.
‘ prefuit huic cathedre pater annis ferme vicenis;
‘ Egit opus celebre, largus & ſemper egenis.
‘ plebi Sermones quoad actas ipſa ferebat
‘ ediderat; ſic oves ſubjectos macte regebat.
‘ vir gratus gratis, plenus ſemper Pietatis
‘ clerum dilexit, fovit, coluit, bene rexit.
‘ pluri languebat morbo; patienter habebat;
‘ eſt nec eo motus, patiens fuit undiq; totus.
‘ patrem fata frugi demunt, flet ſexus uterq;
‘ planctu corda jugi pulſant ſic mas mulierq;
‘ luſtraq; grandeva dedit aetas huic duodena
‘ annos ter quinq; quatit hunc mors ſeva deinde,
‘ t quater undeno, milleno, ſexageno;
‘ *Clementis* feſto mors excrudeſcit in iſto.
‘ reſpice certofagum; pro preſule pende precamen;
‘ et prece flecte deum, cæli captet jubar, amen.

V.

Of the Choir, and the 4 Monuments therein.

IN the Eaſt Part ſtood the Altar. A Door into the Room there at each End. Upon the Room ſtood the Tabernacle. Below, many Cloſets in the Wall.

In the Choir are four Monuments.

i, ij.

1, 2. On the North Side, two Tombs, not known. But it is famed one of them is *Remigius*; whoſe bare Sheet of Lead is now (M,DC,LVIII.) to be ſeen. No Inſcription, Coat, or other Mention of any one.

iij.

On the South Side (over-againſt the two Tombs unknown) is a large and curious [Piece of Tomb-Work] arched; under which are two Marble Altar Monuments,

3. The one is *Katherine Swinford* [the Wife of *John* of Gant, Duke of Lancaſter; whoſe Monument is inlaid with her Effigies in Braſs, & on a Fillet of the ſame Metal; this Epitaph in old *Engliſh* Characters, beginning on the South Side from the Head [1].]

‘ Ici giſt Dame *Katherine*, Ducheſſe de Lancaſtre jadys Femme de la
‘ tres noble & tres gracious Prince *John* Duc de Lancaſter; Fils a
‘ tres noble Roy *Edward* le tierce. La quelle *Katherine* moreult le x.
‘ jour de *May* l'an de grace mil. cccc. tierz. De quelle Almes Dieu
‘ eyt mercy & pitee, Amen.

Arms, in Pale.

1. France & England, quarterly; a Label of three Points Ermine.
2. Gules, three Catherine Wheels Or [2].

iv.

4. The other is *Joan*, [only Daughter of *John* of Gaunt, Duke of

1. Theſe Words incloſed, are added from *Sandford*, p. 248.

2. In an old Pane of Glaſs, now [1734] in my Hands, the Arms of *John* of Gaunt and *Katherine Swineford* are thus expreſſed.

1. France & England, quarterly; a Label of three Points Ermine.

2. Argent, on a Cheveron Sable, three Boars Heads capped Or. Under which is written —— *John* of Gaunt and *Katherine Swinford* his third Wife had Eſſew *John* of *Beaford*.

Lancaſter,

Lancaſter, by Dame *Katherine Swynford*, afterwards his third Wife; married firſt to *Robert*, Son of *Robert* Lord *Ferrars* of Wem; and a ſecond Time, to *Ralph Nevil*, the firſt Earl of Weſtmoreland: She deceaſed *Nov.* 13. 1440. and was buried on the South Side of the Choir, in a Monument of grey Marble built Altar-waies, contiguous to the Tomb of her Mother, *Katherine* Ducheſs of Lancaſter. Upon a Verge of which, on a Fillet of Braſs, this Epitaph, beginning at the Feet [1].]

'Filia Lancaſtr. Ducis inclyta, Sponſa *Johannis*
'Weſtmerland primi ſubjacet hic Comitis.
'Deſine, Scriba, ſuas Virtutes promere, nulla
'Vox valeat merita vix reboare ſua.
'Stirpe, Decore, Fide, tum Fama, Spe, Prece, Prole,
'Actibus & Vita polluit immo ſua.
'Natio tota dolet pro Morte. Deus tulit ipſam
'In *Bricii* Feſto, C. quater M. quater X.

VI.

Of the South Iſle & the 24 Monuments therein.

i.

1. NEAR to Bp. *Groſthead*'s Tomb is a Marble & a braſs Plate with this Inſcription.

'Marmoris in Tumba, ſimplex ſine Felle Columba,
'Ripington natus, jacet hic *Philippus* humatus.
'Flos, Adamas Cleri, Paſtor Gregis, & Preco Veri:
'Vivat ut in Celis quem poſcat quiq; fidelis. [1]

ii.

2. In the ſame Iſle, almoſt at the Head of *Groſthead*'s Tomb, is a large Marble, & at the End in Saxon Characters,

'Ego *Richardus*, quondam Epiſcopus Lincolnie, credo quod Redemptor
'meus vivit, & in noviſſimo Die ſum reſurrecturus, & rurſus circun-
'dabor Pelle mea, & in Carne mea videbo Deum Salvatorem meum? [2]

iij.

3. In the South End of the Iſle going into the Reveſtrie, is an antient Tomb called *Groſthead*'s. At the Feet a Chapel, made South to another of the ſame Faſhion; both Semicircular. [3]

iv.

4. In the South is the Coat Armour of Biſhop *Burgh* of Gainsborough, in a Garter, *viz.*

1. Azure, three Flowers de Liz Ermine.

1. The incloſed Words are added from Sandford, p. 256, 257. 'This *Joan Beaufort* had Iſſue, by her firſt Husband, two Daughters, *Elizabeth* & *Mary*. *Elizabeth*, was afterwards the Wife of *John*, Baron of Greyſtock; and *Mary*, of *Ralph Nevil*, as younger Son of *Ralph* E. of Weſtmoreland by *Margaret Stafford* his firſt Wife.
'By her ſecond Husband ſhe had Iſſue, *Richard Nevil* Earl of Salisbury (Father of *Richard Nevil*, the great Earl of Warwick & Salisbury, called *Richard Make-King*) *William Nevil*, Lord Fauconberg; *George Nevil*, Lord Latimer; *Edward Nevil*, Lord Bergavenny; *Robert Nevil*, Biſhop of Durham; *Cuthbert*, *Henry*, & *Thomas Nevil*, who died without Iſſue. Alſo *Katherine* eldeſt Daughter (firſt married to *John Moubray*, the ſecond Duke of Norfolk; &, after his Death, to Sir *John Woodvile*, Son of *Richard* E. Rivers) *Eleanor*, ſecond Daughter (firſt eſpouſed to *Richard* Lord *Spenſer*, & after to *Henry Percy* E. of Northumberland) *Anne* (firſt the Wife of *Humphrey* D. of Buckingham, & afterwards of *Walter Blount*, Lord Mountjoy) *Jane* (a Nun) & *Cecilie*, youngeſt Daughter (married to *Richard Plantagenet* D. of York, Father of the Kings, *Edward* IV. & *Richard* III.) *id. ib.*'

1. 'Philip Ripingdon, Bp. of Lincoln, reſigned voluntarily *May* 20. 1420. being made a Cardinal.' *Le Neve.*

2. I take this to be the Monument of Biſhop *Richard Graveſend* —— 'He died 18. *Decem.* 1279.' *Le Neve.*

3. 'Robert Groſthead lieth buried in the higheſt South Iſle of his Cathedral Church, & hath a goodly Tomb of Marble, with an Image of Braſs over it.' *Godwin.* p. 240.

2. Quarterly. { Or, a Lion rampant Azure. / Paly of ſix, Or & Sable. } in a Garter.
3. The third as the ſecond.
4. The fourth as the firſt.

v.

5. Hard by the Paſſage Door into the Churches Body (over which is a Chamber, called the Conſtable of the Cloſe's) are three Steps to a Door, the Way to that Chamber. Eaſt of which is a Marble, on which is a Pourtrait of a Woman, & two Eſcocheons at her Head, both the ſame, *viz.* a Cheveron between three Mullets. Under her Feet in Braſs,

'Hic jacet *Margareta Fynes* vidua; que obiit xxvi. Die *Octobris*, Anno 'Dni. m°. cccc°. lxxxvj°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

It is reported ſhe gave a Braſs [Lectern] for two great Church Bibles [rather, Legendaries] to lie upon; which was made in Faſhion of a double Desk; & turned upon a Pillar, the Foot whereof was broad, & ſtood upon the Backs of two Lions. On the Top were five Sockets, in which every Night in Winter all Evening-Song Time ſtood five Candles.

vi.

6. South of that Stone of *Margaret Fynes* is a Marble whereon a Braſs, & an Eſcocheon with four Coats, *viz.*

1. [Azure, three Cinque Foyles & a Bear paſſant in Chief Or; thereon a Croſs pattonce G.] Maſſingberd.
2. Three Helmets in a Border engrailed.
3. A Feſſe.
4. Three Creſcents between two Cottiz in Bend.

Thus inſcribed.

'Here lieth Maſter *Chriſtopher Maſſingberd*, late Archdeacon of Stowe, 'who died the viij. of *March*, Anno Dni. m.d.liij. Upon whoſe 'Soul God have Mercy, Amen.

vij.

7. By the Choir Door, a Plate of Braſs, in a Marble.

'De mundi miſera vanentis valle vocatus,
'Hic jacet in Camera *Thomas Skayman* tumulatus.
'eccleſie fuit huic *Theſaurarius* iſte.
'officio ſteterat parvo ſcis tempore, Chriſte.
'Fecerat hic ſi quid quacunq; via levitatis,
'aut tibi deliquit, demitte, Deus, ſibi gratis.
'C. quater x. quater M. V. Si domini numeratur
'Annus, in hunc hominem mors prevaluiſſe probatur.

[Obiit 1445.]

viij.

8. On a Braſs, at the Foot of a Pourtraiture.

'Sub hoc marmore conditum eſt corpus domini *Nicholai Bayt*, vi- 'carii & vicechancellarii hujus eccleſie, capellani cantarie *Hugonis* '*Wells* epiſcopi. Qui obiit xiij°. die *Maii*, anno dni. m°. ccccc°. xxvij°. 'Cujus anime propitietur deus.

ix.

9. On a braſs Plate, in a marble Stone.

'Hic jacet miſerrimus peccator *Willielmus Laſcels*, quondam archidia- 'conus Huntington, & Reſidentiarius Eccleſie Cathedralis Lincoln: 'qui obiit xxij°. Die menſis *Auguſti*, anno dni. m°,cccc°,liij°. Cujus 'Anime propitietur Deus.

x.

10. On a Marble, a Pourtraiture circumſcribed,

'. . . . . *Joannis Lilford*, LL. D. quondam hujus Eccleſie 'Canonici Reſidentiarii; qui obiit vij°. Die menſis *Januarii*, anno 'dni. m°. cccc°. lxxvi°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.'

xi.

11. On a braſs Plate, ſideing the Choir.

'Hic jacet dominus *Johannes Tram*, ſacriſta iſtius Eccleſie, canonicus 'Staffordie, Rector de South Yickham, & Capellanus Cantarie *Ka*-'*therine* duciſſe Lancaſtrie; qui obiit vj°. die *Martii*, anno dni. 'm°. cccc°. lxxxxv°. Cujus aie propitietur Deus, amen.

xij.

12. On the like.

'Hic jacet *Gulielmus Snowden*, notarius publicus, quondam clericus ca-'pitularis, actorum ſcriba, & cuſtos regiſtri iſtius Eccleſie cathedralis 'Lincoln, qui obiit 1°. die *Decembris*, anno dni. m.ccccc.lix. Cu-'jus anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

xiij.

13. On a Verge & Pourtraiture of Braſs, in a Marble.

'Hic jacet magiſter *Johannes Beale*, quondam canonicus iſtius eccleſie; 'qui obiit ij°. die menſis *Julii*, anno dni m°,cccc°,viij°. Cujus Ani-'me propitietur Deus.

xiv.

14. On a Plate of Braſs, in a Marble.

'Hic jacet magiſter *Thomas Baldwin*, quondam Canonicus iſtius Ec-'cleſie; qui obiit xiij. die menſis *Auguſti*, anno dni. m°.cccc°,xxxiij. 'Cujus anime propitietur Deus.

xv.

15. On the like.

'Hic jacet doctor *Robertus Boſwell*, quondam Capellanus iſtius Eccleſie; 'qui obiit xxiij°. Die Menſis *Decembris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lj°. 'Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xvi.

16. On a Verge Pourtraiture of Braſs in a Marble.

'Hic jacet magiſter *Robertus Newton*, in Decretis Baccalaureus, quon-'dam Canonicus Eccleſie Collegiate omnium ſanctorum Derbie, & 'Cuſtos Altaris S. *Petri* iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit viii° Die Menſis '*Junii*, m°,cccc°, ... Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xvij.

17. On the like, the Pourtraiture gone.

'Hic jacet *Robertus Darcy*, quondam Canonicus Eccleſie . . . . . '. . . . . obiit vj°. Die Menſis *Februarii*, Anno Domini m°, 'cccc°, lxv. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xviij.

18. On a Plate of Braſs, next *Tram*'s Monument.

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Ricardus Stafford*, quondam Clericus Altaris Sancti '*Petri* iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit ij°. Die *Auguſti*, Anno Domini m°, 'cccc°, xiiij. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xix.

19. On a Plate of Braſs.

'Hic jacet Dominus *Johannes Winter*, nuper Vicecancellarius iſtius 'Eccleſie, qui obiit Pridie Kalend. *Decembris*, Anno Domini m°, 'cccc°, lxxxiiij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xx.

20. On a Free-Stone. 'Hic

‘ Hic jacet *Georgius Huddleſton*, olim Canonicus Vicarius & Sacriſta hu-
‘ jus Eccleſie, & Rector Eccleſie de **Burton** juxta **Lincoln.** qui obiit
‘ vj°. Die *Auguſti*, Anno Domini M,DC,XIII.

xxi.

21. On a Plate of Braſs, next Mr. *Richard Stafford*'s Monument.

‘ Hic jacet Doctor *Thomas Waltham*, Cuſtos Altaris Sancti *Petri* Eccleſie
‘ Cathedralis Beate *Marie* **Lincoln.** qui obiit xviij°. *Martii*, Anno
‘ Domini m°, cccc, liij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xxij.

22. Cut in Marble.

‘ Hic jacet *Willielmus Hill*, LL. B. quondam Cuſtos Altaris S. *Petri*
‘ in Eccleſia Cathedrali B. *Marie* **Lincoln.** qui obiit iij°. Die Menſis
‘ *Julii*, Anno Domini m°, ccccc°, lvj. Cujus Anime propitietur
‘ Deus.

xxiij.

23. On a Plate Braſs.

‘ Hic jacet *Johannes Pope*, legum Baccalaureus, quondam Archidiaconus
‘ **Bedfordie**, necnon Canonicus Reſidentiarius Eccleſie B. *Marie*
‘ **Lincoln.** qui obiit xj°. Die Menſis *Novembris*, Anno Domini m°,
‘ ccccc°, lviij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xxiv.

24. On a Plate of Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Sub petra quadam tua tegor hic miſer *Adam*;
‘ Chriſte, ſecundus *Adam*, mihi des quod ad ethera vadam.

VII.

Of the Dean's Iſle, and the three Monuments therein.

[The North Croſs Iſle] on the North Side of the Choir is the Dean's Iſle.

1. ON the Weſt is a Stone of Marble, & thereon a Pourtraiture kneeling, with two Scrolls out of his Mouth, & this Circumſcription.

Scrol 1.

‘ Vulnera quinq; Dei ſint Medicina mei.

Scrol 2.

‘ Ad te, Regina, me duc per Gaudia quina.

Circumſcription.

‘ *J. Shapey* Canonicus jacet hic ſub marmore planus;
‘ **Lincoln.** Decanus, dum vixit Corpore ſanus,
‘ Gratus & humanus; cui Crux ſit Samaritanus.
‘ O mortalis Homo, memorare noviſſima, plora;
‘ Talis eris, qualis ego ſum; pro me, precor, ora.

ij.

2. Over the [old] Organ-Chamber, a large Braſs, whereon an Eſcutcheon of three Stags Heads, and this Inſcription.

‘ In Memoriæ Memoriam *Rogeri Parker*, Ortu **Brouſholmenſis** Comi-
‘ tatu **Ebor**, Gen. S. T. P. iſtius Eccleſiæ primo quidem per Annos
‘ quatuordecim Præcentoris digniſſimi; deinde ad Decanatum meri-
‘ tiſſime evecti, Anno Domini M,DC,XIII. Viri Literarum & Pietatis
‘ Studio celeberrimi, Orphani Parentis, Mariti Viduæ, Pauperum
‘ Nutritii, Bonorum omnium hoſpitaliſſimi, Sacerdotum Speculi, ad
‘ omne Opus pium paratiſſimi, Inopum Votis olim cumulati nunc
‘ Lachrymis deflendi officio & Vita ſimuli functi xxix°. *Aug.* Anno
‘ Domini M,DC,XXIX. Ætatis lxxj. conſecrat . . . . . exiguo hoc
‘ Ære, quod a Miraculo ſit Monumentum Ære perennius *Alicia*
‘ *Parker*

‘ *Parker* Marito chariſſimo vidua Conjux moeſtiſſima.

His Pourtraiture between three Coats, *Parker* & *Pont*.

iij.

3. Over againſt the North Choir Door is the Tomb of Dame *Lucy Wray*, in a Grate of Iron (on the Weſt Side of the Croſs Iſle) whereon are theſe Inſcriptions.

Unica Libertas Superis.

‘ *Gulielmi Wray*, præclari Militis Uxor,
‘ Fœminei Sexus Splendor, Virtutis Imago
‘ Illuſtris, jacet hic; quænam ſua *Lucia*, Diva
‘ *Lucia*, quæ luxit Terris, nunc lucet Olympo;
‘ Libera Mente canens divinos cœlitus Hymnos,
‘ Quos modo, dum vixit, tanquam Captiva ſonabat;
‘ At, velut Exilio ad Patriam revocata, triumphat.

Her Effigies, kneeling before an Altar, & a Book before her Face Southward. Upon the Altar written this. } Here a ſpherical Globe, with a Man in it. Under which, FRAGILIS CARO CARCER.

‘ Here lieth Dame *Lucy Wray*, Daughter to Sir *Edward Mountague* of ‘ the County of **Northampton** Kt. late Wife to Sir *William Wray* of ‘ the County of **Lincoln** Kn^t. to whom ſhe bore fifteen Children (ten ‘ Sons & five Daughters) & died at **Lincoln** *March* 1. M,D,XCIX.

Under the Cuſhion on the Frieze.

‘ Tu, miſer, hanc defles, miſero religatus in Orbe:
‘ Unica Libertas Superis; fragilis Caro Carcer.

iv.

4. Over her Tomb (but more South) are painted the four firſt Biſhops of **Lincoln** [after *Remigius*,] viz.

1. *Robert Blovet*, conſecrated 1092. died 1123.
2. *Alexander de Blois*, conſecrated 1123. died 1147.
3. *Robert de Querceto*, conſecrated 1147. died 1166.
4. *Walter de Conſtantiis*, conſecrated 1183. died Archbp. of *Roan*.

Over againſt theſe Biſhops are two Chapels. The one, a little one; the other, a large one.

North of the Lady *Wray*'s Monument is a Chamber of Timber, where the Searchers of the Church uſed to lie; under which, every Night, they had an Allowance of Bread & Beer; at the Shutting of the Church Doors the Cuſtom was, to toll the greateſt of our Lady's Bells fourty Tolls; &, after, to go to that Place & eat & drink; & then to walk round & ſearch the Church.

VIII.

Of the Great Iſle & the 87 *Monuments therein.*

i.

1. IN the [Nave or] Body of the Church, among the great Pillars North, is an Altar Tomb for [‘*William*] *Skelton* [S. T. B.] Treaſurer ‘ of this Church, [who died m°,ccccc°,i°.] Whereon were formerly many Payments of Church Rents.

ij.

2. Alſo another Altar Tomb, by the great South Weſt Pillar of our Lady's Steeple, thus circumſcribed.

‘ Hic jacet *Henricus Mackworth*, Decretorum Doctor; nuper Cancel- ‘ larius illuſtriſſimi Principis *Henrici*, Filii Regis *Henrici* IV. ac De- ‘ canus Eccleſie Cathedralis B. *Marie* . . . . . .

This Eſcocheon.

Parted per Pale, 1. indented Sa. Ermine, a Cheveron G. 2. Frettee Or.

iij.

3. On a Marble at the West Door, at the Feet of a Pourtraiture is this Inscription.

‘ Quem tegit hoc Marmor si forte requiris, Amice,
‘ Lunam cum *Phœbo* jungito, Nomen habes.
‘ Luce Patrum clarus, proprio sed Lumine major;
‘ De gemina merito Nomina Luce capit.
‘ Largus, doctus, amans, aluit, coluit, recreavit
‘ Musas Jus vinctas Sumptibus, Arte, Domo.
‘ Tempora læta Deus post Tempora Nubila misit;
‘ Læta dedit sancte, Nubila ferre pie.
‘ Et tulit, & vicit; superet sua Lumina Virtus;
‘ Fulget apud superos, Stella beata facit.

Circumscribed.

‘ Hic jacet *Robertus Mounson*, nuper unus Justitiariorum de Communi
‘ ni Banco; qui duxit in Uxorem *Elizabetham* Filiam & Hæredem
‘ *Johannes Dyon* Armigeri; & obiit xxiv°. Die Mensis *Septembris*,
‘ Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxxxiij°. sine Exitu de Corpore suo, [e]
‘ predicta sua Superstite, quæ hos sumptus fieri fecit.

At the four Corners of his Tomb four Escocheons in Brass.

v.

5. Circumscribed in Brass, round a Marble, adjoining to the former.

‘ + Sub marmore isto tenet hic Tumulus Ossa Venerabilis in Christo
‘ Patris & Domini Domini *Wilhelmi Smyth*, quondam **Conventrensis**
‘ & **Lichfeildensis**, ac deinde **Lincolniensis** Presulis; qui obiit ij° Die
‘ Mensis *Januarii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,xiij°. Cujus Anime
‘ propitietur Deus, Amen. qui pius & misericors; & in Die Tribu-
‘ lationis misericors Peccata remittit. Ecclus ij. 18.
‘ **Conventr.** presul, post **Lincolniensis**; Amator
‘ Cleri, nam multos cis Mare transq; aluit.
‘ Qui utriusq; fuit Prefectus Principis; Aulas
‘ Fundavitq; duas, perpetuando Scholas;
‘ Aulaq; sumptu hujus renovata est enea. Christe,
‘ Hic situs est, Anime parce, benigne, sue.

Down each Side of the Pourtraiture were six others of Men & Women [he should rather say, of so many Saints] & four Escocheons at the Corners of the Stone, all in Brass.

Arms, at the four Corners.

1. . . . . .
2. Gules, a Saltier Ermine, between four Flower de Luce's Or.
3. Argent, a Cheveron between three Roses Gules.
4. . . . . [1].]

vj.

6. Near the last Monument,

‘ Hic jacet egregius Vir *Henricus Sapcote*, Generosus, & *Jana* Uxor
‘ ejus; qui quidem *Henricus* olim hujus antique Civitatis bis Major
‘ fuit, ac venerabilium Virorum Dominorum Decani & Capituli istius
‘ insignis Ecclesie Clericus Generalis, necnon Consistorii Episcopalis
‘ **Lincoln.** Registrarius Principalis, ac etiam in Acrchidiaconatibus
‘ **Lincolnie** & **Stowe** Generalis. Qui quidem *Henricus Sapcote*
‘ obiit xxviij°. Die Mensis *Junii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,liij. &

1. This Account of the Arms is added from another MS.—See the Figure of this Monument in Dr. *Stukeley*'s Itinerarium Curiosum, Tab. xvi.

‘ dicta

‘ dicta *Jana Sapcote* obiit xxiiij°. Die Menſis *Maii*, Anno Domini
‘ m°,cccc°,xlvi°. Quorum Animabus propitietur Deus, Amen.

On a Scroll.

‘ Domine, ſalvum fac Servum tuum,

On another,

‘ & Ancillam tuam, ſperantes in te.

On each Side of him two Eſcocheons.

vij.

7. At Bp. *Smith*'s Feet, this Circumſpection, on a Braſs, round a Marble.

‘ Mortis vi rapide de mundi valle vocatus,
‘ *Alnwyc* ſub Lapide jacet hic *Wilhelmus* humatus.
‘ Quondam privati Cuſtos fuit ille Sigilli,
‘ Noluit ille pati falſum, dum conſtitit illi.
‘ Primo Norwici Paſtoris fulſit Honore.
‘ Poſtea multiplici ſtetit hic non abſq; Labore.
‘ Multos ſudores pro . . . . . .
‘ . . . . . Errores ſua ſicut Cor petivit.
‘ Et heris Aularum proprius ſit Participator,
‘ Qui pretioſarum Domuum fuit edificator.
‘ Anno C. X^ti. quater, M, quater X, Decade dempto
‘ Uno, Mors iſti nocuit Pretio Crucis empto.
‘ [Obiit *Dec.* 5. 1449.]

At the Feet of [his] Pourtraiture in Braſs.

‘ In Cinerem rediet Cinis, & nequit hic remanere.
‘ Mortem non fugiet Homo natus de Muliere.
‘ Ut Flos egreditur Etate virente decorâ,
‘ Et cito conteritur, cum Mortis venerit Hora;
‘ Hic Labor, hicq; Dolor, hic Languor, & hic Ululatus;
‘ Omnis tranſit Honor; Homo nunc, cras incineratus.
‘ Si velis, ſi nolis, tua non hic Gloria ſtabit.
‘ Et Patris & Prolis fera Vitam Mors ſuperabit.
‘ Deceſſit *Solomon* ſapiens, mitis quoq; *David*.
‘ Fortis erat *Sampſon*, tamen illum Mors ſuperavit.
‘ Me Mundus renuit, potior nunc Jure paterno
‘ Quem Virgo genuit Regnum cum Rege ſuperno.

viij.

8. At the Feet of Biſhop *Alnwic* lies Biſhop *Atwater*, with ſix Pourtraitures of Men & Women [1] on each Side, & two Eſcocheons at his Feet in Braſs. [2]

Upon his grey Marble, this Inſcription.

‘ Hujus percelebris decus & Spes unica Sedis,
‘ Preſul Virtutis Munere conſpicuus;
‘ Quem alma Profeſſorem Studiis Academia fulgens
‘ Legis divine protulit Oronia;
‘ *Henrici* Regis quem clam Sacella Decanum
‘ Septimi & Octavi mox habuere ſuum;
‘ *Wilhelmus* cubat hoc *Atwater* Marmore planus.
‘ Chriſte, precor, Famulum transfer in Aſtra tuum.

The Circumſcription round the ſame Marble in Braſs.

1. Saints —— he ſhould ſay. Probably the twelve Apoſtles.

2. Bp. *Atwater*'s Arms were —— Barry wavey of ſix Pieces Or & Gules, a Cheveron . . . . . , a Roſe & two Paunſies ſlipped.

‘ Hic

‘ Hic requieſcit reverendus in Chriſto Pater *Willielmus Atwater*, ſacre
‘ Theologie Profeſſor, & Regum *Henrici* VII. & VIII. Sacelli prius
‘ Decanus; mox eorundem a Conſiliis; poſtea hujus percelebris Ec-
‘ cleſie Epiſcopus. Preſedit Annos ſex, Menſes tres. Obiit Anno
‘ Etatis ſue lxxxj°. Conſecrationis vij°. Anno Domini m°,ccccc°,xx°.
‘ Die Menſis *Februarii* quarto.

ix.

9. On the South lies *Philip Tilney*, with four Eſcocheons, & this Circumſcription.

‘ Hic jacet *Philippus Tilney*, Canonicus & Reſidentiarius Eccleſie B.
‘ *Marie* **Lincoln.** nuper Armiger; Filius *Henrici Tilney* Armigeri,
‘ Filii *Philippi Tilney* Militis; ac maritatus *Iſabelle*, uni Filiarum
‘ *Edmundi Thorpe* de **Aſhwell-Thorpe**, in Com. **Norf.** & *Johanne*
‘ Domine de *Scales* nuper Conſortis ejuſdem *Edmundi*. Qui obiit
‘ penultimo Die Menſis *Octobris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,liij. Cujus
‘ Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

The Inſcription.

1.

‘ Paſſed his Pilgrimage out of this preſent Life
‘ Reſteth Sir *Philip Tilney*, cloſed in your Sight.
‘ In his Youth Eſquire; & ſo wedded to his Wife,
‘ The Daughter & Heyr of *Edmund Thorpe* Knyght,

2.

‘ And Aunt to *Thomas* Lord *Scales*; deſcended of Lyne ryght,
‘ Dyſpoſed hym after to Godys Ordynance.
‘ Full noble & lyberal was he to every Wyght;
‘ Couth none fynd in hym Matter of Diſpleſaunce.

3.

‘ Here he lyeth buryd, Canon & Reſidentiary;
‘ Sometyme of Patrimony ſuffycient indede.
‘ But Deth, that from hyr Nature may not vary
‘ Hath ſeis'd him before; & we muſt all ſuccede.

4.

‘ Conſyder here a Caryon Worms to fede,
‘ And pray for his Soule of Payne to have a Lyſſe;
‘ And do for hym as thou would'ſt he dyd for thy Nede:
‘ Now, Jeſu, for thy Paſſion bryng hym to thy Blyſſe,

x.

10. At the Feet of Biſhop *Atwater*, a Coat of Arms & this Inſcription.

‘ Hic jacet *Ricardus Bevercotes* generoſus, quondam iſtius Eccleſie
‘ Generalis Receptor; qui obiit v°. Die *Junii*, Anno Domini
‘ m°,ccccc°,xlvi°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

xi.

11. More North, round a Pourtraiture in Braſs.

‘ Hic jacet *Johannes Gynewell*, quondam Epiſcopus iſtius Eccleſie; qui
‘ obiit iv. Die *Auguſti*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lxij°. & Conſecratio-
‘ nis ipſius quinto decimo. Cujus Anima in Pace perpetua requieſcat.

xij.

12. About the middle of the Iſle, an Eſcocheon being two Cheverons, with this Inſcription.

‘ Hic jacet *Henricus Fodyrby* armiger, qui obiit Sexto Die Menſis
‘ *Februarii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxx°. Cujus Anime propitietur
‘ Deus, Amen.

xiij.

13. A Yard more North a Portraiture & four Coats (one at each Corner) with this Inſcription.

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Leonardus Saye*, utriuſq; Juris Baccalaureus, necnon
'Canonicus hujus Eccleſie; Filius *Johannis Saye* Militis; qui obiit
'viceſimo quinto Die Menſis *Aprilis*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,
'lxxxxiij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Coat Paly. { 1. Three Cheverons Gemelles.
2. A Feſſe indented between ſix Croſs Creſſet.

xiv.

14. Near the Choir Door, under the Lanthorn, on a Marble, this circumſcribed on Braſs.

1. *G. Scrope* Legiſta jacet hic ſub marmore Ciſta,
2. Quem, quaſi Baliſta, feriit mors flebilis iſta.
Felix *Galfridus* Factis, & Femine fidus.
Sex tibi nunc Idus, dum . . . . . .
3. Chriſto devotus, cunctis Cognomine notus.
4. Si leviter motus, fuit in Lachrymis Homo totus.
Poſt f. c. ter & mille ſimul octogies, ruit ille;
Dormit tranquille, Locus eſt Stanfordie Ville.

xv.

15. More to the North Door, at the like Diſtance from the Choir, the Pourtaiture of a Man armed in Braſs, & this Circumſcription.

'*Thomas Sapperton* giſt ycy Dieu luy graunte la Mercia, jadys ſervant
'Eſquire a Sire *Johan Welborn* Treſaurer; que del Munde fichie
'ſon departu del moys de *Jun.* la jour primier, l'Ann. de Chriſt ſi
'vous pleſt, m,ccc,lxx. & ſcet de ſez par ſay Xnte Charite, Pater
'Noſtre & Ave.

xvi.

16. Upon a Marble, in the ſame middle Iſle, the Pourtraitures of an armed Man & his Wife; at their Feet this Inſcription.

'Hic jacet *Edmundus Yerdburgh* Armiger, qui duxit Uxorem *Marga-*
'*ritam*, Filiam *Vincentis Grantham* Armigeri; & habuerunt inter
'eos Exitus, *Carolum*, *Franciſcum*, & *Fidem*. Qui obiit viceſimo
'Die Menſis *Februarii*, Anno Domini M,DCI.

Mors mea Vita.

At their Heads, the North Weſt Corner, an Eſcocheon, impaled quarterly of ſix; *viz.*

1. *Yerdburgh.*
2. A Roſe between eight Croſſes fitchee, 3, 2, 2, 1.
3. A Cheveron between nine Croſſes fitchee, 3, 2, 1, 2, 1.
4. A Cheveron between three.
5.
6. . . . . in Chief, three Grifons paſſant.

xvij.

17. In the Midſt of the Great Iſle, but nearer to the Choir, the Pourtraiture of a Man armed, with this Inſcription at his Feet.

'Hic jacet Dominus *Johannes de Multon* Miles. Cujus Anime pro-
'pitietur Deus, Amen.

xviij.

18. About four Feet South from the laſt is a Freeſtone, with a Pourtraiture & this Inſcription at his Feet.

'Hic jacet *Johannes Sherard*, Filius quintus *Rolandi Sherard* Armigeri
'de Topingthorpe; qui obiit decimo nono Die Menſis *Aprilis*, Anno
'Salutis noſtræ M,DC,I. Ætatis ſuæ xlvij.

xix.

19. In the Croſs Iſle, near the South Chapel, & South Wall, is a fair Free Stone Tomb, Altar-Faſhioned, covered with a Marble & many Eſcocheons.

Near which is a flat Stone, ſuperſcribed,

'Hic jacet magiſter *Wilhelmus Taylboys*, quondam Canonicus hujus 'Eccleſie, & Filius Venerabilis Viri *Georgii Taylboys* Militis, & Do- 'mine *Elizabethe* Uxoris ejus; qui obiit . . . . . Die . . . . . 'Anno Domini m°,ccccc°. . . . . Cujus anime propitietur Deus, 'Amen.

xx.

20. On a Plate of Braſs on a Marble.

'Hic jacet venerabilis vir magiſter *Edmundus Hanſon*, ſacre Pagine 'Profeſſor, iſtius Eccleſie Precentor; qui obiit xvij°. Die Menſis '*Martii*, Anno Domini m°. ccccc°. x°. Cujus anime propitietur 'Deus, Amen.

xxi.

21. Circumſcribed on a Marble, whereon the Pourtraits of a Man & his Wife.

'Hic jacet . . . . . *as de Loxton*, quondam Major Lincoln. & . . . 'ejus . . . . . Quorum Animabus propitietur Deus, Amen.

xxij.

22. On a Plate of Braſs, on a Marble, joining to Judge *Monſon's* Tomb.

'Orate pro anima magiſtri *Thome Burgh*, nuper Canonicus Eccleſie 'Collegiate Derbice, & Rectoris Eccleſiarum de Fulbeck, & Market 'Overton; qui obiit duodecimo Die Menſis *Martii*, Anno Domini, 'm°,ccccc°,xxviij°.

xxiij.

23. Upon a Marble, on a Verge of Braſs.

'Orate pro anima magiſtri *Johannis Conſtable* (Filii *Roberti Conſtable* 'de Flaynburgh Militis) Decretorum Doctoris, hujus Eccleſie Decani '& Reſidentiarii in eadem; qui obiit decimo quinto Die Menſis '*Julii*, Anno Domini m°,ccccc°,xxviij°. Cujus Anime propitietur 'Deus, Amen.

xxiv.

24. At the laſt Tombs Feet, a Pourtraiture of Braſs, circumſcribed,

'+ Hic jacet dominus *Johannes Gretton*, quondam Prebendarius de 'Buckinghani, & Reſidentiarius iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit vj°. Die '*Aprilis*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxv°. Cujus Anime propitietur 'Deus, Amen. In Carne viventes, orate pro defunctis, quia morie- 'mini; & pro Charitate dicite Pater noſter & Ave, Amen.

Over his Head, a Scroll.

'miſerere mei Deus & ſalva me.

At his Feet.

'Sub Pedibus ſtratus & Vermibus aſſociatus.
'Sum deſolatus; ſis, Chriſte, mihi miſeratus.
'Veſtibus eccc! meis, Famulis, Opibus quoque nudor;
'Sum privatus eis, ſub Terram Terræ recludor.
'Virginis O Nate Genetricis, pro Pietate
'Propitium date mihi nunc, ne ſeparer a te.

Cut in Stone a Hog's-Head [or rather a *great Ton*] with a Scroll over it, in which theſe Words, 'Mercy & Grace.'

xxv.

xxv.

25. On a Braſs Plate, upon another Marble.

'Hic jacet *Nicolaus Prouet*, nuper Nepos *Alexandri Prouet*, Precen-
'toris iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit decimo nono Die menſis *Aprilis*,
'Anno Domini, M,DC,LVIII. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus,
'Amen.

xxvj.

26. Circumſcribed on a Marble in *Saxon* Characters,

'Hic jacit *Adam de Oversby*, quondam miniſter iſtius eccleſie; cujus
'anime propitietur deus, Amen.

xxvij.

27. Upon another Stone a fair Pourtraiture, on the Verge whereof is circumſcribed,

'Hic jacet . . . . . *Alexander Prouet*, Decretorum Inceptor, hujus
'Eccleſie Cathedralis Precentor; qui obiit ſexto Die Menſis *Fe-*
'*bruarii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxx°. Cujus Anime propitietur
'Deus, Amen.

On each Side his Head an Eſcocheon, [being]
1. & 4. a Cheveron between three Scorpions.
2. & 3. . . . . in Chief an Eagle expanded.

xxviij.

28. On a Marble, a Pourtraiture, with a Braſs circumſcribed,

'Hic jacet *Willielmus Marſhall*, olim Virgarius iſtius Eccleſie; qui
'obiit viceſimo primo Die Menſis *Decembris*, Anno Domini
'm°,cccc°,lxxxx°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, In Nomine Dei,
'Amen.

xxix.

29. On a Plate of Braſs, in a Marble.

'Sub lapide iſto Corpus magiſtri *Willielmi de Waddyngton*, olim Ca-
'nonici Reſidentarii iſtius Eccleſie ac Rectoris Eccleſie parochialis de
'*Waddington*, humatum eſt; qui obiit nono Die menſis *Decembris*,
'Anno Domini m°.ccccc°.xlv°. Delicta Juventutis mee & Igno-
'rantias meas ne memineris, Domine.

xxx.

30. On a Plate of Braſs, in a Marble.

'Exuvias *Leonis Elyzii*, quondam A. M. Rectoris de Fulbeck & Præ-
'bendarii S. *Botulphi* Eccleſiæ, *Margareta* Uxor moeſtiſſima H. P.
'Sed *Leo de Judah* quod non mortale *Leonis*
'*Elyzii* Campos duxit ad *Elyzios*.
'Deo æq; ac Hominibus charam Animam Creatori tradidit viceſimo
'ſeptimo Die Menſis *Maii* Anno Chriſti CIↃ,IↃC,XXXV.

xxxi.

31. Circumſcribed on a Marble, whereon the Picture of *Mary Magdalen*.

1. . . . . .
'2. *de Branſpath*, quondam rector Sancte *Marie Magdalene*; qui obiit
'ſecundo Cal. *Julii*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lxxvj°. Cujus Anime pro-
'pitietur Deus, Amen.

xxxij.

32. The like on the next Monument.

1. 'Hic jacet dominus *Johannes de Scarle*,
2. 'quondam Vicarius iſtius Eccleſie, & Rector S. *Marie Magdalene*;
'qui obiit tertio Id. *Septembris*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°, ...
'Deus.

xxxiij.

xxxiij.

33. Circumſcribed on a Marble, in *Saxon* Characters.

'Hic jacet *Henricus de Fillingham*, quondam Major Lincolnie; qui obiit 'viceſimo Die *Martii*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°,xlj°. Cujus Anime 'propitietur Deus.

xxxiv.

34. Circumſcribed on a Marble, in the midſt whereof is a Croſs of Braſs.

'Hic jacet dominus *Johannes de Wonſop*, quondam canonicus iſtius 'eccleſie; qui obiit ſexto Die menſis *Aprilis*, anno domini 'm°,ccc°,lxxxvi°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

At the Foot of the Croſs,

'Fili Dei,
'Miſerere mei.

xxxv.

35. Circumſcribed on the like, with the Figures of a Crucifix & one kneeling to it.

'Hic jacet *Johannes de Selby*, quondam Canonicus iſtius Eccleſie; 'qui obiit . . . . . m°,ccc°,lxxiij°. 'Cujus Anime miſeratur Deus, Amen.

In a Scroll.

'Per Paſſionem, Crucem, & Mortem tuam libera me, Domine.

xxxvj.

36. Circumſcribed on the like, whereon the Figures of one kneeling to our Lady.

'Hic jacet *Johannes de Haddyn*, quondam Canonicus iſtius Eccleſie; 'qui obiit decimo qnarto . . . . . Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lxxiv°. 'Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

xxxvij.

37. Circumſcribed on a Free-Stone.

'Hic jacet *Johannes Colyngryge* generoſus, principalis Virgarius ac 'Conſtabularius iſtius Eccleſie Cathedralis; qui obiit viceſimo ter- 'tio Die Menſis *Novembris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,xlij°. anno regni 'regis *Henrici* octavi triceſimo ſecundo. Cujus Anime propitietur 'Deus, Amen.

xxxviij.

38. On a Plate of Braſs, in a Marble.

'Hic jacent *Thomas Boyville*, civis Lincolnie, & *Cecilia* Uxor ejus; qui 'quidem *Thomas* obiit viceſimo quinto Die Menſis *Auguſti*, Anno 'Domini m°,cccc°,lxxij°. *Cecilia* vero viceſimo Die Menſis *Januarii*, 'Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxxxj°. Quorum Animabus propitietur Deus, 'Amen.

xxxix.

39. Circumſcribed on a Marble, in *Saxon* Letters.

'+ Maſtre *Robert de Reveſtingworth*, jadys Chanoine de ceſte 'Egliſe, giſt icy pries de Dieu de la Alme & Mercie.

lx.

40. The like Circumſcription.

'Hic jacet *Thomas de Ledenham*, quondam . . . . . 'Eccleſie. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

xlj.

41. The like, on a Marble, in *Saxon* Letters.

'Hic jacet *Antonius de Sanzthorpe* intumulatus;
'Sit ſibi propitius Chriſtus de Virgine natus.

xlij.

42. On a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet *Johannes de Burgo*, quondam Subdecanus **Lincolnie**.
‘ Cujus Anime propitietur Deus.

xliij.

43. Circumſcribed on a large Braſs with a Pourtraiture in the midſt of the Iſle, [towards the] North Side.

‘ Hic jacet *Hugo de Edlyngtowne* ſenior, quondam Civis & Mercator
‘ **Lincolnie**; qui obiit Die Sabati in Vigilia Sancti *Jacobi*, Anno
‘ Domini m°,ccc°,xxxiij°. Anima ejus per Dei Miſericordiam requi-
‘ eſcat in Pace.

xliv.

44. Circumſcribed about a Free-ſtone.

‘ Hic jacet Dominus *Jacobus Tutyll*, olim Vicarius Choralis ac Sacriſta
‘ hujus Eccleſie; qui obiit viceſimo quinto Die Menſis *Octobris*,
‘ Anno Domini m°,ccccc°,lj°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

xlv.

45. On the firſt great Pillar, South-Weſt, on the North Side of the great Iſle, are painted the Pourtraitures of a Man, his Wife, & Children, & on a Table, this Inſcription.

‘ Here lye the Bodies of *Lancelot Foſter* of the *Bail* of **Lincoln** Gent.
‘ & *Mary* his Wife, & *Thomas Foſter*, their eldeſt Son & Heir; who
‘ were the Founders of ſix Lanthorns with Lights, to be ſet up in
‘ the Body of this Minſter the ſixteenth Day of *November*, & to
‘ continue untill the twenty-fourth Day of *January* every Year for
‘ ever. The ſaid *Lancelot* died the fourteenth Day of *September*,
‘ Anno Domini M,DC,XX. and the ſaid *Mary* died the ſeventh Day of
‘ *October*, Anno Domini M,DC,XXVIII.

Under the Children,

‘ Thus God hath bleſt us in this World with Olive-Branches ſtore;
‘ God grant that we may ſerve him well, and then we need no more.

xlvj.

46. Over againſt the former, on a Pillar, is an Alabaſter Tomb, whereon a Coat——Bar. & Femme—— & this Inſcription.

‘ Mons ſacer *Otwelli*, ſacratus Nomine Chriſti,
‘ Hoc in Monte Deum Nocte Dieq; colens,
‘ Hoc in Monte Dei Populo Jus dicit, & inde
‘ Moribus infames ad meliora vocat.
‘ Accipiunt Montes Domini Montem morientem,
‘ Mons **Lincoln**. Corpus, Monſq; *Sion* Animam.

‘ *Otwello Hill* LL. D. **Lincolnie** Dioceſeos Cancellario (moritur decimo
‘ nono Die Menſis *Maii*, Anno Domini M,DC,XVI. Ætatis lvj°.)
‘ *Rowland* Frater dictavit.
‘ Hoc Monumentum fieri fecit *Jana Hill* Uxor ejus, in piam Me-
‘ moriam dicti *Otwelli Hill*, Mariti ſui defuncti.

xlvij.

47. On the South Side, on a Pillar next below the Monument of *Lancelot Foſter* (N°. xlv.) thus.

‘ Here was buried the Body of *Robert Conſtable* Gent. of **Weſtburrough**
‘ in the County of **Lincoln**, ſecond Son of Sir *Philip Conſtable* of
‘ **Everingham**, in the County of **York** Kt. Anno M,D,XCVIII. He
‘ married *Jane*, Daughter of *Thomas Doleman* of **Pocklington**, in
‘ the County of **York** Eſq; & had by her two Daughters (both called
‘ *Elizabeth*) and one Son, (called *Philip*) all which died before him

'young; and left Iſſue living *Robert Conſtable* of **Hough**, *John* and
'*Thomas*.

The Coat, Bar. & Fem. { 1. *Conſtable*. 2. *Doleman*.

xlviij.

48. Next *James Tuthyll*'s Graveſtone (N°. xliv.) on a Plate of Braſs, in a Marble,

'Hic jacet *Richardus de Wynwyc*, Canonicus Reſidentiarius iſtius Ec-
'cleſie; qui obiit duodecimo Die Menſis *Decembris*, Anno Domini,
'm°,ccc°,viij. Cujus Anime, per Interceſſionem beate *Marie* Vir-
'ginis glorioſe omniumq; Sanctorum, ſit propitia beata Trinitas,
'unus Deus, Amen.

xlix.

49. On a Marble, a Braſs Plate inſcribed,

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Petrus Dalton*, quondam Canonicus & Theſaurarius
'iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit decimo nono Die Menſis *Novembris*, Anno
'Domini m°,cccc°,v°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

l.

50. About a Pourtraiture of Marble, this Circumſcription.

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Hugo Tapton*, in ſacra Theologia Licentiatus, quon-
'dam Cancellarius iſtius Eccleſie, qui obiit decimo quinto Die Menſis
'*Julii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxxxj°.

At his Feet.

Quid Labor, & Species? Quid Opes, niſi Mente Labores?
Cum Cinis in Cineres convertitur, ecce Dolores!
Veſtibus inde meis, Opibus, Famulis quoq; nudor;
Sum privatus eis: ſub Petra Carne recludor.
Hic oneratus ego jaceo; putredine leſus.
Terra nulla ego, ſed ſum pro Vermibus Eſus.
Stans, veniens, rediens, ſtet & orat Corde gemendo.
Omnis erit reſidens, hec panget Carmina flendo.

lj.

51. Circumſcribed about a Crucifix, with a Pourtraiture kneeling to it.

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Petrus Partrich*, ſacre Theologie Profeſſor, quon-
'dam Cancellarius iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit decimo Die Menſis
'*Januarii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,l°. Cujus Anime propitieur Deus,
'Amen.

Out of his Feet, a Scroll.

Salve me, Chriſte Salvator,
Per Virtutem ſancte Crucis.

lij.

52. On a Marble, a Pourtraiture, with this Circumſcription.

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Johannes Beverley*, ſacre Theologie Profeſſor,
'quondam Canonicus Reſidentiarius iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit viceſimo
'primo Die Menſis *Junii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxxiij°. Anno
'Regis *Edvardi* IV. poſt Conqueſtum **Anglie** decimo tertio. Cujus
'Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

liij.

53. On a Braſs Plate, in the midſt of a Marble.

'Hic jacet Magiſter *Robertus Wymbyſh*, quondam Subdecanus hujus Ec-
'cleſie, qui obiit penultimo Die Menſis *Martii*, Anno Domini
'm°,cccc°,lxxviij. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

liv.

54. On another.

‘ Hic jacet Dominus *Hugo de Southwell*, quondam Capellanus Ma-
‘ giſtri *Ricardi Winwyc*, & Tempore Mortis ſue Rector Eccleſie de
‘ Swallow; qui obiit viceſimo nono Die Menſis *Januarii*, Anno
‘ Domini m°,ccc°,vj°. Cujus Anime Dominus pro Miſericordia ſua
‘ propitietur, Amen.

lv.

55. On a Marble, in *Saxon* Letters.

‘ Hic jacet Magiſter *Willielmus de Suwill*, quondam Canonicus Lincolnie;
‘ pro cujus Anima ——Pater noſter.

lvj.

56. On a Marble, a Braſs Plate inſcribed.

‘ Hic jacet Magiſter *Thomas Duffield*, quondam Cancellarius hujus Ec-
‘ cleſie; qui obiit quinto Die Menſis *Julii*, Anno Domini, m°,ccc°,
‘ xxiij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lvij.

57. On the like.

‘ Hic jacet Dominus *Johannes Ryſing*, quondam Succentor iſtius Eccleſie
‘ & principalis Capellanus Cantarie *Hugonis Wells* Epiſcopi; qui
‘ obiit ſexto Die Menſis *Octobris*, Anno Domini m°,ccccc°,xvij.
‘ Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen. Jeſu Mercy; Lady help.

lviij.

58. On a Braſs Plate, at the Feet of a Pourtrait.

‘ Hic jacet magiſter *Johannes Marſhal*, quondam Canonicus Reſiden-
‘ tiarius iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit duodecimo Die *Junii*, Anno Do-
‘ mini, m°.ccc°.xlvj°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.
‘ Ut Roſa palleſcit, cum Solem ſentit abeſſe;
‘ Sic Homo vaneſcit; nunc eſt, nunc deſinit eſſe.

lix.

59. On a Verge, with one kneeling to our Lady.

‘ Hic jacet *Hamo Beler*, doctor . . . . . Subdecanus iſtius Eccleſie;
‘ qui obiit primo Die Menſis *Maii*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lxx°. Cu-
‘ jus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

The Eſcroll.

‘ Mater cum Filio,
‘ parce mihi miſero, Amen.

lx.

60. Circumſcribed on a Marble, in *Saxon* Letters; with a Croſs much flouriſhed, & many Eſcocheons, in *Saxon* Letters.

‘ Sire *Adam de Oſgodby*, jadys Clerke de la Chanceryé, giſt icy pur
‘ Dieu pur la Alme de lye.

lxi.

61. Circumſcribed within a Marble, on which a braſs Pourtrait.

‘ Hic jacet magiſter *Simon Alcock*, ſacre Theologie Profeſſor, quondam
‘ Canoni . . . . Eccleſie; qui obiit decimo Die Menſis *Auguſti*,
‘ Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lix°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxij.

62. On a Marble in Braſs.

‘ Hic jacet *Ricardus Anelys*, quondam Eccleſie Collegiate Derbie, ac
‘ . . . . . Caſtrum de Pontefract; qui per viginti & unum
‘ Annos laudabiliter miniſtravit in Officio Clerici Receptoris com-
‘ munis Camere iſtius Eccleſie. Qui obiit penultimo Die Menſis *Ja-*
‘ *nuarii*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lxxvij°. Cujus Anime propitietur
‘ Deus, Amen.

lxiij.

‘ 63. In Braſs, on a Marble. ‘ Hic

‘ Hic jacet *Thomas de Aſhton*, Armiger *Henrici* Regis, quondam Do-
‘ minus de **Crofton**; qui obiit decimo ſeptimo Die Menſis *Octobris*,
‘ Anno Domini m°,cccc°,vij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxiv.

64. In Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet Dominus *Rogerus Haukſhagh*, Conſanguineus magiſtri
‘ *Ricardi Wynwic*, & quondam Rector Eccleſie de **Sekkton**; qui
‘ obiit in Feſto Purificationis beate *Marie* Virginis, Anno Domini
‘ m°.cccc°.xiiij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxv.

65. Circumſcribed in Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ [1.] Hic jacet magiſter [2] *Willielmus de Welborn*, utriuſq; Juris doctor,
‘ quondam canonicus iſtius Eccleſie; qui obiit [3.] quinto Die Men-
‘ ſis *Octobris*, Anno Domini m°.cccc°.iv°. [4.] Cujus Anime propi-
‘ tietur Deus, Amen.

lxvj.

66. In Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet *Johannes Prynn*, utriuſq; Legis doctor, quondam ſubdeca-
‘ nus iſtius Eccleſie Cathedralis **Lincolnie**, & Canonicus Reſidentia-
‘ rius in eadem; qui obiit viceſimo nono Die Menſis *Aprilis*, Anno
‘ Domini m°,ccccc°,lviij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

The Scroll.

‘ Expecto Miſericordiam tuam, Domine.

lxvij.

67. In Braſs, on a Free-Stone.

‘ Here lye the Bodys of *John Watſon* Merchant Adventurer of **Lon-**
‘ **don** & *Elizabeth* his Wife; the ſaid *John* deceaſed .....
‘ Day of ..... Anno Domini M,DC,... And *Elizabeth* his
‘ Wife died before him, *Auguſt* 11. M,DC,XII.

‘ From Auncient ſhe did deſcend,
‘ Twice married in threeſcore Year;
‘ Her Life not one could diſcommend,
‘ Which eighty five in Age did wear;
‘ Her laſt Mate eighty one did bear.
‘ The World, the Earth, the Heav'n did thus divide
‘ This godly Matron and this worthy Wife;
‘ The World hath Works, the Earth her Corps doth hide,
‘ Her Soul in Heav'n enjoys eternal Life.

lxviij.

68. On a Verge of Braſs, with a fair Pourtraiture.

‘ [1.] .....*Ricardus* [2.] *de Ravender* ..... Archidiaconus
‘ **Lincolnie**, Canonicus hujus Eccleſie, & Prebendarius Prebende de
‘ **Caſtro** [3.] in eadem; qui obiit penultimo Die Menſis ..... Anno
‘ Domini m°,ccc°,lxxxvj°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxix.

69. Circumſcribed on the like.

‘ [1.] Hic jacet Magiſter [2.] *Thomas de Sutton*, ſacre Theologie Pro-
‘ feſſor, quondam iſtius Eccleſie Canonicus & Cancellarius; [3.] qui
‘ obiit Id. *Aprilis*, Anno Domini m°,ccc°,lxxxiv°. Cujus Anime
‘ propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxx.

70. On the like.

‘ [1] ..... *de Rouceby*, [2] quondam Canonicus
‘ iſtius Eccleſie ..... & nequiter interfectus fuit ſuper
‘ le Hapthe

‘ le Hapthe per *Willielmum* [3] . . . . . .
‘ [4.] Malitia precogitata, Anno Domini . . . . . Anime
‘ propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxj.

71. On the like.

‘ [1] Hic jacet *Ricardus de* [2.] *Beverlaco,* nuper Canonicus iſtius Ec-
‘ cleſie & Prebendarius de Lvdintat ; qui obiit Die Dominica [3]
‘ in Feſto S. *Michaelis* in Monte Tumba, Anno Domini m°, ...
‘ [Quem] in Celis deportent Manus *Michaelis.*

At his Feet.

‘ *De Beverlaco Ricardum* jam prece placo
‘ Ne Baratri Draco noceat, ſervet Deus a quo.

lxxij.

72. On a Braſs Plate, in a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet Magiſter *Thomas de Aſton,* Archidiaconus Stowe & Ca-
‘ nonicus iſtius Eccleſie ; qui obiit ſeptimo Die Menſis *Junii,* Anno
‘ Domini m°,cccc°,i°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxiij.

73. On a Marble, in a Braſs.

‘ Hic jacet Dominus *Henricus* de *Branſwell,* quondam Canonicus iſtius
‘ Eccleſie ; qui obiit viceſimo tertio Die Menſis *Februarii,* Anno
‘ Domini m°,ccc°,xcv°, Cujus Anime propitietur Trinitas benedicta,
‘ Amen.

lxxiv.

74. Under a Pourtraiture, on a Stone.

‘ Hic jacet Magiſter *Thomas Alford,* quondam Canonicus Reſidentiarius
‘ iſtius Eccleſie ; qui obiit nono Die Menſis *Februarii,* Anno Domini
‘ m°,ccc°,lxxxv°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxv.

75. On the like, a fair Monument of Braſs.

‘ Hic jacet *Martinus Joyner,* quondam ſacre Theologie Profeſſor &
‘ Cancellarius Eccleſie Cathedralis Beate *Marie* Lincolnie ; qui obiit
‘ viceſimo nono Die Menſis *Julii,* [Anno Domini m°cccc,lxxxv°
‘ Cujus Anime propitietur Deus,] Amen.
‘ Credo quod Redemptor meus vivit, & in noviſſima Die reſurrec-
‘ turus ſum, & Carne mea videbo Salvatorem meum. Quem viſurus
‘ ſum ego, & Oculi mei conſpecturi ſunt. Repoſita eſt hec Spes in
‘ Corde meo.

At his Feet,
An Anatomy.
Out of his Mouth a Scroll,

‘ Miſeremini mei, miſeremini mei, ſaltem vos Amici mei.

lxxvj.

76. On the like.

‘ Orate pro Anima Magiſtri *Roberti Maſon,* utriuſq; Juris Doctoris ;
‘ Archidiaconi Northumbrie, & Precentoris hujus Eccleſie ; qui
‘ obiit, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,xciij°. Cujus Anime propitietur
‘ Deus.

On the one Side of his Head.

‘ Quis ſum, que mihi Sors fuerit, narrabo. *Robertus*
‘ *Maſon* ſum dictus ; Nomen ſervans Genitoris.
‘ Villa Hadinga parit ; Studium fuit Oxonienſe
‘ Doctorem Juris . . . . . Dunelmia donat.

On the other Side,

‘ Archidiacono; demum **Lincolnia**, tanquam
‘ Cygnum qui verſus Mortem hic moriturum
‘ Me Precentorem vocat. O vos qui peragatis
‘ Hos Fines, pro me divinas fundite Preces.

lxxvij.

77. Under a Pourtraiture in Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet Magiſter *Johannes Cutler*, nuper Theſaurarius iſtius Eccleſie
‘ Cathedralis beate *Marie* **Lincolnie**, ac Prebendarius Prebende **Lude**;
‘ qui quidem *Johannes* obiit undecimo Die Menſis *Junij*, Anno
‘ Domini m°,ccccc°,viij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxviij.

78. On a Braſs Plate, in a Marble.

‘ Hic humatum eſt corpus Magiſtri *Thome Loughburgh*, quondam Ca-
‘ nonicus Reſidentiarius iſtius Eccleſie & Rector Eccleſie de **Lough-**
‘ **burgh**; qui obiit duodecimo Die *Junii*, Anno Domini m,cccc,l°.
‘ Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

Teſtis ſis, Chriſte, quod non jacet hic Lapis iſte,
Corpus ut ornetur, ſed Spiritus ut memoretur.

lxxix.

79. On a Verge of Braſs; within, a Pourtraiture.

‘ Hic jacet Magiſter *Johannes de Southam*, Inceptor Juris, Canonicus &
‘ Reſidentiarius iſtius Eccleſie, Archidiaconus **Oxon.** Canonicuſq;
‘ **Ebor** & **Sarum**, ac Rector Eccleſie de **Conyngsby**; qui obiit vi-
‘ ceſimo tertio Die menſis *Februarii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc,xl°.
‘ Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

On a Scroll, over his Head,

‘ Miſere mei, Deus Secundum Miſericordiam tuam.

At his Feet.

‘ Ecce, ne ſis ſpeculum, ſpeculare frequenter, & ora;
‘ Mors veniet, ſed quando, latet; furtim venit Hora.

lxxx.

80. At the Feet of a Pourtraiture in Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet magiſter *Thomas Salisbury*, quondam Canonicus Eccleſie
‘ **Lincolnie** & Archidiaconus **Bedfordie**; qui obiit Decimo quinto
‘ Die Menſis *Novembris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lx°. Cujus Anime
‘ propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxxj.

81. On a Marble, in Braſs.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Ricardus Ingoldsby*, quondam Canonicus iſtius Ec-
‘ cleſie; qui obiit viceſimo ſexto Die Menſis *Aprilis*, Anno Domini
‘ m°,cccc°,lviij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxxij.

82. In Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet magiſter *Willielmus Clynt*, ſacre theologie profeſſor, quon-
‘ dam Cancellarius **Oxon**, hujuſq; Eccleſie Precentor; qui obiit de-
‘ cimo ſexto Die Menſis *Februarii*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,xxiv°.
‘ Cujus Anima in Pace perpetua requieſcat, Amen.

lxxxiij.

83. On another.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Hugo Hanworth*, Canonicus iſtius Eccleſie, Archi-
‘ diaconus **Stowe**; qui obiit ſeptimo Die Menſis *Martii*, Anno
‘ Domini m ,cccc°,xviij°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxxiv.

lxxxiv.

84. On the like.

‘ Hic jacet magiſter *Johannes Hagget*, quondam Theſaurarius Eccleſie
‘ Cathedralis **Lincoln.** & Canonicus Reſidentiarius; qui obiit ſexto
‘ Die menſis *Octobris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,xlij°. Cujus Anime
‘ propitietur Deus, Amen.
‘ Miſerere mei, Deus, quia confidit in te Anima mea.

lxxxv.

85. At the Foot of a Pourtraiture, the Inſcription gone.

‘ Quamvis putreſcam me dando Vermibus Eſcam,
‘ Rurſus Carne meum credo videre Deum.

lxxxvj.

86. On a braſs Plate, in a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Georgius Bell*, quondam ſacriſta hujus Eccleſie;
‘ qui obiit nono Die Menſis *Septembris*, Anno Domini m°,ccccc°,
‘ xix°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

lxxxvij.

87. On the like.

‘ In hoc Antro, ſub Marmore iſto, putreſcit Cadaver Magiſtri *Vincentii*
‘ *Tothoth*, in ſacris Canonibus Baccalaurei, Rector Eccleſie parochialis
‘ de **Burton** juxta **Blythfield** ac Vicarii de **Stalinbrook** & **Gonril**;
‘ qui ab hac Luce migravit primo Die Menſis *Martii*, Anno Domini
‘ m°,ccccc°,xxix. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

IX.

Of the North Iſle and the ſeven Monuments therein.

i.

1. Cut on a Free-Stone.

‘ Here lyeth the Body of *Nicholas Kirk*, who died the twenty firſt
‘ Day of *April*, in the Year of our Lord M,DC,XVI.

ij.

2. On another.

‘ *Georgii Thorpii* Generoſi **Suthrienſis**, nuper de Clauſo **Lincolnie**,
‘ quod claudi potuit, hic jacet. Obiit xxxiij°. Anno ultra CIↃIↃC.
‘ [ſcil. 1633.] viceſimo octavo Die Menſis *Decembris*. Rev[erſurus]
‘ ult[imo] & **Nox** non erit ultra.

iij.

3. In Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Humphredus de Carleton*, quondam Sacriſta iſtius
‘ Eccleſie **Lincolnienſis**; cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

iv.

4. On the like.

‘ Hic jacet magiſter *Robertus de Broughton*, Legum Baccalaureus, nu-
‘ per Rector Eccleſie de **Berkby**; qui obiit ſecundo Die Menſis
‘ *Septembris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,xij. Cujus Anime propitie-
‘ tur Deus, Amen.

v.

5. On a Croſs of Braſs, in the midſt of a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Willielmus de Kirkeby* Vicarius & Sacerdos iſtius
‘ Eccleſie. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

vi.

6. On a braſs Plate, in a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Robertus Trayſe*, quondam Canonicus iſtius Eccleſie
‘ (& *Agnes* mater ejus) qui quidem *Robertus* obiit in Feſto S. *Thome*
‘ Apoſtoli,

' Apoſtoli, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,lxxvj°. Quorum Animabus pro-
' pitietur Deus, Amen.

vij.

7. On a Free-Stone.

' Hic jacet *Ricardus Clough*, quondam Vingarius iſtius Eccleſie; qui
' obiit duodecimo Die Menſis *Decembris*, Anno Domini m°,cccc°,
' xxxj°. Cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

X.

Of S. Hugh's *Shrine.*

1. North of *Dalliſon's* Tomb was the Shrine of S. *Hugh*, Biſhop of Lincoln, which you may find by the Irons faſtened in the Pavement. It was made of beaten Gold; and was in Length eight Feet, and four Feet broad, as is now to be ſeen.

2. It was taken away by Virtue of a Commiſſion in K. *Henry* VIII. Time, the thirty ſecond Year of his Reign. The Irons only now remaining [1].

XI.

Of Bp. Flemyng's *Chapel & the Monuments there.*

i.

Ob. *Jan.* 25. 1430.

i. OVer againſt Biſhop *Ruſſel's* Chapel, is another, on the North Side, built by Biſhop *Flemying* [2], who lies on an Altar-Tomb of Marble in his Pontificalia.

In Free-Stone, at his Head & Feet, four Eſcutcheons, *viz.*

1. Barry of ſix Pieces Arg. & Azure. In Chief, three Lozenges G.— On the ſecond Bar, a Mitre Arg.— A— Mullet Sa. for Difference.

2. A Sword's Point in Baſe.

3. As the firſt.

4. As the ſecond.

ij.

ij. Below the ſaid Tomb lies a *Death* in his Sheet [3].

iij.

iij. At the very Corner, next Biſhop *Flemyng*, a Marble with a Braſs fixed in the Middle of it.

' *Elys John* Tumulo Famulus *Flemyng*, jacet iſto,
' Qui fuit Eccleſie Lincoln. preſul, pater atq;
' Hos 4, lector, puris precibus meditare futuris;
' Compatiens miſeris: miſero pro me, precor, ora.

XII.

Of Bp. Ruſſel's *Chapel* & *Monument.*

Ob. *Jan.* 30. 1494.

i. Bp. *Ruſſel's* Chapel lies next to the South Door, on the Eaſt.

ij. On the Walls are four Coats.

1. The See of *Lincoln.*
2. Azure, two Cheverons, [or;] between three Roſes, argent. *Roſcel.*
3. A S. *Andrew's* Croſs Ermine, between four Flower de Liz, or.
4. *Roſcel*, ſet two on the one Side, and two on the other. With excellent Work in Stone and curious Glaſs,

1. See the Figure of it in *Itinerarium Curioſum*, by *William Stukeley*, M.D. Tab. xxix.

2. *Richard Flemyng*, Bp. of Lincoln, built a Chapel at the North Door beyond the Choir.

' The ſaid Biſhop died 25 *Jan.* 1430. &
' was buried in his own Cathedral, where
' we ſee an high Tomb in the North Iſle, in
' the upper Part of the Church, in the Wall.'
Bp. *Godwin*, p. 246.

3. I take this to be the Graveſtone of *Robert Flemyng*, Dean of Lincoln. He died 12. *Aug.* 1483. *Le Neve.* Bp. *Godwin*, after writing as above, goes on— ' in which
' Place alſo *Robert Flemyng* his Kinſman,
' Dean of Lincoln, lieth buried hard beſide
' him.' Ib.

4. Hos — *Flemyngos* ſcilicet, Epiſcopum & Decanum. *Elys* ergo fuit Famulus utriuſq;

3. Wherein

3. Wherein are the ſame Coats. And, Argent, on a S. *Andrew's* Croſs, Gules, an Eſcalop in Feſs, Or.

4. In the Arch an Altar Monument of Marble, whereon a Pourtraiture in Braſs, of a Biſhop mitred, *&c.* & on the Wall, at his Feet, a Braſs; and, thereon, theſe *Latin* Verſes.

'Quis ſum, que mihi ſors fuerit, narrabo. *Johannes*
'*Roſcel* dictus, Nomen ſervans Genitoris.
'Urbs Wentona parit. Studium fuit Oxoniense;
'Doctorem juris. Me Sarisburia donat
'Archidiacono. Legatum mittit in Orbem
'Rex [1], & privatum mandat deferre Sigillum.
'Cancellarii Regni tunc deniq; functus
'Officio. Cupii diſſolvi, vivere Chriſto;
'Eccleſiaſq; duas ſuſcepi Pontificales,
'Roffacaſtr. primum, Lincolnia condit in unum,
'Anno milleno, c. quater, quaterq; viceno [2].
'Bis ſeptem junctis vitalia Lumina claudo [3].

XIII.

Of Bp. Longland's *Chapel & Monument.*

1. NExt below the South Door Weſt is the Chapel of Bp. *Longland*, very curious both for Glaſs & Stone-Work. On the Frieze above the ſame is written, Ob. *May* 7. 1547.

'Longa Terra; Menſuram ejus Dominus dedit.'

Betwixt *ejus* & *Dominus* are the Arms of K. *Henry* VIII. & his Supporters. The Tomb is Altar-wiſe in the Wall.

2. Bp. *Longland's* Coat occurs often both in Glaſs and Stone; *viz.* Arg. on a Cheveron G. a Falcon volant of the firſt, between three Ogreſſes Sa. in Chief or, a Roſe of the ſecond between two Leopards Faces B [4].

XIV.

[*Of certain Reliques depoſited under the Weſt End of the South Belfry.*]

Out of the Church Records,

. . . Octobris, M,D,I.

'REliquie repoſite in Mamello ſub Companile ex Parte Auſtrali Eccleſie Lincoln. ad Finem occidentalem ejuſdem.

1. Os S. *Stephani* Protomartyris.
2. Os S. *Hugonis* Epiſcopi.
3. De Carne S. *Bartholomei* Apoſtoli.
4. Os S. *Jacobi.*
5. Os Digiti S. *Thome.*
6. Reliquie Martyrum *Marcelli* & *Marcellini.*
7. Petra de Monte Sinaii.

& die ſequente recluſe fuerunt Reliquie predicte & Cruce ſanctificate, omnibus de habitu precan[tan]tibus *Te Deum laudamus* — erigibatur [forte, Campanile.]

Thus far Dr. *Sanderſon.* Sir *William Dugdale's* Survey (by which

1. K. *Edw.* IV.
2. Tranſlated from Rochester, Anno 1480.
3. Died 1394.

This *John Ruſſel*, Bp. of Lincoln, built the Bps. Palace at Buckden. Alſo a great Part of S. Martin's Church at Stanford. Likewiſe this Chapel, wherein he was buried. Where he alſo founded a Chantery.

He died at Nettleham, in Lincolnſhire, 30 *Jan.* 1494.

4. *John Longland*, Biſhop of Lincoln, died *May* 7. 1547. and was buried in his own Cathedral, (*Le Neve.*) near Bp. *Ruſſel*, in a Tomb very like his. (*Godwin*, p. 249.)

But I have ſeen another Account, which (after obſerving, that he built a Chapel at Lincoln on the South Side of the Cathedral there, with an Intent, I ſuppoſe, to be buried in it) ſays, that he died at his Manor of Woburn, and was buried at Eaton by Windſor.

this was corrected) was taken in the Year MD,C,XLI. begun on *September* 10th.

XV.

Farther, from the ſame MS.

Of eight other Monuments.

j.

1. On a Marble, in *Saxon* Characters.

'WIllielmus *Leſſyngton*, Decanus quondam **Lincolnie**; Cujus Anime
' propitietur Deus, Amen.
[Obiit circa 8 *Sept.* 1272. *Le Neve.*]

ij.

2. Inſcribed on the North Wall of the Chapel next the Deanery.

' Here lieth the Body of *Agnes Ellys*, late Wife of *William Ellys* Eſq;
' & eldeſt Daughter of Sir *Edmund Thorold* Knt. & of Dame *Eleanor*
' his Wife. God bleſſed them with Children now living, *Edmund*,
' *Martha*, *Mary*, & *Richard*; & three departed, *Alexander*, *Francis*,
' & *Elizabeth*. She died in Childbed of *Elizabeth*, the xvij. Day
' of *October*, M,DC,XII. Of her Age Anno xxxix. & her Mar-
' riage xx.

Underneath,
the Sun.
Under the Sun,
' Sic illa occubuit, ſic occubiturus & ipſe.
About the Sun,
' Simul eſt Occaſus & Ortus.
' Nocte latet, ſed mane reſurget.
Under all.
' Tho' neither Art in Metal or in Stone
' Can her exempt from Time's Oblivion,
' A good Report her Memory doth bleſs;
' Whoſe Praiſe than Braſs or Stone more during is.
' Sic mea, qui poſui, cygnea Vota cano.

Wmus. Ellis.

' Beata miſericors, quoniam ipſa Miſericordiam conſecuta eſt.
' His mea, cum moriar, Caro detur Vermibus Eſca;
' Me decet hac ſola ponere Corpus Humo.
' Inmundam tibi lego Animam, mitiſſime Jeſu.
' Quam, precor, Hyſſopo aſpergito, munda fiet.
' Requievit a Laboribus ſuis x°. Die Menſis *Decembris*, M,DC,XXXVI.
' Ætatis ſuæ, xxxviij°.

Several Coats of Arms, quartered in an Eſcutcheon, over the Gate.

iij.

3. On a Free-Stone in the ſame Chapel.

' Here lyeth Sir *William Ellys* Kt. one of his Majeſtie's Counſell of his
' Fee in Ordinary in the North; who took to Wife *Agnes*, eldeſt
' Daughter of Sir *Edmund Thorold* of **Hough** in the County of
' **Lincoln** Kt. by whom he had Iſſue four Sons, *Edmund*, *Alexander*,
' *Francis*, & *Richard*; & three Daughters, *Martha*, *Mary*, & *Eliza-*
' *beth*; & departed this Life *December* xix. M,DC,XXXVI. Ætatis lxxxiij.

iv.

4. On a Marble, in the North Croſs Iſle.

' Eſt hic proſtratus dominus *John Scayte* tumulatus,
' Qui dedit Eccleſie Fabrice Dona plura *Marie*.

v.

v.

5. In *Saxon* Characters, circumſcribed on a Marble.

‘ [1.] Hic jacet [2.] magiſter *Robertus Browne* de Rothwell, quondam
‘ [3.] Capellanus [4.] iſtius Eccleſie; cujus Anime propitietur Deus,
‘ Amen.

vj.

6. Circumſcribed on a Verge of Braſs, on a Marble, with a Pourtraiture.

‘ [1.] Hic jacet [2.] magiſter *Robertus Strentley*, Capellanus [3.] Ec-
‘ cleſie de [4.] Blechley; cujus Anime propitietur Deus, Amen.

vij.

7. On a Verge of Braſs, on a Marble.

‘ Hic jacet dominus *Johannes Page*, Sacriſta Eccleſie Cathedralis beate
‘ *Marie* Lincolnie, Clericus Fabrice ejuſdem; qui obiit nono Die Men-
‘ ſis *Maii*, Anno Domini m°, cccccº, lxxxvº.

viij.

8. On the like, with the Pourtraiture kneeling.

‘ [1.] Lapis [2.] *Johannis de Belvero*, dudum Canonici Eccleſie
‘ Lincoln. [3.] . . . . . .
‘ abus piiſſime Matris ſuæ. . . . . .

Eſcroll.

‘ Jeſu, God in Trinity,
‘ have Mercy on me.

On a Braſs, inſcribed,

‘ Laus tibi ſit Trine!
‘ Tibi Gloria ſit ſine Fine.

Thus far Dr. *Sanderſon* & Sir *William Dugdale*.

ADDITIONS.

Collected by the Editor.

I.

Of William Deincourt's *Epitaph.*

1. SIR *William Dugdale*, writing of the Family of *Deincourt*, ſpeaks thus.

2. ‘ At the Time of the *Norman* Conqueſt, *Walter d'Eincourt*,
‘ Coming over with Duke *William* in that ſingle Expedition; me-
‘ rited ſo well that he had very ample Poſſeſſions given him by that
‘ renowned Victor. For, by the general Survey it appears, that he
‘ then enjoyed four Lordſhips in the Weſt Riding of Yorkſhire, one in
‘ Northamptonſhire, thirty four in Nottinghamſhire, eleven in Derby-
‘ ſhire, & ſeventeen in Lincolnſhire, whereof Blanchney was one; which
‘ became his principal Seat, & the Head of his Barony.

3. ‘ This *Walter* had a Son called *William* (probably his eldeſt)
‘ who, having his Education in the Court of K. *William Rufus*, there
‘ died upon the third of the Kalends of *November*, as appeareth by this
‘ Inſcription made on a Plate of Lead, in *Saxon* Capital Letters, with
‘ Abbreviations; & lately found in his Grave in the Churchyard, near to
‘ the Weſt Door of the Catheral Church of Lincoln; a Copy whereof
‘ being tranſmitted to me by Dr. *Michael Honeywood*, the worthy Dean
‘ of that Church, I have here added [1].

✠

‘ Hic jacet *Wilhelmus*, Filius *Walteri Aiencurienſis*, Conſanguinei *Re-*

1. *Baronage*, Vol. I. p. 386, 387. Where, for its venerable Antiquity, ſee a Print of this Epitaph in its very Character; as alſo in *Thomæ Sprotti Chronico ab erudito illo Antiquario* Dn. Dodſworth *edito*, *Anno* 1719. 8vo p. 16.

‘ *migii*

'migii Episcopi Lincolnienſis, qui hanc Eccleſiam fecit. Prefatus
'Wilhelmus, regia ſtirpe progenitus, dum in Curia Regis Wilhelmi
'(Filii magni Regis Wilhelmi, qui Angliam conquiſivit) aleretur, iij°.
'Kalendas Novembris obiit. ✝

II.

Of the painted Glaſs in the Windows of the great Hall of the Biſhop's Palace.

MS. *J. Anſtis* Arm.

1. IN a large, high Window in the great Hall of the Biſhop's Palace, were formerly pourtrayed the Pictures of many of the Kings of *England*, with Verſes underneath their Effigies. Particularly, under *William Rufus*, no great Friend to the Clergy, this ſpiteful Diſtich.

'Grata Sagitta fuit *Willelmum* que perimebat;
'Dira Morte perit, qui dira frequenter agebat.

Under K. *Henry* I.

'*Henrici* Regis Diſcretio ſumma patrabat,
'Neglecte Legis . . . . . dum reparabat.

III.

Of the Dedication of the Church by Saint Hugh.

On a Pillar over the Font.

March 1192. 4. *R.* 1. MS. *J. Anſtis* Arm.

'HEC Eccleſia dicata eſt in Honore S. *Trinitatis* & S. *Marie*, 'iv. III. IV *Martii*, a Domino *Hugone* Lincolnie Epiſcopo, An'no ab Incarnatione Domini M°,C°.XC°,II°. Tempore *Ricardi* Regis.

IV.

Of Deodonatus, *the Bp. af the* Jews.

Nova Oblata, 5. *John.* MS. *J. Anſtis* Arm.

IN the 5. K. *John*, *Simon de Kyme* owed the King twenty Marcs for having a *Jury of lawful Chriſtians & Jews* [1], to enquire whether *Philip de Kyme*, Father of the aforeſaid *Simon*, owed, on the Day of his Death, to *Deodonatus* Biſho[2] of the *Jews*, & to *Iſaac* Son of *Rabi*, & to *Abraham* Son of *Rabi*, & to *James* the *Jew* of Lincoln, that Debt which the ſame *Jews* demand of the ſaid *Simon*, by the Carts [*Cartis*,] or Bonds which they ſay they have of the aforeſaid *Philip's*, Father of the aforeſaid *Simon*.

V.

Of the Chapel in the Biſhop's Palace, & the painted Glaſs there.

MS. *J. Anſtis* Arm.

'1. WILLIAM *Alnwyc*, Biſhop of Lincoln, was Confeſſor to 'that virtuous King, K. *Henry* VI.'

2. He built a new Chapel adjoyning to the Biſhop's Palace, & dedicated it to the B. Virgin *Mary*.

3. In a Window, juſt going into the Chapel, at the Biſhop's Palace there,

'Iſtam Virgo, novellam do tibi, meque, Capellam
'*Alnwyc*; tu, pie, Natum fac mihi propitiatum.

4. In every Window of the ſaid Chapel Memorials of the ſaid Biſhop, as,

1. *Viz. ſex probos & legales Homines & ſex legales* Judæos. *Purchas Pilgr.* Vol. I. Lond. 1617. fol. --- p. 172.

2. There was one among the *Jews* who had the Office of *Presbyteratus omnium Judæorum totius* Angliæ. This Office of the *Presbyteratus* was granted by the King to what *Jew* he pleaſed [of the Houſe of *Levi*, I preſume.] So in *Rot. Cart.* 1. *Johannis*--- *Omnibus Fidelibus ſuis, & omnibus* & Juædis & Anglis *Salutem. Sciatis nos conceſſiſſe & preſenti Carta noſtra confirmaſſe* Jacobo Judæo de Londonia *Presbytero Presbyteratum omnium* Judeorum *totius* Angliæ *habend. & tenend. quamdiu vixerit, &c. Apud* Rothomagum 31. *Die* Julii, *Anno Regni noſtri* 2°.---*id. ib.*--- The *Presbyteratus & Epiſcopatus Judæorum*, I conceive, were much the ſame. However *quære.?*

4. In

‘ O benedicta ſatis, Flos & Roſa Virginitatis,
‘ Luminis ad Regnum duc *Alnwyc*, Virgo, *Wilelmum*.
‘ O Pater! O Proles! O Conſolatio! Flamen!
‘ Quem refovere ſoles *Alnwyc* oſtende Solamen.
‘ Triplex Perſona, ſed ſimplex in Deitate,
‘ *Willelmum Alnwyc* dona Celis, precor a te.
‘ O Lux eterna, qua fulget Turma ſuperna,
‘ Poſt Vite Curſum rapias *Alnwyc* tibi ſurſum.
‘ Principis almifici Genitrix, O digna Patrona,
‘ *Alnwyc* Pontifici precor aſſiſtas Prece prona.
‘ Principis . . . . . Celi Dulcedine plena,
‘ . . . . . *Alnwyc* ſuccure *Wilelmo*.

VI.

Dean Fuller's *Epitaph*.

On a black Marble Graveſtone. *March* 4. 1699. 12. *W.* 3. *Le Neve*, Vol. III. p. 209.

‘ Here
‘ lyeth the Body of SAMUEL FULLER,
‘ D. D.
‘ who was inſtalled Chancellor
‘ of y^s^ Cathedral in the Year 1670.
‘ And afterwards made Dean of the ſame,
‘ in the Year 1695.
‘ And departed this Life
‘ On the fourth day of *March* 1699/1700
‘ In the ſixty fifth Year of his Age.
Bleſſed are the Dead which die in the Lord.

At the Back of the Altar is his Pourtraiture down to his Breaſt in white Marble; & under it the following Inſcription.

‘ Recte, pie, & ſuaviter
‘ Si quis Vitam ſuam velit inſtituere;
‘ In Rebus præſtantiſſimis
‘ Si quis optat & contendat excellere,
‘ Huc vertat Oculos, Hinc Exemplar ſumat.
‘ Servat quippe hoc Marmor (diuq; inviolatam ſervet)
‘ Memoriam SAMUELIS FULLER, S. T. P.
‘ Olim Coll. Divi *Johan.* apud **Cantabrig.**
‘ Alumni & Socii
‘ Notiſſimi, deinde per plurimos Annos
‘ Hujus Eccleſiæ Cancellarii,
‘ per pauciores Decani:
‘ Vir majora meritus.
‘ Utriq; Dignitati fuit Ornamento,
‘ Utpote qui plurimis Naturæ Dotibus
‘ Quodcunq; Laude dignum eſt adjunxerat,
‘ Gratiis omnibus Virtutes optimas,
‘ Ingenio feliciſſimo Culturam accuratiſſimam.
‘ Vir pius, beneficus, doctus,
‘ facilis, ſuavis, hoſpitalis;
‘ Quid multa? Summis pariter gratus & inferioribus.
‘ At, at, O Mores aureos, Lepores, Delicias,
‘ *Apollinarii* illius Lorgævitatis potius
‘ quam Senectutis Spem fallacem!
‘ Oppreſſus Morbo,

'Fruſtra renitentibus omnium Precibus,
'Fato conceſſit,
'Anno { Salutis humanæ, M,DC,XCIX.
'Anno { Ætatis ſuæ LXV.

VII.

Dean Campion's *Epitaph.*

Nov. 21. 1701. 13. *W.* 3. *Le Neve*, Vol. I. p. 24.

'Sacr. Mem.
'*Abrahami Campion*, S. T. P.
'Decani hujus Eccleſiæ; qui
'obiit xxi°. Die *Nov.*
'1701.

VIII.

Bp. Gardiner's *Epitaph.*

March 1. 1704. 3. *Ann.* *Le Neve* Vol. I. p. 76.

'Here lyeth the Body of *James Gardiner*, D. D.
'inſtalled Subdean of this Church A. D. 1671.
'And from thence preferr'd to the
'Biſhoprick of this Dioceſe;
'who departed this Life *March* 1ſt. 1704.
'in the ſixty eight Year of his Age,
'And
'in the eleventh Year of his Conſecration.
'Conditos, quiſquis, Cineres Beati
'Præſulis calcas, moriture, Normam
'Diſce vivendi, ſtimuletq; Divæ
'Gloria Palmæ.
'Vera ſi Corde eſt Pietas, Fideſque;
'Si Pudor priſcus, placiduſq; Mentis
'Candor, Antiquos imitare Mores,
'*Gardinerum*que;
'Qui, diu Patrum æmulus optimorum,
'Legibus Vitæ, Studiiſq; ſanctis,
'Duxit Exemplar; Specimenq; primi
'Rettulit Ævi.
'Proſperæ, Pectus bene præparatum,
'Res nec Adverſæ poterant movere:
'Se parem ſemper ſibi cæteriſq;
'Geſſit Amicum.
'Hinc & in Terris ſupereſſe Famam,
'Et datur celſas Animam tenere
'Cœlitum Sedes, nec habente Finem
'Pace potiri.
'Diſce Virtutem monitus; fugaces
'Te monent Anni; monet & ſepultus
'Præſul: I, Mortis memor inſequentis,
'I, pede fauſto.

NUMBER II.

Robert *Earl of* Eſſex *his Commiſſion to be General of the Parliament Forces againſt the King. Sans Date.*

A Copy (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor* [1].

1642. 18. *C.* 1. 1. WHereas, upon ſerious Conſideration of the preſent and imminent Danger of Force & Violence, which at this Time, threatens the Parliament & the whole Kingdome through the cunning Practiſe

1. I meet with no Traces of this Commiſſion in *Clarendon*, *Ruſhworth*, *Rapin*, or any other printed Hiſtorian. This Copy ſeems to be the firſt Draught of it.

of

of Papiſts & malicious Counſells of divers ill affected Perſons, incitinge his Majeſtie, to rayſe Forces & make great Proviſions for Warr, to place Guariſons in Towns & other Places of Importance within this Kingdome; & by Terror of Armes to compell his Subjects to ſubmitt to a Commiſſion of Array, contrary to Law; whereby God's true Religion & the Liberty of the Kingdome are like to bee ſuppreſt, & the whole Frame of the antient & well tempered Government of this Kingdome to bee diſſolved & deſtroyed, & the *Engliſh* Nation enthralled in their Perſons & Eſtates to an arbitrary Power.

2. The Lords & Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, according to the Duty & Truſt which was upon them (for Prevention of thoſe great Miſchiefs, & Preſervation of the Safety of his Majeſtie's Perſon, the Peace of the Kingdome, & Defence of the Parliament) have reſolved & ordayned, that an Armye bee forthwith raiſed; & that the Trained Bands & other Forces of the Kingdome bee put into a Poſture & Condition fitt to oppoſe & reſiſt any Force & Inſurrection by Papiſts or ill affected Perſons, againſt the publique Peace & Lawes of the Kingdome, however countenanced by any pretended Commiſſion or Authoritye from his Majeſtie.

3. And, finding it moſt neceſſary that ſome Perſons of Honor, Wiſdome & Fidelity ſhould be appointed to command the ſaid Armye & Forces; & havinge had long & certaine Knowledge, that *Robert* Earle of Eſſex is every way qualified for a Truſt of ſo high a Nature and Concernment, in Regard of the Nobility of his Birth, his great Judgment in martiall Affairs, approved Integrity & Sufficiency in divers honorable Employments & Comaunds in the publique Service in this State; in whom his Majeſtie repoſed ſuch Confidence, that, when hee went into Scotland the laſt Summer, he left him General of all the South parts of the Kingdome; & eſpecially in Regard of his Faithfullnes & good Affections to the Liberty, Peace, & Proſperity of the Kingdome in this preſent Parliament abundantly manifeſted; & of the great Honor and Confidence amongſt the well affected People of the Kingdome which hee hath thereby gained:

4. The ſaid Lords & Commons do conſtitute & ordaine him the ſaid *Robert* Earle of Eſſex, to be Captain Generall & Chief Comaunder of the Army appoynted to bee raiſed, & of all other Forces of the Kingdome, for the Ends & Purpoſes aforeſaid.

5. And that He, the ſaid Earle, ſhall have & enjoy all Powers, Titles, Preheminences, Authorities, Juriſdictions & Liberties incident & belonginge to the ſaid Office of Captain Generall, throughout this whole Kingdome of England & Dominion of Wales, in as large & ample Manner as any other Generall of any Army in this Kingdome hath lawfully uſed, exerciſed & enjoyed. To have, hold, & execute the ſaid Office of Captain Generall, in ſuch Manner & accordinge to ſuch Inſtructions, as hee ſhall, from Time to Time, receive from both Houſes of Parliament.

6. And do further graunt & ordaine that the ſaid Earle ſhall have Power to raiſe & levy Forces, as well Men att Arms as other Horſemen & Footmen of all Kinds & meete for the Wars, in all the Countyes, Cittyes, Burrowes, Corporations, & other Places of this Kingdome & Dominion of Wales; as well within Libertyes as without. And them to conduct & lead againſt all & ſingular Enemies, Rebells, Traytors, & other like Offenders, & every of their Adherents; & with them to fight, & them to invade, repreſſe, ſubdue, purſue, ſlay, kill, & put

to execution of Death, by all Wayes & Means; & to fulfill and execute all & ſingular other Things, for the levyinge & governinge of the ſaid Forces, preferring the ſafety of his Majeſtie's Perſon, Defence of the Parliament, Conſervation of this Realme & the Subjects thereof in Peace, from all unlawfull Violence, Oppreſſion & Force, howſoever countenanced by any pretended Commiſſion or Authority from his Majeſtie or otherways.

7. And likewiſe ſhall have Power to aſſigne & appoynt a Lieutenant Generall under him the ſaid Earl, in his Steed to do & execute all & every or any the Powers & Authorities graunted to him the ſaid Earle.

8. And to appoynt a Generall of the Troopes of Horſe, & all ſuch other Commaunders & Officers as ſhalbee neceſſary & requiſite for the Government & Commaund of the ſaid Army.

9. And likewiſe one Provoſt Marſhall, for the Execution of his Comaunds, according to this [2]. . . . . .

10. And, for the better Execution of the Premiſſes, it is ordered & ordayned, that the ſaid Earle ſhall have Power to commaund all Forts & Caſtles already fortifyed or to bee fortifyed.

11. And to amove & diſplace [3]. . . . . the Captaines, Lieutenants, Souldiers; as likewiſe [of] all Ships, Barks & Veſſels which he, the ſaid Earle, ſhall thinke meete from Time to Time, for the Uſe and Service of the ſaid Army & Forces under his Government & Comaund.

12. Likewiſe to give Rules, Inſtructions & Directions for governinge, leadinge, & conductinge the ſaid Army; & for the Puniſhment of all Mutiners, Tumults, Rapines, & other Crimes & Miſdemeanors of any Perſon whatſoever in the ſame, according to the Courſe & Cuſtomes of the Warrs & Lawe of the Land. And the ſame Rules & Inſtructions to cauſe to bee proclaymed, performed, & executed. Straitly chargeinge & requiringe the ſaid Lieutenant Generall, Generall of the Horſe, Provoſt Marſhall, & all other Officers & Souldiers of the ſaid Armye; as likewiſe all Lieutenants of Counties, Sheriffs, Deputy Lieutenants, Officers of the Ordinance, Commaunders of Forts, Juſtices of the Peace, Majors, Bayliffs, & other his Majeſtie's Officers & Subjects whatſoever, to be aydinge & aſſiſtinge & obedient to the ſaid Earle, in the Execution of the ſaid Office of Captaine Generall; for the Ends & Purpoſes & in the Manner aforeſaid.

13. And do likewiſe ordaine & declare, that the ſaid Earle, the Comaunders & Officers of the ſaid Armye, & all his Majeſtie's Officers & Subjects whatſoever, in the Execution of the ſaid Premiſſes, ſhalbee ſaved harmeleſs & defended by the Power & Authority of both Howſes of Parliament.

2. This Blank is not filled up. But it might be done,----either----according to this Commiſſion;---or----according to this Ordinance of Both Houſes.

3. This Blank is not filled up.

NUMBER III.

The Life of that famous Grecian *Mr.* John Bois, *S. T. B. one of the Tranſlators of the Bible,* Temp. Jac. I. *& Senior Prebendary of* Ely; *who died* 14. Jan. 1643.

By Anthony Walker, *M. A. of S.* John's *College,* Cambridge, (*afterwards S. T. P. & Rector of* Eyfield in Eſſex.)

From a 4°. *MS. in the Hands of the Publiſher. The Gift of the Reverend Mr.* Thomas Baker. *The Whole divided into Chapters, and illuſtrated with Contents & Notes, by the Publiſher.*

[*Authoris*

[*Authoris Dedicatio.*]

Ampliſſime Præſul,

1. QUanquam hoc me Opus aggreſſurum, non minus Difficultas Defuncti debito Honore proſequendi, quam Dominationis veſtræ (cujus inprimis Gratia illud ſuſcipiebam) Cenſuræ Gravitas deterruit; Tamen anteacti Laboris Experimentum, & ignara **Mortis* in Avum Pietas, adeo hæſitanti Calcar addidit, ut hanc Spartam ſubirem lubens, & Dominationi veſtræ, haſce quales quales Chartas audax porrigerem. Præſertim cum Dominationem veſtram, tale quippiam optaſſe, & alium qui hoc Munere pari Fide fungeretur, deeſſe cogitavi.

* Sic, ſed forte, *Mentis.*

2. Memini legiſſe me (Autore *Seneca*) 'crucifixum Servum, quod 'Venenum Domino petenti denegaverat.' Si itaq; is in Crucem actus, quod noxium detinuit; quam merito in Rem malam mihi eſſet abeundum, ſi volenti tibi Officium hoc, moleſtum licet, non præſtitiſſem?

3. Tenues ergo Conatus hoſce benigne accipiat Dominatio veſtra; nec pretioſos ejus Cineres, ob Urnæ Virilitatem, reprobet. Ut inde diſcam, Favorem veſtrum (qui, ut immortalis ſit, ſupplex obteſtor) Funeri ipſius, cui & Ortum debet Progreſſum, ſuperſtitem fuiſſe.

Amplitudini veſtræ omni Obſequio
Divinctiſſimus, Antonius Walker[1].

1. Neither the exact Time when Mr. *Walker* wrote this Life, nor yet again the Prelate to whom this Dedication is addreſſed, appears by the MS. Concerning the firſt however Mr. *Baker* writes — 'If it were 'wrote ſoon after Mr. *Bois*'s Death, he [Mr. '*Walker*] was yet loyal. For we have a 'Mandat from the King, dated Oxford, '11 *Dec.* 1643. to admit *Anthony Walker*, 'B.D. into the next Fellowſhip, that ſhould 'become void in S. John's College, Cam'bridge.

And as to the ſecond — 'For the ſame 'Reaſon, it might be dedicated to Biſhop '*Wren*; if not, to Biſhop *Brownrigg*. Tho' 'the Title of *Amplitudo* agrees better with 'the former, who was as great, as the other 'was humble.' — *T. B.*

Dr. *Ralph Brownrig*, it may be obſerved, 'was born at Ipſwich in Suffolk; Preben'dary of Ely; & made Bp. of Exeter in '1641. (upon the Tranſlation of Mr. *Joſeph* 'Hall to Norwich.) But the epiſcopal 'Function being ſoon after ſilenced, he be'came (after ſome Years ſpent in the Family 'of *Thomas Rich* Eſq; afterwards a Baronet) 'Preacher to the Temples, & died 7. *Dec.* '1659.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 245.

And now, as to our Author Mr. *Anthony Walker*, it may be added, that, beſides the following Life, he hath alſo publiſhed,

'j. A Sermon on 2 *Chron.* xxiij. 11. Printed MDCLX. 4°.

'ij. Planctus Unigeniti, & Spes Reſuſcitandi; Or, the bitter Sorrows for a firſt 'born, &c. Funeral Sermon on *Luke* vii. '12. Lond. M,DC,LXIV. 4°.

'iij. Lee's lachrymans, ſive Comitis 'Warwici Juſta. Sermon at the Funeral 'of *Charles* Earl of Warwick, Baron '*Rich* of Lees; on *Samuel* iij. 28. Lond. M,DC,LXXIII. 4°.

'iv. The virtuous Woman found; her 'Loſs bewailed; & Character. Sermon at 'the Funeral of *Mary* Counteſs Dowager of 'Warwick, 30 *April*, M,DC,LXVIII. Lond. '1678. 8°. with ſo large Additions as may 'be ſtiled her Life.

'v. Say on; or a ſeaſonable Plea for a 'full Hearing between Man & Man; an 'Aſſize Sermon at Chelmsford. Lond. M,DC,LXXVII.

'vi. The holy Life of Mrs. *Elizabeth* '*Walker*, late Wife of him [*Ant. Walker*, 'D.D.] giving a modeſt & ſhort Account 'of her exemplary Piety & Charity. Lond. M,DC,LXXX. 8°.

'vij. Sermon before the Company of 'Apothecaries, viii. *Sept.* M,DC,LXXXI. Lond. 4°.

'viij. The great Evil of Procraſtination, or 'the Sinfulneſs & Danger of deferring Re'pentance; in ſeveral Diſcourſes. Lond. M,DC,LXXXI. 12°.

'ix. The true Intereſt of Nations impar'tially ſtated, an Aſſize Sermon at Chelms'ford, 2 *March*, M,DC,XC. Lond 1691. 4°.

'And other Things which I have not ſeen.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 119.

Chap. i.

1. *Mr.* John Bois, *his Grandfather, a Lay-Man, of* Halifax. 2. *His Father born there,* 1. *ſent to* Michael *Houſe,* 4. *inſtructed by Mr.* Seton *of S.* John's, *in Logic;* 5. *&* Martin Bucer, *in Divinity: but withdraws into* Suffolk; 6. *probably to enjoy the Company of Dr.* Rouland Taylor, *Miniſter of* Hadley; *where he marries Mrs.* Mirable Pooley. 7. *Her Character. His Father dies.* 8.

His Father's great Care of this his Son's Education. 9. *His Father first Rector of* Elmeſet, *then of* Weſt-Stow.

Obiit J.B. *Jan.* 14. 164⅓. 19. *C.* 1.

1. THE Grandfather of Mr. *John Bois* (beyond whom I never heard him mention any of his Progenitors) was a Lay-Man; as is partly evident from the ſingle Lives of Clergymen (one Foot of S. *Peter's* Chair ſtanding then in **England**) but more certain from his own Mouth. An Inhabitant of **Hallifax** in **Yorkſhire**, I think a Clothier.

2. In which Town his Father, *William Bois* was born, & brought up at School; &, according to the Cuſtom of the Time & Place, inſtructed in Muſick & Singing; wherein he afterward attained to great Proficiency.

3. From **Hallifax** he was tranſplanted to a more fruitful Nurſery of Learning, **Cambridge**; & ingrafted into **Michael** Houſe; which together with **King**'s Houſe & **Phiſwick** Hoſtel, was ſwallowed up by King *Henry* the VIII. &, by him, digeſted into the moſt famous College of the undivided **Trinity**.

4. Here he continued a Student; but went to Lectures to S. *John*'s, where he was an Auditor of Mr. [*John*] *Seton* [1]. The other two Houſes (it's not unlike) drank of the ſame Spring. If ſo, we may probably gueſſe (by the vaſt Buildings of the one, & the exceeding flouriſhing Eſtate of the other, ſoon after) that, at their Demoliſhment, they left to **Trinity** their Stones, but S. **John**'s (from whence they had it) Heir of their Learning.

5. After divers Years Study in the Univerſity (ſo that he was not now a Graduate only, but, I think, inveſted in holy Orders alſo) the Diſlike of Popery growing with the more perfect Knowledge of it; which to their Shame, verifies the *Romiſh* Maxime [Ignorance is the Mother of Devotion] & being, by Mr. [*Martin*] *Bucer*, who was then Divinity Profeſſor, inſtructed in a more perfect Way; he pull'd his Neck from under his Holineſſes Yoke. Which that he might do with ſome Safety, he withdrew himſelfe into **High-Suffolk** (For doubtleſſe the Fire which burn'd, at Cardinal *Pool*'s Viſitation, *Bucer*'s & *Paulus Phagius*'s dead Bones, would have ſcorched the living Fleſh of their Adherents, had they ſtayed within the Heat of it.)

6. Indeed what moved him to make Choiſe of that Place, rather than any other, I never heard. But a conjectural Reaſon, & that none of the leaſt, is, that it was [for] the Love of Doctor [*Rouland*] *Taylour* [2] of **Hadly**, or elſe of the Place. For, as Mr. [*John*] *Fox* in his Acts & Monuments doth teſtify, 'that Town was one of the firſt which 'received the Purity of the Goſpell.' [3] For at **Nettleſtead** near **Hadly**, he took a Farm & lived as a Lay-Man; & married a Gentlewoman, of a Family very antient & worſhipful; yet herſelf more virtuous, but moſt of all religious; as appears, though by a filial, yet (I doubt not) an impartial Teſtimony, written in the Beginning of a Common Prayer Book, in theſe Words.

7. 'This was my Mother's Book; my good Mother's Book. Hir 'Name was firſt *Mirable Poolye*; & then afterwards *Mirable Bois*; 'being ſo called by the Name of her Husband, my Father, *William*

1. 'Anno 1554. *John Seton* or *Seaton*, [probably the Perſon] D. D. of S. **John**'s College **Camb.** & Prebendary of **Winchester**, was incorporated D. D. of **Oxon.** He was then famous in **Cambridge**, for the brief & methodical Book of Logick which he had compoſed for the Uſe of junior Scholars.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 81.

2. See the whole Story of Dr. *Rouland Taylour*'s Life & Martyrdom in *Fox, ſub Anno* MDLV. Vol. III. **Lond.** MDLXXVI. p. 1445.

3. 'The whole Towne ſeemed rather an 'Univerſity of the learned, than a Town 'of Cloth-making or labouring People. 'id. ib.

'*Bois*:

‘ *Bois:* who lived in the Miniſtry divers Years, & was buried at a ‘ Village, not above four Miles from S. Edmond's-Bury, called Weſt-‘ Stow, where he had been Paſtour, & remained ſo 'till the Time of ‘ his Death. My Mother over-lived my Father about ten Years. For, ‘ being much alike in Years when they married, my Father died *Anno* ‘ *Ætatis ſuæ* lxviij°. & my Mother lxxviij°. *plus minus.* She had ‘ read the Bible over twelve Times, & the Book of Martyrs twice; ‘ beſides other Bookes, not a few.’

8. By this Wife he had more Children, but none who lived any conſiderable Time, but Mr. *John Bois.* (So that though of the Fates, in Spinning the Thread of his Life, we may ſay with *Seneca,*

plus ſolito nevêre Manus:

yet we may rather judge them to have ek't it out with what was allotted to ſome fraternal Twiſt, than to have exceeded their accuſtomed Bounty) which made his Parents exceeding careful of him in his Education; as appears in that he had read the Bible over by that Time he was five Years old: & that in ſuch a Print as might almoſt poſe one who had lived as many Decads.

9. But to ſpeak a Word or two more of his Father. When the Days of Refreſhing came, in the Days of Queen *Elizabeth,* his Wife would urge him to the Function of the Miniſtry, telling him ‘ he was ‘ in the wrong Way whilſt he forbore.’ Whereat he took upon him to ſerve the Cure of Elmeſett near Hadly. And, after the Death of the Incumbent, he was preſented by the Lord Keeper to the Rectory. And, not long after, to Weſt-Stow above-named; at the Vacancy thereof, by his Brother, Mr. *Pooly.*

Chap. ii.

A general Survey of Mr. John Bois *his Life.*

1. Mr. *John Bois* was born *January* the iij. MDLX. [iij. *Eliz*] at Nettleſtead in Suffolk; where, & at Elmſett, he lived

	Years.
with his Father	14
[afterwards] at Cambridge in S. *John's*	22
[then] at Boxworth, where he married	32
[laſtly] at Ely, where he died	15
	83

He lived

before he married,	36
In Matrimony,	45
After Marriage, [that is, a Widower.]	02
	83

[Again]

Before he entred into Holy Orders,	27
In Holy Orders,	56
	83

He was

Schollar of S. John's,	05
Fellow of S. John's,	17
Rector of Boxworth,	47
Prebendary of Ely,	28

Chap. iii.

1. *His Father taught him* Hebrew, 2. *but ſends him to* Hadley *School,* 3, 4. & Cambridge, 5. *at fourteen,* 6. *to S.* John's *College, under Mr.* Henry Coppinger; 7. *Dr.* John Still, *Rector of* Hadley, *being then Maſter.* 8. *Diſtribution of the reſt of this Work.* 1. His

1. His Father Mr. *William Bois* was a great Schollar, being learned in the *Hebrew* & *Greek* excellently well. Which, conſidering the Manners (that I ſay not the Rudeneſs) of the Times of his Education, was almoſt a Miracle. Yet did his Modeſty ſo withhold him from ſeeking after Eminency, that it's hard to ſay, whether the Copy of Learning or Virtue, were better ſett by the Father, or followed by the Son; in whom, as he was careful to lay the Grounds of Religion betimes; ſo was he not backward in laying a Foundation of Learning. For he hath ſhewed me *Hebrew* which his Father had taught him to write very young, (unleſs my Memory fails me) by ſix Years old. And that in a Character not only legible, but [which] deſerves Conſideration, had he been as old in the Univerſity as he was in Nature.

2. But, notwithſtanding his Father's Ability & Care in teaching him, he ſent him to Hadley to Schoole, two Miles from Clufett where he lived: So that he went four Miles a Day. Which, being iterated for divers Years, if we conſider to how much it amounts; his Learning may ſeem, as well for the Way 'twas fetcht, as for the Purity of it, to have come from Athens. In which Way, he had, to faſten in him the Grounds of Religion, Dr. *Taylor*'s Stake, for a Morning and an Evening Meditation. At this Schoole was bred his Acquaintance with his much honoured Friend Dr. [*John*] *Overall*, Dean of S. Paul's; & afterward Lord Biſhop of Norwich.

3. When he had ſerved a little Apprenticeſhip in that Shop of the Muſes, he was ſent by his Parents to the Univerſity, to be made free of the liberal Sciences; or, take it in a better Expreſſion, from his own Pen.

4. 'Feb. xxvij. (ante, Annos lx.) miſſus ſum a Parentibus meis Cantabrigiam, bonarum Literarum Seminarium; ut inde diſcederem (Deo Conatibus meis favente) aliqua præditus prædicandi Evangelium Facultate; id quod accidit poſt Annos, plus minus, xxij.' This was noted in MDXXXV.

5. With him was admitted one *Smith*, the one & twentieth Child of his Father, who had ſerved *Eraſmus*. Both, at their Coming, wonder'd at. But he was, though the leſſe Man, the greater Miracle; being but fourteen Years old. For that was, then, counted very early Summer Fruit, which was ripe for the Univerſity before one or two & twenty Years Growth.

6. The firſt of *March*, MDLXXV. he was admitted into S. John's College, under the Tuition of Mr. *Henry Coppinger*; who was 'Vir illuſtri Familia natus, & bonis Literis, boniſq; Moribus præditus.' For this ſhort Teſtimony of his Tutor have I ſeen written with his own Hand.

7. The principal, if not ſole, Reaſon of his coming to S. John's was becauſe Dr. [*John*] *Still*, Rector of Hadley, was Maſter there. This is he who procured the Alteration of the College Statutes; before which few Maſters continued ſeven Years. Which gave Occaſion to the then common merry Saying, *viz.* 'That the College was a good Horſe, but that he would kick, 'till *Still* went to Court & got new Girts'[1].

8. The Remainder of my poor Indeavours for the Hiſtorical Part of his Life, I ſhall diſtribute into three Parts, according to the three

1. *John Still* (Son of *Will. Still* of Grantham in Lincolnſhire) *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 710. was admitted Maſter of S. John's xxi. *July*, MDLXXIV. *Le Neve*. Much might be here ſaid of this worthy Perſon, (afterwards Lord Biſhop of Bath & Wells) but I chuſe rather to refer the Reader to Dr. *Still*'s own Pupil (Sir *John Harington*) for an Account of him. Brief View of the State of the Church, Lond. 8°. 1653. p. 118, chief

1

chief Places of his Abode & Habitation, **Cambridge**, **Borworth**, & **Ely**. Which we may call his Academic, Rural, & City Life.

Chap. iv.

1. *Dr.* Still *removed to* **Trinity**, *& Mr.* Bois *left at S.* **John's**. 2. *Three* Greek *Lectures there.* 3. *Mr.* Andrew Downes *then* Greek *Lecturer there; who greatly affects & inſtructs him.* 4. *Mr.* Bois *choſen Scholar of the Houſe.* 5. *His Tutor* Coppinger *choſe Maſter of* **Magdalen** *College; takes Mr.* Bois *with him.* 6. *Mr.* Coppinger *reſigns his Maſterſhip, for Fear of a certain great Man; and ſo loſes all; Maſter & Fellow-ſhip.* 7. *Mr.* Bois *returns to S.* **John's**, *and recovers his Scholarſhip: Is elected Fellow, when ſick of the Small-Pox, & carried in Blankets to be admitted:* 8. *Studies hard.* 9. *Inclines to Phyſic, but alters his Mind.* 10. *Goes into holy Orders.* 11. Whittacre *choſe Maſter of S.* **John's**. 12, 13, 14. *his Character by Mr.* Bois; 15. *who makes a Speech at his Death:* 16. *Whereby he obtains much Credit,* 17. *& is importuned to print it; but refuſes.* 18. *The flouriſhing Eſtate of S.* **John's** *College in Point of Learning, when* Whittacre *was Maſter.* 19. *Mr.* Bois *made* Greek *Lecturer:* 20. *his many Hearers.* 21. *His great Diligence in Common Placing.* 21. *He begins the Cuſtom of Moderating after Declamations.* 22. *Succeeds his Father, at* **Weſt-Stow**; *but ſoon reſigns it.* 23. *one of the E. of Shrewsburie's Chaplains.* 24. *ſucceeds Mr.* Holt, *Rector of* **Borworth**, & *marries his Daughter,* 25. *being firſt twice asked at Church.*

1. Not long after his Admiſſion Dr. *Still* was removed to be Maſter of **Trinity** College[1]. And then was he left friendleſs at S. **John's**. But his Father had well inſtructed him in the *Greek* Tongue before his Coming; which cauſed him to be taken Notice of in the College. For, beſides himſelfe, there was but one in the College [who] could write *Greek*. Which I ſpeak, not to the Diſcovery of my Mother's Nakedneſs, but to the Commendation of her Induſtry, who, in ſo ſhort [a] Time afterwards (like old *Euridice*, though her Age had equalled both her Years & Ignorance) obtained that general Perfection in that Language, which muſt needs have made the *Grecians* bluſh, not to have exempted her from the common Imputation of *Barbariſme*.

2. There were then in S. **John's** three *Greek* Lectures read. In the firſt Grammar was taught, as is commonly now in Schooles. In the ſecond, an eaſy Author was explained in a Grammatical Way. In the third was uſed ſomewhat which might ſeem fit for their Capacities who had paſſed over the other two. From the firſt of theſe to the ſecond, he was called the firſt Week. From that, to the third, in a Month more. Notwithſtanding a Year was uſually ſpent in the firſt; & two, in the ſecond.

3. Mr. *Andrew Downes* was then chief Lecturer in the *Greek*[2]; who took ſuch ſingular Delight in him, for the Knowledge he had in the *Greek* Tongue, that he uſed him with ſpecial Familiarity, even while he was a Freſh-man. And (beſides his Lecture, which he did read five Times a Week, with great Diligence) he took him to his Chamber & plied him exceedingly. For he read to him twelve of the hardeſt, &, for Dialect & Phraſe, both in Verſe and Proſe, moſt difficult *Greek* Authors he could deviſe.

4. By this Meanes he came to that Perfection, that he wrote Epiſtles

1. Dr. *Still*, Maſter of S. **John's**, was tranſlated to **Trinity**, xxx *May*, MDLXXVII. *Le Neve.*

2. *Andrew Downes* was the King's *Greek* Profeſſor in **Cambridge**, & Fellow of S. **John's**. id.

in *Greek*, at the Election of Schollars, to the Maſter & Seniors; & was choſen Scholler, when he was but halfe a Year old in the College. In which State he remained three Years.

5. About which Time the Maſterſhip of **Magdalen** College being vacant, his Tutor [*Henry*] *Coppinger* was, by the Queen, thereto commended. Whereupon he left his Fellowſhip, & went to **Magdalen**, & took his Pupil *Bois* along with him.

6. Not above a Month after the Lord Keeper (I think) or ſome other Nobleman (whoſe Ward the Earl of **Suffolk** then was, &, in whoſe Right, the Diſpoſing of that Maſterſhip appertained to him) ſent a menacing Letter to Mr. *Coppinger*, importing, 'That indeed it was in 'his Power now to keep the Place by him poſſeſſed; but, if he did, it 'ſhould be with his Diſpleaſure, *&c.*' Wherefore he (thinking it ſafer, at firſt to wade to the Shore, than a while to ſtrive againſt the Stream, & at laſt be overwhelmed) layd down his Maſterſhip; for which he had newly loſt his Fellowſhip [&] to which there was no Returning.

7. But with his Pupil the College dealt more favourably, & received him again into his forfeited Schollerſhip. In which he continued 'till he was Senior Batchelour; & then was elected Fellow, lying ſick of the Small-Pox. But Mr. *Downes* and his Tutor were ſo careful of his Seniority, that he was carryed in his ſick Bed, wrapt up in Blankets to be admitted. Which over-much Care had almoſt made him keep his Fellowſhip leſs Time than his Tutor *Coppinger* kept his Maſterſhip at **Magdalen**.

8. After Recovery he continued very ſtudious. For I have heard him ſay, that it was common with him, in Summer-Time, to go to the Univerſity Library (the College Stock being then but poor in Books) at four of the Clock in the Morning, and continue there till eight at Night without any Intermiſſion.

9. He once purpoſed to have imployed his Studies in Phyſick; to which End he purchaſed many Books in that Faculty. 'Till, in Reading of them, he was conceited, that whatſoever Diſeaſe he read of, he was troubled with the ſame himſelf. By which Sickneſſe of his Brain it pleaſed God to cure the Church of the Want of ſo good a Member as he afterward proved. For,

10. At thirteen Years ſtanding (when he could no longer keep his Fellowſhip without ſo doing) he entred into holy Orders; & by *Edmond* [*Freake*] then Lord Biſhop of **Norwich**, on *Friday* xxi. of *June*, he was ordained Deacon; &, the Day following (by Diſpenſation) Miniſter, Anno MDLXXXIII.

11. About which Time was that moſt worthy Man & Pillar of our Church, Dr. [*William*] *Whittaker*, upon S. *Matthias* Day, choſen Maſter of S. **John**'s[1]. I have ſeen this Note, in an Almanack for MDCXXXIV.

12. 'Dies ſemper mihi memorabilis, propter Dominum *Whittakerum*, 'Virum egregium, ſive Doctrinam, ſive inſignem Modeſtiam, cæteraſq; 'Virtutes, ſpectes. Qui, in Feſto *Matthiæ*, ante xlvij. plus minus 'Annos, per Regium Mandatum, necnon Suffragia bonæ Partis eorum 'qui Jus eligendi habent, ad Præfecturam Collegii illius, quod apud 'Cantabrigienſes D. *Johannis* Nomine gaudet, aſſumptus eſt.'

13. At this Election of Dr. *Whittaker*'s, I have heard him, with a Kind of Grief, confeſſe, that he gave his Voice againſt him. But, when

1. '*William Whittaker* S. T. P. was admitted Maſter, XXV. *Feb.* MDLXXXVI.' 'Le Neve.

he

he came to a more perfect Knowledge of his Worth, he expiated that Fault with an unexpreſſible Eſtimation of him. And indeed too much Honour could not be beſtowed upon an Object which deſerved it ſo well, and was ſo ready to reflect Curteſie to all, & Familiaritie where he found Deſert.

14. I have heard him ſay, he would ordinarily come to his Chamber on *Friday* Nights, to hear his Pupils declaim. I know not, whether more to encourage young Students, or to manifeſt the Reſpect he had to him. But, doubtleſſe, a ſingular Teſtimony it was of both.

15. At his Death, which hapned *December* the fourth, in (I think) MDXCV [1], he went to the Vice-Chancellor, deſiring him, 'that the Fu-'neral might be performed with [a] Solemnity in ſome Sort befitting 'the great Deſert of the Perſon deceaſed.' Who thereupon gave Order, that one Speech ſhould be made in S. Marie's by [*Anthony Wingfield* M.A. Fellow of Trinity College] the Univerſity Orator; & another in the College; which [laſt] Task he impoſed upon him. In the Performance whereof 'twas hard to judge, whether his Speech or Silence, whether his Tongue or Eyes (Grief now & then interrupting him) were the more affectionate Orators.

16. For the making of this Speech he had but four Days. Yet was it, if not the Raiſer, yet at leaſt a great Upholder, of that Fame he got in the Time of his being Philoſophy Lecturer. For, in that one Year, he read ſo diligently, that he explained almoſt all *Plato*'s *Timæus*, & with that Content to his Hearers, that the Vicechancellour oft frequented his Lectures, & the Schooles were, not ſeldome, crouded.

17. For a Copy of this Speech, to publiſh with Dr. *Whittaker*'s Life [2], he was earneſtly importuned. But, Modeſty, or the Loſſe of it; Virtue, or Neceſſity; gave the Requeſter a negative Anſwer. I could inſtance in ſome Honour which was ſhewed him by an honourable Perſonage for this Speech, above fifty Years after: But I forbear. So that, doubtleſſe, there was ſomewhat more in it than four Days could have brought forth, had not exceeding Love made him more than ordinarily eloquent.

18. But this was not, as we commonly call Things of that Nature, his laſt Duty [read, Reſpect.] For he would never ſlip an Opportunitie of doing his Memory Honour. Take one Note more. 'Sub illo Præfecto '(ſcilicet, *Whittakero*) floruerunt bonæ Literæ in illo Collegio, ſi un-'quam antea. At poſt illum Morte ereptum (quod accidit intra novem 'Annos poſt initam Præfecturam) novimus Collegium illud creviſſe in 'Ædificiis, & decreviſſe in Literis.' In his Time there were xxxviij. Fellow Commoners at once in S. John's; if not (which I rather thinke) admitted in one Year [3]. But I have digreſſed too much: To returne to Mr. *Bois*.

19. He

1. 'He died *December* iv, & was buried 'the x. of the ſame Month, in the College 'Chapel.' Id.

2. '*Whittaker*'s Works are printed in *La-'tin*, in two Volumes in Folio, at Geneva, 'MDCX.' *Faſti Oxon.* p. 118. The Publiſher of thoſe Volumes I preſume was the Perſon who requeſted the Copy of Mr. *Bois* his Speech. If not he, *Hugh Holland*, Author of *Heroologia Anglica. Fol.* Arnheim. 1620. (wherein the Picture & Life of *Whittaker* & a Catalogue of his Works) was probably the Man.

3. 'This famous Divine for Learning & 'Life [Dr. *William Whittaker*] was born 'at Holme in the Pariſh of Burnley in 'Lancaſhire; initiated there in Grammar; 'taken thence by his Uncle *Alexander Now-'el*, Dean of Paul's; & by him, maintain-'ed in his Houſe, & put to the Free-School 'there. At eighteen he was ſent to Trinity 'College in Cambridge, & the firſt Thing 'that

19. He was chief *Greek* Lecturer in the College ten Years together; all which Time he read moſt diligently every Day. And not only ſo, but, for divers Years, he did voluntarily read a *Greek* Lecture, at four a Clock in the Morning, in his own Chamber; which was frequented by many Fellows [1].

20. And this, it may be, gave Occaſion to that Obſervation, that 'there uſed to be as many Candles light in S. John's as the Bell, which 'then rang, gave Tolls, at four of the Clock in the Morning.'

21. All the Time he was Senior Dean there, he miſſed not one Common-Place in the Chapel. For he did a while perform that Exerciſe for all who miſſed. Till his Fellow-Dean, in Emulation of him (the College being then divided) performed it for all of his own Faction. So that, if his Modeſty would have given him Leave, he might have ſaid of him, as truly as *Ulyſſes* did of *Achilles, ergo Opera illius mea ſunt.*

22. When he was Head Lecturer (which was not 'till he was Senior Fellow) he performed all Things belonging to that Office in his own Perſon; & was the firſt Beginner of that laudable Cuſtom (which in ſome Places continues to this Day) of moderating after Declamations.

23. At the Death of his Father (his Mother thereto by Requeſt commanding him, that it might be continued to her for a Place of Abode) he asked Mr. *Pooly* for the Living which had been his Father's, *viz.* West-Stow; who moſt willingly condiſcended to his Requeſt. But when Mr. *Pooly* was pleaſed to take his Mother home to his own Houſe, he preſently gave over his Living: Contenting himſelf with his Fellowſhip only, though he might have held them both together.

24. Not the leaſt Teſtimony of his Deſerts was, that the Earle of *Shrewsbury* (who uſed to make Coice of four of the moſt eminent

'that made him known for his Excellency 'in the *Greek* Tongue, was, the Turning 'his Uncle's Catechiſm into that Language. 'Afterwards, being famous for Theology, 'he was made the King's Profeſſor in that 'Faculty; & ſtood up in Defence of the 'Proteſtant Religion & the Church of England, againſt *Edmund Campian, Nicholas 'Saunders, William Rainolds, Thomas Sta-'pleton*, &c.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 118.

'*Nec contentus cum ſupra nominatis Pſeudo-'Catholicis Anglo-Papiſtis dimicaſſe, in Cer-'tamen deſcendit cum illo* Philiſtæorum Goli-'atho, Bellarmino; *cujus Argumenta & Ob-'jectiones tam ſuccincte ſolideq; refellit, ut 'Nemo ſupra, atteſtantibus omnibus Evangeli-'cis* Europæis. *Et niſi (proh Dolor!) im-'matura & nobis luctuoſa Mors eum præver-'tiſſet, ad ſingulas Controverſias & ſingulos 'Tomos* Bellarminianos *exquiſite reſpondiſſet. 'Nihilominus ab ipſis quibuſdam* Anglis *in* Italiam *profectis cum Fide audivi relatum, 'ipſum* Bellarminum *hujus Viri Effigiem ex* Anglia *procuraſſe, & in ipſius Muſæo 'ſervaſſe: propter inſignem enim Eruditionem 'clam admiratus eſt. Et cum forte ab aliquo 'Socio ſuo ex Jeſuitis vel Amico rogaretur, 'cur Hæretici illius Picturam habuit, ſolitus 'eſt reſpondere, quod quamvis Hæreticus eſſet '& Adverſarius, eſſet tamen doctus Adverſa-'rius.'* H. Holland, p. 213.

'At length having much impoveriſhed his 'weak Body by continual Study, even at 'that Time when the Queſtion was ſo rife 'among the Divines, whether a true & ju-'ſtifying Faith may be loſt? he was freed 'from this Body of Fleſh, & loſt his Life, 'aged fourty ſeven; having left behind him 'the Deſire & Love of the preſent Times & 'the Envy of Poſterity that cannot bring 'forth his Parallel.' *Faſti Oxon, ubi 'ſupra.*

His Eitaph, in the Ante-Chapel at S. John's.

Hic ſitus eſt Doctor Whitakerus, *Regius olim Scripturæ interpres. Quem ornabant Gratia Linguæ,*
Judiciiq; Acies, & lucidus Ordo, memorq;
Pectus, & invictus Labor, & ſanctiſſima Vita.
Una ſed enituit Virtus rariſſima, tantas
Ingenii inter Opes, Submiſſio candida Mentis.
Hujus Gymnaſii ſuper Annos octo Magiſter
Providus; & Recti Defenſor, & ultor Iniqui.

1. Whereof Mr. *Gataker* was one. See *Fuller*'s Worthies in Suffolk. Manu. *Cl. Bakeri.* 'Mr. *Thomas Gataker* was born of an 'antient Family in Shropſhire, educated in 'S. John's, & elected Fellow of Sydney 'College while it was in Building; where he 'became remarkable for his Skill in the *Greek* '& *Hebrew* Tongues. He was afterwards 'Rector of Redrith in Surrey, & the moſt 'celebrated among the Aſſembly of Divines; 'being highly eſteemed by *Salmaſius* & other 'Foreigners. And it is hard to ſay which is 'moſt remarkable, his exemplary Piety & 'Charity, his polite Literature, or his Hu-'mility & Modeſty in refuſing Preferments. 'He died in 1654.' *Echard.* p. 713. b.

Men in the Univerſity for his Chaplains; who were, by Courſe, one Quarter with him, & three at the Univerſity) choſe him for one.---Yet (whether he could not ſpare that Time from his Book? Or, whether he was hindred by Marriage? I cannot tell) he remained but one Quarter with him. For,

25. When he was about thirty ſix Years old, Mr. *Holt*, Rector of **Borworth** dying, left the Advowſon of that Living, in Part of a Portion to one of his Daughters; requeſting of ſome of his Friends, that, 'if it might be by them procured, Mr. *Bois* of S. **John**'s might be-'come his Succeſſor, by the Marriage of his Daughter.' Whereof, when he was advertiſed, he went ouer to ſee her, &, ſoon after (they taking [a] Liking each of other) he was preſented to the Parſonage; & inſtituted by [*John Whitgift*] my Lord's Grace of **Canterbury** (it being then the great Vacation with the See of **Ely** [1]) the Inſtrument of his Inſtitution bearing Date the xiij. of *October*, MDXCVI.

26. Before he was married (that he might be as well clear of the Suſpition as the Fault, of having a Wife & a Fellowſhip at once) he deſired three Fellows of his own College, 'to publiſh the Banns of Ma-'trimony on three *Sundays* in his own Pariſh Church.' And then was married 7. *Febr.* as appears by a ſhort Note upon that Day, *Anno* MDCXXXII. 'Ο γάμ☉ μ☽ πρὸ ἑξῶν λε.' [*Nuptiæ meæ ante Annos* XXXV.] The College, at his Depature, gave him an hundred Pounds. Though, I muſt confeſſe, that was then Cuſtom more than Curteſie.

1. After the Death of *Richard Cox*, Biſhop of **Ely**, that See was vacant xviij. Years & an Half. *Cox* died in *July*, 1581. & was buried in his own Cathedral. There is in the Hands of my honored Friend the learned Dr. *Samuel Knight*, now one of the Prebendaries of **Ely**, a large double Drawing, repreſenting the Proceſſion of other Funeral Solemnities at the Burial of this Biſhop. It is a great Curioſity; the fulleſt of Figures, and therefore the richeſt Piece of this Sort I ever ſaw. As to the long Vacation of the See afterwards, hear Sir *John Harington*.

'I was, among others, at Biſhop *Cox* his 'Funeral; but ſome Years after, we 'thought it would have proved the Funeral 'of the Biſhoprick, as well as of the Biſhop. 'Something there was that had diſtaſted the 'Queen concerning Biſhop *Cox* in his Life-'Time; either his much Retiredneſſe, or 'ſmall Hoſpitality, or the *Spoyl* he was ſaid to 'make of Woods & Parks, feeding his Fami-'ly with powdred Veniſon; all which (I know 'not how truly) was ſuggeſted to her againſt 'him in his Life-Time, & remembred after 'his Death ——As for his Church of **Ely**, 'it ſeemed, he had no great Love there, to 'have his Monument defaced within xx. 'Years ——But, to let him reſt, I muſt 'confeſſe, that it was held for one of the 'Blemiſhes of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reigne, 'firſt to keep this See of **Ely** vacant ſo 'long after Biſhop *Cox*'s Death, &, after, 'to take away ſo large a Portion from it, 'as is generally ſpoken. The Profits there-'of [in the Vacation] were imployed to re-'lieve the poore diſtreſſed King of **Portugall**, 'who was called, by ſome Schollers, Bp. of '**Ely**.' *Brief View*, &c. p. 76.

Chap. v.

1. *Mr.* Bois *rides every Week from* **Borworth** *to* **Cambridge** *to hear & converſe with Mr.* Downes, *Mr.* Lively, *& others. His Way of Studying on Horſeback. His* Quærenda **Cantabrigiae**. 2. *He runs into Debt, & is forced to ſell his fine Library*; 3. *grows diſcontented at his Wife's Management, & reſolves to travel*; *but is prevented by a Reconciliation.* 4. *He agrees with the Clergy in his Neighbourhood, to have a weekly Meeting*; 5. *keeps a Schoolmaſter & Boarders in his Houſe.* 6. *Choſe to be one of the Tranſlators of the Bible,* 7. *& performs the Part of two Perſons.* 8. *Choſe one of the Committee of Six, to reviſe the whole*; 9. *& ſent for up to* **London**, *to correct the Preſs.* 10. *Becomes acquainted with Sir* Henry Saville, *& with Mr.* Downes, *& others, aſſiſts him in his new Edition of* Chryſoſtom; 11. *who approving his Notes better than Mr.* Downes's, *Mr.* Downes *envies him:* 12. *his*

his Character of Mr. Downes. 13. *All Mr.* Bois *his Reward from Sir* Henry, *but a Copy of his* Chryſoſtom. 13. *The great Expence of that Edition. Sir* Henry *ſo cloſe a Student, that it angers his Lady, who wiſhes herſelf a Book.* 14. *And afterwards threatens to burn* Chryſoſtom. *Diſcourſe between her & Mr.* Bois *on that Head.* 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. *Mr.* Bois *his Children.* 23. *He is made Prebendary of* Ely, *by Bp.* Andrews. *The Biſhop's Words on that Occaſion.*

1. He went not from the Univerſitie when he left **Cambridge**, only he made his Way a little longer to the Schooles. For he uſed conſtantly to come & hear Mr. *Downes* & Mr. *Lively* [1] (thoſe two worthy Profeſſors of the *Greek* & *Hebrew* Tongues) as alſo Divinity Acts & Lectures. And though he may ſeem to have loſt much Time hereby, in Riding to & fro ſo often; yet might he juſtly ſtop the Mouth of ſuch Objectors, with that Piece of *Eraſmus*, 'ne totum Tempus quo 'Equo fuit inſidendum ἀμούσοις & illiteratis Fabulis tereretur, malui 'mecum aliquoties de communibus Studiis aliquid agitare, *&c.* For he uſed, by the Way, to meditate on Doubts, wherein he might (propounding them) require Satisfaction of his learned Friends in **Cambridge**; witneſs his *Quærenda* **Cantabrigiae**, ſo frequent in his then Pocket-Paper-Book. And, in his Return, to chewe the Cud, & lay up his new Encreaſe of Knowledge in his ſafe Cabinet, his Memory.

2. But, as by this Means the Scale of his Learning was ſunk dayly lower by the Greatneſſe of the Weight; ſo that his Eſtate was, by the Emptyneſſe, become a very unequall Counterpoyſe. For (he minding nothing but his Book; & his Wife, through Want of Age & Experience, not being able ſufficiently to manage other Things aright) he was, ere he was aware, fallen into Debt. The Weight whereof (though it were not great) when he began to feel, he, forthwith, parted with his Darling (I mean, his Library) which he ſold (conſidering what it coſt him) I believe, to nigh as much Loſſe as the Debt amounted to, for the Diſcharge whereof he ſold it. I have heard him ſay, that 'when he left 'the College, he knew of but few *Greek* Authors, great or ſmall, ex-'tant, which he had not in his own private Library.'

3. Either upon this, or ſome other Occaſion, there grew ſome Diſcontent betwixt him & his Wife; inſomuch that I have heard (but never from himſelf) that he did once intend to travaile beyond the Seas. But Religion & Conſcience ſoon gave thoſe Thoughts the Check; & made it be with him & his Wife, as Chirurgeons ſay, it's with a broken Bone; if once well ſett, the ſtronger for a Fracture.

4. When he began to be acquainted in the Country with his Neighbour-Miniſters, he agreed with, I think, twelve of them, to meet every *Friday* at one of their Houſes at Dinner, by Courſe; & there to give an Account of their Studys; &, by joynt Help, to diſcuſſe & reſolve Doubts & Queſtions propounded by any one of them, to the publique Benefit of them all.

5. He uſually kept ſome young Scholler in his Houſe, as well for the Inſtruction of his own Children & the poorer ſort of the Town; as alſo becauſe many Knights & Gentlemen of Quality did importune him to take their Children to board with him, & to take ſome Care in their Education, as well for Learning as Manners.

6. When it pleaſed God to move King *James* to that excellent

[1] 'Edward Liveday, Fellow of **Trinity** College, the King's *Hebrew* Profeſſor.' *Le Neve.*

Work,

Work, the Tranſlation of the Bible; when the Tranſlators were to be choſen for **Cambridge**, he was ſent for thither by thoſe therein employed, & was choſen one; ſome Univerſity Men thereat repining (it may be not more able, yet more ambitious to have born [a] Share in that Service) diſdaining, that it ſhould be thought, they needed any Help from the Country.---Forgetting that *Tully* was the ſame Man at **Tuſculan**[um] as he was at **Rome**. Sure I am, that Part of the *Apocrypha* was allotted to him (for he hath ſhewed me the very Copy he tranſlated by) but, to my Grief, I know not which Part.

7. All the Time he was about his own Part, his Commons were given him at S. **John**'s; where he abode all the Week, till *Saturday* Night; & then went home to diſcharge his Cure: returning thence on *Monday* Morning. When he had finiſhed his own Part, at the earneſt Requeſt of him to whom it was aſſigned, he undertook a ſecond; and then he was in Commons in another College: But I forbear to name both the Perſon & the Houſe.

8. Four Years were ſpent in this firſt Service; at the End whereof the whole Work being finiſhed, & three Copies of the whole Bible ſent from **Cambridge**, **Oxford** & **Weſtminſter**, to **London**[1]; a new

1. The Tranſlation was divided into ſix Parts among ſix Companies of learned Men: thus.

I. The *Pentateuch*, *Joſhua*, *Judges*, *Ruth*, 1, 2. *Samuel*, 1, 2. *Kings*, to be tranſlated by ten Perſons at **Weſtminſter**, viz. 1. *Lancelot Andrews*, D. D. Dean of **Weſtminſter**. 2. *John Overal*, D. D. Dean of **Paul**'s. 3. [*Hadrianus a*] *Saravia*, D. D. [of Leyden.] 4. ..... *Clarke*, Fellow of **Chriſt**'s Coll. **Camb.** Preacher in **Canterbury**. 5. [*John*] *Laifield*, Fellow of **Trinity** Coll. **Camb.** Rector of S. **Clement Danes**. 6. ..... *Leigh*, Rector of **Allhallows Barking**. 7. [*Francis*] *Burgley*. 8. ..... *King*. 9. ..... *Thompſon*, 10. [*William*] *Bedwel*, Vicar of **Tottenham** [**High Croſs**.]

II. 1. 2. *Chronicles*, *Ezra*, *Nehemiah*, *Eſther*, *Job*, *Pſalms*, *Proverbs*, *Eccleſiaſtes*, *Canticles*; to be tranſlated by eight Perſons at **Cambridge**, *viz.* 1. **Lively*. 2. [*John*] *Richardſon*, Fellow of **Emanuel**. 3. [*Laurence*] *Chaderton*, Maſter of **Emanuel** 4. ..... *Dillingham*, Fellow of **Chriſt**'s Coll. 5. [*Roger*] *Andrews*, [afterwards] Maſter of **Jeſus**. 6. ..... *Harriſon* Vice-Maſter of **Trinity**. 7. [*Robert*] *Spalding*, [Fellow of S. **John**'s, *Hebrew* Profeſſor.] 8. [*Andrew*] *Byng*, Fellow of **Peterhouſe**, and *Hebrew* Profeſſor [before *Spalding*.]

III. The four greater, twelve leſſer, *Prophets*, & *Lamentation*, to be tranſlated by ſeven Perſons at **Oxford**; *viz.* [*John*] *Harding*, Preſident of **Magdalen**. 2. [*John*] *Reynolds*, Preſident of **Corpus Chriſti**. 3. [*Thomas*] *Holland*, Rector of **Exeter** College. 4. [*Richard*] *Kilby*, Rector of **Lincoln** College. 5. [*Miles*] *Smith*, afterwards Bp. of **Glouceſter**. He made the Preface to the Tranſlation. 6. [*Richard.*] *Bret*, beneficed at **Quainton** in **Bucks**. 7. ..... *Faireclough*.

IV. The *Apocrypha* by ſeven at **Cambridge**; *viz.* *John Duport*, Maſter of **Jeſus**. 2. [*William*] *Branthwait*, Maſter of **Gonville** & **Caius** College. 3. ..... *Radclyffe*, one of the ſenior Fellows of **Trinity**-Coll. 4. [*Samuel*] *Ward*, Fellow of **Emanuel**, after Maſter of **Sidney**. 5. [*Andrew*] *Downes*. 6. [*John*] *Boyſe*, Rector of **Boſworth** in **Cambridgeſhire**. 7. ..... *Ward*, [Fellow] of **Queen**'s, & after Prebend of **Chicheſter**.

V. The four Goſpels, *Acts*, & *Apocalyps*, by eight at **Oxford**, *viz.* 1. [*Thomas*] *Ravis*, Dean of **Chriſt** Church. 2. [*George*] *Abbot*, Maſter of Univerſity College, afterward Archbiſhop of **Canterbury**. 3. ..... *Eedes*. 4. ..... *Thompſon*. 5. [Mr. *Henry*] *Savill*. 6. ..... *Peryn*. 7. ..... *Ravens*. 8. ..... *Harmer*.

VI. The *Epiſtles*, by ſeven at **Weſtminſter**, *viz.* [*William*] *Barlow*, Dean of **Cheſter**, afterwards Bp. of [**Rocheſter** &] **Lincoln**. 2. ..... *Hutchenſon*. 3. ..... *Spenter*. 4. ..... *Fenton*. 5. ..... *Rabbet*. 6. ..... *Sanderſon*. 7. ..... *Dakins*.

* *Sic, Quare* if it ſhould not be *Liveday*.

'For the better ordering of their Proceedings, his Majeſtie recommended the following Rules.

'i. The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Biſhops Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the Original will permit.

'ij. The Names of the Prophets & the holy Writers, with the other Names in the Text to be retained as near as may be, accordingly as they are vulgarly uſed.

'iij. The old Eccleſiaſtial Words to be kept, *viz.* the Word *Church*, not to be tranſlated *Congregation*, &c.

'iv. When any Word hath divers Significations, that to be kept which hath been moſt commonly uſed by the moſt eminent Fathers, being agreeable to the Propriety of the Place, & the Analogy of Faith.

v. The

new Choice was to be made of ſix in all, two out of every Company, to review the whole Work; & extract one [Copy] out of all three, to be committed to the Preſſe.

9. For the Diſpatch of which Buſineſſe Mr. *Downes* & Mr. *Bois* were ſent for up to **London**. Where meeting (though Mr. *Downes* would not go 'till he was either fetcht or threatned with a Purſivant) their four Fellow-Labourers, they went dayly to *Stationers Hall*, & in three Quarters of a Year, finiſhed their Task. All which Time they had from the Company of *Stationers* xxx *s.* [each] *per* Week, duly paid them; tho' they had nothing before but, the ſelf-rewarding, ingenious Induſtry. Whilſt they were imployed in this laſt Buſineſſe, he, & he only, took Notes of their Proceedings: Which Notes he kept till his dying Day.

10. Not long after he came to the Knowledge of that Lay Biſhop Sir *Henry Savil*; who when he had (with, I know not, whether more Pains or Coſt, both travailing himſelfe, & employing Agents to copy them out) gathered together the chiefe Manuſcripts of *Chryſoſtom* which could be found in the beſt Libraries of Chriſtendom; requeſted his Aſſiſtance in correcting them. In which Buiſineſs he was ſo diligent, that I have heard him ſay 'he did read over the greateſt Part of that volumi-'nous Father in the MSS. beſides the ſuperviſing of both Sir *Henry* & 'Mr. *Downes* his Notes.

11. At the End of the Work, Sir *Henry* was pleaſed to manifeſt a little more Approbation of his Notes than of Mr. *Downes*'s; who (miſtaking the Object of his Anger, or, it may be, giving Place to Envy, when he deſpaired of Revenge) was ſo diſpleaſed with him, that he never was reconciled 'till his Death. The Time whereof, having ſo fitt an Occaſion, I will here ſet downe.

12. 'Σήμερον πρὸ ἐτῶν δέκα ἐτελεύτησε τὸν βίον Ἀνδρείας ὁ Δικαιό-'πολις τῶν 'Ελλενικῶν γραμμάτων παρὰ τοῖς Κανταβριγιαῖσι διδάσκαλος ἐνδοξότατος.

'v. The Diviſion of the Chapters to be 'altered either not all, or as little as may be, 'if Neceſſity ſo require.

'vi. No marginal Notes at all to be affixed, 'but only for the Explanation of the *Hebrew* 'or *Greek* Words, which cannot, without 'ſome Circumlocution, ſo briefly & fitly 'be expreſſed in the Text.

vij. Such Quotations of Places to be mar-'ginally ſet down, as ſhall ſerve for the fit 'Reference of one Scripture to another.

'viij. Every particular Man of each Com-'pany to take the ſame Chapter or Chapters; '& (having tranſlated or amended them 'ſeverally by himſelf, where he thinks good) 'all to meet together, confer what they have 'done, & agree, for their Part, what ſhall 'ſtand.

'ix. As any one Company hath diſpatched 'any one Book in this Manner, they ſhall 'ſend it to the reſt, to be conſidered of ſe-'riouſly & judiciouſly. For his Majeſtie is 'very careful in this Point.

'x. If any Company, upon Review of the 'Book ſo ſent, ſhall doubt or differ upon 'any Places, to ſend them Word thereof, 'note the Places, and therewithall ſend their 'Reaſons. To which if they conſent not, 'the Difference to be compounded at the 'general Meeting, which is to be of the 'chief Perſons of each Company, at the 'End of the Work.

'xi. When any Place of ſpecial Obſcu-'rity is doubted of, Letters to be directed 'by Authority, to ſend to any learned Man 'in the Land for his Judgment in ſuch a 'Place.

'xij. Letters to be ſent from every Biſhop 'to the reſt of his Clergie, admoniſhing them 'of this Tranſlation in Hand; & to move '& charge as many as, being skilful in the 'Tongues, have taken Pains in that Kind, 'to ſend his particular Obſervations to the 'Company, either at **Weſtminſter, Cam-'bridge**, or **Oxford**.

'xiij. The Directors in each Company 'to be, the Deans of **Weſtminſter**, & '**Cheſter**, for **Weſtminſter**. And the 'King's Profeſſors in the *Hebrew* & *Greek*, 'in each Univerſitie.

'xiv. Theſe Tranſlations to be uſed when 'they agree better with the Text than the 'Biſhops Bible, *viz. Tindal's*, *Matthew's*, '*Coverdale's*, *Whitchurch*, **Geneva**.

'Beſides theſe Directions, three or four 'of the moſt antient & grave Divines in 'either of the Univerſities (not employed in 'tranſlating) to be aſſigned by the Vice-'Chancellor upon Conference with the reſt 'of the Heads, to be Overſeers of the 'Tranſlations, as well *Hebrew* as *Greek*, for 'the better Obſervation of the fourth Rule 'above ſpecified.' *Fuller's Church Hiſt.* 'Lib. X. p. 45, *&c.*

'[Hodie

'[Hodie ante Annos decem Vitam ad Finem perduxit *Andreas Downes*, 'Literarum *Græcarum* apud **Cantabrigienſes** Magiſter nobiliſſimus.]' This was noted *Feb.* ij. MDCXXXVIII. But [Mr. *Downes*] his undeſerved Diſpleaſure did not make him [Mr. *Bois*] to forgett his Duty. For he honoured his Memory, & would often acknowledge, 'that he was much 'bound to bleſſe God for him.'

13. For all his Labour in that Service, he never had any Thing but a *Chryſoſtome*; which was ſent when they came forth. Though the Death of that worthy Knight, rather than any Unmindfullneſſe of his Deſert, robb'd him of his Reward. For he thought it was Sir *Henry Savile*'s Intent, to have made him Fellow of **Eaton**; as he gathered from theſe Words 'He knew no Reaſon why they two ſhould not live together.'

14. I ſhall take here Leave to ſet down one Word or two more, concerning Sir *Henry Savil*'s Coſt & Pains. For the firſt, it may be gathered from, the Foot of this *Herculean* Labour, the Paper; whereon he beſtowed two thouſand Pounds; notwithſtanding only one thouſand Copies were printed. For the ſecond, he was ſo ſedulous at his Study, that his Lady thereby thought herſelf neglected; & coming to him one Day, as he was in his Study, ſaluted him thus. 'Sir *Henry* 'I would I were a Book too, & then you would a little more reſpect 'me.' Whereto one, ſtanding by, replied, 'Madam, you muſt then be 'an Almanack, that he might change every Year.' Whereat ſhe was not a little diſpleaſed. The ſame his Lady, a little before *Chryſoſtome* was finiſhed (when Sir *Henry* lay ſick) ſaid 'if Sir *Harry* died, ſhe 'would burn *Chryſoſtome*, for killing her Husband.' Which Mr. *Bois* hearing [he] anſwered, 'That ſo to do were great Pity.' To whom ſhe replied 'Why? Who was *Chryſoſtome?*' To which he anſwer'd, One 'of the ſweeteſt Preachers ſince the Apoſtles Times.' Wherewith ſhe was ſo ſatisfied, 'that, ſhe ſaid, ſhe would not do it for all the World.[1]'

15. I will ſpeak next of his Children; becauſe, they being all born at **Borworth**, & ſome of them dying there, fall under this Part of my Diviſion: Though otherwiſe, they might have had a Place more convenient elſewhere. He had in all ſeven Children, four Sons & three Daughters.

16. The eldeſt Son died an Infant.

17. The youngeſt of the other [three] lived at leaſt fifteen Years. [This] his youngeſt Son (& him only) he ſent to the Univerſity; finding him, I beleeve, beſt fitting to be ſo diſpoſed of. He was, by Report,

1. Sir *Henry Savil*'s Edition bears this Title. 'S. *Johannis Chryſoſtomi* Opera, *Græce*, 'Octo Voluminibus. Printed in **Eaton** College MDCXIII. Fol. On ſeveral Parts of 'which he put learned Notes, beſides what 'the profound *John Boys*, *Andrew Downes*, '[of **Cambridge**; &] *Thomas Allen*, *John* '*Hales*, & *Jonas Mountague*, all of **Merton** 'College, had done. The whole Charge of 'which Edition, & for the Payment of cer-'tain Scholars beyond the Seas for the ob-'taining of the beſt Exemplars of that Au-'thor, coſt him more than 8000*l.* But the 'Copy, as ſoon as it was finiſhed, coming 'into the Hands of a learned *French* Jeſuit, 'named *Fronto Ducæus* of **Bourdeaux**, he 'moſtly tranſlated it into *Latin*. Which, 'being ſo done, he printed in *Greek* & *Latin*, 'at **Paris**, in V. Vols. at the Charges of 'the Biſhops & Clergy of **France**, Anno 'MDCXXI. The ſixth Vol. was put out 'by him in MDCXXIV. And the other 'Volumes (four in Number) came out be-'fore, at different Times, at **Heidelburg**, 'by other Hands, as it ſeems — Sir *Henry* '*Savile*, after he had lived beyond the Age 'of Man, departed this Life in **Eaton** Col-'lege, on the xix. of *Feb.* MDCXXI. & was 'buried there, leaving behind him one only 'Daughter named *Elizabeth* (by *Margaret* 'his Wife, Daughter of *George Dacres* of '**Cheſhunt** in **Hertfordſhire**) who was 'married to Sir *John Sedley* of **Kent**, Baro-'net.' *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 466, 467. Where ſee a great deal more of him.

a Son worthy of ſuch a Father. He died, when he was about three Years ſtanding in S. **John**'s, of the Small-Pox, the xij. of *June*, MDCXXIII. 'Poſt viceſimum ſeptimum *Maii* deſtiti ſcribere ad Filium 'meum *Robertum*. Quare? Quia ille paulo poſt deſtitit vivere.'

18. The ſame Year, about a Month before, he loſt another Child. 'Nulla unquam Nox mihi acerbior fuit, quam illa, in qua *Mirabella* 'mea moriebatur.'

19. His ſecond Son & eldeſt Daughter, he ſaw married.

20. His third Son he buried at **Ely**[1].

21. His eldeſt Daughter died eight Years ſince in her Husband's Houſe in **Suffolk**.

22. His ſecond Son, & youngeſt Daughter [this laſt] (yet unmarried) he left [alive] at his Death.

23. At the Vacancy of the Prebend, which in his Life he did enjoy, he was ſent for to **London** by *Lancelot Andrews*, then Lord Biſhop of **Ely**, who beſtowed it upon him unasked for. When he had given him, as we commonly ſay, Joy of it (which was his firſt Salutation at his coming to him) he told him, 'That he did beſtow it freely on him, 'without any one moving him thereto; though, ſaid he, ſome Pick-'thanks will be ſaying, they ſtood your Friends herein.' Which Prediction proved very true. The Inſtrument, whereby he held it, bore Date *Aug.* XXV. MDCXV[2].

1. On the North Side againſt one of the Pillars in the Cathedral at **Ely**, 'Hic ſitus 'eſt *Gulielmus Boiſius*, Filius *Johannis Boiſh*, 'unius ex Eccleſie hujus Canonicis; Poſt-'quam Annos vixiſſet plus minus triginta. 'Tabe conſumptus placide Animam Deo red-'didit, *Novemb.* xiij. Anno MDCXXXVII. 'poſteroq; die ſepultus eſt, multis ex omni-'bus Ordinibus Funus peramice proſequen-'tibus.' *Le Neve's Monum. Ang.* Vol. IV. p. 173.

2. Mr. *Bois* was alſo nominated one of the Fellows of the new College at *Chelſea*, of the Foundation of K. *James* the firſt. But that College ſoon came to nothing, & with it Mr. *Bois* his Fellowſhip. See *Fuller's Church Hiſtory*, Lib. X. p. 52.

Chap. vi.

1. *Mr.* Bois *removes to* **Ely**; 2. *a frequent Preacher there:* 3. *yet viſits his Pariſh at* **Borworth** *twice a Year.* 4. *The Caſe of a Woman there, baptized at twenty nine.* 5. *Mr.* Bois *goes twice, often thrice a Day, to Church at* **Ely**; *and outlives the Book of Common Prayer, five Days.* 6. *He buries his Wife.* 7. *His own Deſign at firſt to be buried in the Churchyard.* 8. *His own & his Wife's Name,* Bois & Holt, *both the ſame.*

1. Anno MDCXXVIII. he removed from **Borworth** to **Ely**, there to reſt his down-wrought old Age; I mean, not by Idleneſs, but by more moderate Pains. Which we may compare with a Walk a Man takes to cool himſelfe, after ſome more difficult Labour hath boyled him in his own Sweat. For,

2. Beſides the Preaching of his own Courſe duly, he was always ready to performe any Office of Love, at the Entreaty of his Friends, or, in their Abſence, unrequeſted; yea often at an Hour's Warning. Funeral Sermons alſo he preached not a few.

3. Moreover, beſides the Pains he took at Home (although he were very carefull to provide a painfull, able Curate) he went twice every Year at the leaſt to his Living, to adminiſter the Sacrament & preach to his Pariſhioners. Add the Reliefe of the Poor.

4. One Thing is not to be forgotten, becauſe it is no ſmall Teſtimony of the Care he had of [the] Souls committed to his Charge. There was (if we compute from this Year) about thirty two Years ſince, a Child

a Child left in his Pariſh by ſome ſtragling People, of Growth & Age greater than Infants commonly are before they are baptized, yet too little to give Teſtimony of its own Chriſtianity. There being therefore Probability on both Sides, & Certainty on neither, whether it were baptized or not? This Cauſe, *being too hard for him*, he did not lett it paſſe, but *brought it to* Moſes; I mean, he acquainted his Dioceſan [*Nicholas Felton*] with it. With whom when he had dealt both by Letter & Word, & could extort no Satisfaction; he ſurceaſed to his Death. And then dealt with his Succeſſour [*John Buckeridge*] Speeding with him as before, he reſted till [*Francis White*] a third ſucceeded. Neither gave he over at his Neglect of it; but attempted it again of *Matthew* [*Wren,*] now Lord Biſhop of Ely. From whom when he had received Order for the Baptiſing her, he went over purpoſely to performe that, which, he ſaid, he had ſo long deſired; & accordingly fulfilled it, baptizing her when ſhe was about xxix. Years old. Before which Time he would never admitt her to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; but had taken Care that ſhe ſhould be inſtructed in the Principles of Religion.

5. He went here duly to Church twice a Day, ſometimes thrice, 'till his very Death. For he outlived the Common-Prayer Book, but five Days. Whereof what Eſteem he made is ſufficiently witneſſed by thoſe Notes he wrote in the Margin of that [Book] which had ſometime been his Mother's, abovementioned.

6. Here, much, I dare ſay, againſt his own Expectation, he buried his Wife; whom to have ſurvived was the fartheſt off his Thoughts. 'Maii, xvj°. circa Horam ſextam matutinam, placide migravit ex hac 'Vita, ad Gaudia cœleſtia, Uxor mea chariſſima; quacum, in Conjugio 'inculpato, vixeram Annos ipſe quinq; ſupra quadraginta, ac plus eo. 'Ego ibam ad illam, illa non redibit ad me.' This was noted in MDCXLII.

7. I will mention one Thing in this Place, becauſe it both died, & was buried, with his Wife. In her Life-Time, he had exacted a Promiſe of her, that, at his Death, ſhe ſhould cauſe him to be interred in the Churchyard, & not in the Church (as moſt Men of Quality there are; there being ſo much Church-Room at Ely.) But, after her Death, I never heard him ſo much as once ſpeak of it.

8. His own Name & his Wife's (before ſhe married) were both, by Interpretation, one; *Bois*, in *French*, & *Holt*, in *Dutch*, ſignifying *Wood*. And, as he was here a Pillar in God's Houſe, a great Plank in his Arke; ſo, I truſt, they are both now Timber for the building of that Houſe, not made with Hands, eternall in the Heavens.

Chap. vij.

1, 2. *Mr.* Bois *a ſtout Walker*; 3. *always reading as he walked, when he met with diſagreeable Company.* 4. *He ſtudies eight Hours a Day in his old Age*; 5, 6. *then reading chiefly antient Writers &* Greek *MSS.* 7, 8. *The Weariſomeneſs of theſe laſt.* 9. *The great Pains he took with a certain* Greek *MS. to aſſiſt Bp.* Linzie. 10. *He ſpent five Years in the Affair of Tranſlating the Bible; & much Time on* Chryſoſtome: 11. *yet left an Abundance of other MS. Works behind him.* 12. *Of what Sort.* 13. *An exact Grammarian. His Eſteem for* Linacre, Apollonius, Sylburgius & Buxtorf. 14. *He kept a Sort of a Diary.* 15. *A Paſſage from it.* 16. *His Way of Life*, 17. *& Character, as to his Perſon.* 18. *His Poſture in Studying. Dr.* Whitacre's *three Rules for a Man's Poſture in Studying.*

1. Before I ſpeak of his Death, there is ſomewhat remaynes, which, being common to all his Life, could not be inſerted into any one Part of his Life, rather than another. And to begin with his worſer Part.

2. He had an able, active Body for Walking, Riding, & (in his Youth) for Swimming; which he then much uſed. I have heard ſay, that he hath often walkt out of the College in the Morning, to Dinner to his Mother's Houſe in **Suffolke**; which was above twenty Miles.

3. In the Way his Courſe was (if he fell into any Company which he liked not) to take out a Book & read. (For he could imitate *Pliny*, in ſtudying in his Journeys; though his Ability came not more ſhort of his Horſe-Litter-State, than his Ambition.) And that would preſently ſet him free. While the Cords of frivolous Diſcourſe, not felt of the other, tyed him to a tedious Durance. Like the Chain amongſt the *Romans*, which, upon the Priſoners Right Hand, was an heavy Burden; the Keeper glorying therein, though it weighed no leſs upon his Left.

4. Another Teſtimony of the ſtrong Conſtitution of his Body is, the Aſſiduity of his Studying. For much Reading, which, to others, is a Wearineſſe of the Fleſh; Cuſtom, that other Nature, had made ſo facil to him, that, to ſtudy in the Day ſeemed as natural as to ſleep in the Night. For, even in his extream old Age, he would ſtudy eight Hours in the Day.

5. And, becauſe, after ſo much Ploughing & Sowing, either a plentifull Crop or barren Ground muſt be expected, I think this Place moſt convenient to ſpeak ſomething, as to the Manner of his Studies. Though my Knowledge thereof be but ſmall; & my Abilitie to judge thereof far leſſe.

6. He was the moſt delighted with the Reading of antient Writers; neglecting in a Manner, in Reſpect of them, moſt Neotericks. One Reaſon whereof might be, becauſe much of his Study conſiſted in the *Greek* Tongue (wherein few now a Days do write, except ſuch as weeded & clenſed the Field of Authentick Authors, in which Study he imployed much Time himſelfe; as alſo in Correcting old *Greek* Manuſcripts; as of *Athanaſius*, & others.)

7. I would not here, could I, enter Diſpute of the reſpective Difficulty & Facility (*quoad Exercitium*) of thoſe Parts of Learning. Whereof the one conſiſts, chiefly in Invention; the other more principally in Judgment. Yet ſurely it will be eaſily granted, that a Man of a pregnant Fancy & ready Invention, may, ſooner, & with more Eaſe, write a Leaf of his own, than he can examine a Line, it may be, a Word, of a decayed, crabbed Author, or a dark Manuſcript, which perchance cannot be done without peruſing twenty more. I ſay therefore,

8. I. It's no Marvaile if the Depth of his Studies were ſome Let to their Speed. Who knows not, that the ſloweſt Waters have the deepeſt Courſe?

9. II. He did often, at the Requeſt of divers of his worthy Friends, peruſe Bookes by them ſent to him; not only noting them in the Margent, but writing larger Notes upon them: which he uſed to ſend back as ſoon as he had finiſhed them, keeping no Copy of the Notes himſelfe. I will inſtance in one. At the Requeſt of Dr. [*Auguſtine*] *Linzie*, Lord Biſhop of **Hereford**, he took great Pains with a *Greek* Manuſcript, entitled Βαρλαὰμ καὶ Ἰωασὰφ; which ſhould have ſoon after come in Print, with the Biſhop's & his joynt Labours upon it. But the Biſhop, being ſo prevented by Death, that he could neither ſee it printed himſelfe, nor take Order for the Reſtoring of it (for he was found

found dead in his Study, in MDCXXXIV. in *November*, [the vi. Day of the Month, at his Palace in **Hereford** [1]] where he died.) [And thus] there were three whole Years Labours loſt & buried, unleſſe it had pleaſed my Lord's Grace of **Canterbury** [Archbiſhop *Laud*] who had the Superviſing of his Bookes) to keep them from imminent Danger of utter Periſhing.

10. III. For what the World hath ſeen. i. Five Years were ſpent in the Tranſlation [of the Bible;] which makes no Noyſe, becauſe it carries no Name. ii. The Pains he took upon *Chryſoſtome*; though it be not quite forgotten, yet it fares with that (going along with *Savil*'s, to whom the Glory of the Work is due) much like as it doth with the Planet *Mercury* 'perraro cernitur, ob exiguum Intervallum quo a Sole 'elongatur.'

11. If therefore the Bottom of our natural Life [were rightly weighed] (not only by taking off theſe longer Threds, we ſleep away; but by winding off thoſe looſer Ends we ſpend, in taking & digeſting Food, & Performance of other Duties due to Nature; That I ſpeak nothing of the Leproſy of Idleneſſe, a Vice of that Extent, that it hath given Κακὸν, its proper Word, Title to all *not good*) doubtleſſe (notwithſtanding, to him *Studere*, *vivere fuit*) yet the Cutting off ſo large Shreds, muſt needs make the Web of his Labours come ſhort of Meaſure to their Expectation, who rob [it] of ſo juſt & reaſonable Allowance. Yet all this notwithſtanding, the Leaves of the Manuſcripts he left at his End, may ſeem to outvie the Days of his many Years.

12. To paſſe by the reſt, he had written Notes upon the four Evangeliſts, & the *Acts* of the Apoſtles, which bear this Title; 'Collatio 'veteris Interpretis cum quibuſdam aliis recentioribus.' In theſe his Scope & Drift was, 'ut haberet Mater Eccleſia propriam loquendi For-'mulam.' He intended to have gone through all the New Teſtament. But, when the Biſhop of **Winchester** died (who was his Encourager therein) like King *Henry* the VI. his Builders (of whoſe Work ſuddenly ended with his Life, the halfe-ſawn Stone in **King**'s College Chapel Yard, according to Tradition, remaynes a Monument) he deſiſted, having entered but a little Way into the Epiſtle to the *Romans*. Nor is it a Marvel, that that Clock ſhould leave ſtriking, whoſe Weights were taken off.

13. He was a moſt exact Grammarian, having read near ſixty Grammars, *Latin*, *Greek*, *Hebrew*, *Syriack*; with ſome other few. He eſteemed *Thomas Linacre* above all other *Latin* Grammarians [2]; & would often with a Kind of learned Indignation, expreſſe how much *Engliſh* Men were to blame, ſo to neglect their ſo well-deſerving

1. 'Auguſtin Lindſell, M. A. & Fellow of 'Clare-Hall in Cambridge, was born at 'Bumſted in Eſſex; bred Scholar & Fel-'low in the ſaid Hall, where he became well 'ſtudied in *Greek*, *Hebrew*, & all Antiquity. 'He was Prebendary of Durham, &, by 'the Favor of the Lord Treaſurer *Portland*, 'Dean of Litchfield in MDCXXVIII. 'Biſhop of Peterborough in MDCXXXII. '& of Hereford in MDCXXXIII. He 'died, as above; & was buried in his own 'Cathedral. He was a Man of very great 'Learning, of which he gave ſufficient Evi-'dence to the Church, by ſetting forth that 'excellent Edition of *Theophylact* upon S. 'Paul's Epiſtles.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 198.

2. 'Thomas Linacre was great with, & 'highly admired by Sir *Thomas More* (whom 'formerly he had taught *Greek*) *Eraſmus*, '*Grocyn*, *Latimer*, *Tonſtall*, & who not. 'He was one of the firſt *Engliſhmen* that 'brought polite Learning into our Nation. [His Grammar is entitled]

'*The Rudiments of Grammar*. London. 'in Ædibus Pynſonianis. Turned into *Latin* 'by *George Buchanan* a *Scot*, Paris, MDL. '& MDLIII. in 8°. Which Book hath 'ever

Country-Man. In the *Greek* (wherein he obtained moſt abſolute Perfection) he ſeemed to ſet an high Eſtimate upon *Apollonius*; after him, on *Sylburgius*. In *Hebrew*, his good Opinion of *Buxtorfius* might eaſily be read in his much Uſe of him in his latter Days.

14. He uſed to ſlip by few Occurrents, as the Deaths of Noblemen, his Friends & Neighbours, without taking ſome Note of them; which for the moſt Part he ſet down in his Almanack. By which Means few Things could be enquired of, as concerning the Time they hapned, but he would give Satisfaction; reducing them, by ſome Circumſtance, to ſomething whereof he had taken a particular Note. Neither did he ſet them barely down, but with the Addition of ſomewhat, which might make them well worth the Reading. So that it might be truly ſaid of his Almanacks, they were never out of Date.

15. I will mention one Note, becauſe it is the laſt he ever wrote in this Kind. 'x°. *Decembris*, ſive Dominica ſecunda Adventus (ἑξάτῳ 'πρωΐ) extremum Halitum emiſit *A. J.* Vicinus meus; idq; non Eliae '(ubi habitabat) ſed **Cantabrigiae**, quo ante paucos Dies profectus fue'rat, quærendæ Medicinæ Cauſa. Sed, Medicinam quærens, Mortem 'invenit. Incertum eſt, inquit *Seneca*, quo te Mors Loco expectat; tu 'itaq; illam omni Loco expecta.'

16. After ſhewing how ſtrong Nature built the Tabernacle of his Body, it's not amiſſe to ſet down his Care of keeping it in Reparation; which conſiſted chiefly in Temperance & Conſtancy of Diet. For he made but two Meals, Dinner & Supper; betwixt which he never ſo much as drank, unleſſe, upon Trouble of Wind, ſome ſmall Quantitie of *Aqua-Vitæ* & Sugar. After Meat, he was carefull, almoſt to Curioſity, in Picking & Rubbing his Teeth; eſteeming that a ſpecial Preſervative of Health. By which Means he carryed to his Grave almoſt an *Hebrew* Alphabet of Teeth. When that was done, he uſed to ſitt or walk, an Hour or more, to digeſt his Meat; before he would go to his Study. He uſed Faſting alſo, as he found Occaſion; ſometimes twice in one Week; otherwhiles, not once in three Weeks. He never would ſtudy at all, of later Years, betwixt Supper & Bed. Which Time, two Hours at the leaſt, he would ſpend with his Friends in Diſcouſe; hearing, & telling, harmleſſe, delightfull Stories; whereof he was exceeding full.

17. He would ſometimes repeat out of *Tully* this Sentence. 'Intemperans & libinoſa Adoleſcentia effætum Corpus tradidit Senectuti.' Which he uſed to interprett, 'A miſs-ſpent Youth leaves a ſpent Body 'to old Age.' I believe modeſtly notifying, in what legible Characters Nature wrote his Teſtimonials of his well-ſpent younger Years, in the unwrinkled Parchment of his aged Skin. For his Sight was, quick; his Hearing, acute; his Countenance, freſh; his Head, not bald; in a Word, his Health was, good; & his Body, ſound: excepting a Rupture, which he had for many Years. Concerning which he would often remember the Words of one, who profeſſed himſelf, to have great Skill in curing that Diſeaſe; who, many Years ſince, came to him, telling

'ever ſince been the *Cynoſura*, for many of 'our beſt Grammarians.' *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 20.

'The Original is very ſcarce; yet from 'the Tranſlation by *Buchanan* [*Sebaſt. Gry'phius* excudebat **Lugduni**, Anno MDXLI. '8°] it appears to be little more than the 'preſent Accidence taught in Schools, & 'ſtill retaining that Title of the Rudiments 'of Grammar. For it begins with the eight 'Parts of Speech; makes five Declenſions, '& gives the ſame Examples to four of them; '& ſo the four Conjugations are ſpecified in '*amo*, *doceo*, *lego*, *audio*, as in *Colet's Rudiments*. *Life of John Colet*, *Dean of S.* **Paul's**, by *Sam. Knight*, D. D. p. 137.

him,

him, ‘ that he heard how it was with him; &, that if he did not make ‘ Uſe of his Helpe, he could not live half a Year longer.’ Hoping thereby to make him pay dear for the Renewing of the Leaſe of his Life, if he could make him believe it was ſo neer expired. Which when he perceived, he would have nothing to do with him. And yet [he] lived [afterwards] not only one half Year, but twenty whole ones.

18. The Poſture of his Body in Studying was always ſtanding; except, when he eaſed himſelf upon his Knees. For theſe three Rules he learned for his Health of Dr. *Whittaker*. i. Always to ſtudy ſtanding. ij. Never to ſtudy in a Window. iij. Never to go to Bed with cold Feet: which he moſt conſtantly obſerved. Thus much for the ſolitary Part of his Life, or his Manners as they reflected upon himſelfe.

Chap. viij.

1. *His Loyalty*, 2. *& Civility*. 3. *His Charity*, 4. *as to Alms, of Subſtance*; 5. *Counſel*; 6. *& Learning*. 7, 8. *His Modeſty, & other Virtues*. 9. *His Character, as a Maſter*, 10. *Father*, 11. *& Husband*. 12. *His Religious Behaviour in Private*, 13. *& in Public*.

1. For his Behaviour, as it had Relation to others, I will begin with his & our dread Soveraign, to whom he was moſt loyal; as may appear by this Subſcription ſince theſe troubleſome Times (the Occaſion whereof I forbear) ‘ Me τοῖς Ἀνῃβασιλεῦσι vel Dicto vel Facto faviſſe unquam, ‘ tam falſum eſt quam quod falſiſſimum.

‘ Sic teſtor ego *Johannes Boiſius*,
‘ Senex & φιλοβασιλεύς.

2. Of all his Superiours he was very reſpective; to his Equals, loving; & familiar with thoſe who indeed were much his Inferiours: though Humility made him think not many below himſelf.

3. His Charity was very exemplary, both in giving & forgiving, Almes, Offences. Thoſe we may reduce to three Heads. 1. Almes, of his Subſtance. ij. Of Councel & Reproofe. iij. Of his Learning.

4. For the firſt. He ſeldom went to Church, to beg a Bleſſing of God, but he gave a Bleſſing to ſome poor Body before he came home; beſides the daily Reliefe they had at his Door. Moreover to ſome he gave ſome Money quarterly; which he would give them Leave, leſt he ſhould forget it, to demand as a Debt. The very pooreſt Servant in the Church he cauſed to come to his own Table, divers Years together, every *Sunday*, to releeve his poor old Age. Often would he ſend, & ſometimes carry, Mony to the Priſoners. This he did at Ely, where he lived. But his Charity was not confined to the Place of his Habitation: For he ſent duly xl *s.* to the Poor of his Pariſh at *Chriſtmas*; beſides the Relief he gave them at his going to them.

5. For the Second. Together with the Almes of his Subſtance he would give another of his good Counſel, as he ſaw Occaſion. And ſeverely would he chide thoſe idle ones who begged; not becauſe they could not, but becauſe they would not, work: knowing that Charitie's Eyes muſt be open as well as her Hands, leſt, whilſt ſhe ſeemed to releeve Neceſſity, ſhe ſhould foſter Sloth. He accounted it no Trouble, neither would he ſpare any Labour, to apply the Salve of Spiritual Comfort to any of his Neighbours, if at any Time they required his Help. Neither did he want Courage to reprove or adviſe, even the beſt & greateſt of his Friends & Acquaintance, when he thought they ſtood in need of Admonition.

6. For the Third, his Learning. He was none of thoſe envious ones who hide that Talent ſo cloſe (leaſt any other ſhould be better'd by it) that (as they deſerve) they loſe it quite themſelves, by forgetting where they laid it; but was willing to communicate it to any; not reſpecting meerly the Relation he had to them whom he did inſtruct; but being willing to help towards the enabling any one to do God future Service, either in Church or Commonwealth. And therefore, with little Entreaty, he would find Time to read to young Students of the Univerſity (when at home with their Friends) or to Youths of the Schoole, who thirſted to drink of that Fountain.

7. His Modeſty was ſuch, that, indeed I have heard of ſomewhat which he did refuſe; but never of any Thing which, of his own Accord, he ſought or askt for; notwithſtanding he had many Friends, of higheſt Degree both in Church & State, ſo near & intimate (ſome of them having been his Pupils) that it's very unlike any reaſonable Requeſt of his could have ſuffered a Repulſe.

8. He was to Strangers, very hoſpitable; to his Friends, very real. A juſt Keeper of his Promiſes; grateful for Courteſies received. In a Word (to ſum up all his Virtues, in that which the Philoſopher makes the Chain of the reſt) he was very prudent; as might be ſeen in many more [Inſtances] ſo eſpecially in [his] Refrayning to meddle with other Mens Matters: Yea, one of *Amos* his prudent ones; who keep Silence in the Time of Evil. Witneſſe theſe Words, in a Letter, ſince the Beginning of theſe Diſtractions. 'Plane ſum *Harpocrates* [1]'

9. For his Carriage to them who had a nearer Relation to him, he was no hard Maſter, but one, in whoſe Actions, might be read his continual Meditation of that Place, *Eph.* vi. 9. *knowing that your Maſter alſo is in Heaven.*

10. To his Children he was a moſt careful, affectionate Father. With whom if he were diſpleaſed, his Cuſtom was to deny them his Bleſſing, when, at uſual Times of Morning & Evening, they did, in ordinary Manner, requeſt it. Not that he forbore to pray (No! he had too much of *Samuel*'s Spirit to do ſo) but he was pleaſed to forbear the vocal Pronunciation thereof, ſometimes for one, ſometimes for two Days; for Reaſons beſt known to himſelfe: too hard for me to dive into.

11. To his Wife, he was a moſt loving Husband: To whom he committed the whole Government of his Houſe, never intrenching upon the Woman's Part, in Oeconomick Diſcipline.

12. To come now to his laſt & neereſt Relation betwixt his God & himſelfe. He was as truly humble in all Actions of Piety, as he was pious in Actions of Civility. In his Prayers with his Family, he always kneeled upon the bare Bricks. In his private Devotions, he often, of late, prayed walking. He had many *Timothies*, of whom he uſed to make Mention by Name in his Prayers. He ſeldome began any Thing, though of but ſmall Conſequence, without ſome ſhort invoking of divine Aſſiſtance; accounting that but Heatheniſh Theologie,

'Non vacat exiguis Rebus adeſſe *Jovi*.

And indeed he did, by his Practice, approve, rather very frequent than very long Prayers. In his latter Days he did often meditate, as of many more Places, ſo eſpecially of theſe two. *Pſa.* xc. 10. *The Days*

1. The *Egyptians* drew the Figure of *Harpocrates*, as a Man pointing with his Finger to his Mouth, & thereby made him the God of Silence. Tho' he was in Truth no more than a Philoſopher, the main Drift of whoſe Diſcourſe & Writings was all to ſhew the Advantages of holding one's Peace.

of

of our Age are threeſcore Years and ten, &c. 2 Sam. xix. 35. *I am this Day fourſcore Years old, and can I diſcern between Good and Evil?* He was a very reverent Eſteemer of the Holy Scriptures, uſing, as well in hearing as in reading them, to uncover his Head. He was ſo perfect in the *Greek* Teſtament, that he could have, in little Time, turned to any, not Sentence only, but Word alſo, in the *Greek* Teſtament.

13. Thus much of his Private, for his Publick, Performances of Piety; he frequented the Church very much; & was a moſt diligent, attentive Hearer of Sermons; at the End whereof he uſed to ſet down the Day of the Month, the Text, & the Preacher's Name (for at Ely there is uſually a ſundry Man every *Sunday*) & as much of the Sermon as he thought fit, or his Memory would give him Leave. He never loved to cenſure any Man himſelf; neither could endure to hear any Man's Pains (though but mean) ſlighted; unleſſe he knew he had been groſly negligent in providing himſelfe for ſo great a Work. When he preached himſelfe (which was not ſeldome) he endeavoured nothing more than to be rightly underſtood, even of his meaneſt Auditors; uſing to compare thoſe of weak Capacity with the young & tender in *Jacob*'s Flock, *Gen.* xxxiij. 13. & Preaching beyond their Underſtanding, to over-driving them: a Courſe more like to ſlay, than feed their Souls. A true Diſciple of S. *Paul*'s: who, though he ſpake with Tongues more than they all; yet, in the Church, had rather ſpeak five Words with his, to their, Underſtanding (that, by his Voyce, he might teach others) than ten thouſand Words in an unknown Tongue. He would frequently, yea ſometimes in publick, deſire of God, that he might live no longer than he was able to preach & doe him & his People Service, in the Execution of his Miniſteriall Function. Which Requeſt, doubtleſſe, he both heard & granted. For he preached within three Weeks of his Sickneſſe; & had his Memory ſo perfect, that he, neither then nor before, carryed any Book into the Pulpitt, but his Bible. He never ſlipt of late any Opportunities of Receiving the Bleſſed Sacrament. And, as he was diligent therein himſelfe, ſo was he very carefull in Examining & Preparing others, who belonged unto him, for the worthy Approaching thereto.

Chap. ix.

His laſt Sickneſs, Death, & Funeral. The Sermon, by Mr. Thurſtan, *commended.*

1. Now to ſpeak of his End: Of which if I had no more to ſay, I would conclude with what himſelfe once wrote of another. 'Chriſtiana 'me Charitas credere jubet bene & pie viventi Mortem quæ tali Vitæ 'reſponderet contigiſſe.'

2. I have read & heard of Friends who have been long acquainted by Entercourſe of Epiſtles & mutual ſending of painted Tables (thoſe Pictures of the Soul, theſe of the Body) yet have never ſeen each other Face to Face. Inſtance we in *Sturmius* & *Aſcham*; Sir *Thomas More* & *Eraſmus*. Of the latter whereof there goes this Story.

3. When *Eraſmus* came firſt into *England*, [he] (being willing to ſee Sir *Thomas* in Publick before he went to take Acquaintance of him) preſented himſelfe before him (then Lord Chancellor) in a Throng. Whom when Sir *Thomas* eſpied among the Rout, [he] brake forth in theſe Words (poynting at him) 'Aut *Eraſmus* eſt aut Dæmon.' And preſently received him with great Rejoycing.

4. Thus, being by many Meditations of him (thoſe Epiſtles written to him in his *raſa Tabula*, his Soul; than which nothing was more

frequent; as appears by this Sentence, written not many Years ſince—'Nullus fuit Dies per hos multos Annos, in quo non ſemel de Morte 'mea cogitavi') come to very familiar Knowledge of him; when Death began to look him in the Face, he met him, not as an Enemy, with Fear; but as a long expected Friend & old Acquaintance, with exceeding Joy.

5. When his Pain began to encreaſe, he ſpake to his Children & others who attended on him, 'that, if at any Time, he expreſſed any 'Thing which ſavoured of Impatience, they ſhould tell him of it.' But he, in the very Extremity of itt never forgott God, or himſelfe, ſo much, as to ſtand in Need of their Remembrance.

6. All the Time he lay ſick, but eſpecially the laſt Week, 'he de-'ſired to be private. Charging, that thoſe Friends who came to viſit 'him, might be entreated to forbear coming to him.' His Cygnean Song was a ſtill, groaning forth theſe Words, 'O my Torment! my 'Torment! my Torment!' The Burden whereof was, O wretched 'Man that I am! who ſhall deliver me from the Body of this Death?' But I miſcall them. This was his heavenly Anthem; his Pain, the Burden. And doubtleſſe, a very heavy one; elſe could it never have preſt out ſo dolefull a Complaint.

7. The Day before he died, he would by all Means be removed into the Place where his Wife departed. In which Room (after he had lyen as many Hours, as in all his Sickneſs Days) he went, though in a troubleſome Time, yet on the Day of Reſt, unto his Reſt; from amongſt Men of War, a Man of Peace, unto the God of Peace: Upon the firſt *Sunday* after he & others (the Doors being ſhut) were prohibited to prayſe God in the Quire of Men; *to prayſe him in that Quire, the Gates whereof ſhall not be ſhut*. Apoc. xxi. 15. as if God would not ſuffer ſuch a Saint one Sabbath Day to be excluded the heavenly Jeruſalem, or, the Type of it on Earth, the Church. In a Word, after he had been tried as many Days in the Furnace, as there are Gates in that City whereof he is now free Denizen; being found as pure Mettal as the Streets thereof; the xiv. of *January*, MDCXLIII. he ended his Life, being eighty three Years & eleven Days old; when yet good Men thought him worthy of a longer, if God had not known him worthy of a better Life.

8. His Funerals were celebrated *February* the ſixth; if we reſpect his Humility, with Pompe; if his Worth, with Decency. Mr. *Thurſton* of S. John's preaching upon theſe Words 1 *Cor.* xv. 26. *The laſt Enemy that ſhall be deſtroyed is Death.* Which he performed no leſſe to his own Praiſe, than to the Honour of the Deceaſed, & the delightfull Satisfaction of his Auditors.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER IX.

NUMBER I.

K. Charles I. *to* William Cavendiſh *Marqueſs of* Newcaſtle, *his General; approving of his Procedings, & deſiring an Account of his own & of the* Scotch *Army, & often to hear from him. Dated at* **Oxford**, 15. March, 1643. (19. Car. I.)

From the Original of the King's own Hand-writing. The Gift of the Reverend Mr. Mompeſſon, *late Prebendary of* **Southwell.**

Newcaſtle,

1. MY Wife has written ſo fully to you, that I have littell to add, but to aſſeure you, that I am well ſatisfied with the Relation of your Proceedings. By which I judge the *Scots* Rebelles to be in much worſe Caſe, then your Army: So that I hope to have good Newes frome you ſhortly. But, ſuch as they hapen to be, I pray lett us have them, at leaſt once a Week (indeed twyce would doe better) &, though there be none, it contents us to know that; being much u[n]ſatisfied, if wee be long unheering. *March* 15. 164[3]. 19 *C.* 1.

2. If I knew greater Faltes to you, you ſhould heere of them. And, becauſe I will not commend you to your Face, be content to know that I am,

Oxford 15. *March* M,DC,XLIII.

Your moſt aſſeured, reall, conſtant Frend,
Charles R.

Generall *Goring* will be heere befor this comes to you.

NUMBER II.

Reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons touching, the Maintenance of the King's Children & their Servants. Dated 11 Sept. 1645.

A Copy (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

1. THE humble Petition of his Majeſtie's Servants attending his Royall Childeren here, was this Daye read. And it is *Sept.* 11. 1645. 21. *Car.* 1.

Reſolved, by the Commons aſſembled in Parliament,

That three thowſand, one hundred, twenty ſeaven Pounds, five Shillings, and nine Pence be allowed to the Petitioners & other his Majeſties Servants appointed to attend the King's Children here, by Way of Penſion yearely for the Subſiſtance of them & their Familyes, & bee diſtributed according to the Order and Directions of the Committee for the Prince his Family.

2. Reſolved,

That this Houſe doth declare that they hold it fitt that the King's Childeren be forthwith removed to St. **James**.

3. Reſolved,

That five Thowſand Pounds *per Annum* be allowed to the Earle of *Northumberland*, for the keepeing of the Kinge's younger Childeren in an honourable Waye.

4. Reſolved,

That the Earle of *Northumberland* ſhall have the Uſe of **White-hall**, St. **James** Houſe, **Sommerſett** Howſe, or any other of the King's Howſes, as he ſhall find Occaſion. And that, upon his Warrant, the ſeverall and reſpective Officers whome it doth or may concerne, ſhall deliver ſuch Hangings, Bedding, Plate, Silver Veſſell, or ſuch other neceſſarie & fitting Accommodations as he ſhall require for the Uſe of the King's Childeren; & for furniſhing & accommodating ſuch of the King's Howſes, as he ſhall upon Occaſion thinke fitt to make Uſe of.

5. Reſolved,

5. Reſolved,

That the Allowance to the Phyſitians appoynted to attend the King's Childeren ſhall not bee underſtood to bee comprehended within the 5000 *l. per Annum* allowed to the Earle of *Northumberland* for keeping the King's Children.

6. Reſolved,

That 300 *l. per Annum* ſhall bee allowed to the Phyſitians appointed to attend the King's Childeren; *viz.* to Sir *Theodore Mayerne*, 200 *l. per Annum*; & 100 *l. per Annum* to Doctor *Collydon*.

7. Reſolved,

That 200 *l. per Annum* ſhall bee allowed & paid to Mr. [*Nicholas*] *Bond*.

8. Reſolved,

That 80 *l. per Annum* ſhall bee allowed & paid to Mr. *Jackſon*.

9. Reſolved,

That the 5000 *l. per Annum*, & the 3000 *l. per Annum* appointed to the Earle of *Northumberland* for keeping the King's younger Childeren & for his owne Support, bee payd by the Committee of the King's, Queenes, & Prince his Revenewe. And that they give Direction for the Payment thereof proportionably out of the Proffitts of the Mynt every Weeke. And that, in Caſe ſuch Aſſignation out of the Mynt ſhall not ſupplye the ſame, that then the ſame ſhalbee payd out of the Receipt of the Revenwe.

NUMBER III.

An Ordinance of the Lords & Commons, touching the ſame. *Dated* 4. Dec. 1645.

A Copy (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Dec. 4. 1645. 21 *Car.* 1.

1. WHereas the Lords & Commons aſſembled in Parliament have thought fitt to reduce the Howſehold of the King's Children, & thereupon to provide for the neceſſarie Maintainance of the Servants of that Family:

2. It is therefore hereby ordered, by the ſaid Lords & Commons,

3. That the ſeverall Summes or Penſions of 200 *l. per Annum* to Sir *Theodore Mayeberne*; of 100 *l. per Annum* to Doctor *Collydon*; of 200 *l. per Annum* to *Nicholas Bond* Eſq; of 400 *l. per Annum* to *John Humphryes* Eſq; during their naturall Lives, or untill they ſhalbee re-inveſted in their ſeverall Places; together with the Somme of 3325 *l.* 4 *s.* 11 *d. per Ann.* for the Penſion of the reſt of the Servants of the late Houſehould, dureing their naturall Lives reſpectively, or untill they ſhallbee re-inveſted in their ſeveral Places, ſhalbee payd to the ſaid Sir *Theodore Mayeberne*, Doctor *Collidon*, *Nicholas Bond*, *John Humphryes*, and their Aſſignes:

4. And, for the reſt of the ſaid Servaunts of the ſaid late Houſehould, to *Cornelius Holland* Eſq; for the Uſe of the ſaid Houſehold, to bee diſtributed according to a Schedule agreed upon & ſubſcribed by the Committee for the regulateing the Family of the King's Children, out of the Moneis ariſeing & accreweing, & to arriſe & accrewe, to the King & Parliament, for or by Reaſon of the Court of Wardes & Liveries, or to bee payd in Conſideration of takeing away the ſaid Court.

5. And yf, upon any farther Ordinance or Act of Parliament, the Revenewe of the ſaid Court of Wardes, or Compoſition for the ſame, ſhould faile or be otherwiſe diſpoſed of; then the ſaid Sommes to bee paid out of the reſt of his Majeſtie's Revenewe, att or upon the nyne & twentyth Day of *September*; the five & twentith Day of *Deeember*; the five & twentith Day of *March*; & the five & twentith Day of *June*; by equal Portions reſpectively. The firſt Payement thereof to be payd & commence from the nyne & twentith Daye of *September* laſt paſſt.

6. And

6. And the Receiver of the ſaid Court of Wards and Liveries for the Tyme being, dureing the continuance of the ſaid Receipt, & ſuch other Perſon or Perſons, as ſhall hereafter bee appointed to receave the Monies & Revenewe to be anſwered & payd for, or in Liew of the Monies & Revenewes now accreweing by Reaſon of the ſaid Court, & every of them, are hereby required & authorized to iſſue & paye the ſaid Sommes or Penſions, to the ſaid reſpective Perſons, & every of them, & their Aſſigns, according to the true Meaning & Purport of this preſent Ordinance.

7. And the Receipt or Receipts of the reſpective Perſons hereby appointed to receive the ſame, ſhalbee to the ſaid Receivors, & every other Perſon or Perſons to whom it ſhall or may appertaine, a ſufficient Warrant for the Payment thereof.

8. And it is hereby further ordained, that the particular Receipts or Acquittances under the Hands of the Servaunts of the Houſehold or their Aſſignes to whom the Somme aforementioned of 3325 *l.* 4 *s.* 11 *d.* is to bee diſtributed, ſhalbee a ſufficient Diſcharge to the ſaid *Cornelius Holland* or his Aſſignes for payeing the ſame, or ſo much thereof, as hee ſhall from Tyme to Tyme receave according to the Schedule ſoe agreed upon & ſubſcribed as is aforementioned.

NUMBER IV.

The Summoning of Belvoir *Caſtle. Dated* 29. Jan. 1645. *An Original from the MS. Collections of Dr.* John Nalſon. *Vol. V.* N°. 114. —*Copied by Dr.* Grey.

SIR,

WEE are ſent downe & authorized by the two Howſes of Parliament, to uſe our beſt Endeavours for finiſhing this bloody, inteſtine Warre, wherewith this Kingdome hath been now for ſome Years afflicted. And, in Purſuance of that Duty, wee doe heerby, in their Names, demand of you, that you ſurrender up into our Hands the Caſtle of Belvoire for their Uſe. *Jan.* 29. 1645. 29. *Car.* 1.

2. Wee doe further let you knowe the pious Care of the Parliament to prevent (as farr as poſſibly may bee) the Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, & the Deſtruction of the Towns & Caſtles & Howſes in this Kingdome; & accordingly are willing to entertayne a Treaty with you. Whereunto wee ſhall onely adde, that, if you ſhall refuſe or neglect the Mercye of the Parliament at this Tyme while it may be had, & flatter yourſelfe with vayne Hopes, that you may obtaine as good & honourable Conditions hereafter as at preſent; wee doe moſt unfainedly aſſure you, you will utterly deceive yourſelfe.

3. Beſides. Wee thinke goode to advertize you, that it is not the Part of a Souldjer, nor of a wiſe Man, to endeavour the holding of a Place, not tenable; when there are not the leaſt Hopes of being relieved. Which Act in you will by all Men be interpreted, rather an affected Obſtinacy, than a Soldjerly Reſolution. Conſider likewiſe ſeriouſly with yourſelfe, that the expoſing ſo many Chriſtians, as are now under your Command, to manifeſt Deſtruction, will undoubtedly be required of you.

4. Wee will expect your Anſwer by eight of the Clock to morrow Morning.

Grantham, 29. *Jan.* 1645.

Rutland. *W. Armyne.*
W. Pierrepont. *Tho. Hatcher.*
Edw. Ayſcoghe.

For the Governor of Belvoire Caſtle. Theſe.

NUMBER

NUMBER V.

Sir Gervaſe Lucas, *the Governor's Anſwer. Dated* 30. Jan. 1645.
An Original from the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra.*
Copied by Dr. Grey.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Jan. 30. 1645. 21. *C.* I. I Shall moſt cheerfully meet you in a pious Care for the preventing the Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, & will aſſigne Gentlemen to treat with ſuche as you ſhall appoynte; deſireing to knowe the Perſons, Tyme, & Place of Meeting, & reſt

Your humble Servant,

Belvoire Caſtle, *the* 30*th of* Jan. 8. *a Clock in the Morne.* *Gervaſe Lucas.*

For the Right Honourable the Committee of Lords and Commons at **Grantham.**

NUMBER VI.

The Surrender. Dated 31. Jan. 1645.
An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra.*
Copied by Dr. Grey.

S I R,

Jan. 31. 1645. 21. *C.* 1. WEE thought fitt to ſummon **Belvoire** Caſtle in our Names for ſundry Reaſons conducing to your Service. A Copy is herein incloſed & the Governor's Anſwere, togither with the Articles of Surrender agreed on by thoſe appointed to treat.[1]

2. The Bearer hereof Captain *Henry Markham*, can fully relate all Particulars; who hath had his Share in this *hard* Duty[2]. And truly, Sir, wee muſt needs ſay, that Col. *Grey* & the Soldiers under his Command, as likewiſe the ſeveral Troopes of Horſe, have all of them performed their Duty with much Cheerfulneſs. And, for their Encouragement & the better furthering of your Service, wee have promiſed them one Week's Pay, which will be about 600 *l.* & hope you will inable us to perform itt.

3. Wee find ſo much Difficulty in procuring the Mortar-Piece from **Reading** (&, nowe the Weather is broken, the Waye's ſo impaſſable) that your Service may ſuffer much before that come unto us. Wherefore wee have ſent for the caſting of two at **Nottingham**. And, if you pleaſe to order the 350 *l.* to us, & add ſomewhat more to it, we ſhall be able to pay for them, & provide Shells & other Neceſſaries. And wee hope to have no Need of a Maſter of Fire-Works to be ſent, haveing with us one, very expert; & others, who have done very good Service againſt **Belvoire**.

4. Wee ſhall now apply our whole Endeavours for the reducing of **Newarke**.

Your humble Servants,

Grantham. 31. *of* Jan. 1645. *late at Night.*
W. Pierrepont. *Edw. Ayſcoghe.*
W. Armyne. *Tho. Hatcher.*

For the Honorable *William Lenthall Eſq*; Speaker of the Howſe of Commons at **Weſtminſter**, Theſe.

NUMBER VII.

The Anſwer of the Dean & Prebendaries of **Durham**, *ſetting forth the Reaſons why they cannot poſſiblie produce their Booke of Chapter Actes, as they were ordered by the Right Honourable the Lords of the Upper Houſe of Parliament. Sans Date. But probably about* 17. Apr. 1646 3.

1. The Articles are wanting.

2. See more of Capt. *Henry Markham* hereafter in this Volume.

3. ‘ *April* 17. 1646. the Commons having paſſed a Vote for the allowance of 800 *l.* ‘ *per Annum* to the Bp. of **Dureſme**, ſent ‘ the ſame up to the Houſe of Peers for their ‘ Concurrence; who conſented thereto. ‘ *Ruſhworth.* Vol. VI. p. 260.

From

From the ſame MS. Collection. Vol. XV. N°. 185.

FIRST they, ſuppoſing, that the ſaid Booke might bee in one of the Trunkes which were ſent to **Hull** at the Time of the Diſtraction upon the Entringe of the *Scottiſh* Armie, did ſend an expreſſe Meſſenger to **Hull**, with a Letter to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of the Towne, intreating him to open the ſaid Trunkes before good Witneſſes, & to ſearch for the ſaid Chapter Booke; as appeareth by their Letter unto the ſaid Governor. About *April* 17. 1646. 22. *C.* I.

2. That the ſaid Governor did find but one Trunck of the Churches there, in which the Book of their Chapter Actes was not to be found, as appeareth by the Letter & Teſtimony under the Hands and Seals of thoſe who opened & ſearched the ſaid Truncke, by the Governor's Appointment.

3. That the Dean and Prebendaries immediately after ſent another expreſs Meſſenger to **Durham**, with Letters to their Chapter Clarke, requiring him at his Perill to find out the ſaid Book (whoſe Charge properly it is) or elſe to come up himſelf in Perſon, & give Satisfaction to their Lordſhips, why it could not be produced; as appeareth by their Letters to their ſaid Chapter-Clarke.

4. That their Chapter-Clarke is not come up, but hath ſent his Servant, who hath depoſed before their Lordſhips ſome Things, wherein he may be deceived; becauſe it is certain that he is miſtaken in depoſing, that Dr. *Duncon* was preſent at the making up of that Trunk at Dr. *Clarke's* Houſe, in which the ſaid Booke was ſuppoſed to be.

5. And therefore they do ſuppoſe, that that Truncke is loſt, either by the Negligence of the ſaid Chapter-Clarke (hee being in the Ship where it was, & it being his proper Charge to looke after it) or by the Avarice of Marriners, who finding it weightie (as being full of Books) might ſuppoſe it was filled either with Money or Plate; or, if it were left behind in the Regiſtry (wher uſually it remained) it might be torn & deſtroyed by the *Scottiſh* Soldiers, who broke open both their Treaſurie & Regiſtrie, defacinge & deſtroying therein many Evidences; &, in all Probabilitie, would have done ſo with all the reſt, if they had not been reſtrained & ſeverely puniſhed by their Officers, eſpeciallie by Serieant Major General *Bailie*.

6. All thes Things are ready to be depoſed by the Dean or Prebendaries, which they well hope their Lordſhips will eaſily believe for theſe two Reaſons.

7. Firſt, that the Loſſe of that Truncke is moſt prejudiciall & diſadvantagious to them, as having in it many of their Leiger Books, Counterpanes of Seale, & other Evidences & Chartularies, which muſt bee of invaluable Loſſe to the Church of **Durham**; & they are confident that the Booke of Acts would have cleared them very much concerning their Proceedings with Mr. *Smart*.

8. Secondly, to ſhew that they have uſed their utmoſt Diligence, they ſhall produce unto your Lordſhips all the Warrants, which poſſiblie could be found in their Regiſtrie, for entering their Actes into the ſaid Book. Which Warrants contain the Summe of all Things that have been entered into that Booke for almoſt twentie Yeares; which is before the Time that any Difference hath been concerning Mr. *Smart*.

VIII.

Some Account of Dr. Michael Hudſon, *the beloved Chaplain of K.* Charles I. (*introductory to ſundry Papers in this Volume relating to the ſaid King & his ſaid Chaplain.*) *Ending* 27 April (22. Car. I.) 1646.

April 27. 1646. 22. *C.* 1.

1. 'MICHAEL *Hudſon*, a **Weſtmoreland** Man born, was a poor ſerving Child of **Queen's** College, **Oxford**, in the Year of our Lord M,DC,XXI. & of his own Age the ſixteenth. Afterwards Taberder, & in M,DC,XXX. Fellow of that Houſe; he being then Maſter of Arts. About that Time he took Holy Orders, married Captain *Pollard's* Daughter of **Newnham** Court in **Oxfordſhire**, and was beneficed in **Lincolnſhire** [1]. But, when K. *Charles* I. ſet up his Standard, he left his Benefice [2], adhered to him, & after **Edgehill** Fight, retiring to **Oxford**, was in *Febr.* M,DC,XLII. created D. D. & made Chaplain to his Majeſty. About that Time, being eſteemed an underſtanding & ſober Perſon & of great Fidelity, he was made Scoutmaſter General to the Army in the North Parts of **England** under the Command of *William* Marquiſs of **Newcaſtle**; whereby he did wonderfully advantage himſelf in the Ways & Paſſes of thoſe Parts. In that Employment he continued ſome Years, with very good Succeſs. At length his Majeſty (who uſually called him *his plain-dealing Chaplain*; becauſe he told him his Mind when others either would, or durſt, not) entruſted him and *John Aſhburnham*, one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber, with his Perſon, at what Time he left **Oxon** in a Diſguiſe, 27. *April* M,DC,XLVI. in Order to ſurrender himſelf into the Hands of the **Scots**, then beſieging **Newark** on **Trent** [3].

1. At **Uffington**, by *Stanford*.

2. He exchangeth the Rectory of **Uffington** for the Rectory of **Kings-Cliffe**. Which laſt he kept not long. For in M,DC,XLIV. Mr. *Thomas South* (who then held both theſe Livings) was ejected out of both.

3. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 113. 2d Edit. —*George Payne* by his Letter dated 29. *Apr.* 1646. acquaints Major General *Browne* with the King's leaving **Oxford**, thus. 'The 'News of the King's going to **London** is 'conſtantly confirmed by all that come from 'Oxford. That he went out diſguiſed in 'a Mounteer, & a Hat upon it. That Sir 'Thomas Glemham, at his parting, bid him 'farewel Harry, by which Name it ſeems he 'goes. There went with him only the Earl 'of *Southampton*, Dr. *King*, & Mr. *Aſhburnham*, &c.' —Appendix to the *Chronicon de Dunſtable*, publiſhed by Mr. *Hearne*. Vol. II. p. 791.—This was their Intelligence for the preſent.

NUMBER IX.

The Scots General & Committee of Eſtates at **Southwell**, *to the Committee of both Kingdoms; touching the Manner of the King* [*Mr.* John Aſhburnham, *and Dr.* Hudſon, *their*] *Coming into their Armies. Dated* 6. May, 1646.

From Ruſhworth Vol. VI. p. 268.

Right Honourable,

May 6. 22. *C.* 1. 1646.

THE earneſt Deſire which we have to keep a right Underſtanding between the two Kingdoms, moves us to acquaint you with that ſtrange Providence wherewith we are now ſurpriſed, together with our Carriage & Deſires thereupon.

The King came into our Army yeſterday in ſo private a Way, that after we had carefully made ſearch for him, upon the Surmiſes of ſome Perſons who pretended to know his Face, yet we could not find him out in ſundry Houſes. And we believe your Lordſhips will think it was Matter of much Aſtoniſhment to us, ſeeing we did not expect he would come into any Place under our Power. We conceived it not fit to enquire into the Cauſes which perſuaded him to come hither; but to endeavor that his being here might be improved to the beſt Advantage, for promoting the Work of Uniformity, for ſettling of Religion & Righteouſneſs, & attaining of Peace according to the League & Covenant & Treaty, by the Advice of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or their Commiſſioners authorized for that Effect. Truſting to our Integrity we do

do perſuade ourſelves, that none will ſo far miſconſtrue us as that we intended to make Uſe of this ſeeming Advantage for promoting any other Ends than are expreſſed in the Covenant, & have been hitherto purſued by us with no leſs Conſcience than Care. And yet, for farther Satisfaction, we do ingeniouſly declare, that there hath been no Treaty or Capitulation betwixt his Majeſty & us, not any in our Names; & that we leave the Ways & Means of Peace under the Power & Wiſdom of the Parliament of both Kingdoms. And ſo far as concerne us, as we have a Witneſs in Heaven, we are confident to make it appear to the World, that there is nothing more in our Deſires, than in all our Reſolutions & Proceedings to adhere to the Covenant & Treaty. Our graveſt Thoughts ſhall be taken up in ſtudying, & our utmoſt Abilities employed in acting thoſe Things which may beſt advance the Publick Good & Common Happineſs of both Kingdoms; wherein, by the Help of the moſt High, we ſhall labor to uſe ſo much Tenderneſs & Care, that we hope it ſhall ſoon appear, that our Actions have been the Iſſue & Reſult of honeſt & ſingle Intentions. And further we cannot (in a Matter of ſo deep Conſequence & common Intereſt) but ſeek your Lordſhip's Advice; for which Effect we have alſo written to the Committee of Eſtates of **Scotland**, with Intentions to move by your joynt Councils & Reſolutions; that we at laſt, after a Seed-Time of many Afflictions, may reap the ſweet Fruits of Truth & Peace. And in this Confidence we remain,

Your Lordſhip's humble Servants,

Southwell, *May* 6. 1646.

Leven. *Dumferling.* *Lothian.*
Belcarris, S. D. *Hume.* *Sir T. Carre.*
R. of Freeland, W. *Glendowyn.* *J. Johnſton*[1].

1. Mr. *Hearne* hath reprinted this Letter in the Appendix to the *Chronicle of Dunſtable.* Vol. II. p. 796. The Names it is there ſigned by are,

Leven. *Dumferling.* *Lothian.*
Balcarres. *D. Home.* *T. Shaw.*
R. Freylond. *W. Glendewyng.* *Jonne Johnſtoune.*

A remarkable Difference which ſhews the great Careleſsneſs of Mr. *Ruſhworth* or his Editors.

NUMBER X.

The Hiſtory of K. Charles I. *and Dr.* Michael Hudſon *continued to* 11 May, 1646.

From Ruſhworth. Vol. 6. p. 268. 271.

'ON the 6. of *May* the two Houſes received Intelligence of the 'King's being in the *Scots* Army, by Letters from Col. *Poyntz*, '& from their Commiſſioners before **Newark**. And, after a long De- 'bate, the Commons paſſed theſe ſeveral Votes, *viz.*

'That the Commiſſioners & General of the *Scots* Army be deſired, 'That his Majeſties Perſon be diſpoſed of as both Houſes ſhall deſire '& direct.

'That his Majeſty be thence diſpoſed of, and ſent to **Warwick** 'Caſtle.

'That Mr. *Aſhburnham* & *the reſt of thoſe who came with the King* 'into the *Scots* Quarters ſhould be ſent for as Delinquents by the Ser- 'jeant at Arms attending the ſaid Houſe or his Deputy. And that the 'Commiſſioners for the Parliament of **England**, reſiding before **Newark**, 'ſhould acquaint the *Scots* General with theſe Votes; & alſo make a 'Narrative of the King's coming into the *Scots* Army, and preſent it 'to the Houſe.

'*May* 7. the *Scots* Army took their March Northwards, his Majeſty 'being with Lieutenant General *Leſley* in the Van of them.

'The

'The *Scots* Commiſſioners [ſoon after] ſent to the Parliaments Com-
'miſſioners, to deſire a Meeting with them on *Monday May* the 11. to
'give them an Account of their ſudden Departure, & their Reaſons
'for not delivering up Mr. *Aſhburnham*, according to the Order of
'Parliament. But, before that Day, Mr. *Aſhburnham* made his Eſcape,
'& ſo the *Scots* Commiſſioners did not meet at the ſaid Place appointed:
'And Dr. *Hudſon* endeavoring likewiſe to eſcape, was for the preſent
'ſecured in **Newcaſtle**.

NUMBER XI.

Miles Corbet & Valentine Walton, *to* William Lenthall *Eſq*; *touching the Adventures of K.* Charles I. *& Dr.* Hudſon *in* **Norfolk**. *Dated* 11. May, 1646.

An Original from the Appendix to the Chronicon de Dunſtable, *publiſhed by Mr.* Tho. Hearne. Vol. II. p. 799.

'To the Honourable *William Lenthal*, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

'Haſte, Haſte: Poſt Haſte.

'*SIR*,

1. 'SINCE our coming to **Lyn**, we have done what Service we were able. We have taken ſome Examinations, & it doth appeare to us, 'that Mr. *Hudſon*, the Parſon that came from **Oxford** with the King, was 'at **Downham** in **Norfolk**, with two other Gentlemen upon *Thurſday* 'the laſt of *April*. We cannot yet learn where they were *Friday* night; 'but *Saturday* Morning, the 2. of *May*, they came to a blind Alehouſe 'at **Crimpleſham**, about 8. Miles from **Lyn**. From thence Mr. *Hudſon* 'did ride on *Saturday* to **Downham** again, & there two Soldiers met 'with him, & had private Speech with him. *Hudſon* was then in a 'Scarlet Coat. Ther he met with Mr. *Ralf Skipwith* of his former Ac-'quaintance, & with him he did exchaung his Horſe; & *Skipwith* & 'the ſaid *Hudſon* did ride to **Southrie** Ferrie, a privat Way to go to-'wards **Ely**; & went, by the Way, to **Crimpleſham**, and ther were the 'other two, one in a Parſon's Habit, which by all Deſcription was the 'King. *Hudſon* procured the ſaid *Skipwith* to get a gray Coat for the 'Dr. (as he cald the King) which he did. And ther the King put off 'his black Coat & long Caſſock, and put on Mr. *Skipwith* his gray 'Coat. The King bought a new Hat at **Downham**, and on *Saturday* 'went into the Iſle of **Ely**. Wherever they came, they were very pri-'vate, & always writing. *Hudſon* tore ſome Papers when they went out 'of the Houſe. *Hudſon* did enquire for a Ship to go to the North, or '**Newcaſtel**, but could get none. We hear at the ſame Time ther were '6 Soldiers & Officers, as is thought, at **Orborough** at another blind 'Alehouſe.

2. 'Mr. *Skipwith* hath offered himſelf freely to us, and mad a free 'diſcovery to us. We have committed him to the Maior of this Town, & 'having taken his Examination, which is very long; only thought it fit 'to give you this ſhort Account hereof. We find this Towne & the 'Parts [neighbouring] ready enough to obey your Commands. After 'we have examined thoſe we ſuſpect; we ſhall attend you. We have 'no more to add, but that we ar, *Sir*,

Your humble Servants,

'**Lyn**. 11. *May*, 1656. *Miles Corbett. Valentine Wallton*'.

1. 'On *Wedneſday*, *May* 13. the *Scots* Ar-'my came into **Newcaſtle**; a Lane of 'Muſquets and Pikes being by Order from 'Sir *James Lunſdale* (the Governor) made 'from *Gateſhead* (the Place where his Ma-'jeſty entred the Town) all along the Streets, 'to the General's Quarters, where his Majeſty 'took up his Lodging.' *Ruſhworth. ubi ſupra.*

NUMBER

NUMBER XII.

The Examination of Michael Hudſon, *late of* Queen's *College* Oxon. *Clarke, taken* 16. May 1646. *before* Henry Dawſon *Eſq; Deputie Maior, for the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tine, *and other his Majeſtie's Juſtices of the Peace there, touching the King's Departure from* Oxford.

A Copy. From Dr. Nalſon's *MS. Collections*, Vol. XIV. N°. 123.

1. WHO, being demanded what his Occaſions were to come from Oxford, & when he came from thence; ſaith, *May* 16. 1646. 22. *C.* 1.

2. That he came from Oxford on *Monday* Morninge about 3. of the Clocke, being the 27. of *Aprill*; his Majeſtie having ſent for him the Night before. And, by his Majeſtie's Command, he this Examinant & Mr. *John Aſhburnham* came out of Oxford at the ſame Time.

3. And being asked, if he knew of his Majeſtie's Reſolution to goe out of Oxford before the Time he came to his Majeſtie, ſaith, he had no knowledge of it 'till that Time.

4. And being asked, whether his Majeſtie knew him before that Tyme, or whether he had formerly employed him in any particular Service; ſaith, his Majeſtie knew him before, & had ſometimes imployed him; but, concerning the Particulars, he deſires not farther to be examined.

5. And ſaith, that his Majeſtie, Mr. *Aſhburnham* & this Examinant made uſe of an old Paſſe, which they had gotten from a Captain in Oxford, whoſe Name he doth not now remember. And when they came from Oxford, they went to Dorcheſter; to Henley, Maydenhead; & ſo, on the Road, towards London. But he was commanded by his Majeſtie not to reveal the Place where his Majeſtie lodged on *Monday* Night.

6. And being demanded whether his Majeſtie was in London or no; he deſires to be excuſed: being commanded by his Majeſtie to the contrary.

7. And ſaith, that when they turned their Face about for the North, his Majeſtie lodged at Whitthamſtede neere unto S. Albanes; but, the Tyme when, he is commanded by his Majeſtie to conceale.

8. From thence his Majeſtie went to a Place within ſeven Miles from Newmarket, being a little Village; and lodged in a common Inn.

9. From thence they went to a Place called Downham, toward the Iſle of Ely, where his Majeſtie lodged.

10. And from thence to Coppingford neere Stilton, & there lodged.

11. And from thence to Stamford, where they lodged one Night & ſtayed till eleaven of the Clocke the next Night [1].

12. And then went from thence, and came unto the *Scots* Army upon *Tueſday* the fift of *May*; where his Majeſtie continued untill he came with the Armie for this Towne.

13. And being demanded whether his Majeſtie had any Intelligence by the Way; ſaith, He had none untill he came unto the *Scots* Army; and then a Letter came by a Serving-Man, & was delivered to his Majeſtie. And this Examinant ſuppoſeth it came from Secretary *Nicholas*, from Oxford; but he knows not the Contents of the Lettre; nor the Man that brought it.

1. 'The King ſaid, he paſſed through 7. 'of the Parliament's Garriſons & Guards, '& came that Morning from Stamford; '& was known in ſeveral Places, but by ſuch 'as he called honeſt Men. And that at one 'Place he was deſired to haſte away, for that 'a Warrant was gone forth to apprehend 'them. —The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners Narrative, an Original; printed in the Appendix to the *Chron. de Dunſtable*. Vol. II. p. 801.

14. And, being demanded whither he intended to goe, haveing byn obſerved to take his Leave at the Court of Mr. *Creſſwell*; ſaith, he intended to go to **Jarrow**, beinge invited thither with the *French* Ambaſſador to Dinner to Sir *Henry Gibbs*; & intended to have been back at eight of the Clocke at Night.

15. And, for Mr. *Creſwell* when he came from the Court; Mr. *Creſwell* ſpake to him to give him his Advice, how he might procure a Paſſe for himſelf to goe away, or a Protection to ſtay here. But this Examinant told him he was in haſt; & putt it off untill he ſhould come back.

16. And being demanded when he laſt ſaw Mr. *Aſhburnham*, ſaith, he ſaw him about eight of the Clocke this Day; but ſaw him not ſince, nor knows whither he is gone.

17. And being demanded whoſe the Portmantle, Lynen, Money, & other Thinges therein were, which was upon one of the Horſes in this Examinant's Company; ſaith, he believes they were Mr. *Aſhburnham's*, & were to be conveyed unto him by the *French* Agent's Servant; but to what Place he was to carry them, this Examinant knows not.

Michael Hudſon.

Capt. *coram nobis*
Henry Dawſon, Deput. Maior.
Leonard Carr.
Thomas Ledgerd.
Thomas Bonner.

NUMBER XIII.

The Examination of John Pearſon *of* **Newark** *in Com.* **Nott.** *Barber; taken* 18. May, 1646. *before* Henry Dawſon *Eſq; Deputie Maior of the Town of* **Newcaſtle** *upon* **Tine**, *&c. touching his Attendance upon the King, Mr.* John Aſhburnham, *& Dr.* Hudſon; *as alſo touching Mr.* Aſhburnham's *Eſcape from the* Scots.

A Copy. From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XIV. N°. 115.

Who, being examined, ſaith,

May 18. 1646. 22. *C.* I. 1. HE was borne at **Newark** & hath lived there all his Life Tyme, & is a *Barber*, & came out of **Newark** upon *Thurſday* gon eight Days, being the 7. of this inſtant *May*; & that Mr. *Hudſon* came to **Newark** for this Examinant, and told him, he was to make himſelf ready preſently to trim his Majeſtie at **Kellum**.

2. And, when he came to **Kellum**, Mr. *Aſhburneham* asked him, if he were the Barber, & tould him his Majeſtie was not at Leiſure now; but he muſt go along with his Majeſtie and trym him when he was at Leiſure.

3. Whereupon this Examinant went along with his Majeſtie, & Mr. *Aſhburnham* tould him, he thought his Majeſtie would not be at Leiſure to be trym'd untill he came to **Newcaſtle**. And ſaith, that, in the Way, he did Mr. *Aſhburnham* any Service that he commanded him.

4. And ſaith, that ſince he came to this Town Mr. *Aſhburnham* ordered him xl *s.* Part whereof he hath laid out for ſuch Things as he wanted; which xl *s.* he received of Mr. *Hudſon*.

5. And ſaith, that neither Mr. *Aſhburnham* nor Mr. *Hudſon* told this Examinant that he was to be diſcharged of his Service to retourne home. And that he neither knew of Mr. *Aſhburnham's* going away, nor knows where he is.

6. And ſaith, that the laſt Time he ſaw Mr. *Aſhburnham* it was at Court upon *Satterday* laſt before Dinner, & ſaw him not ſince.

7. And

7. And ſaith, that one of the Horſes which he this Examinant & one *John Browne* led over the Bridge into *Gateſide*, was his Majeſtie's, & the other was Mr. *Hudſon's*. And that Mr. *Hudſon* was to ride on his Majeſtie's Horſe, but knows not who was to ride on the other.

8. And ſaith, that Mr. *Hudſon* told this Examinant he would call at Mr. *Shafto's*, where the *French* Agent lodged; and that he was to ride two Myles out of the Towne, & would be back at ſix of the Clock: but whither he was to go, he told him not.

John Peerſon.

Capt. *coram nobis*
Hen. Dawſon, Deput. Maior.
Thomas Ledgerd.

NUMBER XIV.

The Examination of John Browne *of S.* Hives *in Com.* Hunt. Innkeeper; *taken* 18. May, 1646. *before* Henry Dawſon, *Eſq; Deputie Maior of the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tine, *&c. touching the ſame Matters.*
A Copy. From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra.*

1. WHO, being examined, ſaith, that he was at Oxford all the laſt Winter, & was acquainted with Mr. *Hudſon* at Oxford; & came out of Oxford about ſix Weeks ago, & met with Mr. *Hudſon* at Melton in Leiceſterſhire (who was come from Oxford) being the laſt of *April*, where they lodged all Night[1]. And Mr. *Hudſon* & this Examinant went from thence to Uppingford [*rectius* Uppingham] upon *May*-Day. And then Mr. *Hudſon* went from him, & told him he was to go into the Iſle of Ely; and ſaid, he would be back with him the next Day, & bad him ſtay till he came. *May* 18. 1646. 22. *Car.* I.

2. And the next Day, being the 2d. of *May*, Mr. *Hudſon* came back, & his Majeſtie & Mr. *Aſhburneham* were with him, it being about ten of the Clock at Night; & ſtayed there all the Lord's Day, till about ſix of the Clock at Night; and then went from thence unto Stamford. But this Examinant went before his Majeſtie to Stamford, & lodged all Night at the Falcon. And his Majeſtie, Mr. *Aſhburnham*, & Mr. *Hudſon* came to Stamford about nine of the Clock at Night; & lodged at a Gentleman's Houſe in Stamford whoſe Name this Examinant knows not; where his Majeſtie, Mr. *Aſhburnham*, Mr. *Hudſon* & this Examinant ſtay'd untill *Monday* after Sun-ſet. And then his Majeſtie, Mr. *Aſhburnham*, and Mr. *Hudſon* went from thence for Southwell, and left this Examinant at Stamford, and directed him to come thither to them, which this Examinant did accordingly; but then his Majeſtie was at Helſum: & ſo this Examinant went thither to him. And, from thence, came with his Majeſtie to Newcaſtle; & carried his Lynen, & made his Bed: in which Service Mr. *Aſhburnham* did imploy him, & promiſed to do him ſome Courtiſy.

3. And, being asked, where Mr. *Aſhburnham* is, or whither he is gone? he ſaith, he knows not. And the laſt Time he ſaw him was upon *Saturday* laſt, about 6. or 7. of the Clock in the Morning; who went out at the Court Gate with Sir *Henry Gibbs*. And this Examinant, asking him if he would come to Dinner, he ſaith, he told him he would not; but would be back at Night. And ſince that Time, he hath not ſeen him; neither knows where he is.

1. Dr. *Hudſon*, I conceive had Relations at Melton. One Sir *Henry Hudſon* Baronet, I gueſs was the Perſon who entertained him. This Sir *Henry Hudſon* owned & lived in that Houſe in Melton, where Mr. *Simon Stokes* the Attorney now (1734.) lives, & there I ſuppoſe Dr. *Hudſon* & his Servant *Browne* lodged. F. P.

4. And,

4. And, being asked whose Horſes they were, which he this Examinant & *John Peerſon* led over into *Gateſide*, he ſaith, that for ought he knows they were his Majeſtie's, & Mr. *Hudſon* did ride of one of them; but who was to ride of the other, he knows not. But Mr. *Hudſon* bid him lead them over into *Gateſide* to the Crown, & ſtay there 'till he came. And farther he cannot ſay. The Marke of

John Browne.

Capt. *coram nobis*
Henr. Dawſon, Dep. Maior.
Tho. Ledgerd.

NUMBER XV.

The Scots Committee of Eſtates with the Scots Army, their Paper, (*ſent afterwards to the two Houſes by the* Scots *Commiſſioners in* London) *containing their Reaſons for not delivering up Col.* Aſhburnham, *Dr.* Hudſon, *& the reſt who came with the King into the* Scots *Quarters. Dated* 25. May, 1646.

From Ruſhworth, Vol. VI. p. 271.

May 25. 1646. 22 *Car.* 1. 1. THE Committee of Eſtates, with the *Scots* Army, having received a Vote of the Honourable Houſe of Commons, incloſed in a Letter from the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, demanding the Perſons of Mr. *John Aſhburnham* & all others that came with the King into the *Scots* Army before Newark, to be delivered up; did ſeriouſly take into Deliberation how they might return a ſatisfactory Anſwer to the Deſire of the Houſe of Commons; wherein they found themſelves preſſed with no ſmall Difficulties, ariſing from the Conſideration of the Vote which did require Mr. *John Aſhburnham* & others to be delivered up, upon this Narrative & Reaſon, that they came into the *Scotch* Army before Newark with his Majeſty; there being no other Cauſe of Delinquency made known unto the Committee of Eſtates, & no more being expreſſed concerning Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, than other Perſons who were Guides to his Majeſtie in his Way thither: It did appear unto them, that they were no more obliged to deliver up Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, his Majeſty's ordinary Servant, & others, only for their attending the King to the *Scottiſh* Army, than the Parliament of England ſhould have been obliged in the like Caſe to deliver up any Subject of Scotland for attending his Majeſty, if he had gone into Sir *Thomas Fairfax* his Army, or come to London. And it did very much weigh with their Lordſhips, that the delivering up of theſe Perſons merely for their coming with his Majeſty into the *Scottiſh* Army, would import, that they did acknowledge it to be unlawfull for themſelves to receive his Majeſty, coming unexpectedly, without any Invitation, into their Army, ſith he could not come without one Servant or other to attend him.

2. But if Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, or any other who came with his Majeſty, had been declared by the Parliament to be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, or one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Factions or Parties againſt the People, contrary to the ſolemn League & Covenant; then it was their Reſolution, & they were ready, therein to give Satisfaction to the Honourable Houſes.

3. Upon theſe & other Grounds they did deſire to confer with the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, to the End they might either give or receive Satisfaction, & accordingly wrote unto them for that Purpoſe, leaving unto them to appoint the Place of Meeting. It was alſo conſidered what ſhould be done in the Interim, till, upon Conference & mutual

Conſultation with the Commiſſioners of Parliament, the Matter ſhould be determined. And tho' for the Coming of theſe Perſons with the King to the *Scots* Army (no other Cauſe of Offence being known, or Crime objected againſt them) the Committee of Eſtates could not in Honor & Juſtice, nor without Reflection upon themſelves for receiving his Majeſty, put a Reſtraint upon them; yet leſt the Buſineſs ſhould be divulged, &, upon Apprehenſion of the Iſſue thereof, any of them ſhould make an Eſcape, the Committee thought fit, & accordingly [did] enjoin Secrecy in the whole Matter.

4. While they were expecting an Anſwer from the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, they received Advertiſement, that 5000 Horſe & Dragoons were upon their March Northward towards them, no Enemy being in thoſe Parts; & that two Meſſengers ſent from us to them were intercepted, and ſearched. Whereupon they judged it neceſſary, & did write to the Commiſſioners of Parliament, to delay the intended Meeting 'till the Army ſhould come to a more convenient Place, being unwilling that the Forces of the two Kingdoms ſhould engage upon a Miſtake. And, ſo ſoon as they came to **Burrow-Bridge**, they renewed their Deſires to the Commiſſioners of Parliament for a Conference about this Buſineſs; to which the Commiſſioners, by Reaſon of their other Occaſions, did not agree.

5. In all which the Committee of Eſtates conceive that they have uſed their beſt Endeavors to give Satisfaction to the Deſire of the Honorable Houſe of Commons; eſpecially ſeeing, upon the very firſt Notice they had of Mr. *Aſhburnham* & Mr. *Hudſon* their Endeavors to eſcape, they ſent forth on all Hands to apprehend them; and ſuch Diligence was uſed, as Mr. *Hudſon* was apprehended, & is now in **Newcaſtle**, in the Cuſtody of the Deputy Mayor. And (as a worthy & noble Lord, the Lord *Balcarras*, lately come hither, hath by an Order of the Committee made known to us) his Lordſhip & all the reſt of that Honorable Committee can declare upon their Honor, that, directly nor indirectly they were no Ways acceſſary to Mr. *Aſhburnham*'s Eſcape, nor had any Knowledge thereof; whatſoever may be ſuggeſted to the contrary. All which being conſidered, together with the Letters & Papers to be preſented this Day to the Houſe from the Committee of both Kingdoms, we are confident that Honourable Houſe will reſt ſatisfied with their Carriage in this Particular, and with their other Proceedings.

May 25. 1645.

NUMBER XVI.

A Report touching an intended Invaſion by the Scots. *Dated* 1. June, 1646.

A Copy. — *From the MS. Collections of* John Nalſon, LL. D. Vol. XIV. N°. 125.

1. *Junii* 1646.

AT the Committee, upon Mr. *Pierrepont*'s Report, Mr. *Andrew Lumedale* of **Morpeth** in **Northumberland**, ſaith, **** that by common Report in **Northumberland** he hath heard, that the *Scots* are raiſing the fourth Man to come into **England**. *June* 1. 1646. 22. *Car.* I.

NUMBER XVII.

The Examination of Mr. John Dobſon *of* **Newcaſtle**, *touching Mr.* John Aſhburnham *& Dr.* Hudſon. *Dated* 2. June 1646.

A Copy. —*From the ſame MS. Collections*, Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra.*

I

June 2. 1646. 22. *C.* I. *A Copy.*

AT the Committee, [upon Mr. *Pierrepont's* Report,] Mr. *John Dobſon* of **Newcaſtle**, *Haberdaſher*, ſaith, That upon *Saturday* Fortnight laſt about ſix of the Clock in the Morning, Sir *Henry Gibb* & Mr. *John Aſhburnham* came into his Shop, & there Mr. *Aſhburnham* deſired to buy a Mountere Capp; but, none being there to be ſold, he bought a **Monmouth** Capp, which he carried away; & went with Sir *Henry Gibb* to the *French* Agent's Howſe, & then returned down the Street, & ſpake with Mr. *Hudſon* in the Street; & ſhortlie after went out of **Newcaſtle**. ******.

NUMBER XVIII.

Dr. Michael Hudſon *to the Lord* Dunferlin; *touching his Confinement at* **Newcaſtle**, *& wiſhing his Lordſhip & the reſt of the* Scots *Eſtates there to conſider whether it will be to their Advantage either to keep him Priſoner any longer, or to deliver him up to the* Engliſh *Parliament. Sans Date.*

A Copy. From Mr. Hearne's *Appendix to the* Chronicon de Dunſtable. Vol. II. p. 823.

'*My Lord*,

'I Am here unexpectedlie (&, for ought I know, undeſervedlie) con-
'fined. And what your preſent Intent may be in it, or the fu-
'ture Event of it, I cannot well judge, neither (in Reſpect of my own
'particular) doe I much care; for I never valued my Life [as] too
'deare a Sacrifice for his Service, by whoſe Commands I committed
'myſelf to your Protection. For which, though I am not altogether
'ignorant how farre ſome of your Honours ſtand engaged, yet I never
'looked ſoe high upon my ſelfe, as (in that Reſpect) ever to entertaine
'the leaſt thought of diſputing it. But, firſt, when I conſider the great
'Truſt, which his Majeſtie was pleaſed to commit to my Care, in im-
'ployinge me ſeverall Times with verball Inſtructions to the *French* Agent
'then Reſident at **Southwell**, purpoſely (as I always underſtood) for agi-
'tateing of Buſineſſe betwixt his Majeſtie & your Commiſſioners. Se-
'condly, finding by ſome printed Copies of Letters ſent from your Com-
'miſſioners to the Parliament of **England**, that all former Paſſages be-
'twixt his Majeſtie & yow are therein omitted, or rather purpoſely con-
'cealed. Thirdly, thereupon conceiving that your Wiſdomes did judge
'the concealinge of thoſe Paſſages, to tend to the Advancement of your
'pious & honourable Deſigns for the Compoſure of theſe unhappy Dif-
'ferences. Laſtlie, fearing that, if I be ſtrictly examined upon Oath, I
'ſhould be neceſſitated to diſcover ſuch Secrets, as might produce ſome
'Jealouſies betwixt your Commiſſioners & the Parliament, & thereby
'prove prejudicial to your future Proceedings. For though in my volun-
'tary Anſwers to the Queſtions propounded by the Committee (of this
'Towne) I did, purpoſely avoid giving the leaſt Intimation of theſe
'Particulars (pretending a Command of Secrecy from his Majeſtie in all
'Matters which might endanger a Diſcoverie of any former Paſſages be-
'twixt his Majeſtie & yourſelves) yet, yow know, ſuch Anſweres will
'not be ſatisfactory to the Parliament. And therefore I thought it my
'Duty to preſent theſe Particulars to your Honour's Conſideration, that,
'if you thinke fitt, all Inconveniences which may happen thro' my Ex-
'amination, either here or at **London**, may be prevented. Humbly de-
'ſiringe you will put a favourable Conſtruction upon my Preſumption,
'in preſenting theſe Particulars to your Conſideration, & not to judge
'me ſo ridiculous, as if I ſhould preſent any Thinge to your mature
'Judgments by Way of Advice, but onely as Memento's for you to think

'&

‘ & judge of, that accordinglie, I may receive your farther Commands ‘ concerninge

‘ *Your moſt humble Servant.*

‘ This is the Coppie of a Letter (as neer as I can remember) which I ‘ ſent to the Lord *Dunferlin*, whilſt I was in the Maior's Houſe at **Newcaſtle**, which his Majeſtie delivered to him.

Mich. Hudſon.

‘ A Copie; but all writ with *Hudſon*'s own Hand; as is alſo the Atteſtation.’ [1]

1. This cunning Letter ſoon procured the Doctor's Liberty. The Manner how he was ſet at Liberty will be ſeen hereafter from his own Relation: But we muſt firſt uſher him to priſon in another Place: an Impriſonment the more to be pitied, as it baffled a ſurpriſing Deſign of his, to get the King himſelf out of the Hands of the *Scots*. F. P.

NUMBER XIX.

Francis Croſſe, M. D. (*Dr.* Hudſon's *Brother in Law*) *his Paſſe, to travel into* **Flanders** *for the Improvement of his Profeſſion, granted by* William Lenthall, *Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons. Dated* 3. June 1646. *An Original.—From the MS. Collections of* John Nalſon, LL. D. Vol. XIV. N°. 126.

THESE are to will & require you to permitt the Bearer hereof Mr. *Francis Croſſe*, Dr. of Phyſick, *with his Servant Richard Ambler* [2], to embarque *themſelfes* at **Gravelend** or any other Port under the Command of the Parliament, to be tranſported into **Flanders** for the Improvement of his Profeſſion: (*they* not carryeing any Thing prejudiciall to the State or prohibited by the Lawes.) For which this ſhalbe your Warant. Dated 3° *Junii*, 1646. *June* 3. 1646. 22. C. I.

William Lenthall, Speaker.

To all Cuſtomers, Searchers, Officers & others whom it concerns.

2. This Paſs was certainly granted onely for one Perſon, the Words--*with his Servant Richard Ambler*-- being afterwards added between the firſt & ſecond Line, with a Mark of Direction where they ſhould come in.—*Themſelfes*—was alſo originally *himſelf*; & *they* originally *he*.

Mr. *Anthony Wood* mentions one ‘ *Francis* ‘ *Croſſe*, admitted M. A. in 1655. who was ‘ of **Stoke Gomer** in **Somerſetſhire**, & ‘ then Fellow of **Madham** College; who ‘ went, after the Reſtoration of K. *Charles* ‘ II. to **Leyden** in **Holland**, where he had ‘ the Degree of Doctor of Phyſic conferred ‘ upon him. [It is like he was M. B. or at ‘ leaſt practiſed Phyſic, & ſo was ſtiled Dr.] ‘ Afterwards retiring to the City of **Briſtoll**, ‘ he practiſed there with good Succeſs among ‘ the preciſe Party. *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 108.

This, as I take it, is the Dr. *Croſſe* here mentioned. Dr. *Croſſe* procured this Paſſe in his own Name for his Brother in Law Dr. *Michael Hudſon* to make Uſe of, to ſlip over into **France** to wait upon the Queen; in Order to concert Meaſures for the King to get away from the *Scots*.

NUMBER XX.

Dr. Michael Hudſon, (*to his Brother in Law*) *Dr.* Francis Croſſe *& Mr.* Stephens (*Clerk of the Houſe of Commons*) *ſhewing how he was ſtopped at* **Sandwich**, *as he was going to take Ship at* **Dover** (*with Dr.* Croſſe *his Paſſe*) *to wait upon the Queen in* **France**, *in Order to concert Meaſures for the King's getting out of the Hands of the* Scots, *& putting himſelf into the Hands of the Parliament. Dated* 7. June, 1646.

From Mr. Hearne's *Appendix to the* Chronicon de Dunſtable. Vol. II. p. 811.

Brother *Croſſe* & Mr. *Stephens*,

‘ I Was knowne by a Gentleman, one Coll. *Pitman*, whom I met ac- ‘ cidentally at **Sandwich**, & by his Means was diſcovered to the ‘ Maior of the Towne, & by him ſtaid 'till the Maior could ſend up Notice ‘ to the Parliament. Whereupon I was neceſſitated to diſcover unto them my

'my Intentions of ſerving the Parliament, by bringing the King to the Par-
'liament & therein deſired Secrecy, for which I gave them ſatisfactorie Rea-
'ſons, & that the Buſineſſe might be imparted to none, but ſuch as yow
'ſhould recommend, (whom I told them) I had acquainted with my De-
'ſigne, & by you it would be communicated to ſome of the Houſe; & that,
'in the Interim, I would goe to the Queene, to procure Letters which
'might make Way for my Acceptance to the *Scottiſh* Army. This Gen-
'tleman, the Bearer, will be directed by yow, & make knowne the Matter
'only to ſuch of the Houſe, as you ſhall direct him, with as much Secreſie
'as yow can deſire. I pray yow diſpatch this Gentleman back with an
'Anſwere, to ſatisfie the Maior, from ſome of the Houſe, as privately
'& ſpeedily as is poſſible; for my Stay in this Towne will be dangerous,
'both in Reſpect of the Delay, & of the Diſcovery of the Buſineſs. I
'preſume the Deſign is ſo honeſt, that you can receive no Prejudice by
'letting them underſtand the Truth of my Intentions; &, yow know,
'I acquainted yow with this when I was at Libertie & in noe Neceſſitie
'in Reſpect of any private Ends, but merely for the publicke Good,
'which God is my Witneſs, was my Intent ſolely; neither had I ever
'any Deſigne in goeing with the King to the *Scots*, either to ſerve the
'*Scottiſh* Nation or diſſerve my owne, as my Letters under my Hand
'(which Secretary *Nicholas* can produce) will teſtifie fullie. Soe, with
'my Deſire to yow both, to diſpatch the Bearer back with Speed, I reſt
'Sandwich, *June* 7. 1646. *Yours, Michael Hudſon.*

NUMBER XXI.

The Examination of Dr. Francis Croſſe *touching his Brother in Law Dr.* Michael Hudſon's *Project to get the King out of the Hands of the* Scots. *Dated* 8. June, 1646.

An Original. From the MS. Collection of John Nalſon, LL. D. Vol. XIV. N°. 127.

8. *June* 1646.

June 8. 1646. 22. *C.* I. DR. *Croſſe* further ſaith, that *Hudſon* told him that he met with Mr. *John Belaſſis* upon the Way, as he came up. And that he told Mr. *Belaſſis* this whole Deſigne. And that Mr. *Belaſſis* ſaid he would come preſently up to London; & that he would communicate this Buſineſſe to Sir *Henry Vane junior*; and that he would have come up with *Hudſon*, if he had had Money to have brought him up.

He farther ſayes, that thoſe Thinges he ſpoke to him, he ſpoke to *Stevens*.

[There followes a great deal more, but in ſo ill an Hand, that I cannot read it.]

NUMBER XXII.

The Examination of Robert Barham *of* Sandwich *Inholder, upon the Apprehenſion of Dr.* Michael Hudſon *&* Henry Raſtal *his Man, as they were going to* Dover, *in Order to take Shipping for* France. *Dated* 9 June, 1646.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections Vol. XIV. N°. 120. *Kent. ſſ.*

The Examination of Robert Batham *of* Sandwich *Inholder, taken the* 9. *of* June, 1646. *by Sir* H. Hayman, *Lieu. Coll.* Oxenden, *& Capt.* John Nutt.

Who ſaith,

June 9. 1646. 22. *C.* I. 1. THAT a Gent. naming himſelf Mr. *Croſſe* came to his Howſe upon *Saturday* laſt, being the 6. of this inſtant, about 3. of the Clock in the Afternoone, accompanied with one Coll. *Pittman*, & one who

who called himſelf Mr. *Croſſe* his Servant. That the Colonel went to his own Lodging that Night about one Mile off the Towne; &, upon his Departure, recommended the ſaid *Croſſe* to this Examinante, & deſired him to uſe *Croſſe* well, in Regard (the Colonel ſaid) he was a Man of ſome eminent Quality & a Parliament Man, as he did believe; & did ſollicit this Examinant upon the Lord's Day following, to recommend him to ſome Friend at **Dover**, who might aſſiſt the ſaid *Croſſe* in getting a Paſſage for **France**. Whereupon this Examinant wrote a Letter to *Jeniper* of **Dover**, to that Effect. But, when the ſaid *Croſſe* was ready to take Horſe, the ſaid *Pitman* calling this Examinant aſide, ſaid in his Ear, that if I ſuffer this Gent. (meaning *Croſſe*) to paſſe away I am a dead Man; for his Name is *Hudſon*, & he is one of thoſe three who conveyed the King from **Oxford**. Whereupon this Examinant demanded, & received, of *Hudſon*, his Letter to *Jeniper* back again; & immediately rent it, & with the Aſſiſtance of the ſaid *Pitman*, ſeaſed upon the ſaid *Hudſon*, diſarmed him, & ſent to the Maior to acquaint him therewith; who preſently came with ſome of his Brethren to the *three Kings*, whither this Examinant had carried him the ſaid *Hudſon*, and took him into their Cuſtody.

2. And this Examinant further ſaith, that he knoweth not of any Company that reſorted to him, but *Pitman* & his own Servant.

3. Alſo that his Oſtler *Arthur Carington* did this preſent *Tueſday* Morning find a ſmall Letter (indorſed 141. 351. 143. 347.) and ſealed up in a Crevice of the Stone Wall in the Stable neere the Manger. Which this Examinant receiving from his ſaid Servant did deliver to the Maior.

4. He ſaith further, that *Hudſon* & his Man both affirmed they had a Paſſe from Mr. *Speaker* of the Houſe of Commons; but afterwards they both denying it, the Paſſe, upon Search was found in his Man's Boots; & was delivered to the Maior. *Robert Barham.*

NUMBER XXIII.

The Examination of Arthur Carington, *Oſtler; touching the ſame Buſineſs. An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections.* Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra. Sans Date.*

Who ſaith,

HE found a ſmall Letter ſealed up this *Tueſday* Morning att the coming in of the Stable in a Corner of the Manger, the Seal lying upwards (being the Image of a naked Body) that he had ſearched upon *Sunday* Night all over the Stable & Manger (that Place excepted) Saddles & Horſe-Maines for Letters; but found none. And further, that he ſaw *Raſtall* (after his Maſter was apprehended & the Horſes were led into the Stable again) leaning againſt that Place of the Manger; and that the Letter ſo found he delivered to Mr. *Barham* his Maſter.

The Marke A of
Arthur *Caringtom.*

NUMBER XXIV.

The Examination of Henry Raſtall *of the Iſle of* **Ely**, *ſometimes a Butcher, but now Servant to Dr.* Michael Hudſon; *touching the Doctor's Conveyance of the King to the* Scots *Army*; *& of the Doctor's intended Voyage into* France. *Sans Date.*

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collection. Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra.*

1. WHO ſaith, that he hath been Servant unto Mr. *Hudſon*, no longer than ſince the Surrender of **Newark**, where he was a Captaine Reformado, under the Lord *Bellaſis*, & that merely for Subſtance

[1. Subsiſtence] having been formerly acquainted with Mr. *Hudſon*, he this Examinante put himſelf into his Service, intending when he came beyond Sea, if he could find a better Fortune, to embrace it. But that he never was with Mr. *Hudſon* at **Newcaſtle**, but met him accidentally at a Towne ſeven Mile on this Side **Boroughbrigg** at an Inne; and from thence they came directly the Road to **London** by the Fennes. And this Examinant profeſſeth not to have known anyThing concerning his Conveyance of the King to the *Scots* Army, nor of Mr. *Hudſon*'s Eſcape out of **Newcaſtle**, untill ſuch Time as he knew it by the printed Bookes. And that they were 4. or 5. Days journeying to **London**, during all which Time this Examinant called him upon all Occaſions by the Name of Mr. *Hudſon*. But at his coming from **London**, upon *Fryday* Night laſt, his Maſter bid him call him by the Name of Dr. *Croſſe*. But, for what Cauſe, this Examinant knoweth not.

2. He this Examinant further ſaith, that his Maſter & himſelf, when they came firſt to Towne, came to a poore Looker's Houſe, an Alehouſe, by the **Iſle of Doggs**; whoſe Name he knoweth not; & there put their Horſes to Graſſe, in the Land of one Mr. *Cummins* of **Lincolnſhire**.

3. That from thence they both went by Water to **London**; & were not examined, tho' they paſſed by the Pinnace.

4. That during his Maſter's Abode in **London**, which was about three Days, this Examinant never ſaw him nor knew where he lodged; but followed his own Occaſions. But that the Day when Mr. *Hudſon* went to **Greenwich**, with Intention to come for **Dover**; this Examinant came [to learn] by Appointment of a Meſſenger from him the ſaid Mr. *Hudſon*, that he ſhould hear of Mr. *Hudſon* at the *Bull & Butcher* near the Grange in **Southwarke** (being one Mr. *Seawell*'s Houſe, a Grazier) where, miſſing of him, he was by a Waterman (whoſe Name he knows not) directed to a Cooke's-Shop (whoſe Name likewiſe he knowes not) in **Barnesby** Street, and there met his Maſter; who gave him Order to carry his Horſes to **Greenwich** that Night. He likewiſe acknowledges, they both lodged that Night at **Greenwich** (but the Signe or Hoſt's Name he knows not) & from thence travailed to **Rochester**, where they met Col. *Pitman* before they came to the Bridge; between whom and Mr. *Hudſon*, this Examinant perceived there was formerly Acquaintance; & by whoſe Meanes they paſſed the Guard, without ſhewing their Paſſe.

5. This Examinant farther ſaith, that they bayted at **Sittingborne** (but the Signe or Innekeeper's Name he knoweth not.) That he likewiſe baited at **Canterbury**, & were at two Howſes, whereof one was the *Roſe*; and the other he knoweth not. And from thence, by *Pitman*'s Perſuaſion, came to **Sandwich** upon *Saturday*. Where Mr. *Hudſon* & this Examinant were both apprehended on the *Sunday* following, as they were taking Horſe for **Dover** to take Ship for **France**. But he utterly denieth that he had or knew of any Letter or Letters, or the Cauſe of Mr. *Hudſon*'s going beyond Sea. He farther ſaith, that he never heard Mr. *Hudſon* ſay any Thing of the King's being at **Newcaſtle** or the *Scottiſh* Army, only thus much, that the King in his Journey thither came within 15. Miles of **London**.

6. He farther ſaith, that being by Mr. *Hudſon* appointed to bring out the Horſes to the Back-Door of the *Bell* in **Sandwich**, & finding his Maſter not there; the Oſtler, this Examinant, & another carried in the Horſes to the Stable again.

Hen. Raſtall.

This

This *Henry Raſtall* hath a Wife living at S. Ives with *John Browne* an Innekeeper at the *Swanne*; & ſometimes lives at Wisbich with goody *Raſtall*.

NUMBER XXV.

The Examination of Dr. Michael Hudſon *before the Committee of Parliament, touching the King's Eſcape from* Oxford *to the* Scots *at* Southwell; *& his own new Project of bringing the King out of the Hands of the* Scots, *into the Hands of the* Engliſh. *Sans Date.*

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XIV. N°. 118.

1. UPON *Friday Apr.* 2. the *French* Agent departed from Oxon & went towards Southwell.

2. The next Day (*Apr.* 3.) I was told that the King intended to go to the *Scottiſh* Army, upon *Tueſday* after being, *Apr.* 6.

3. Upon *Sunday* (*Apr.* 4.) I went to Secretary *Nicholas* to know the Truth of this, & he ſeemed not to know any Certaintie; but withall told me it was the King's Pleaſure that I ſhould wait once a Day upon him. For he did believe the King would acquaint me with ſomething very ſhortly.

4. Upon *Tueſday* (*Apr.* 6.) the King ſent for me in the Morning, & bid me prepare myſelf for a Journey; & was verie much troubled that there ſhould be any Rumor in the Town of his Intention to go to the *Scots*. And told me, that indeed he had acquainted his Nephew Prince *Rupert* & the Duke of *Richmond* with it, but did not think they would have imparted it to any other. In the Concluſion he commanded me to prepare to goe myſelf the next Morning to Yarborow; and ſoe, if Need were, to the *Scottiſh* Quarters; & that Mr. *Aſhburnham* & Mr. Secretary *Nicholas* ſhould furniſh me with Inſtructions that Night for my Journey: and ſoe, about 8. of the Clocke that Night, they told me, I muſt of Neceſſity be at Yarborough next Night; & there I ſhould find Mounſieur *Mountrell* & 500. of the *Scottiſh* Horſe, waiting to receive the King. And wiſhed me to tell *Mountrell*, that, becauſe the King had received never a Letter from him ſince his Departure from Oxon to aſſure him of the *Scotch* Horſe waiting for him (according as Mounſieur & the *Scotch* Commiſſioners had concluded at London, & as Mounſieur had thereupon undertaken to the King at Oxford) the King would not adventure his Perſon; but had ſent me to let him underſtand the Reaſon why he came not. But yet, if the *Scotch* & he were there, that then the King, upon Notice from him by me, would come to Yarborow with all poſſible Speed.

5. My farther Inſtructions from Mr. *Aſhburnham* & Mr. Secretary were, that yf I found none at Yarborow, I ſhould ride to Southwell to *Mountrell*.

6. Upon *Wedneſday* [*Ap.* 7.] I went from Oxford to Yarborow, & found neither *Mountrell* nor *Scot*.

7. Upon *Thurſday* [*Apr.* 8.] I went to Southwell to *Mountrell*; who told me the *Scots* (notwithſtanding their former Promiſes) abſolutely declined the Meeting at Yarborow; becauſe it would be a manifeſt Breach of Peace betwixt them & the Parliament; but that they could give no full Anſwer to *Mountrell*'s Demands before *Munday* following, being *Ap.* 12.

8. Upon *Saturday* [*Apr.* 10.] I departed from Southwell; & returned again *Wedneſday* after (for the *Scots* abſolute Anſwer) being *Apr.* 14.

9. Upon *Friday* (*Apr.* 16.) Mounſieur told me they had concluded, to ſend a Partie of Horſe to Burton upon Trent: and a ſmall Partie beſides

ſides to **Boſworth**, to receive the King; but could not go any farther, for Fear of occaſioning ſome Jealouſie in the Parliament.

10. Upon *Sunday* after (*Apr.* 18.) I came back to **Oxford**, & related all the former Paſſages to the King concerning the *Scots*; letting him likewiſe underſtand, how the Parliament Horſe were quartered in all the Towns, which he was to paſſe through towards **Boſworth**; and that it was not poſſible for him to paſſe in that Way which he intended by forceing his Paſſage with his new raiſed Horſe of the Prince's; but that he might paſſe what Way he pleaſed in a Diſguiſe as a private Man. Yet, concerning the *Scots*, I then delivered my Opinion that I did verily believe their Intentions were, either to make a Benefit of the King, & make Advantage of his coming to them to compaſſe their Ends for Money from the Parliament; or els, if they were diſappointed of thoſe Ends, to uſe the King's Power & Intereſt to raiſe an *Engliſh* Army under their Command, & to employ them one againſt another 'till they could ſo farre weaken the Kingdom that they might enſlave the whole Kingdom. Upon this & the Conſideration of the unworthy Dealinge of the *Scots* in fayling him at **Harborow**, the King declined all Thoughts of going to the *Scots*. Yet, in Regard he found the Armies drawinge round about **Oxford**, & noe Anſwere returned to his Meſſages, nor any Hope of Releeſe for **Oxford** after it was beſieged; a Vote alſo (as it was reported) being paſt by the Procurement of the Independant Partie againſt Monarchie, he thought it not ſafe for him to ſtay in **Oxford**. But, about this, both the Lords & others were divided in their Opinions. Mr. Secretary *Nicholas* & ſome others conceived it beſt for him to ſtay with his Lords; &, if he did periſh, he ſhould ſoe periſh honourably by their Advice. Mr. *Aſhburnham* & ſome conceived it beſt for him to depart **Oxford**; & that alſo in a private Manner; which Mr. Secretary likewiſe did utterly diſlike, fearing it might be dangerous to his Perſon, being perſuaded that if he ſhould be diſcovered upon the Way, they would kill him after they knew him, becauſe they were reſolved he ſhould never reigne again in **England**. But however Mr. *Aſhburnham* gave me private Orders to prepare all Thinges in Readineſs for the King's goeing & his owne, along with myſelf, towards **London**; and told me, he did believe the King was reſolved to depart **Oxford**, and would acquaint his Lords with it immediately before his Departure, and not before; & wiſhed me to wait upon him once a Day, & he would let me know the King's Reſolution alwaies, whether it continued the ſame or not. That Weeke I got a Paſſe from a Captain that was to go to **London** about his Compoſition.

11. Upon *Sunday* after (being *Apr.* 26.) at Dinner I came to Mr. *Aſhburnham*, aſſoone as he was awake (having returned but that Morning from a Treatie at **Woodſtock**, being ſent thither the Evening before with two Lords & Sir *William Fleetwood*) & he told me the King muſt go my Way, for they had made Tryall of other Wayes, but nothing could be effected; and wiſhed me to bring all Thinges to his Chamber; & thither the King would come about 11. of the Clocke that Night: all which was accordinglie done. And about 12. the King came, with the Duke of *Richmond*; & there Mr. *Aſhburnham* cut off his Locke, & ſome Part of his Beard. In the Interim they ſent me to call the Governor who came about 2. of the Clocke. And, the King having acquainted him with his Intentions to goe out of **Oxford**; the Governor went back for the Keyes. And, juſt as the Clocke ſtrucke 3. we paſſed over **Magdalen** Bridge. And, after we were out of the Eaſt Port a little, the Governor

vernor returned, having received Orders from the King, not to let any Port be opened, nor any paſſe in or out of **Oxford** for five Dayes. Soe, we there paſſed through **Mouch Walden** & thence to **Dorchester**, where was a Guard of Dragoons, which we paſſed without any Difficulty or Examination.

12. At **Benſon** a ſmall Partie of Horſe met us, & asked us, to whom we belonged (Mr. *Aſhburnham* & I riding both with Piſtolls) I anſwered to the Houſe of Commons, and ſo paſſed.

13. At **Henley** we paſſed in like Manner, without any Queſtion; onely ſhewinge the Paſſe to the Corporall, & giving 12. *d.* to the Guards. One of Col. *Ireton*'s Men ridd in our Company from **Nettlebed** to **Slow**. And, ſeeing me give Money alwaies at the Guards, asked him [the King] if his Maſter were not one of the Lords of the Parliament? He anſwered, noe; his Maſter was one of the lower Houſe.

14. After we were paſſed **Maydenhead** & **Slow**, we turned out of that Road towards **Uxbridge**; & there paſſed another Guard at the Water, in the ſame Manner as we had paſſed the former.

15. After we had paſſed **Uxbridge** at one Mr. *Teaſdale*'s Houſe a Taverne in **Hillingdon**, we alighted & ſtayed to refreſh ourſelves, betwixt 10. & 11. of the Clocke; & there ſtayed two or three Hours: where the King was much perplexed what Courſe to reſolve upon, **London** or *North-ward?* The Conſiderations of the former Vote, & the apparent Danger of being diſcovered at **London**, moved him to reſolve at laſt to go *North-ward*, & through **Norfolke**, where he was leaſt knowne; & there to ſtay 'till he had ſent me again to *Mountrell*, to knowe what he had done with the *Scots?* reſolving abſolutely, that, if the *Scots* would not ſend him an Aſſurance under their Hands of ſuch Conditions as he expected, he would rather caſt himſelf upon his *Engliſh* [Subjects] than truſt them; & wiſhed me, to bring their Hands to him; or, if there were Danger in that, to ſee all their Hands [ſet] to ſuch Propoſitions as they agreed to.

16. About 2. of the Clocke we tooke a Guide towards **Barnet**, reſolving to croſſe the Roads into **Eſſex**. But, after we were paſſed **Harrow** upon the Hill, I told the King, if he were not knowne much in S. **Albon**'s Road, it was much the nearer Way to go thro' S. **Albons**, & thence towards **Hoddon**; which he approved of. And ſo we paſſed through S. **Albons**, where one old Man with an Halberd asked us, whence we came? I told him, from the Parliament; and threw him *6 d.* & ſoe paſſed.

17. After we had ridd a Mile, a Gentleman well horſt came galloping after us very faſt. Which put us in ſome Doubt that we had been diſcovered in S. **Albons**. But, they two turning aſide, I turned my Horſe to meet him; &, ſaluting him, found him verie drunke; & ſoe, to avoid his Company, turned up another Way 'till he was paſt; & after went to **Weſthamſted**, 3. Miles from S. **Albons**, where we lodged that Night. And

18. Next Morning tooke Horſe at Day-Breake, & went towards **Baldocke**. And, as we rid upon the Way, it was reſolved, that I ſhould go directlie away towards **Southwell**; & the Kinge and Mr. *Aſhburnham* towards **Norfolk**; & to ſtay at the *White Swan* at **Downham** till I came back to them. Soe, at **Graveley**, the King gave me a little Note to *Mountrell*; wherein he expreſſed his Departure from **Oxford**, & deſired him to make him an abſolute Concluſion with the *Scots*; &, if they would give ſuch **Aſſurance** for honorable Conditions for him, as ſhould

ſatisfie him (concerning the Particulars whereof the King had given me Inſtructions) then he would come to them; if not, he reſolved to diſpoſe otherwiſe of himſelf upon my Returne.

19. I came to **Southwell** next Morning; & acquainted the *French* Agent with theſe Particulars; who, upon *Thurſday* Night, told me, they would condeſcend to all the Demands which the King & *Mountrell* had agreed to make to them, before *Mountrell* came from **Oxford** (of which *Mountrell* told me the Summe) but would not give any Thinge under their Hands. I deſired, to avoid Miſtakes, that the Particulars might be ſet downe in Writeing, leſt I ſhould afterwards be charged with making a falſe Relation. And ſoe ſet the Propoſitions downe in Writinge.

i. That they ſhould ſecure the King in his Perſon & in his Honor.

ij. That they ſhould preſſe the King to doe nothing contrarie to his Conſcience.

iij. That Mr. *Aſhburnham* & I ſhould be protected.

iv. That if the Parliament refuſed, upon a Meſſage from the King, to reſtore the King to his Rights & Prerogatives, they ſhould declare for the King; & take all the King's Friends into their Protection. And, if the Parliament did condeſcend to reſtore the King, then the *Scotts* ſhould be a Means, that not above four of them ſhould ſuffer Baniſhment; &, none at all, Death.

20. This done, the *French* Agent brought me Word, that the *Scots* ſeriouſly proteſted the Performance of all theſe [Particulars;] & writt a little Note to the Kinge to accept of them & ſuch Security as was given to him in the King's Behalf.

21. I came to the King upon *Friday* Night, & related all. And he reſolved next Morning to goe to them. And ſoe, upon *Tueſday* Morninge, we came all to **Southwell**, to *Mountrell's* Lodgeings; where ſome of the *Scot's* Commiſſioners came to the King, & deſired him to march to **Kellum** for Security; whither we went after Dinner.

22. That Night they procured an Order from the King to the Lord *Bellaſiſe* for Surrender of **Newarke**; that they might make the more ſpeedie Repair to **Newcaſtle**. And, while the King ſtayed at **Kellum**, preſſed the King to ſome Things contrarie to the former Propoſitions: at which the King was much diſpleaſed.

23. Upon *Thurſday*, we marched along with the *Scottiſh* Army (aſſoone as ever the Articles of **Newark** were agreed) towards **Newcaſtle**; whither we came upon *Wedneſday* after: where we met more Lords Commiſſioners come from **Scotland**. Then they preſſed the King to disband *Montroſſe's* Forces, & to ſettle the Presbyterian Government; & to ſurrender **Oxford**, & ſome other Places; contrarie to their Propoſitions proteſted at **Southwell**: & deſired him to ſend away Mr. *Aſhburnham*, becauſe the Parliament had ſent a Serjeant at Armes for him; and therefore they could not protect him without manifeſt Breach of Covenant: he being a Perſon excepted: but promiſed to protect me.

24. Mr. *Aſhburneham* went to **Jarrah**, with Sir *Henry Gib*, upon *Saturday* Morninge; &, about four Days after, was ſhipt away for **Holland**[1]. That Afternoon I was apprehended by the Deputy Maior & Al-

1. 'His Majeſty no ſooner came to **Newcaſtle**, than Mounſieur *Mountrevil* was 'reſtrained from having any Conference with 'him. However he ſhewed a brave Reſentment, & ſufficiently declared what had 'paſſed between him & the *Scots*, & all the 'ſolemn Promiſes they had made; & ſo, with 'Mr. *Aſhburnham*, left the Nation, & repaired to **Paris**. Where, to prevent any 'great Diſcoveries, he was reſtrained from 'coming to the Court, & laid under a formed, 'declared Diſlike 'till his Death; which with 'Grief of Mind not long after enſued. *Echard.* p. 625. a.

dermen,

6

dermen, & confined to the Maior's Houſe; where I remained 'till that Day ſennet. And then, being ſent for to the King, the Maior & ſome of the Committee conſented I ſhould goe; & ſent a Gent. with me to Court; whom the Kinge deſired to returne to the Maior, & tell him, he had ſome Occaſion for me to wait upon him. For that Day, after Dinner the Maior & Aldermen came to the Kinge; & the King requeſted of them, that I might ſtay at Court ſome Time: which they granted. But that Night it was reſolved I ſhould be ſent away. And the *Scots* motioned I might be ſhipt at **Tinmouth**, & ſent into **Holland**. But I deſired the Kinge, I might goe to **London**, & know how buſineſſe ſtood there; & if it were poſſible, to do him ſome Service, as I found Occaſion offered. The King was very willing; but ſome of the *Scots* much againſt it; leſt I ſhould be taken againe.

25. Upon *Sunday*, about two of the Clocke in the Morninge, I was brought out by the Captain of the Guard, who had Order for it from the Governor; & had the Word given me.

26. Soe, from thence I came to **London**, upon *Monday June* 1. & went to the *Swan* in **Old Fiſh-ſtreet**, and ſent for Dr. *Croſſe*, my Brother in Law, & imparted my Intentions to him, concerning the procuringe of ſome Friend to let ſome of the Houſe of Commons know, that, if they would propoſe any honourable Conditions for the Kinge, I would undertake to bring him up from the *Scots* to the Parliament, without the Conſent or Privity of the *Scots*. But I found he had not ſoe much Intereſt in any of the Houſe, that he could preſume ſecurely to acquaint them with the Buiſineſs. And I deſired him to ſend for Mr. *Stevens*, with whom I was formerlie intimately acquainted. Soe he wrote a Note. But Mr. *Stevens*, not knowing that I was there, did not come. After I writt in mine owne Hand, & then Mr. *Stevens* came to Dr. *Croſſe*; who brought him into **Southwarke**, to the Houſe where I ſtayed. Soe we three went together to the *Blue Anker* Taverne. And there I acquainted Mr. *Stevens* with my Deſire to ſerve both King & Parliament, in bringinge the Kinge hither; if they would propoſe any Conditions which might ſatisfie the King, eſpecially concerning his Friends: & declared unto him how perfidiouſly the *Scots* had dealt with him.

27. He conceived the Motion would be very acceptable, if I could be certaine of effectinge it. I told him, that all the Difficultie in the Buiſineſſe would be to worke my Readmiſſion into the Court, which I could noe Way deviſe to bringe to paſſe but by the Queene's Aſſiſtance, to whom I had a Letter of Credence from the Kinge. And therefore, if he would agitate the Buiſineſſe here with the Parliament, I would goe into **France** to the Queene, & prepare my Way, by procuring Letters from her; one to the Lord *Lowden*, to give him Thanks & the reſt, for their reall Expreſſions of Loyaltie & Fidelitie to the Kinge; another to the King, to intreat him to be conſtant to the *Scots*, & to be wholly adviſed by them in all Proceedings: which the King ſhould ſhew to the *Scottiſh* Lords. And, within a Fortnight, I would returne hither againe to **London**. And, if the Motion were approved of & all Things prepared for the King's Satisfaction, I would returne immediately to **Newcaſtle** to the King.

28. Mr. *Stephens* doubted not, but, within a Fortnight, againſt my Return, all Things would be finiſhed here according to my Deſire, both for the King's Satisfaction & my Securitie in my Paſſages. And ſoe I left him & Dr. *Croſſe*, & ſet forward on my Journey towards **Dover**, having prevailed with my Brother *Croſſe* (who had ſome Acquaintance with

with the Speaker) to procure me a Paſſe in his Name; & upon *Saturday* met Col. *Pitman* upon Rochester Bridge, who brought me to Sandwich that Night, and there left me, and went home, & next Day came again, & about 7. of the Clocke at Night, when I was taking Horſe for Dover, diſcovered me to mine Hoſt, & ſoe to Mr. Maior.

Michael Hudſon.

Indorſed, *Hudſon's* Confeſſion before the Committee of Parliament.

NUMBER XXVI.

The farther Examination of Dr. Michael Hudſon, *touching the ſame Matters. Dated* 11. June, 1646.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XIV. N°. 127.

11. *Junii*, 1646.
Hudſon's Exam.

Mr. Speaker.
Sir *Wm.* . . . . .
Sir *Tho.* . . . .
Sir *William Waller.*
Sir . . . . . .
Sir *Phil. Stapleton.*
Sir *Ar. Haſelrig.*
Mr. Sollicitor.
Mr. *Pierpont.*
Mr. *Wallup.*
3 *Kentiſh* Officers.

June 11. 1646. 22. *C.* I. 1. THAT he knew nothing of the King's Letter to Ireland of the 30. *Apr.* nor any Thing of *Mountrell's* Departure from Oxon. untill afterward he was told by Secretary *Nicholas.*

2. That after the King had told Prince *Rupert* & the Duke of *Len.* of his Intention to go to the *Scots*; [the Duke] told the ſame to the Dutches, & ſhe to her Mayd, Mrs. *Prior*; who told it to Mr. *Hudſon.* ****

3. That the King before had acquainted the Secretary of his Intention. For he conceives the whole Buſineſſe was agitated between the King, *Mountrell*, *Aſhburnham*, & Secretary *Nicholas.*

4. That, at *Chriſtmaſs* before, Mr. *Hudſon* was a Priſoner in Newarke. That, after the King ſent a Letter for his Diſcharge, he came thorough the *Scots* Army, & ſtayed 2. Nights in the Quarters of Sir *Fredericke Hamilton*, who uſed him very kindly, conceiving him a Friend to the Parliament****.

[Then follows a deal more, but wrote in ſo ill an Hand, that I cannot read it. Then ſigned, with the Doctor's own Hand,]

Mich. Hudſon.

NUMBER XXVII.

The farther Confeſſion of Dr. Michael Hudſon; *touching the ſame Matters. Dated* 12. June, 1646.

An Original; all of the Doctor's own Hand-Writing. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XIV. N°. 129.

12. *Junii*, 1646.

June 12. 1646. 22. *C.* I. 1. WHEN I came to *Mountrell*, to Southwell, *Apr.* 29. *Mountrell* told me, that the *Scottiſh* Horſe were then waiting at Bolworth & Burton for the King's Coming to receive him.

2. *Mountrell* propoſed to the *Scots* the Relieving of Newark either by falling upon the *Engliſh*, or drawing off, or to have Newarke ſurrendred into their Hands, if they would declare for the King; for which I gave *Mountrell* a Warrant directed to my Lord *Bellaſyſe* from the Kinge, to be ſent to him if there ſhould be Occaſion. But the *Scots* abſolutely refuſed to condeſcend to any of theſe Motions, becauſe they would neither make a manifeſt Breach with the Parliament nor divide their Army.

3. After Mounſieur *Mountrell* had related all the Particulars which

were

were agreed upon between the *Scots* and him upon *Thurſday May* 30. & told me that the *Scots* would give no Aſſurance but theſe Words; I bid him never expect the King. For I was ſure he was reſolved not to truſt them, unleſſe it were under their Hands; becauſe of the Miſcarriage at **Yarborow**.

4. He asked me then, what other Courſe the King could reſolve upon to ſecure his Perſon. I tould him, the King & Mr. *Aſhburneham* ſhould ſtay in ſome private Place; & I would adventure into **London**, to know how Buſineſſe ſtood there; and take ſome Directions from the King to ſome Friends of his, to try what Meanes could be made to receive him there honourably. He replyed, that was noe good Way; the King would be loſt. And thereupon deſired me to ſet downe in Writing what I could relate, &c. *ut in priori Examinatione.*

5. Before I parted from the King upon *Tueſday Apr.* 28. it was reſolved, that if the *Scots* agreed to ſuch Thinges as the King expected, then upon my Returne, we three ſhould go by Water directly to **Newcaſtle**; & never come to the *Scotch* Army before **Newarke**. Which was beſt approved of by the *Scotch* Lords, as *Mountrell* told me. And therefore, before I parted from **Southwell**, he told me, that my Lord *Dumferlin* & he would goe from thence to **Newcaſtle** to meete the Kinge, & leave the reſt of the Commiſſioners to come afterwards with the Army, when **Newarke** was ſurrendred. But I deſired him not to go before he knew the King's Reſolution; for I could not aſſure him that the King would come. But, if he pleaſed to ſend his Servant with me, I would write by him to *Mountrell*; after the King had reſolved. So I tooke his Servant with me to **Stanford**; & there left him; & went myſelf to the King.

6. After the King had reſolved to go to the *Scots*, Mr. *Aſhburneham* preſſed earneſtlie to go by Water directlie to **Newcaſtle**. But in Regard I found by the [News] Bookes, that we were diſcovered to be come together out of **Oxford**; & thoſe Bookes were come into **Norfolk**; & that we had no Warrant from any of the Parliament to goe by Water; I adviſed the King to goe by Land, as the ſafeſt Way: which he agreed to. And thereupon we tooke our Journey next Morninge for **Southwell**.

7. Upon *Tueſday, June* 2. when I was at Mr. *Croſſe*'s Houſe, I deſired to ſpeak with Mr. *Stevens*.

8. Upon *Wedneſday* Morninge my Brother *Croſſe* ſent a Note to him, that he ſhould come to him. But upon that, Mr. *Stevens* came not; about 8. of the Clocke we tooke a Coach, & went to the *White Lion* in **Tower-ſtreet**; that my Brother *Croſſe* might adviſe with a Kinſman of his at the Cuſtom-houſe about a Paſſe. When it could not be had there he went to procure one from Mr. *Speaker*, which, he told me, could not be had 'till the next Morninge. When we parted that Night I gave him a Note under mine own Hand to Mr. *Stevens*, which he ſent to him; & that Night, about 2. of the Clocke, Mr. *Croſſe*'s Houſe was ſearched: of which News was ſent me the next Morning by a Man I ſent downe to my Brother *Croſſe* for the Paſſe. Then I ſent for Mrs. *Mortimer*, & ſent her down to know the Buiſineſs more fully. She brought me Word, that my Brother was to appear that Afternoone before the Committee of Examinations. And that it was about me. And they imagined it was upon Mr. *Stevens* his Information.

9. Then I deſpaired of having the Parliament acquainted with my Intentions to bring up the King, by Mr. *Stevens*. And remembring that I had heard very much of my Lord Maior's Affection to the King (though

I proteſt, to my Knowledge, I never heard my Lord Maior ſoe much as named, either by the Kinge, Mr. Secretarie, or Mr. *Aſhburnham*; nor had any Commiſſion from the King either to ſpeak with him, or ſend to him) I thought, if I could come to ſpeake to the Lord Maior, I might doe the King a double Service.

10. Firſt, by letting him truly underſtand how unworthily the *Scots* had dealt with the King. For, though the Cittie Petition did plead much to the Parliament in Behalfe of the *Scots*; yet I imagined that was not done ſo much out of their Realitie to the *Scots*, as becauſe they had an Opinion that the *Scots* were reall to the King.

11. Secondly, by makinge him an Inſtrument to ſome of the Houſe to acquaint them with my Intentions of bringeing away the King from the *Scotts* to the Parliament. Which, I conceived, he could doe effectuallie; & preſumed, he would doe willinglie, after I had acquainted him how the King was abuſed & deceived in his Expectation by the *Scots*.

12. But could not contrive any Meanes how to come to the Speech of the Lord Maior. And, walkinge in a Roome, verie melancholie; beinge partlie vexed, that Mr. *Stevens* ſhould prove (as I then thought) unfaithfull to me; & partlie perplexed that I could not find out any other convenient Way beſides him, to make knowne my Intentions to ſome of the Houſe, before I left the Kingdome; I accidentally let fall theſe Words in Mrs. *Mortimer*'s Hearing——Well! I wiſh I could ſpeak with my Lord Maior——not having the leaſt Thought that ſhe knew any Meanes how to effect it.

13. She preſentlie anſwered, ſhe had a Friend, who, ſhe was confident, could bring me to the Speech of him; and one, who ſhe knew, was faithfull to the King, & would not diſcover me; & this was the Lord *Salton*. Soe that Night ſhe went to the Lord *Salton*; & he undertook it. Next Morning ſhe brought me Word from my Lord *Salton*, that the Lord Maior was out of Towne that Day, but would returne at Night; & then he would acquaint him with my Deſires; & wiſhed her to bring me to the *Hoop Tavern* at the **Bridge Foot**, about eight of the Clocke; and there he would be.

14. In the Interim my Brother *Croſſe* brought Mr. *Stevens* to me. And, aſſoone as I had ſpoke with Mr. *Stevens*, I told Mrs. *Mortimer*, that, now, I had noe Occaſion to ſpeake with my Lord Maior. And, therefore I would go waite upon my Lord *Salton* at the Place appointed, & excuſe it. Which I did that *Friday* at 8. of the Clocke at Night. And from thence went immediately to **Greenwich**, & ſo to **Sandwich**.

Mich. Hudſon.

NUMBER XXVIII.

Dr. Michael Hudſon, *to Mr.* [John] Browne *of* **Lincoln's Inn**; *touching the Deſigns of the* Scots; *& in Explanation of a certain Paſſage in one of his former Examinations, which, as he thinks, is there not rightly expreſſed. Dated* 24. June, 1646.

An Original. From Mr. Hearne's *Appendix to the* Chronicon de Dunſtable. Vol. II. p. 819.

'To my much honoured Friend Mr. *Browne*, at **Lincolne's Inn**, theſe 'preſent.

'SIR, I am much amazed to heare, that the *Scots* ſhould with ſoe 'much Confidence diſavow the Knowledge of thoſe Particulars, 'which I have declared in my Examination concerninge them, & pre-'tend them to be meere Inventions of mine owne, purpoſely to make 'a Diviſion betweene the two Nations.

2. 'I

2. ‘ I wiſh they had been as much aſhamed to doe unworthilie, as (it ‘ ſeems) they are aſhamed to heare of their unworthy Actions. God is ‘ my Witneſſe, I had noe Deſigne in this Diſcovery (out of any Hatred, ‘ Malice, or other ſelfe Ends) to injure the *Scots* by any forged Untruthes, ‘ but meerely out of Conſcience of my Duty towards my King & Coun- ‘ trie, to prevent thoſe Miſchiefes, which might fall upon both, by ſuch ‘ Deſigns which tended more to private Ends than the publick Good ‘ either of the King or this Kingdome; & ſuch Deſignes indeed I did ‘ imagine the *Scots* might have, after I found they had falſifyed their ‘ Truſt both to King & Parliament. And thereupon I reſolved to re- ‘ veale (tho’ not ſo ſuddenlie as I was neceſſitated, by Reaſon of my ‘ unexpected Surpriſal) the whole Truth of ſuch late Paſſages as had fal- ‘ len within the Compaſſe of my Knowledge; wherein I was carefull to ‘ deale ſo faithfullie, that, if the *Scots* have not injured themſelves ‘ in their Actions, I am confident I have not injured them in my Rela- ‘ tions.

3. ‘ Yet I heare they inſiſt much upon their own Juſtification, & al- ‘ ledge two Reaſons, why Credit ſhould rather be given to theire pe- ‘ remptorie Denyall, than to my confident Aſſertion in Matters concern- ‘ ing themſelves; *viz.* 1. Their knowne Integritie. 2. My knowne ‘ Infamie.

4. ‘ As to the former, I ſhall leave it wholly to yow to judge of, who ‘ have had more Experience of their Actions than myſelfe (exceptinge ‘ onely in theſe late Paſſages betwixt the King & them) of which I have ‘ lately made a Relation: But how true, is ſtill (as it ſeemes) the Poynt ‘ in Queſtion; by Reaſon of the blemiſhed Reputation of the Relator.

5. ‘ And therefore, ſeinge there is noe other concurrent Evidence, ‘ beſides mine owne, to confirme the Truth of what I have delivered ‘ concerneing their late Deportment in Matters agitated betwixt the ‘ Kinge & them, which ſoe much concernes the publicke (unleſſe per- ‘ haps the Earl of *Ormond*’s Letter may give ſome Light to theſe Paſ- ‘ ſages) And that they endeavor to detract from my Teſtimony, by caſte- ‘ ing publicke Aſperſions upon me: I ſhall deſire (if yow thinke fitt) ‘ to have the Priviledge to make my publicke Defence to theſe publicke ‘ Calumnies. Which Requeſt of mine, I confeſſe, doth not proceed ‘ from any phariſaicall Opinion of mine owne Innocencie from all Manner ‘ of Errors, Follies & Vanities, & thoſe allſoe ſuch, as I am not ambi- ‘ tious (if there were not a publicke Neceſſitie in it) to expoſe to pub- ‘ licke Cenſure: but from a Confidence (grounded upon a Conſciouſneſſe ‘ to myſelf) of mine owne Innocencie from any ſuch Enormities, as ‘ may render me a Man of ſoe monſtrous & diabolical a Diſpoſition, as, ‘ by Lyes and Forgeries, to endeavor the Diſſolution of the happy Union ‘ of theſe two Kingdomes. For the Prevention whereof, this Juglinge ‘ & Diſſimulation which the *Scots* have practiſt both with King & ‘ Parliament, cannot (in my weak Judgment) be the ſafeſt Way; Nor ‘ yet their ſiniſter Practices to evade thoſe Truths which I have revealed. ‘ Seinge a ſhort Time muſt, of Neceſſitie, make them yet more manifeſt ‘ to the whole World.

6. ‘ Sir, I doe remember I left a Letter of *Mountrell*’s at **Woodſtocke**, ‘ which if it can be founde, I believe will decide this Queſtion, & put ‘ all out of Diſpute, unleſſe they can perſuade People, that *Mountrell* ‘ & I ſhould conſpire together to forge Letters by Propheſie, to ſerve ‘ for Evidence in Matters which came to paſſe ten Weeks after they ‘ were writt.

7. ‘ *Moun-*

7. ‘ *Mountrell's* Letter was writt in *Engliſh*, the Superſcription di-
‘ rected to *Edmund Longe* of **Briſtow**; &, upon the Inſide of the
‘ ſame Leaf, ſomething was writ, about Commodities ---for a Blinde---
‘ And, in the white Leaf, was expreſſed the Cauſe of the *Scots* Faylinge
‘ to meet at **Harborowe**, &c. which was writ with a Water, which
‘ doth not at all appeare upon the Paper, but I beleeve I can give Direc-
‘ tions how to read it. For I ſee *Mountrell* write with that Water. It
‘ beares Date, *April* 10. This Letter was open; &, upon *Tueſday, Apr.*
‘ 14. (when I returned from **Woodſtock** to **Southwell**) becauſe I could
‘ not convenientlie get into **Oxford** before my Returne, I writt another
‘ Letter (wherein I encloſed this) & directed mine to *Matthew Hut-*
‘ *chinſon.* Both theſe I delivered unſealed, *Apr.* 14. to *John Bignall*, a
‘ Baker, in **Woodſtocke**, and left him half a Crowne to get them ſent
‘ unſealed into **Oxford** to Secretarie *Nicholas:* which he undertook.
‘ But, at my Returne back upon *Saturday April* 18. *John Bignall* told
‘ me, he could not get them ſent. And ſoe, I wiſhed him to burne or
‘ teare them at his Leaſure. And, whether he may have them yet or
‘ not, is very doubtfull; for I made no great Account of them, in Re-
‘ gard I knew none could underſtand them, &, happily, he, having
‘ laid them up in a ſecure Place, might forget to burn them. Howe-
‘ ver, I pray Sir, let not the poore Man be brought into any Trouble about
‘ them; for, if he have them, he will deliver them to any one who
‘ ſhall demand them as from me, upon this Token, that when I laſt
‘ parted from him, he was goeing to my Lord *Lovelace* his Steward to
‘ **Water Eaton** for Tobacco, & was ſtopt by the Guard at an Alehouſe
‘ in the Way, & had the Tobacco ſent thither to him by an old Man.

8. ‘ Sir, I pray be pleaſed to take poore Mrs. *Mortimer* into your Conſi-
‘ deration. For I heard, yeſterday, ſhe was ſtill in Cuſtodie. And, I
‘ doubt, ſhe wants wherewith to buy her Bread.

9. ‘ I writt two Lines to Mr. *Oxenden* about my Horſe & Money;
‘ (becauſe I heard the Serjeant intended to ſeize & keep both for Fees) &
‘ deſired him to acquaint yow with it, when he ſaw a proper Oppor-
‘ tunitie. And that, if yow thought fitt, I might receive both, & com-
‘ pound with the Serjeant as well as I could; unleſſe yow pleaſe to mo-
‘ derate the Buſineſſe your ſelfe. Hopeing yow will be pleaſed to con-
‘ ſider my diſtreſſed Condition at this Time, when I am altogether un-
‘ able to relieve my ſelfe, that, out of that which was mine own, ſome-
‘ thing may be reſerved for the Subſiſtence of,

Sir your moſt obliged Servant,

‘ **London Houſe.** *June* 24. 1646. ‘ *Michael Hudſon.*

‘ Sir, I remember one Clauſe in my Examination, which is not fullie
‘ expreſſed according to my Senſe & Meaninge, wherein I deſire the De-
‘ fect may be ſupplied; becauſe I perceive thoſe, who find themſelves
‘ pinched with Truth, endeavor to take Advantages of any Miſtakes.

‘ The Buſineſſe was concerninge the Militia, wherein yow ſet downe
‘ my Opinion to be, that abſolutely I thought the Kinge would yeeld it.
‘ But my Expreſſions alwaies related to other Propoſitions concerning
‘ the Queene & Delinquents, wherein if the Kinge..... were ſatisfied,
‘ I beleeved he might be perſwaded to condeſcend to .....
‘ .....

Torn at the End.

NUMBER XXIX.

The Petition of Dr. Francis Croſſe (*Dr.* Hudſon's *Brother in Law*) *to be diſcharged of his Confinement. Sans Date. From the ſame Appendix,* Vol. & Page *as above.* ‘ *May*

'May it pleaſe this honorable Committee,

'I Doubt not but you are very well ſatisfied, both from my Lord *Bel-*
'*laſis*, & my Brother *Hudſon*, of my true & hearty Intentions to
'ſerve the State of **England** againſt our old Enemyes the *Scotts*. And
'therefore I hope that this honorable Committee will be pleaſed to grant
'mee Liberty, to lodge at my own Houſe, upon my own Word (which
'I will not falſify for the World) or upon ſuch ſufficient Bayle as your
'Honours ſhall think fitt. For which great Favour you will infinitely
'oblige,

'*Your tres-humble & moſt obedyent Servant,*
Francis Croſſe.

Sans Date. I ſuppoſe an Original.

NUMBER XXX.

Bulſtrode Whitelocke *his Receipt for his Penſion, & for certain Books & MSS. formerly the Lord Keeper* Littleton *& Sir* Richard Lane's. *Dated* 2. Sept. 1646.

An Original. From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, LL. D. Vol. XIV. N°. 158.

BY Virtue of an Order of the Houſe of Commons I have received from the Committee of the Revenew the Some of 208 *l.* for one Year's Payment of 4 *l.* a Week, ended the 24. Day of *March* 1646. And I have likewiſe *obtained* ſome Bookes & Manuſcripts, which were the Lord *Littleton*'s; & ſome few Bookes & Manuſcripts, which were Sir *Rich. Lane*'s [1]; in all worth about 80 *l.* *Sept.* 2. 1646. 22. *C.* I.

Sept. 2. 1646. *Bulſtrode Whitelocke.*

1. How *Whitlocke* obtained Sir *Richard Lane*'s Books & MSS. & what a great Number there were of them, let Mr. *Wood* ſay.

'Sir *Richard Lane* ſeeing what ſtrange 'Courſes the Members of Parliament took, 'when the King had given them Leave to 'ſit, entruſted his intimate Friend *Bulſtrode* '*Whitlocke*, a Counſellor of the **Middle-** '**Temple**, with his Chamber there, all 'his Goods therein, & an excellent 'Library; &, forthwith leaving **Lon-** '**don**, retired to the King at **Oxford**: 'where in 1643. he was made Serjeant 'at Law, Lord Chief Baron of the Ex- 'chequer, & one of the King's moſt hono- 'rable Privy Council. In the latter End of 'the next Year he was nominated one of 'the Commiſſioners by his Majeſty to treat 'with thoſe of the Parliament at **Uxbridge**; '&, on 30. *Aug.* 1645. had the Great Seal 'delivered to him at **Oxon**, on the Death 'of *Edward* Lord *Littleton*. In *May* & '*June* 1646. he was one of the Commiſſi- 'oners appointed to treat with thoſe of the 'Parliament for the Surrender of **Oxon**, '& ſoon after conveyed himſelf beyond Sea 'to avoid the Barbarities of the Parliament. 'In his Abſence his Son was conducted to '*Whitlocke*, then in his Greatneſs, to the 'End that the ſaid Goods of his Father, 'then in his Poſſeſſion, might be delivered 'to him for the Uſe of his ſaid Father, who 'then wanted them; but *Whitlocke* would 'not own that he ever knew ſuch a Man as 'Sir *Richard*, & therefore kept what he had 'of his, to the great Loſs of him the ſaid 'Sir *Richard*. *Faſti Ox.* Vol. II. col. 37.

NUMBER XXXI.

Nicholas Oudart *Eſq; his Compoſition for his Delinquency. Dated* 14. *Dec.* 1646.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Publiſher.*

Goldſmith's-Hall.

Att the Committee for Compounding with Delinquents, the 14. of *December*, 1646.

1. THESE are to certifie all whome it may concerne, that *Nicholas Oudart* of **London**, Gent. hath preſented his Petition & Particular of his Eſtate to this Committee, according to the Articles of **Oxford**; & is now in Proſequution of his Compoſition for his Delinquency. *Dec.* 14. 1646. 22. *Car.* I.

Jo. Leech.

NUMBER XXXII.

The Reſolution of the Houſe of Lords, for the King's Coming to Newmarket. *Dated* 22. Dec. 1646.

An Original, rough Draught. From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, LL. D. Vol. XIV. N°. 201.

Martis 22. *Dec.* 1646.

Reſolution touching the King's coming to **Newmarket**.

Dec. 22. 1646. 22 *Car.* I. 1. THAT the Kinge beinge now in **England**, it is reſolved by the Lords &c. that he may come to **Newmarket**, there to remayne with ſuch Attendants aboute him as both Houſes off Parliament ſhall appointe, with Reſpect had to the Safetie & Preſervation of his Perſon, *for the good of his Kingdomes* [1]. And then the two Kingdomes are mutually to conſider & determine what is neceſſary for the common Peace, reſerving to each other their Rights off Exerciſe off their reſpective Intereſts in providinge for their reſpective Securities in the Preſervation & Defence off the true Religion & Liberties of the Kingdomes.

This ſent to *H. C.* for Conſultance [2].

1. Theſe Words, for the good off his Kingdomes—were afterwards ſtroke out by a Line drawn over them.

2. H. C. Houſe of Commons. 'But the 'Houſe of Commons agreed not with the 'Lords in this Reſolution. [*Ruſhworth* ſaith '—the Lords voted, that the King, being now 'in **England**, may come to **Newmarket**, 'there to remain with ſuch Attendants a-'bout him, as both Houſes of Parliament 'ſhall appoint--p. 393.' Which is all that he hath of it.] 'And therefore voted, that '**Holmby Houſe** in **Northamptonſhire** 'would be a Place moſt fit for his Ma-'jeſty, if he pleaſe to come thereunto, & 'abide with ſuch Attendants as both Houſes 'ſhall appoint. *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. '394.

'*Dec.* 25. The two Houſes ſat this Day '(tho' Chriſtmaſs Day) & the Commons 'farther debated the King's coming to **Holm-'by**, agreeing with the Lords; that his com-'ing thither ſhould be with Reſpect to the 'Safety & Preſervation of his Majeſty's Per-'ſon, & in Preſervation & Defence of the 'true Religion. And the Queſtion being 'put, whether the Words [according to 'the Covenant] ſhould be added, it paſſed 'in the Affirmative. *id. ib.*

NUMBER XXXIII.

The Reſolution of the Lords & Commons for the King's Coming to Holdenby. *Dated* 31. *Dec.* 1646.

A Copy. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XIV. N°. 203.

Die Jovis, 31. *Decemb.* 1646.

Reſolved, by the Lords & Commons aſſembled in Parliament,

Dec. 31. 1646. 22. *C.* I. THAT **Holdenby-Houſe** in the County of **Northampton** bee the Place which the Howſes thinke fitt for the King to come unto, there to remayne with ſuch Attendants about him as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint, *with Reſpect had to the Safetie & Preſervation of his Perſon in the Preſervation & Defence of the true Religion & Liberties of the Kingdomes, according to the Covenant*; & when the King ſhall bee at **Holdenby** as aforeſaid, & the *Scots* Forces gone out of this Kingdome, the two Houſes of Parliament declare, that then they will bee ready according to their former Declarations for preſerving the peculiar Rights of the Kingdom of **England**, to joyne with the Kingdom of **Scotland** in imployinge their beſt Endeavours to procure his Majeſtie's Aſſent to the Propoſitions agreed on by both Kingdomes, & preſented to his Majeſtie at **Newcaſtle**, & to the diſpoſing of the Biſhop's Lands according to the Ordinances already paſt by both Howſes in that Behalf. And, in Caſe the King ſhall not give his Aſſent thereunto, the two Houſes are reſolved ſtill to maintayne the happie Union already ſetled betweene the two Kingdomes according to the Treatyes & Covenant.

NUMBER XXXIV.

The Examination of Tobias Peaker *Esq; one of the Grooms of the Privy Chamber; touching a Design of K.* Charles I. *to have escaped from the* Scots *at* Newcastle; *taken at* Yorke, 7. Jan. 1646.

An Original. From the same MS. Collections. Vol. XIV. N°. 206.

1. THE Examinante saith, that Mr. *William Murray* Groome of the Bed-Chamber to the King, about a Fortnight since, sent this Examinant to the Captain of the *Dutch* Ship, lying in Newcastle at the Signe of the *Peacock*, to desire him to come to Mr. *Murray*'s Lodging in Newcastle; which he did. And the *Dutch* Capt. went accordingly to Mr. *Murray*, & staid with him a little while in private. *Jan.* 7, 1646-7. 22. *C.* I.

2. When this Examinate next saw Mr. *Murray*, he was desired by him to go again to the *Dutch* Capt. & carry him one hundred Pounds; & accordingly Mr. *Levitt* (one of the Pages of the Back Staires to the King) was appointed to deliver the said 100 *l.* to this Examinate; who, not finding him, left the Money at Mr. *Murray*'s Lodging under his Bed's Head; where the said Mr. *Levitt* after appointed this Examinate to fetch it. Which this Examinante did, & carried it to the Captain according to Appointment.

3. And (to this Examinate's best Remembrance) the same Night being the 24. of *December*, Mr. *Murray* sent this Examinate to a Ship lying then at Shields, to enquire of the Captain how the Wind served for his going out? & whether he could goe out in the Night, notwithstanding any Opposition from Tinmouth Castle? The Captain answered, he had rather goe out in a Day-Tyde; but yet he could be ready at any Time if the Wind was fair; & that he would go, notwithstanding any Opposition. This Examinate lodged that Night aboard the Ship.

4. The next Morning this Examinate went to Mr. *Murray* & gave him an Account of the *Dutchman*'s Answer. And, the Day after, being *Saturday* the 26. of *December*, this Examinate was told by Mr. *Levitt*, that the King was up late the Night before (*scil.* the 25. of *Dec.*) & he expected that they should go away; but the Wind served not.

5. And, as this Examinate remembers, he had Conference with Mr. *Murray* the same Day, being *Saturday*, to this Purpose, *sc.* this Examinate asked Mr. *Murray* about the King's going away; whether he intended it or not? & whither he meant to goe? withall telling him, that he conceaved it very much to the King's Disadvantage to leave the Kingdome, & put himself upon a foreign Power.

6. Mr. *Murray* answered, that the King intended for France or Dunkirk. And withall, that the King had a good Game to play, in Regard that there was certain Intelligence come, that the Peace was concluded in Ireland; & that Maj. General *Monroe*, who commands the *Scottish* Forces there, had so farre considered the Buisiness, that he would be for the King. Whereupon this Examinate said, that he conceived the King's taking Part with the *Irish*, against whom he had so much declared, would lose much his Interest with his Protestant Subjects. To which Mr. *Murray* replied little; but said, within two or three Dayes we shall know more of that Buisiness.

7. Two Days (or thereabout) after that, Mr. *William Murray* sent for this Examinate to the Sign of the *Angel* in Newcastle, where, Sir *Robert Murray* coming in, spake with Mr. *William Murray*. After they had spoken together Mr. *William Murray* said to this Examinant, that, by Reason the Maior of Newcastle had examined the Captain of the *Dutch* Ship, they must steere another Course; & therefore desired this Examinate

nate to goe to **Hartlepoole** & ſee what Ships were there; & enquire the Names of the Maſters: which this Examinate promiſed he would doe. But afterwards conſidering farther that it was not convenient for him to go to **Hartlepoole** without Paſſe or Letter from him; this Examinate went again to Mr. *Murray* & deſired ſome Letter from him; which Mr. *Murray* wrote accordingly to Lieu. Col. *Douglaſs*, Governor of **Hartlepoole**. Which this Examinate received from him; &, having a Horſe lent him by Sir *Robert Murray*, was to go the next Morning.

8. On *Thurſday* the laſt of *December*, this Examinate took Horſe & went over to **Gateſide**; &, being gone Half a Mile toward **Hartlepoole**, began more ſeriouſly to thinke of the Conſequents of that Buiſineſs which he ſuſpected he was employed about; and not being willing to be acceſſary to an Action which might prove ſo prejudicial to the Kingdome, he returned into **Gateſide**, & left his Horſe at a Smith's Shop, and came back into **Newcaſtle** to Mr. Maior's Houſe; &, deſiring to ſpeak with Mr. Maior, told him that he had a Buſineſs to impart to him, in which he conceived the Good of the State much concerned. Whereupon Mr. Maior called him up into a Chamber, & ſent for Alderman *Bonner*; to whom this Examinate gave Account of what had paſſed betwixt Mr. *Murray* & him in this Buiſineſs. And alſo ſhewed them the Letter he had received from Mr. *Murray* to the Governor of **Hartlepoole**: which the Maior took a Copy of. The Contents of the Letter were to this Purpoſe.——'Noble Governour, this Bearer can acquaint you with a 'Journey I am commanded to undertake; here is neither Ship nor Wind 'ſitting. I deſire therefore to begin my Voyage at **Hartlepoole**, if there 'be any Accommodation where you are, &c.'

9. This Examinate then propounded to Mr. Mayor, whether he thought fit he ſhould ſeale up the Letter again, & proceed according to Mr. *Murray*'s Directions to go to **Hartlepoole**; or whether he ſhould away to **Yorke**. Mr. Maior & Ald. *Bonner* adviſed, that this Examinate ſhould goe to **Hartlepoole**, & give an Account to Mr. Maior of the Succeſſe of his Journey at his Returne. Which accordinglie this Examinate intended to doe; & to that Purpoſe he tooke his Journey the ſame Day, & went as far as **Durham** on his Way to **Hartlepoole**. And there hearing that the Governor was gone to a Horſe Race near **Newcaſtle**, where he was like to ſtay two or three Nights; this Examinate being certainly informed thereof, returned to **Newcaſtle**, & gave the Maior an Account of his Journey.

10. And this Examinate farther ſaith, he was ready to have done all farther Service in his Power for the Good of the Kingdome; but, while he was gone toward **Hartlepoole**, the Maior ſent Alderman *Bonner* & Mr. *George Dawſon* to the Earl of *Leven*, to acquaint him with this Letter of Mr. *Murrayes* & other Probabilities concerning the King's Eſcape: And deſired him to make as private Uſe of it as poſſibly he could. But the Earl of *Leven* acquainting Mr. *Murray* with the Letter, this Examinate the next Morning, being *Saturday* the 2d of *January*, coming into the Preſence Chamber where Mr. *Murray* then was; Mr. *Murray* came to him, & ſwore that this Examinate had betrayed the King & him; & ſaid, that this Examinate had divulged the Letter; for the General told him, that he had a Letter in Ambuſh for him. And farther, the ſaid Mr. *Murray* expoſtulated with this Examinate, concerning his not going to **Hartlepoole**; and charged him with Negligence in the Buiſineſſe; and enquired where his Letter was? Whereupon this Examinate returned it to him. And Mr. *Murray* deſired this Examinate to

come

come to him about an Hour after. Which this Examinate accordingly did, to know his Pleaſure. And then Mr. *Murray* told him it was the King's Pleaſure, that this Examinate ſhould go to the Capt. of the *Dutch* Ship, & bid him deſire of the Towne to victuall his Ship (which, as this Examinate believes, was but a Pretence for his Stay.) But this Examinate fearing the Buſines was ſo much diſcovered, as that his farther Imployment might prove not onely unſerviceable to the Public, but dangerous to himſelf; durſt not proceed further in it. But came back to Mr. Maior, & deſired his Advice, & likewiſe the Aſſiſtance of his Paſſe, to get out of the Quarters of the *Scottiſh* Army; in which he thought it not ſafe to ſtay. Which the Examinate accordingly received from Mr. Maior; & went toward **Yorke**, where he was appointed to meet Mr. Alderman *Bonner* & Mr. *George Dawſon*, who were ſent by Mr. Maior to wait on Major Generall *Skippon*; and to proceed further in the Examination of this Buiſines as Occaſion ſhould be.

11. And this Examinate being further asked, whether by Conference with Mr. *Murray* or any other he knew any Thing concerning any Engagement or Reſolution of the *Scottiſh* Army now in **England**, or any Part of it, in Reference to the King; this Examinate ſaith, that Mr. *Murray* told him, that ſeven Regiments of Foot were ſure for his Majeſtie, *viz.* the Earl of *Dumferling*'s, the Lord *Sinclair*'s, the Regiments at **Durham**, the Regiment at **Hartlepool**, & the Regiment at **Tinmouth Caſtle**; & that Mr. *Murray* alſo ſaid, that *David Leſley* his Lieu. Generall of the Horſe had given good Hopes.

Tobias Peaker.

This Examination was taken & ſubſcribed before us,

Thomas Bonner.
George Dawſon.
Jo. Ruſhworth: S.[1]

This Examination was acknowledged by the within named *Tobias Peaker*, in the Preſence of us

Th. Skippon.
Rich. Deane.
Jo. Mylles.

1. Tho' Mr. *Ruſhworth* was one of the Witneſſes of the Examination, nay, moſt probably, the main Examiner, yet there is not a Tittle of this Affair, as far as I can yet find, in all his printed Collections. The Reaſon whereof is plain enough; if you conſider when they were firſt publiſhed.

NUMBER XXXV.

The Information of Capt. James Wadſworth [*formerly a Roman Catholic*] *to the Houſe of Lords, touching certain Popiſh Reliques preſerved at* **Chriſt Church** *&* **Corpus Chriſti Colleges** *in* **Oxford**; *praying their Warant to ſeiſe the ſame for the Uſe of the Parliament. Dated* 19. Jan. 1646.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XIV. N°. 208.

An Information given to the Right Honourable the Lords in the High-Court of Parliament aſſembled, by Capt. *James Wadſworth.*

1. THAT there are divers Reliques of Superſtition & Popery of a very conſiderable Value in the Power & Cuſtody of the Preſidents & Fellowes of **Chriſt Church** & **Corpus Chriſti Colleges** in **Oxford**. And in many other Places in the Kingdom. *Jan.* 19. 1646-7. 22. *C.* I.

2. Therefore it is humbly deſired, that a Warrant may be ſigned for the ſeizing upon & ſecuring all Popiſh Prieſts & Jeſuits, with all ſuch

Popiſh Reliques & Maſſinge Stuffe to bee diſpoſed of as to this Honourable Houſe ſhall ſeeme meete.

Jan. 19. 1646. *James Wadſworth* 1.

1. 'This *James Wadſworth*, born in 'Suffolk, (Son of *James Wadſworth* B.D. 'of Emanuel Coll. Camb.) was firſt a 'Proteſtant, then a Roman Catholic, bred 'at Sevile & Madrid, afterwards among 'the Jeſuits at S. Omers, but at riper Years, 'left them, & returned to the Church of 'England. He wrote the *Engliſh Spaniſh* 'Pilgrim, printed the ſecond Time at London, 1632. And tranſlated. Chocolate, 'an *Indian* Drink, by *Antonio Colmenero* of 'Ledeſma a *Spaniard*, into *Engliſh*. Lond. 1652.'

'The ſaid *Wadſworth* was living in 1655. 'at which Time he was characteriſed by '*Will. Sanderſon* (in his Life & Reign of '*James* I. fol. Lond. 1655. p. 491.) to 'be a Renegado Proſelyte Turncoat, of any 'Religion & every Trade; a common Hackney to the baſeſt Catchpole Baylifs; & a 'Juſtice of Peace, in his Bench Book, enters him & his Wife Pimp & Bawd in his 'Precinct. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 564.

NUMBER XXXVI.

The Copy of a Receipt for one hundred thouſand Pounds, paid to the Scots, 21. Jan. 1646.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XXIII. N°. 36. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

Jan. 21. 1646. 22. *C.* I. 1. KNOWE all Men by theſe Preſents, that, upon the one & twentieth Day of *January*, one Thouſand ſix Hundred & Forty Six, I *John Drummond*, Deputie to Sir *Adam Hepburn* Kt. Treaſurer to the *Scotts* Armie in England, have (accordinge to certain Articles of Agreement, agreed uppon between the Committees of Lords & Commons of the Parliament of England, & Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland, authorized thereunto by the Parliaments of each Kingdome reſpectively, bearing Date 23. *Decemb.* 1646. & in Purſuance of the ſame, & in the Time, Place, & Manner therein preſcribed & appointed) received, of *William Gibbs* Eſq; Alderman of the Citty of London, & *Thomas Noell*, & *Francis Aſhe* Eſqs; (appointed by an Ordinance of both Houſes of the ſixteenth of *November* laſt, to be Treaſurers for the Money ariſing uppon the Sale of Biſhops Lands) the Somme of Eighty Eight Thouſand Pounds Sterling. Which, together with Twelve Thouſand Pounds received at London by the Commiſſioners of Scotland, in the Name & for the Uſe of the Kingdome of Scotland (for which the ſaid Commiſſioners have given an Acquittance) is in full Payment for the firſt hundred Thouſand Pounds appointed & agreed to be paid by the Kingdome of England to the Kingdome of Scotland by the ſaid Articles of Agreement.

2. In Witneſſe whereof I have hereunto putt my Hand & Seale, the Day and Yeare firſt above written.

J. Drummond,
Commiſſar. Deput.

Sealed & ſubſcribed & delivered in the Preſence of
Pembroke & Mont.
B. Denbigh.
Edw. Montague. *Nathaniel Stirropp.*
Ph. Skippon. *Richard Minors.*
J. Holland. *Richard Browne.* *Robert Hilliard.*
John Coke. *Will. Humberſtone.*
Jo. Mytton. *Thomas Richardſon.* *Wdl. Everard.*

NUMBER XXXVII.

The Copy of a Receipt for another hundred thouſand Pounds paid to the Scots. 3. Feb. 1646.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XXIII. N°. 37. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. KNOWE all Men by theſe Preſents, that, uppon the third Day of *Februarie*, one Thouſand ſix hundred & forty Sixe, I *John Drummond*, Deputie to Sir *Adam Hepburne* Kt, Treaſurer to the *Scots* Armie in **England**, have (accordinge to certaine Articles of Agreement, agreed uppon between the Committees of Lords & Commons of the Parliament of **England**, & Commiſſioners of the Parliament of **Scotland**, authorized thereunto by the Parliament of each Kingdome reſpectively, bearing Date the 23. Day of *Decemb.* 1646. & in Purſuance of the ſame, & at the Time, Place, & Manner therein preſcribed & appointed) received of *William Gibbs* Eſq; Alderman of the Citty of **London**, & *Thomas Noell* & *Francis Aſhe* Eſqs; (appointed by an Ordinance of both Houſes of the ſixteenth of *November* laſt, to be Treaſurers of the Moneys ariſeing uppon the Sale of Biſhopps Lands) the Somme of one hundred thouſand Pounds, appointed & agreed to be paid by the Kingdome of **England** to the Kingdome of **Scotland**, by the ſaid Articles. *Feb.* 3. 1646. 22. C I.

2. In Witneſs whereof I have hereunto putt my Hand & Seale, the Day & Yere firſt abovewritten.

J. Drummond.
Commiſſar. Deput.

Sealed, Signed & Delivered in the Preſence of

Ph. Skippon.
John Ward. *J. Potter.*
J. Vincent. *Jo. Mylles.*
Tho. Richardſon. *Rich. Deane.*
Ro. Woolſey. *Wm. Skippon.*
Wm. Everard. *Jo. Jenkins.*
Will. Humberſtone.

NUMBER XXXVIII.

A Propoſal by the Committee of the Revenue for the Order of the King's Houſhold & Servants at **Holdenby**. *Dated* 4. Feb. 1646.

A Copy. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XIV. N°. 216.

At the Committee of Lords & Commons for his Majeſtie's Revenew ſitting at **Weſtminſter**, the 4. Day of *Feb.* 1646.

1. IT is this Day ordered, & wee doe deſire the Rt. Honourable the E. of *Northumberland* to report unto the Howſes, that, in Purſuance of their Orders of the 2d currant, this Committee hath taken Care for the preparing and fitting of **Holdenby** Houſe with Hangings, Bedding, & other Warderobe Stuffe & Neceſſaries; & likewiſe for the providing of Bread, Beere, Wine, Fleſh, & Fuell for the King there. But, conceiving that this Committee hath no Power to appoint Servants to attend his Majeſtie in the ſeveral Offices & Places, it is further ordered, that the Rt. Honourable the E. of *Northumberland* be deſired to propoſe to the Houſes the Liſts annexed of the Number of Servants thought neceſſary to waite in the reſpective Offices & Places. And that thoſe Servants that have ſtaid here, & have been faithfull, & manifeſted their good Affections to the Parliament, may be employed before any others. And that the Howſes will appoint who ſhall ſet downe thoſe that ſhall be thought fitt to be imployed. And likewiſe that his Lordſhip propoſe to the Howſes theſe Things following, *viz.* what Table ſhall be kept for the King? what Table ſhall be kept for the Commiſſioners; or whether their Bills of Exchange ſhall be paid? To moove the Howſes that Letters may be written unto the Juſtices of the Peace to take Care that Mr. *Clement Kinnerſley* be furniſhed from Stage to Stage, or as often as *Feb.* 4. 1646-7. 22. *Car.* I.

as Need ſhall require with Carts & ſufficient Teams to carry his Majeſtie's Wardrobe Stuffe from hence to Holdenby at reaſonable Rates & Prices.

Houſehold.

Compting Howſe. A Clarke of the Greenecloth or Clarke Comptroller. A particular Clarke. A Clarke of the Aſſignment. A Yeoman. A Meſſenger.
Bakehowſe. Two.
Pantrie. Two.
Cellar. Two.
Butterie. Two.
Spicerie. A Clarke.
Confectionary. One.
Chaundrie. One.
Ewrie. One.
Lardrie. One.
Kitchen. A Clarke. Two Cookes. Six Turnebroaches. Two Porters & Scowrers.
Boyling Howſe. One.
Larder. Two.
Poultry. One.
Scalding Howſe. Two.
Accaterie. Two.
Paſtrie. Two.
Woodyard. One.
Scullerie. Two.
Porters at the Gate. Two.
Harbingers. Two.

Chamber.

Bed Chamber. ñ.
Pages Backſtaires. Two.
Gent. Uſhers, Privy Chamber. One.
Gent. Privy Chamber, Six. Cupbearer, Carver, Sewer, & Eſq; [of the] Body to be choſen out of theſe ſix, to witt, by Turns; if there be none of thoſe Officers, that have remained here & adheared to the Parliament.
Groomes, Privy Chamber. Two.
Barber. One.
Roabes. One.
Gent. Uſhers, daily Wayters. Two.
Quarter Wayters. One.
Pages of the Preſence. Two.
The Removeing Wardrobe. One.
Chaplaines. Two.
Groomes of the Chamber. Two.
Meſſengers of the Chamber. Two.
Phyſitian. One.
Apothecary. One.
Chirurgeon. One.
Laundreſſe. One.

The Yeomen of the Guard.

It is conceived that there be a Number of the Guard propoſed to the Howſe, to carry upp the King's Meate, *viz.* two Yeomen Uſhers; twentie of the Guard; two Yeomen Hangers.

NUMBER

NUMBER XXXIX.

A Propoſal by the Committee of the Revenue, for melting of the King's Altar Plate at **Whitehall**, *for the Uſe of his Majeſty, his Houſhold & Servants at* **Holdenby**. *Dated* 5. Feb. 1646.

A Copy. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XIV. N°. 214.

At the Committee of Lords and Commons for his Majeſtie's Revenue, ſitting at **Weſtminſter** on *Friday* 5. *Febr.* 1646.

IT is this Day ordered, & wee doe deſire the Rt. Honble. the E. of *Northumberland* to propoſe to the Houſes the Particulars following, *viz.* *Feb.* 5. 1646-7. 22. *C.* I.

1. That the Altar Plate, uſuallie heretofore ſett upon the Altar in the Chappell at **Whitehall** (the Particulars whereof are written downe in the Paper annexed) may be melted to make Plate, ſerviceable for his Majeſtie's Uſe at **Holdenby**; in Regard there is no Plate now remaining in the Office of the Jewel Howſe, fit for that Service.

2. That ſuch Bills of Exchange that ſhall from henceforward come from the Commiſſioners ſent to the King, or from the Committee appointed to goe into the *North*, or other Payments, may not be charged upon the Revenue; in Regard the Revenue will not more than beare the Charge of the King, of his Children at S. **James**, of the Forts & Caſtles, & other publick Payments already charged uppon the Revenue. As will appeare by the Accompte of Revenue to be reported to the Howſes on *Thurſday* the xviij. of this inſtant Moneth, in Purſuance of an Order of the Commons Howſe.

3. To acquaint the Howſes with the Eſtimate of the Charge of the Expences for his Majeſtie & Retinue hereunto annexed.

Veſtrie Plate, which was uſually heretofore ſett upon the Altar of his Majeſtie's Chappell at **Whitehall**, *viz.*

A Paire of great Candleſticks.
One gilt Shipp.
Two gilt Vaſes.
Two gilt Layres.
A ſquare Baſonn & Fountaine.
A Silver Rodd.

NUMBER XL.

An Eſtimate of the Expences of his Majeſtie & his Retynewe at **Holmby** *for twenty Dayes; commencing* 13. Febr. *& ending* 4. March *incluſive*, 1646. *By the aforeſaid Committee of the Revenue.*

From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. & N°. *ut ſupra.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
HIS Majeſtie's Diet of xxviij. Diſhes at xxx. *l. per Diem.*	700	0	0
The King's Voydy	032	0	0
The Lord's Diet of xx. Days	520	0	0
For the Clarke of the Green Cloth, Kitchen, & Spicery, a Meſſe of vij Diſhes	040	0	0
Dyetts for the Houſhould, & Chamber Officers, & the Guard	412	0	0
Board Wages for Common Houſhold Servants, Pott & Scowrers, & Turnbroaches	036	0	0
Badges of Court & Riding Wages	140	0	0
For Linnen for his Majeſtie's Table, the Lords, & other Diets	273	0	0
For Wheat, Wood, & Cole	240	0	0
For all Sorts of Spicery Store, Wax Lights, Torches & Tallow Lights	160	0	0
For Pewter, Braſſe, & other Neceſſaries incident to all Offices & for Carriages	447	0	0

NUMBER XLI.

The Affirmation of Thomas Griffin *touching a certain Diſcourſe between* William Lewis *&* Thomas Allen *(an Agitator of Col.* Harriſon's *Regiment) about diſpoſing of the King & purging the Houſe. Sans Date. An Original——From Dr.* Nalſon's *MS. Collections,* Vol. XV. N°. 1871.

The Affirmation of *Thomas Griffin.*

[*Perhaps about Nov.* 10. 1647. 23. *C.* I.

1. MAY it pleaſe this honorable Committee, that all that I can ſay or atteſt in this Buiſineſs, is upon a Relation had from one Mr. *William Lewis*, whoe was perſonally attendinge this honorable Committee himſelf, on *Friday* & *Saturday* laſt, to affirme the ſame which I have here written. For my owne Parte, I never ſaw nor had any Communication with any of them, to my Knowledge. The Buiſineſs he related is as follows.

2. Firſt, this Mr. *Lewis*, meetinge with one whoe he ſaid was an Agent or Agitator for the Army (whoſe Name [what it was] & under whoſe Command hee was, the ſaid *Lewis* is able to enforme this honorable Committee, as he reports) & asking this Agitator what they meant to doe with the Kinge, he ſaid, what a deale adoe you make with the King; you make the King your God! What is the Kinge more than you, or I, or any other? you ſhall ſee within ſix Dayes what we intend to doe with the King.

3. And after, the ſaid *Lewis* asking him concerning the Army, he ſaid, that the Generall had ordered the Army to meet at 3 ſeveral Places of Rendezvous; but they had determined otherwiſe. And for that Purpoſe himſelfe & others were ſpeedily to goe to the Army, to perſwade them to meet in one Body. And that they intended to march towards **Weſtminſter**, and purge the Houſe of foureſcore Members. And that there were ſome amongſt them that had cozened the State of 100,000*l.* And that they knew where it was, & they would ſeize on that firſt. And, beinge asked, whoe that was? he deſired to be excuſed. But, being afterwards asked, whether it was not the Speaker, hee anſwered, itt was hee. And this is all I can ſay in this Buiſineſs.

4. The ſaid Mr. *Lewis* doth farther affirme, that, to his beſt Remembrance, this Agitator's Name was *Thomas Allyn*, & in Collonel *Harriſon*'s Regiment.

Witneſs his Hand

William Luis.

1. I gueſs this Diſcourſe was immediately before K. *Charles* I. was juggled into the **Iſle of Wight**. However, quære?—Note, the King left **Hampton-Court** 11. *Novemb.* 1647. For 14. *June* 1647. the Army publiſhed a long Remonſtrance for purging the Army, puniſhing Delinquents, &c. See the ſame at large in *Ruſhworth.* p. 564.

NUMBER XLII.

Colonel Edward Whalley *to* John Lenthall *Eſq; touching the Manner of the King's Departure from* **Hampton-Court**. *Dated* 15. Novem. 1647. *A Copy——From a MS. of Mr.* Oudart's *Handwriting; now in the Hands of the Publiſher.*

Mr. Speaker,

Nov. 15. 1647. 23. *C.* I.

1. WHAT I ſpake in the Houſe (according to your Command) I preſent you in Writing as followeth, to my beſt Remembrance.

2. It is not, I ſuppoſe, unknown to you, that I have faithfully, &, through God's Mercy, ſucceſsfully, ſerved the Parliament from my firſt Undertakings, which was from your firſt Engagements. You have been pleaſed ſo much to honor me, as to let me ſhare in your Favor. And I deſire to let you know, that I highly eſteeme it; & ſhall endeavour further to deſerve it. I ſhall therefore, according to your Command, deale clearly

clearly and candidly, in giving you, as in the Preſence of God, a true Relation of my Service, and the King's going away.

3. The Place, the Guards, and Commands that lay upon me conſidered, makes it no Wonder the King ſhould be gone. The King was never declared to me to be a Priſoner. I was not to reſtrayne him from his Liberty of Walking: So that he might have gone whither he had pleaſed. Neither was I to hinder him from his Privacy in his Chamber, or any other Part of the Houſe: which gave him an abſolute Freedom to go away at Pleaſure.

4. The Houſe is vaſt; hath fifteen hundred Rooms, as I am informed, in it. And would require a Troop of Horſe, upon perpetual Duty, to guard all the Out-Goings. So that all that could be expected from me, was, to be as vigilant over the King as I could in the Day Time, and when, after Supper, he was retired into his Bed-Chamber, to ſett Centinels about him. Which I conſtantly performed; as is well known to the Commiſſioners & others.

5. But for ſome fifteen Weeks I had Mr. [*John*] *Aſhburnham*'s Engagement for the King's ſafe abiding with me. And truly, I muſt do him ſo much Right, as to declare that he dealt honeſtly and like a Gentleman with me. For, about three Weeks ago, he came to me and minded me of his Engagement, which was, to continue no longer than he gave me Warning; [which] he told me, he now did; and would ſtand engaged no longer.

6. I demanded of him the Reaſon? He reply'd, the Court was ſo much *Scottify'd*, that, he feared, there would be Workings to get the King away.

7. Whereupon I preſently ſent away a Diſpatch to his Excellency Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, acquainting him with it. [And,] not long after, went my ſelf to the Head-Quarter at **Putney**; at what Time his Excellency & the Officers ſate in Councell. I there again, before the whole Company, acquainted his Excellency, with Mr. *Aſhburnham*'s diſengaging himſelfe; &, withall, both my ſelfe and my Friends, earneſtly ſolicited for a Diſmiſſion from that great Charge, that had been long impoſed upon me; which was not the firſt Time that openly I had deſired it.

8. I gave divers Reaſons for it. One was, that I had been two or three and twenty Weeks upon that careful and hazardous Duty. And I thought it was but reaſonable, now to have ſome Relaxation; and that ſome others ſhould be put upon it.

9. Another, that if they did looke upon the King's ſafe Abiding with us as a Concernement to the Good of the Kingdom; it was impoſſible for me, the King having that Liberty, and ſuch Bed-Chamber Men about him, as were, to keepe him. One of them was Colonel *Leg* (once Governor of **Oxford**, under the King) the other (though they were Gentlemen of Honour and Quality, put in by the Parliament; yet) they were his auncient Servants. And, though perhaps they would not put him upon any Deſignes of going away, yet probably would not croſſe him nor diſcloſe any. Therefore, I conceave, if the Parliament did expect the General ſhould ſafeguard his Maieſtie's Perſon, that the General ſhould deſire Leave of the Parliament, to put ſuch Bed-Chamber Men about the King as he himſelfe would be reſponſible for and might confide in. And indeed, I did there declare, I was very jealous of Mr. [*Patrick*] *Mawle*, [afterwards Earl of *Penmaure* in **Scotland** [1].]

10. The third Reaſon that I gave to be diſcharged was this. Should

1. See *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 55.

the

the King go away (for I cannot term it an Eſcape, becauſe he never was in Cuſtody as a Priſoner) I ſhould not only run the Hazard, of looſing ſome Reputation myſelfe; but divers of my neare related Friends, eminent Officers in the Army, would have Jealouſy caſt upon them; being, by ſome, already ſuſpected, upon leſſe Grounds than that would be.

11. But, ſay what I could, or my Friends for me, I muſt not go off. It was long debated, and by all concluded, that I could no more keep the King (if he had a Mind to goe) than a Byrd in a Pound. Yet I muſt continue my Charge.

12. But truly I conceave, both the General Officers, & (I am ſure) my ſelfe, did much rely upon his Majeſtie's Engagement. His Majeſtie was pleaſed freely to promiſe me (when I wayted upon him at **New-Market**) 'that he would not go from me, 'till he firſt gave me Warning.'

13. When he came to **Woburn**, obſerving my Guards, he told me, 'Colonel *Whalley*, your Guards are ſtrong. But do you think you could 'keep me, if I had a Mind to go away?' I anſwered, 'with thoſe 'Commands [*lege* Guards] I had, I could.' 'No, ſaid the King, though 'you had five Times as many more' — or to that Effect. I reply'd, 'your Maieſtie's Engagement was a greater Force upon you, than all the 'Guards I could put' — or to the ſame Purpoſe. His Maieſtie anſwered, 'his Engagement was in caſe he might go to one of his own Houſes. 'But however, I do now freely and abſolutely engage my ſelf to you, 'that I will not ſtir from you till I give you Warning.'

14. And whereas, Mr. Speaker, you demand of me to know, whether the King did take himſelf off from this Engagement? I can tell you no otherwayes than thus. About a Fortnight ago the King's Children came to him, [&] ſtayed with him here three or four Days. The Princeſſe *Elizabeth* was lodged in a Chamber opening to the long Gallery; in which two Centinels ſtood for the Safeguard of the King. The Princeſſe complained to his Maieſtie, 'that the Souldiers diſquieted her.' The King ſpake to me, 'that it might be remedied.' I told the King, 'if 'the Souldiers made any Noiſe, it was contrary to my Deſire and Com-'mands. I ſhould double my Commands upon them, and give them as 'ſtrict a Charge as I could, not to diſquiet her Highneſſe.' Which I did. Notwithſtanding, a ſecond Complaint was made.

15. I told his Maieſtie, 'ſtricter Commands I could not give.' And the Souldiers aſſured me, 'they came ſo eaſily through the Gallery & 'made ſo little Noiſe; that, they conceived it was impoſſible for the 'Princeſſe to hear them. However, I told his Maieſtie, if he would be 'pleaſed to renew his Engagement, I ſhould place the Centinells at a more 'remote Diſtance.' The King anſwered, 'to renew his Engagement 'was a Point of Honour: You had my Engagement: I will not renew 'it: Keep your Guards.'

16. And as for the Manner, Mr. Speaker, of the King's going away, it was thus. *Mondayes* and *Thurſdayes* were the King's ſet Dayes for his writing Letters to be ſent into forreigne Parts. His uſual Time of coming out of his Bed-Chamber, on thoſe Dayes, was betwixt five and ſix of the Clock. Preſently after he went to Prayers. And, about half an Howre after that, to Supper: At which Times I ſet Guards about his Bed-Chamber. Becauſe he made no long Stay after Supper before he retired himſelf thither.

17. About five of the Clock I came into the Room next his Bed-Chamber; where I found the Commiſſioners and Bed-Chamber Men. I asked them for the King. They told me, 'he was writing Letters in his Bed-Cham-

Chamber.' I waited there without Miſtruſt 'till ſix of the Clock. I then began to doubt; and told the Bed-Chamber Men (Mr. *Maule* and Mr. *Murray*) 'I wondred the King was ſo long a writing?' They tould me, 'he had (they thought) ſome extraordinary Occaſion.'

18. Within half an Howre after, I went into the next Room to Mr. *Oudart*; told him, 'I mervayled the King was ſo long a writing.' He anſwered, 'he wondred too.' But withall ſayd, 'the King told him, he 'was to write Letters to the Princeſs of Aurange.' Which gave me ſome Satisfaction for the preſent.

19. But my Feares, with the Time, increaſed. So that, when it was ſeven of the Clock, I again told Mr. *Mawle*, 'I exceedingly wondred 'the King was ſo long before he came out.' He told me, 'he was 'writing.' I reply'd, 'poſſibly he might be ill? Therefore, I thought, 'he ſhould do well to ſee, and to ſatisfy both my ſelfe and the Houſe, 'that were in Feare of him.' He replyed, 'the King had given ſtrict 'Commands, not to moleſt him; therefore durſt not: beſides, he had 'bolted the Dore to him.'

20. I was then extreme reſtleſs in my Thoughts. Lookt oft in at the Key-Hole, to ſee whether I could perceive his Maieſty: but could not. Preſt Mr. *Mawle* to knock, very oft; that I might know, whether his Maieſtie were there, or not: But all to no Purpoſe. He ſtill plainly told me, 'he durſt not diſobey his Majeſtie's Commands.'

21. When it drew towards eight of the Clock, I went to Mr. *Smithe-by* (Keeper of the Privy Lodgings) deſiring him to go along with me the back Way, through the Garden (where I had Centinels) & we went up the Stayres, &, from Chamber to Chamber, 'till we came to the Chamber next to his Majeſtie's Bed-Chamber; where we ſaw his Majeſtie's Cloke, lying on the midſt of the Floore; which much amazed me.

22. I went preſently back to the Commiſſioners and Bed-Chamber Men, acquainted them with it. And therefore deſired Mr. *Maule* again, 'to ſee whether his Maieſtie was in his Bed-Chamber, or not?' He again told me, 'he durſt not.' I replyed, 'that I would then command him, 'and that in the Name of the Parliament.' And therefore deſired him 'to go along with me.' He deſired, 'I would ſpeak to the Commiſſion-'ers, to go along with us.' I did. We all went.

23. When we came into the Room next the King's Bed-Chamber, I moved Mr. *Mawle* to go in. He ſayd, 'he would not, except I would 'ſtand at the Dore.' I promiſed I would: & did.

24. Mr. *Mawle* immediately came out, & ſayd, 'the King was gone.' We all then went in; and one of the Commiſſioners ſayd, 'it may be 'the King is in his Cloſet.' Mr. *Mawle* preſently reply'd & ſayd, 'he 'was gone.'

25. I then (being in a Paſſion) told Mr. *Mawle*, 'I thought he was 'acceſſory to his going.' For that Afternoon he was come from London. It being a rare Thing for him to be from Court: I know not that he hath been two Nights away ſince I came to wait upon his Majeſtie.

26. I preſently ſent out Parties of Horſe and Foote, to ſearch the Lodge in the Park. I ſent Diſpatches immediately away to the General and Lieutenant-General; who ſent me Orders preſently, 'to ſend out Parties of 'Horſe every Way, both from my Guard and Regiment:' but I had done it before. I ſent to ſearch Mr. *Aſhburnham*'s Houſe at Ditton (a Mile from Hampton) but my Souldiers, when they came thither, found the Houſe empty. Mr. *Aſhburnham* was gone three or four Days before. His Houſhold Goods two Days. And his Horſes the Night before. I

ſet Guards round the Houſe, and ſearcht that: which was as much as I could doe.

27. And whereas, Mr. Speaker, you demand of me, 'what that Letter was that I ſhewed the King that Day he went away?' The Letter I ſhall ſhew you. But, with your Leave, I ſhall firſt acquaint you with the Author, and the Ground of my ſhewing it to the King.

28. The Author is Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*. The Ground of my ſhewing it was this. The Letter intimates ſome murderous Deſigne, or at leaſt ſome Feare of it, againſt his Majeſtie.

29. When I received the Letter, I was much aſtoniſht, abhorring that ſuch a Thing ſhould be done, or ſo much as thought of, by any that beare the Name of *Chriſtians*. When I had ſhewn the Letter to his Maieſtie, I told him, 'I was ſent to ſafeguard, and not to murther him. I wiſht 'him to be confident no ſuch Thing ſhould be done. I would firſt dye at 'his Foot in his Defence.' And I therefore ſhewed it him, that he might be aſſured, though menacing Speeches came frequently to his Eare, our General Officers abhorred ſo bloody and villanous a Fact. Another Reaſon, that I might get a nearer Admittance to his Majeſtie, that ſo I might the better ſecure him.

30. And laſt of all, Mr. Speaker, whereas you deſire to know, who were with the King two or three Days before his going? I know very few, but them that were appointed to wayte on him. The Lord *Lanerick* was with him on *Monday* Morning, but ſtay'd not. On *Tueſday*, all the *Scots* Commiſſioners; who went away likewiſe that Night. On *Wenſday* Night, the Earl of *Southampton* [*Thomas Wriotheſly*] & the Earl of *Chicheſter*. On *Thurſday* Morning, Colonel *Leg* went away.

31. Mr. *Speaker*, I have delivered to you a true Narrative of what you deſired, and I hope ſatisfactory. In Teſtimony whereof, I have ſubſcribed my Name.

xv. *Nov.* M,DC,XLVII. *Edw. Whalley*[1].

1. *N. B.* This Account was not read in the Houſe, becauſe the Speaker had a Letter the ſame Day from Col. *Robert Hammond*, certifying the King's being ſafe in his Hands in the Iſle of Wight. See that Letter in *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VII. p. 874. *Rolph* was the Bearer of it. —— And the Reaſon why Mr. *Ruſhworth* did not afterwards publiſh this Narrative, was, perhaps, becauſe it contained ſome Things not much to the Advantage of *Cromwell* and *Whalley*.

NUMBER XLIII.

Inſtructions of the Lords and Commons to Colonel Robert Hammond, *Governor of the Iſle of* Wight; *for the Security of the King's Perſon, and preventing the Acceſs of Strangers to him.* [*Theſe were afterwards commonly called Colonel* Hammond's *firſt or old Inſtructions.*] *Dated* 16. Nov. 1647.

From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL. D.* Vol. xv. N°. 34.

Die Martis 16. Nov. 1647.

Reſolved by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled,

Nov. 16. 1647. 23. *C.* I. 1. THAT the ſecureſt Place during the Time the Houſes ſhall think fit to continue him in the Iſle of Wight be Carisbrooke Caſtle.

2. That noe Perſon who hath bin in Armes, or aſſiſted in this unnatural War againſt the Parliament, be permitted to come or remain in the ſaid Iſle during the King's Reſidence there, unleſſe they be Inhabitants of the Iſle, and have compounded with the Parliament.

3. That noe Perſon who hath bin in Armes, *&c.* ſhalbe permitted to come into the King's Preſence, or into any Fort or Caſtle in the ſaid Iſle during the King's Reſidence there, although he be an Inhabitant & hath compounded with the Parliament.

4. That noe Stranger, or Perſon of a foreign Nation, ſhalbe permitted to come into the King's Preſence, without [the] Directions of both Houſes; except ſuch as have Warant from the Parliament of **Scotland**, or from the Committee of that Parliament thereunto authoriſed; and are not diſabled by the Propoſitions agreed on by both Kingdomes.

5. That a ſufficient Guard be appointed by Colonel *Hammond*, Governor of the ſaid Iſle, for Security of the King's Perſon from any Violence, & [for] preventing his departing the ſaid Iſle without the Direction of both Houſes [1].

1. *N. B.* There is a long Meſſage of the King's to both Houſes, in *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VII. p. 880. beginning, 'His Majeſty is confident, 'etc.' which, as there printed, hath no Date or Direction to it. But I have a MS. Copy of the ſame Meſſage, of Mr. *Oudart*'s Hand-Writing, which is dated 'at **Carisbrooke** Caſtle 16. *Nov.* 1647. [& directed] 'to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, *&c.*'

NUMBER XLIV.

An Account of the Death of Dr. Michael Hudſon, *ſlain at* **Woodcroft** *Houſe in* Com. **Northampt.** 6. June 1648. (24. Charles I.)
From Mr. David Lloyd, *Mr.* Anthony Wood, *& a MS. of the late Rt. Revd. Dr.* White Kennet, *Lord Bp. of* **Peterborough.**

i. *Mr.* Lloyd's *Account* [1].

'1. DR. *Hudſon* was impriſoned three Quarters of a Year in **London**-**House**; &, after an Eſcape thence, a Year in the **Tower**. 'Whence (being permitted to take Phyſic in **London**) he got out (after a 'ſhrewd Deſign to have taken the **Tower**) with a Basket of Apples on 'his Head, in a Diſguiſe to the King, at **Hampton-Court**.' *Jun.* 6, 1648. 24. *Car.* I.

ii. *Mr.* Wood's *Account* [2].

'1. IN *January* M,DC,XLVII. (23. *Charles* I.) Dr. *Hudſon* (who 'broke out of Priſon on the 18. of *November*) was retaken by Ma'jor General *Sydenham Pointz*, ſent from **Hull** to **London**, & commit'ted cloſe Priſoner to the **Tower**, with ſtrict Order given that none 'ſhould ſpeak with him, but in the Preſence of his Keeper.

'2. During his Confinement there, he wrote the Divine Right of Go'vernment, Natural and Political; in two Books. Printed M,DC,XLVII. 'in 4to. wherein he ſhews himſelf to be a Scholar, as he before had (by 'his martial Feats) to be a Soldier. But,

'3. Making an Eſcape thence in M,DC,XLVIII. he went into **Lin'colnſhire**, where he raiſed a Party of Horſe for his Majeſty, and had 'engaged ſome of the Gentry of **Norfolk** & **Suffolk** in the the like De'ſign.

'4. On the 6. of *June* that Year, Intelligence was brought to the 'Parliament that the Malignants, that is the Royaliſts, were up in Arms 'in **Lincolnſhire**, under the Command of Dr. *Hudſon*; and two Days 'following were Letters read from Colonel *Thomas Waite*, that he had 'ſuppreſſed the Inſurrection of Malignants at **Stanford** in **Lincolnſhire**, 'and killed their Commander Dr. *Hudſon*.

'5. It ſeems the chief Body of theſe Malignants, ſo called, fled to '**Woodcroft-Houſe** in the Pariſh of **Helpeſton** [*rectius* **Etton**] about ſe'ven Miles diſtant from **Stanford**, where *Hudſon* was barbarouſly killed, 'on the 6. of *June* M,DC,XLVIII. The Manner briefly thus.

'6. After the Rebels had entred into the Houſe, & had taken moſt 'of the Royaliſts, *Hudſon*, with ſome of his courageous Soldiers, went 'up to the Battlements thereof, where they defended themſelves for ſome 'Time. At length, upon Promiſe of Quarter, they yielded; but, when 'the Rebels got in among them, they denied to make it good. Where'upon

1. Memoirs. p. 624.

2. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 114.

'upon *Hudſon*, being thrown over the Battlements, caught hold of a 'Spout or Outſtone, and there hung; but, his Hands being beat or cut 'off, he fell into the Moat underneath, much wounded, & deſired to 'come on Land to die there. Whereupon one *Egborough* (Servant to 'Mr. *Spinks*, the Intruder into the Parſonage of **Caſtor**, belonging to the 'Bp. of **Peterborough**) knocked him on the Head, with the But-End 'of his Musket. Which being done, one *Walker* a Chandler or Grocer 'in **Stanford**, cut out his Tongue and carried it about the Country, as 'a Trophy. His Body, for the preſent, was denied Burial; yet, after 'the Enemy had left that Place, he was, by ſome Chriſtians, committed 'to the Earth.

7. Mr. *Lloyd* relates the Particulars of Dr. *Hudſon*'s Death thus. 'Being thrown down, when his Head was cloven aſunder, into a Mote, 'he caught hold of a Spout, to ſave himſelf as he was falling, & a Halbertier cut off his Fingers; as others (now he was fallen into the Water, 'ſwimming with one half of his Head over his Eyes, and begging to 'die at Land) knocked him on the Head; cutting off his Tongue & Teeth, 'and carrying them about the Country (as Trophies of their own Shame 'and his immortal Honour.) Dr. *Hudſon* (beſides his Life) loſt 2000 l. 'perſonal Eſtate, and 900 l. a Year [real,] leaving his Wife and Children to the Charity of noble Perſons, himſelf being not vouchſafed a 'Grave, 'till an Enemy of more Wit and Charity than his Fellows, ſaid, 'ſince he is dead let him be buried.

'8. In *Auguſt*, M,DC,LXXXIV. (ſaith Mr. *Wood*) I was informed 'by the Letters of Mr. *John Whitehall* (Prebendary of **Peterborough**, & 'Dean of **Dundle**) that the Body of the ſaid Dr. *Hudſon* was removed, 'ſoon after his Death, to **Uffington** near **Stanford** in **Lincolnſhire**; 'where it was ſolemnly buried. *Quære?*

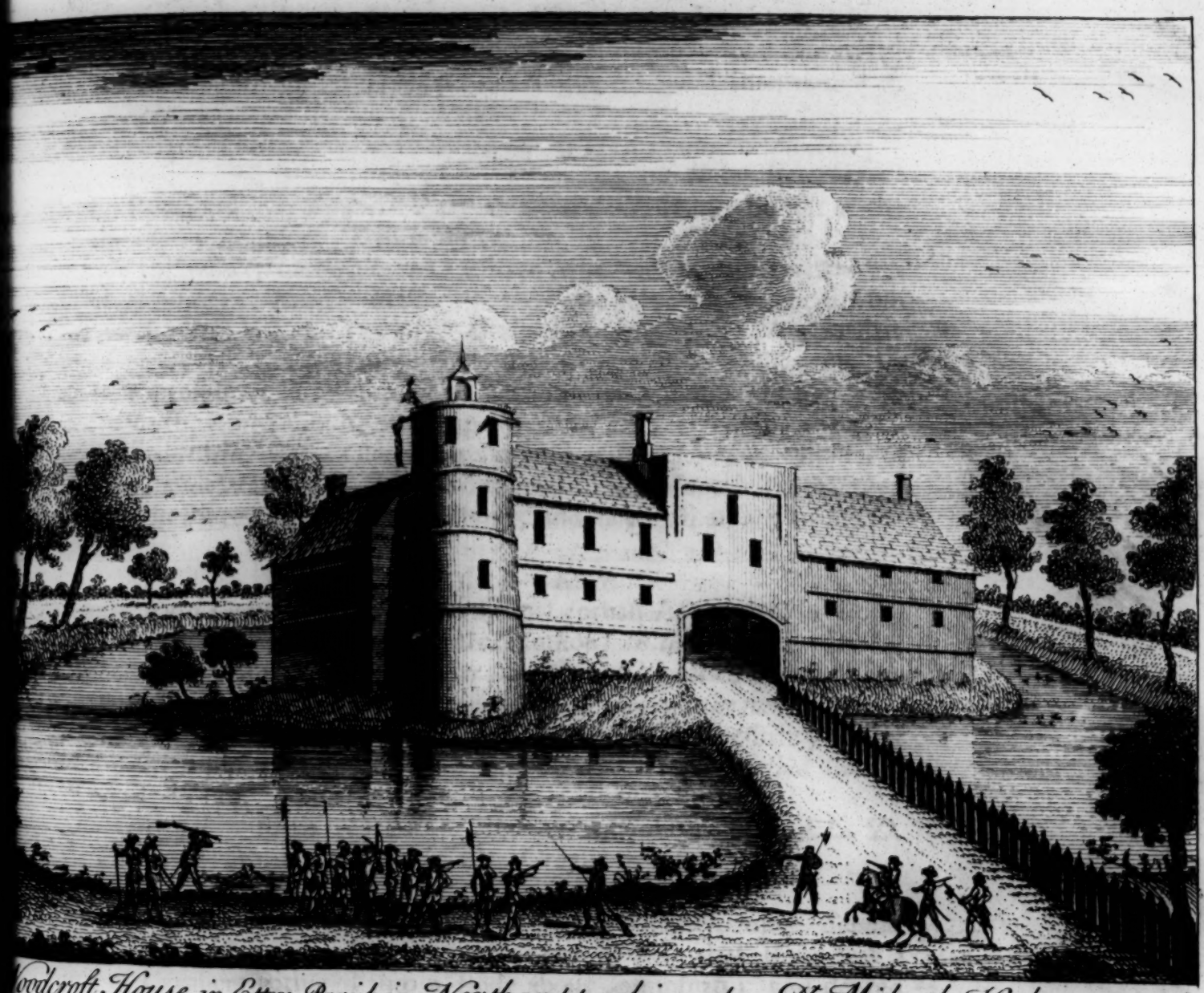
'9. As for *Egborough*, he was not long after torn in Pieces by his 'own Gun, which burſt while it was under his own Arm in **Long-Orton**. 'And *Walker* ſince, thro' Poverty, quitted his Trade, & became a Scorn '& a By-Word to the Boys when he paſſed thro' the Streets of **Stanford**.

III. *Biſhop* Kennet's *Account*.

'1. I have been on the Spot (ſaith his Lordſhip [1]) & made all poſſible 'Enquiries, & find that this Relation given by Mr. *Wood* may be a little 'rectified and ſupplied.

'2. Mr. *Hudſon* & his beaten Party did not fly to **Woodcroft**, but he 'had quietly taken Poſſeſſion of it, & held it for a Garriſon with a good 'Party of Horſe, who made a ſtout Defence & frequent Sallies againſt a 'Party of the Parliament at **Stanford**, 'till the Colonel commanding 'there, ſent a ſtronger Detachment under a Captain his own Kinſman, 'who was ſhot from the Houſe; upon which the Colonel himſelf came 'up to renew the Attac, & demand ſurrendry, & brought them to capitulate upon Terms of ſafe Quarter. But the Colonel in baſe Revenge, 'commanded they ſhould not ſpare that Rogue *Hudſon*. Upon which '*Hudſon* fought his Way up to the Leads, &, when he ſaw they were 'puſhing in upon him, threw himſelf over the Battlements, and hung by 'the Hands, as intending to fall into the Moat beneath, till they cut off 'his Wriſts, & let him drop, and then ran down to hunt him in the 'Water, where they found him padling with his Stumps, and barbarouſly 'knocked him on the Head. His Body was buried at **Wapnton**. I can-

1. The Biſhop gave me Leave, many Years ago, to copy this Account from a Vol. of his own MS. Collections. *F. P.*



Woodcroft House in Etton Parish in Northamptonshire where Dr. Michael Hudson was murthered. 6 June. 1648.

Shirley delin.

Toms Sculp.

'not hear whether removed to his Church at **Uffington**; but the Ho-
'nourable *Charles Bertie* Eſq; promiſed to erect a Monument for him
'in that beautiful Church; but forgot, or declined, the Performance.'

3. In one of Bp. *Kennet*'s many Letters to me, he writes thus.

* * * * * 'I never thought that Mr. *Hudſon* was Rector of **King's-**
'**Cliffe** [this was upon my telling his Lordſhip he was ſo, by Exchange of
'**Uffington** for **King's-Cliffe** with Mr. *Thomas South*. See Lib. VI.
'*infra*.] but of **Uffington** only. But, being killed at **Wood-**
'**croft**, his Body was carried to your Church [**King's-Cliffe**, where I
'was then Curate.] by the Favour of his Friend Mr. *South*; & was to
'have been tranſlated to his own Chancel in **Uffington**, for a Memorial
'in Marble; if old Mr. *Bartue* had not forgot his good Intention * *.

James's Street, *I am*,
March 11, 1720-21. *Your aſſured Friend & Brother*,
Wh. Peterbor.

To the Reverend Mr. *Francis Peck* at **King's-Cliffe**, to be left at the Poſthouſe in **Stanford, Lincolnſhire**.

Upon the whole, it remains a Queſtion, whether Dr. *Hudſon* was buried at **Baynton** or **King's-Cliffe**. --- Give me leave to add here from *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VII. p. 1135. '*Wedneſday, June* 7. 1648. this Day 'came News [to the Houſe,] that the Cavaliers & Malignants are 'up in **Lincolnſhire**, and chiefly in **Stamford**. Colonel Doctor *Hud-* '*ſon*, once the King's Guide, and Captain *Stiles*, in chief, among them.'--- This Captain *Stiles* was a Clergyman (as well as Dr. *Hudſon*) Miniſter of **Cropland**, and Warden of *Brown*'s Hoſpital in **Stanford**. He eſcaped being cut in Pieces at **Woodcroft-Houſe**, and lived till after the Reſtoration. *F. P.*

NUMBER XLV.

Thomas *Lord* Grey *of* Groby, *to* William Lenthall *Eſq; about a Riſing of a Party of Cavaliers* [*under Dr.* Hudſon] *in the Neighbourhood of* **Stanford** *in* Com. **Linc.** *& of his furniſhing Colonel* Thomas Waite *with a Squadron of Horſe & other Forces to ſuppreſs the ſame; as alſo, of his own farther Preparations in* **Leiceſter** *and* **Leiceſterſhire** *for that Purpoſe, in caſe they had not been ſuddenly defeated by the ſaid Colonel* Thomas Waite. *Dated* 7. June, 1648.

An Original. From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL. D. Vol. VII. N°.* 12. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

Sir,

BEING at my Father's, at **Bradgate** in this County, upon *Sunday* the 4th Inſtant, the Committee ſent me Word, that there was a Party of Cavaliers gathered into a Body about **Stamford**; and deſired my preſent Advice and Aſſiſtance. I immediately repaired to them, & delivered a Squadron of Horſe to Colonel *Waite* to go into **Rutland**; & wee preſently ſent Warrants to ſome few Towns that wee conceived to be the beſt affected. They, coming in freely upon *Monday* in the Evening, being there met; earneſtly deſired mee to take the Command upon mee, & nominated two other Gentlemen (Mr. *Beaumont* & Colonel *Hacker*) to have Command, & goe along with mee. *June* 7. 1648. 24. *C.* I.

2. I tould them, when my Country was in Danger, I ſhould be ready to ſtand in the Gap; but I had noe Authority. But their Deſires being earneſt, and leſt the Service ſhould be neglected, I preſumed rather to caſt myſelf upon you for your Approbation, than to lett my Country bee indangered for Want of my undertaking the Buſineſs.

3. I likewiſe, at the Deſire of the Committee, deſired the Mayor of

Leicester to call a Hall; and there acquainted them with the Rising of the Cavaliers, & with the Danger they were like to bee in, if not prevented.

4. They unanimously agreed, to draw out the next Day. And there appeared six full Companys, all ready (if Occasion had beene) to have ventured their Lives, as they unanimously expressed.

5. And likewise, there was drawn upp of the Countrey, to the Number of five Hundred (whereof three Hundred were horsed and armed) who were all ready to have marched in this Businesse; and expressed, that they hoped the Rogues might have noe Quarter.

6. But Colonel *Waite* having appeased the Businesse (as, I doubt not, but he has given you an Account thereof before this Time) I dismissed them all home this Morning; and doubt not but they, with many more, will bee ready for the Defence of the Countrey, if any shall presume to rise upon the like Occasion.

7. Having troubled you with a tedious Relation, I remain,

Sir, Your most humble Servant,

Leicester, 7. *Junii* 1648. *Tho. Grey.*

To my much honoured Friend *William Lenthall*, Esq; Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons, theis present.

NUMBER XLVI.

[William Lenthall *Esq; Speaker of the*] *House of Commons, to* [*Sir* Thomas Fairfax] *desiring him, in the Name of the House, to grant his Commission for Colonel* Waite *to proceed by Martial Law, against two* [*notorious Cavaliers apprehended in the late Insurrection of that Party under Dr.* Hudson *near* Stanford *in* Com. Linc.] *& others. No Date or Subscription.*

A Copy. From the same MS. Collections. Vol. XII. *N°.* 225. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

My Lord,

Jun. 6, 1648. 24. *Car.* 1. I AM commanded to acquaint your Excellency, that the House of Commons do desire you to send your Commission to Colonel *Thomas Waite*, to proceed by Martial Law, according to the Course of Warr, against those Two mentioned in his Letter, & against such others as are triable by Councel of War [1].

Your Excellencie's Humble Servant.

[Not signed, being only the first Draught.]

1. *Rushworth*, Vol. VII. p. 1145, 'Thursday, *June* 1. 1648. a Letter this Day came from Colonel *Waite*, a Member of the House of Commons, & a Knight of the Shire for the County of Rutland, that — since his coming down to those Parts, which hath been but a very short Time, there happened an Insurrection of Malignants & disaffected & discontented People in Rutlandshire & Northamptonshire, & began much to increase; but that himself, with some well-affected, joined in a Body, and fell upon them at Stamford; where, by God's Blessing, he dissipated them, killed some (amongst whom, Colonel Doctor *Hudson*) & took many Prisoners; as for the Countrymen he hath discharged them, as being deluded by the Malignant Party; but some of the Chief he keeps Prisoners, desiring the Pleasure of the House herein.

The House hereupon ordered, 'That they approved of, & Thanks should be returned to the said Colonel for his good Service; That his Excellency the Lord General be desired to grant a Commission of Martial Law to the said Colonel *Waite*, for the Trial of those Principal Actors in this Rebellion, that are now under his Restraint; to the End Justice may be executed.'

NUMBER XLVII.

[*The same to the Committee at* Leicester] *thanking them for their great Readiness in arming* [*the* Leicester *&* Leicestershire *Forces*] *in order to suppress the Insurrection of the Cavaliers* [*under Dr.* Hudson] *near* Stanford *in* Com. Linc. *in Case they had not been suddenly defeated by* Co-

Colonel Thomas Waite. *No Date, or Superſcription. A Copy. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. & N°.* ut ſupra. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

Gentlemen,

THE Houſe of Commons, being informed by Letters from Colonel *Waite*, of your ready Aſſiſtance for the ſuppreſſing an Inſurrection near **Stamford**; have commanded me, in their Name, to return you hearty Thanks; with their Approbation of your Acting in this ſeaſonable Service.

2. They are likewiſe very ſenſible of your great & conſtant Labours for the Publique; deſiring you, to continue your future Care, & to make Uſe of ſuch Ordinances as enable you to raiſe Forces for the Defence of your Country; aſſuring you, that you ſhall receive all fitting Encouragement from them. I remaine

Your [the reſt was left to be filled up by the Speaker's own Hand in the fair Copy, this being only the firſt Draught.]

NUMBER XLVIII.

Colonel Robert Hammond, *Governor of the Iſle of* **Wight**, *to the Committee of* **Derby-Houſe**; *requeſting a farther Force for Fear of an Invaſion from the revolted Ships, & of the Iſlanders joining with them. Dated* 23. June 1648.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. VII. N°. 33. Copied by Dr. Grey.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THOUGH I have often troubled your Lordſhips on this Subject of farther Supplyes for the Safety of the King's Perſon & this ſo conſiderable Place; yet my Duty to yours and the Kingdome's Service puts me upon it againe, being thus occaſioned by an Intelligence I have received, 'that the Deſign of the Revolted Shippes is (as it is very probable) 'to bring over Men to invade this Iſland.' Which, if it ſhould ſo prove, the Iſlanders, being not able to defend themſelves, it is to be feared, may be forced to join with them; by which Means they may become Maſters of the Iſland, & ſo, having any conſiderable Strength, may be able to keep off any Force of the Parliament's that may be ſent for the Relief of this Caſtle. *June* 23. 1648. 24. C. I.

2. My Lords, I therefore offer it to your moſt ſerious Conſideration to take Care of this Place, ſo to poſſeſs it with a Force of your own, as it may be able to keep off any other from landing or getting Footing in it. And (if to your Lordſhips Wiſdomes it may ſeem fit) to poſſeſs the Houſes of Parliament with the Concernement of it; ſo that a conſiderable Force, both of Horſe and Foot, may be ſent over ſpeedily, for the Defence of this Iſland, & the Preſervation of the well affected Inhabitants of it from the Fury of their Enemies; who are, now, ſo ſenſible of their Danger, that they are both willing & deſirous to receive farther Force for the Good of the Kingdome & their own Security, ſo that ſuch Proviſion may be certainly made for ſuch Force as they may not be burthenſome upon the Country; which, if it ſhould be, would moſt certainly ruine both them & the Soldierie too. Which cauſeth mee to make it my moſt humble and hearty Sute to you, that (if the Parliament ſhall think fit to continue the Perſon of the King in this Iſland, & to ſend a ſufficient Force to provide for his Security here) that they may bring with them a conſiderable Somme of Money for their preſent Supplye. And that the Aſſeſſement of the adjacent Counties may be allowed for their future Subſiſtence. This I humbly ſubmit to your Lordſhips Conſideration.

3. My Lords, I understand by some Letters from private Friends, that the two Companies of the Army (concerning which I formerly did write to your Lordships) are, by them, thought to bee already arrived in the Island, or neere it. But, as yet, I have not heard from them. I humbly desire that Provision may be made for their Subsistence & Pay, otherwise it were better for me to be without them. I am,

My Lords,

Carisbrooke-Castle, *June* 23. 1648. *Your Lordships most faithful & humble Servant,* *Ro. Hammond.*

My Lords, It would be of very great Advantage to the Security of this Place, if two hundred of the Beddes formerly used at *Whitehall* might be sent to this Castle; by which Means the Souldiers that now quarter about the Countrey may be within the Castle.

To the Right Honourable the Committee of Derby-house, theis.

NUMBER XLIX.

The same, to the same; touching the same & other like Matters. Dated 25. June, 1648.

An Original. From the same MS. Collections. Vol. VII. N°. 38. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

June 25. 1648. 24. *C.* I. GIVE me leave to inform your Lordships (not knowing but this may be the first of this Intelligence, if true, that may come to your Lordshippes Hands) that Yesterday there came to an Anchor before this Island one *John Gilbert* of Weymouth with his Barque; who, on *Wednesday* last, came from Cane in France. Hee affirmeth, 'that the Prince 'of Wales with the Earl of *Ormond* and Secretary *Nicholas* & others, were 'expected at Callis Yesterday, being Midsommer Day. That there is 'an Edict made, that all English (except Free Denizons & Merchants) 'shall suddenly depart that Kingdome. This, he says, is occasioned (or 'pretended so) by Reason of new Troubles that are lately risen amongst 'them in divers Parts. Particularly, hee saith, that Britaine is up in 'Armes, 1200. in a Body.'

2. My Lords, Theis Things coming to my Knowledge, whether true or false, I thought it my Duty to acquaint your Lordshipps with them; that accordingly you may make your Use of them. This *John Gilbert* is reported to be an honest Man, but he speaks theis Things as he heard them from others in France.

3. My Lords, Here are daily Rumours of the Revolted Ships coming upon theis Coasts, with Souldiers, from the Low Countries. I believe your Lordshipps have better Intelligence of this than I can have. It occasions me again to mind your Lordshipps of the Security of this whole Island, as well as the Castle; which cannot be without a good Force of Horse & Foot; as in my last: but especially Horse. I doe believe, if I had Saddles & Armes, & there were any Way made for their certain Pay, I could raise a good Troope of Horse out of the well affected of the Island. I believe Foot enough might be easily raised out of Hampshire, if settled Pay could be raised for them. But I desire this may not hinder others. And indeed, for the Security of this Place, I had much rather have Soldiers from the Army. For it requires *tried Men*, both for Honesty and Courage. But which Way soever you shall see fit to supply us, I beseeche your Lordshipps they may be certainly paid; otherwise, they will be no Advantage, but rather Disadvantage to me. The two Companies last ordered hither, I expect to land here this Day. But I am necessitated, for want of other Provision, to pay them out of the

2500 *l.* ordered for the preſent Supplies of Victualling the Caſtles in this Iſland. I deſire your Lordſhipps ſpeedy Supplies of Moneys may be ſent for the Payment of the Souldiers; that ſo the laſt 2500 *l.* may go to the Uſe it is intended for.

4. My Lords, Colonel *Eyers* hath lately written to me, to acquaint me of his great Wants, both of Men, Victuals, and Proviſions of War. Which makes me bold to inform your Lordſhipps, that the Caſtle hee commands is of very great Importance to the Safety of the Iſland. That it is a Place of as great Strength as any I know in **England**. That if it ſhould be loſt for Want of Victuals or other Proviſions, I know no Place may be longer in regaining. My humble Deſire is, that you will pleaſe to conſider of the Particulars the Colonel formerly acquainted you with; ſo as hee may be accordingly ſupplied.

5. I know not the Condition of **Cauſhot-Caſtle**, which is a Place of great Strength lying upon **Hampton** Water. I humbly make bold to let your Lordſhips knowe, that it is of great Concernement to enquire into the State of that Place alſo, that, during this Diſtemper at Sea, it may be certainly well provided for, as, I doubt not, you have done for **Portſmouth**.

6. I am, & ſhall ever approve my ſelf,

My Lords,

Carisbrooke-Caſtle, *June* 25. 1648.

Your Lordſhipps moſt faithful humble Servant,
Ro. Hammond.

To the Right Honourable the Committee of **Derby-houſe**, theis.

NUMBER L.

The Information of Ab. Dowcett, *touching the Diſcourſe he had with Mr.* Richard Osburne, *concerning Major* Rolf's *Intention to carry off the King and deſtroy him; as alſo of the ſaid* Rolfe's *Intention to piſtol the King, in Caſe he had offered to make his Eſcape in the Night; as ſworn at the Bar of the Houſe of Peers,* 3. July 1648.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XV. N°. 90. *Copied by Mr.* Thomas Baker.

1. I AM ready to make Oath, that Mr. *Richard Osburne* tould me, the King's Perſon was in great Danger; & that the ſaid *Rolfe* had a Deſign on Foote, for the conveying his Majeſtie's Perſon to ſome Place of Secreſy, where *onely three* [1] ſhould goe with him, & where they might diſpoſe of his Perſon as they ſhould thinke fitt. Which Information from Mr. *Osburne*, & the Aſſurance I had of his Majeſtie's Intentions forthwith to come to his Parliament, was the Cauſe of my Engagement in this Buiſineſſe [2]. *July* 3. 1648. 24. *C.* I.

2. I am ready likewiſe to depoſe, that the ſaid *Rolfe* came to me (when I was a Priſoner in the Caſtle [3]) &, in a jeering Manner, asked me, why the King came not downe, according to his Appointment [4]? And then, with great Indignation and Fury, ſaid, hee waited almoſt three Howres, under the niew Platforme, with a good Piſtoll ready charged to receive him, if hee had come.

Ab. Dowcett [5].

1. Probably Major *Edmond Rolfe*, Capt. *Thomas Bowreman*, & Capt. - - - - *Hawes*.

2. Of the King's intended Eſcape.

3. Committed, no Doubt, by Means of *Rolfe*.

4. 'The King, having ſawn an Iron Bar 'aſunder in his Window, was ready for an 'Eſcape; but ſome Diſcovery was made by '[ſome of] thoſe concerned in it: ſo that if 'he had proceeded, he would have been ſhot 'dead by *Rolfe*. *Echard.* p. 646. a.

5. See more about *Osborne* & *Dowcett*, in the Author & Place laſt quoted. And about Rolf, in *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VII. p. 1162. 1168. 1171. 1173. 1181. 1183. 1184. 1185. 1191. 1270.

This was ſworne at the Barr, in the Houſe of Peeres, on the 3. *of* July, 1648. *by* [*the ſaid*] Dowcett.

Indorſed —— ' *Mr.* Dowcett's *Affidavit concerning the King.*

NUMBER LI.

The Petition of William Ryley, *Clerk of the Records in the* Tower, *to the Lords and Commons, for an Increaſe of his Salary. An Original; very fairly wrote upon Parchment. Read* 11. Aug. 1648.

From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XXII. N°. 114.

To the Rt. Honble the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, the humble Petition of William Ryley, *Clerk of the Records in the* Tower:

Sheweth,

Aug. 11. 1648. 22. *C.* I. 1. THAT your Petitioner hath attended the Service of the Parliament in ſuch Occaſions of the Records as he hath bin commanded for theſe ſeven Years laſt paſt, without any Conſideration being had of his Paines or Familie, which is numerous; whereby he is extremely indebted & growne into deepe Poverty, as well in Relation to his own Subſiſtance as to that of the Office, in the breeding and Maintenance of Clerks neceſſary for the Attendance of that Place, which cannot be longer uſeful than is ſo ſupplied.

2. He therefore humbly prays your Honours, taking into your Remembrance his Study for twenty fower Years in that Office, the better to enable him for your Service: You will pleaſe to take his Paines & Charge during theſe unhappy Troubles into your grave Conſiderations; & that for the future (according to the great Love you bear & expreſſe to the Publique, which lives no where more eminently than in the Publick Records) to ſettle ſuch a Competency on your Petitioner as maie make him live upon the ſaid Office where he ſerves, & encourage him to inſtruct others in the Way, how they may be moſt ſerviceable & fit to receive and performe your Honours Commands.

And he ſhall daily pray, *&c.*

Read 11. *Aug.* 1648.

NUMBER LII.

Inſtructions of the Lords and Commons, to Colonel Robert Hammond, *Governor of the Iſle of* Wight; *touching the Place of Treaty; ſuſpected Perſons; a ſufficient Guard; & the King to paſs his Word not to depart the Iſland* (*after which the old Inſtructions of* 16. Nov. 1647. *ſupra, to be vacate, & theſe new ones obſerved in the ſtead of them.*) *Dated* 24. Aug. 1648.

From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XV. N°. 107 [1].

Die Jovis 24. *Aug.* 1648.

Reſolved, by the Lords & Commons in Parliament aſſembled,

Aug. 24. 1648. 24. *Car.* I. 1. THAT the Place for the Treaty ſhalbe the Towne of Newport in the Iſle of Wight, where his Majeſtie ſhalbe in the ſame State & Freedome as hee was in when he was laſt at Hampton-Court, *according to the enſuing Inſtructions.*

2. That no Perſon excepted by the two Houſes of Parliament from Pardon, or under Reſtraint, or in actual War againſt the Parliament by Sea or Land, or in ſuch Numbers as may drawe any juſt Cauſe of Suſpicion ſhalbe permitted to come or remain in the ſaid Iſle, during the King's Reſidence there.

3. That noe Perſon who hath beene in Armes, or aſſiſted in this un-

1. *N. B.* Theſe Inſtructions are abridged & in Part concealed in *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VII. p. 1236.

natural

natural War againſt the Parliament, ſhalbe permitted to come into any Fort or Caſtle in the ſaid Iſle, during the King's Reſidence there; although he be an Inhabitant & hath compounded with the Parliament.

4. That noe Stranger or Perſon of a foreign Nation ſhalbe permitted to come into the King's Preſence without the Order of both Houſes of Parliament. And that if the King ſhall pleaſe to ſend for any of the Scotiſh Nation to adviſe with him concerning the Affairs of the Kingdom of Scotland only, the Governor ſhall permit them (having ſafe Conduct from both Houſes) to come to his Majeſty.

5. That Colonel *Hammond* take Care there be a ſufficient Guard for the Safety of the Iſle of Wight, & to hinder the taking away the King's Perſon from thence.

6. That his Majeſtie be deſired to paſſe his Royal Word to make his conſtant Reſidence in the Iſle of Wight, from the Time of his aſſenting to treat, untill twenty Days after the Treaty ended; unleſſe it be otherwiſe deſired by both Houſes of Parliament. And, that, after his Royal Word ſo paſſed & his Aſſent given to treat as aforeſaid, from thenceforth the former Inſtructions of the 16. *Nov.* 1647, be vacated, & theſe obſerved. And that Colonel *Hammond* be authorized to receive his Majeſtie's Royal Word paſſed to the two Houſes of Parliament, according as was formerly expreſſed; and ſhall certify the ſame to both Houſes.

Jo. Browne, Cleric. Parliamentor.

H. Elſynge, Cler. Parl. *Dom. Com.*

NUMBER LIII.

John Browne & Henry Elſynge *(Clerks of the Parliament) to Col.* Robert Hammond; *touching his new Inſtructions. Dated* 25. Aug. 1648.

From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XV. N°. 105.

25. Aug. 1648.

Sir,

WEE hereby ſend you certain Inſtructions agreed upon by the Lords & Commons in Parliament aſſembled for you to purſue and obſerve; this being all wee have in command, wee are,

Sir,

Your affectionate Friends,

[The Names are torn off, but I gueſs they were *Jo. Browne. H. Elſynge.*]

[Indorſed,] Letter to Col. *Hammond*, with his Inſtructions about the Treaty.

NUMBER LIV.

The Names of the Commiſſioners, appointed to treat with the King in the Iſle of Wight; *& of the ſeveral Perſons allowed by Authority of Parliament, to attend him there. Dated* 2. September 1648.

From the Hiſt. of the Treaty of Newport, *by Sir* Edward Walker. *p.* 7. 8.

Sept. 2. 1648.

1. THIS Day the two Houſes appointed the underwritten Perſons to be their Commiſſioners to treat with the King at Newport in the Iſle of Wight.

1. *Algernoon* - - - -	Earl of *Northumberland.*	}	Peers.
2. *Philip Herbert*	Earl of *Pembroke.*		
3. *William Cecil*,	Earl of *Salisbury.*		
4. *James* - - - - - -	Earl of *Middleſex.*		
5. *William* - - - - -	Lord Viſcount *Say* & *Seal.*		

6. *Thomas* - - - Lord *Wenman*.
7. Mr. *Denzil Holles*.
8. Mr. *William Pierpoint*.
9. Sir *Henry Vane* junior.
10. Sir *Harbottle Grimſtone*.
11. Mr. *Samuel Browne*.
12. Mr. *John Crewe*.
13. - - - - Recorder of **London**.
14. Sir *John Potts*, Bar.
15. Mr. *John Bulkley*.

} Commoners.

2. And allowed the following Perſons, at his Majeſtie's Deſire, to go thither to his Majeſty.

1. Mr. *Richard Parſons*, to go thither, & thence to **Scotland**.
2. - - - - Duke of *Richmond*.
3. - - - - Marquiſs of *Hertford*.
4. - - *Bertie*, Earl of *Lyndſey*.
5. - - - - Earl of *Southampton*.
6. *George Kirke*.
7. *James Levingſton*.
8. *Henry Murray*.
9. *Thomas Davies*.
10. *Hugh Henn*.
11. *Humphry Rogers*.
12. *William Levitt*.
13. *John Rives*.
14. Sir *Edward Sydenham*.
15. *Robert Tirwhit*.
16. *John Houſton*.
17. Mrs. - - - *Wheeler*; with ſuch Maids as ſhe will chuſe.
18. Sir *Fulke Grevill*.
19. Capt. - - - *Titus*.
20. Capt. - - - *Burroughs*.
21. Mr. - - - *Creſſet*.
22. Mr. - - - *Anſtie*.
23. Mr. *T* - - *Fierbraſs*.
24. Dr. *William Juxon*.
25. Dr. *Brian Duppa*.
26. Dr. *Henry Hammond*.
27. Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*.
28. Dr. - - - *Oldſworth*.
29. Dr. *Robert Saunderſon*.
30. Dr. *Thomas Turner*.
31. Dr. - - - - *Heywood*.
32. Sir *Thomas Gardner*.
33. Sir *Orlando Bridgman*.
34. Mr. *Jeoffry Palmer*.
35. Mr. *Thomas Cooke*.
36. Mr. *John Vaughan*.
37. Sir *Edward Walker*.
38. Mr. *Philip Warwic*.
39. Mr. *Nicholas Oudart*.
40. Mr. *Charles Whitacre*.
41. Mr. *Peter Newton*.
42. Mr. *Clement Kinnerſley*.

3. Sir *Henry Vane* uſed all his Arts to obſtruct & delay the Treaty, in Hopes that *Cromwell* would diſpatch his Affairs in **Scotland** Time enough to return, & to uſe more effectual & powerful Arguments againſt it, than he was furniſhed withall [1].

4. The Lord *Say*, (who was as proud of his Quality & of being diſtinguiſhed from other Men by his Title, as any Man alive) well foreſaw what would become of his Peerage if the Treaty proved ineffectual, & the Army ſhould make their own Model of the Government they would ſubmit to (as undoubtedly they reſolved ſhortly to do) & therefore he did all he could to work upon the King to yield to what was propoſed, &, afterwards, upon the Parliament, to be content with what his Majeſty had yielded [2].

1. *Clarendon*, 8vo. Vol. V. p. 183. 2. *Id.* p. 208.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER X.

NUMBER I.

A Diary of Paſſages at the Treaty of Newport *in the* Iſle of Wight, *as the ſame were tranſacted there in the Months of* October & November 1648. 1648. 24. C. 1.

From the Original MS. Diary of Nicholas Oudart *Eſq; (then one of the Attendants of his Majeſty King* Charles I. *& afterwards* Latin *Secretary to King* Charles II.) *now in the Hands of the Editor* [1].

30. *Sept.* 1648.

1. N[*icholas*] O[*udart*] arrived at Newport, 30. *Sept.* 1648. at eleven at Night. *Oudart's* MS. Diary. fol. 1. a.

2. *October*, 1648. *Monday.*

Morning at nine.

Religion.

1. His Majeſtie opened the Way to the Propoſition about Religion, ſaying, he was deſirous to heare what the Divines had to deliver, whereby he might be ſatisfied in Conſcience, that Epiſcopacy might be lawfully taken away, & another Government ſettled? *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 2. a.

2. The Earl of *Northumberland* [ſaid,] that the Divines had prepared to ſpeake only to that Point, that Epiſcopacy was not grounded on the Word of God.

1. 'N. *Oudart* Eſq; was born at Mechlin in Brabant, & brought from beyond the Seas by Sir *Henry Wotton*, who afterwards truſted him with his domeſtic Affairs. The ſaid *Nicholas Oudart* went Secretary to Sir *William Boſwel*, Ambaſſador to the States, in M,DC,XL. & ſtudied Phyſic, of which Faculty he was created Batchelor at Oxford, 31. *Jan.* M,DC,XLII. About which Time he became Secretary to Sir *Edward Nicholas*, one of the Secretaries of Eſtate at Oxon; [then compounded for his Delinquency] & afterwards attended King *Charles* I. [at Hampton-Court, & laſt of all] in the Treaty in the Iſle of Wight, *Anno* M,DC,XLVIII.' *Faſti* Oxon. *Vol.* I. *col.* 269.

'The Copy which Mr. *Royſton* printed the Εικων βασιλικη of K. *Charles* I. from, was written by the Hand of Mr. *Oudart*.' See a Defence of the Vindication of K. *Charles* the Martyr, juſtifying his Majeſtie's Title to Εικων βασιλικη; in Anſwer to a late Pamphlet entitled *Amyntor*. By the Author of the *Vindication*. 4to Lond. M,DC,XCIX. p. 86. & p. 92.

After the Murder of K. *Charles* I. 'Mr. *Oudart* lived for ſome Time obſcurely. At length he became Secretary to the Princeſs of Orange.' [And one of her three Executors (the Duke of York & the Earl of St. Albans, being the other two) who gives him an high Character in her Will.] 'Then 'Latin Secretary to *William* Prince of Orange [afterwards K. *William* III.] & of his Council. In which Capacity I find him in M,DC,LXIX. And afterwards *Latin* Secretary to K. *Charles* II. He paid his laſt Debt to Nature in Little Dean's Yard, Weſtminſter, about the Nativity of our Saviour, M,DC,LXXXI.' *Faſti* Oxon. *ut ſupra*.

'There was one *Nicholas Oudart* of Bruſſels, Official of Mechlin in Brabant, who died M,DC,VIII. whom I take to be the Father or Uncle to the former.' *id. ib.*

Note the Difference between this Hiſtory of the Treaty of Newport & Sir *Edward Walker*'s is, that Sir *Edward* gives us exact Copyes of all the Papers interchanged between the King & the Commiſſioners, & nothing elſe; whereas Mr. *Oudart* abridges thoſe Papers where he mentions any of them (which is but ſeldom) & gives us the private & public Diſcourſe & other Paſſages at that Time (as he had daily Opportunity to hear & obſerve them) which were often very curious. I began at firſt to note at the end of each Day, what Sir *Edward Walker* had of the ſame (which is very little) but I found it too tedious to go on with. In ſhort, Mr. *Oudart*'s Diary ſupplies all the Defects of Sir *Edward*'s Narrative; to which I here once for all beg Leave to refer the Reader.

3. Mr. *Marſhall* [ſaid,] that his Part was to inform his Majeſtie's Conſcience if he would declare his Scruples, conceiving that otherwiſe he knew not how to ſatisfie his Majeſtie.

4. The King [replied,] that he had no Scruples about the Church Government eſtabliſht, in which he was borne & brought up. But, ſince it was inſiſted, upon, [he] was content to declare, that he could not in Conſcience give Way to the Alteration of that Government, which he ſuppoſed & held to be the moſt according to the Word of God; which had been delivered over by the Apoſtles to their Succeſſors, and continued in the Chriſtian Church uninterrupted for fifteen hundred Years, never any other Government appearing; & that, by his Coronation Oath, he was obliged to preſerve & defend it.

5. Mr. *Marſhall* [anſwered,] that if his Majeſtie inſiſted purely upon Conſcience, it did reſolve into Scripture; where no ſuch Biſhop hath any Foundation as thoſe of **England** now contended for. And therefore his Majeſtie's Conſcience, as to Scripture, was free. Beſides, that none of the Biſhops would aſſert their Function to be *Jure divino*. And, if not ſo, then at beſt but of Eccleſiaſtical Conſtitution, which is alterable. Next, that this Hierarchy was tranſmitted by the Apoſtles, was denyed. But that they & the Evangeliſts were Perſons extraordinary, having in themſelves Plenitude of all Juriſdiction; in Vertue whereof they planted & viſited Churches, not to reſide upon them, or to exerciſe Juriſdiction over them ſingularly, but, when they had eſtabliſht or confirmed them, leaving the Government to the Elders in common amongſt them, who exerciſed thoſe Powers [&] as *Hierome* hath it, *communi Conſilio Presbyterorum Eccleſiæ gubernabantur*. As for his Majeſtie's Coronation Oath, the Handling of that pertained not to them as Divines, & therefore [he] left it to the Commiſſioners then preſent. And, for the Point of Continuance, it was no Argument.

6. The King [replied,] that he ſuppoſed a Proof could not be brought out of Scripture, that ever Presbyters did ordaine without a Biſhop. And that, if Government Presbyterial, could be proved to be *Jure divino*, he would yield the Cauſe.

7. Mr. *Vynes* [anſwered,] that no Paſſage in Scripture can be produced, where the Word Biſhop is ſo uſed as to ſignify other than an Identity with Presbyter. But, on the contrary, that many Places ſpeak of Juriſdiction exerciſed by Presbyters without mention of Biſhop. That indeed all the Places in Scripture quoted did prove, that the Apoſtles, Evangeliſts, & Angels of the Churches did exerciſe Juriſdiction in Ordination & Cenſures; but not in the Notion of local Biſhops as now underſtood [1].

3. *October*, 1648.

Morning.

Coronation Oath.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 4. a.

1. Mr. *Glyn* [ſaid,] that it is doubtful whether the Form of the Oath now produced, were that which his Majeſtie tooke: Foraſmuch as, if yea; it ſeems to be that which ought not to have been tender'd. And, he was confident, many of his Majeſtie's Predeceſſors had not taken it.

2. That however his Majeſtie might, with a good Conſcience, give

1. Sir *Edward Walker* gives us a Paper of the King's dated *Oct.* 2. & called 'his Scru-'ples why he cannot abſolutely conſent to the 'Propoſition concerning the Church. And 'another called the Anſwer of the Divines,' *p.* 38, but not a Word of the Conference between them & the King on this Day, as here related.

Way

Way to the Abolition of Epiſcopacy. Since a Clauſe therein ſays, that he will maintain the Cuſtomes of the Land; of which an eſſential one is, to make new Lawes for the publique Good.

3. That an eſſential Clauſe of the Oath provides for the People alſo. Whoſe Repreſentative now deſiring his Majeſtie's Conſent to alter Epiſcopal Government, his Majeſtie might ſafelie give it; ſince Biſhops & Clergy are included in that Repreſentative: Foraſmuch as the Lawes made in Parliament bind them.

4. Againſt which his Majeſtie alledged, that Subſidies could not be levy'd upon them without their Conſent. And that, in his Memory, all the Clergys Tenths had been given by Acts of Convocation only.

5. Mr. *Glyn* replyed, that *de Facto* perhaps it had ſo been: Yet nevertheleſſe his Aſſertion held good. And urged, that in Law it was certain that the Clergy were ſubject to the Lawes of Parliament; as, in Caſes of Tryall for Lyfe, *&c.* [a]

4. *October*, 1648.

Morning.

Biſhops Lands.

1. His Majeſtie conceived the Alienation of Biſhops Lands to be Sacrilege. *Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 6. a.*

2. [It was] objected, that many Examples of his Majeſtie's Predeceſſors, who alien'd Church Lands to Lay Uſes, did evince the contrary. And that, if to aliene in all Caſes were Sacrilege, then the Reverting of Abbats Lands, when the Corporation was extinct, would be ſo. Which was ſuppoſed otherwiſe.

3. This Diſpute was referred to the Evening [1].

4. And a Paper was preſented to his Majeſtie, that his Paper, ſent to London by *Titus*, was not ſatisfactory [2].

4. *October*, 1648.

Afternoon.

1. His Majeſtie ſaid, that he was content to joyne Iſſue with Sir *Henry Vane's* Diſcourſe in the Morning, in either of his three Acceptions of Sacrilege. (But becauſe, as to the Point of Conſcience, there was a Paper of his preparing in Anſwer to that of the Divines) he would not inſiſt upon other now but prudential Conſiderations concerning that Propoſition before him. And deſired the Commiſſioners to conſider, *Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 6. a.*

2. that the Ordinance, deſired now to be made a Law, did involve ſeveral Inconveniences & Failures in Juſtice. As namely,

3. That Biſhops Lands (which were given by the Crowne) were here taken quite away from it, without any Recompence; & the Biſhops themſelves expoſed to ſtarve, for want of Proviſion for them.

4. That, if all Eccleſiaſticall Juriſdiction were taken away, no Probats of Wills could be had; nor any Acts of Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction (as Marriages, Ordinations, *&c.*)

5. And, if the Function of Epiſcopacy was totally aboliſhed, even the Ordinations made under the late ſettled Presbytery ſince 1646. & thoſe alſo *de futuro*, would be voyd.

6. His Majeſtie added, as a Note upon the By, that it would be ſcan-

[a] Here, in the Margin is added——— Mr. *Browne's* Argument this——Not a Word of this Day's Conference in Sir *Edward Walker*.

1. Not a Word of this Diſcourſe about Biſhop's *Lands* in Sir *Edward Walker*.

2. See their Paper in Sir *Edw. Walker*, p. 48.

dalous

dalous to take away Epiſopacy generally; never any ſuch thing having been any where attempted.

7. [It was] replyed by Mr. *Glyn*, that his Majeſtie's ſaid Exceptions were good. And, if he pleaſed to ſet them down in Paper, ſhould be tranſmitted to the Parliament for their Determination.

8. But, as for the laſt, they thought it was but a Doubt, & not intended to be inſiſted on by his Majeſtie. Who avowed it.

9. Reſolved, that to Morrow the following Propoſition be debated, concerning the Aſſembly of Divines.

10. Mr. *William Murray* junior, came to *Newport* [1].

5. *October*, 1648.

At nine in the Morning,

Aſſembly of Divines & Directory.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 7. a.

1. His Majeſtie declared, that his Intention was (however his Paper upon this Subject came ſhort in Expreſſion) that his Conceſſion of this Branch ſhould not only comprehend an Approbation of the Aſſembly for three Years to come as from this Time, but ſhould looke back to confirm them for all the Time paſt.

2, That, concerning the Directory & utter Aboliſhinge of the Common Prayer Booke, he had ſome Scruples, *viz.*

3. That it would prove of ill Conſequence to condemn the Common Prayer & Booke of Orders, which had been eſtabliſhed in the glorious Reformation of **England**, & ſettled by five ſeverall Acts of Parliament, & been commended by the Reformed Churches abroad.

4. That it would be a great Inlett & Incouragement to Popery.

5. That it would be thought a ſtrange Thing if this certaine Forme ſhould be taken totally away, & no other put in the Place thereof; ſeeing that there was no Chriſtian Church but had a ſett Forme of Worſhip. And he thought it a Point of Conſcience to inſiſt upon a ſet Forme, not only in private, but in publick, Occaſions; & would be glad therein of Speech with the Divines.

6. And that the Directory (in the Preface whereof all ſett Formes are condemned) is ſo much nothing in it ſelfe, as that even Maſſe might be ſaid by the Rule thereof; yea, & a Sermon formed out of the Rules thereof.

7. That he might perhaps be content the Common-Prayer might ſleepe, ſo as no Man might be forced to uſe it for three Years. And that, he conceived, an Act might be ſo penned as to lay it by during the three Years that the Directory ſhould ſtand. And that a quiet & peaceable Time (for in ſuch a one our Saviour publiſhed his Goſpel) would be beſt to form a new Way of Worſhip, or to reform this, if any Defects were found in it.

8. [It was] replyed, that, if ſo his Majeſtie pleaſed, what he had ſaid about the Confirmation of the Aſſembly from their Beginning & Continuation for three Yeares hence, might be repreſented to both Houſes.

9. The Lord *Say* [added,] that they conceived no ill Conſequence would enſue from taking away totally the Common-Prayer-Booke; but rather that, *Rebus ſic ſtantibus*, it would be a Means to ſettle the Peoples Minds; eſpecially if it were remembred what King *James* ſaid at an Aſſembly in **Scotland**, that the Common-Prayer was but the Maſſe-Book ill tranſlated, & had been petitioned againſt in almoſt all Parliaments, & had been reformed it ſelf in the ſecond of Queen *Elizabeth*; & might as well now, upon greater Light, be aboliſhed. And,

1. Not a Word of all theſe Afternoon Matters in Sir *Edward Walker*.

if ſett Forms be neceſſary, the Directory itſelf, permitting the Lord's Prayer, & being convertible into ſett Forme [would do.]

10. That his Majeſtie had conſented to eſtabliſh the Directory for three Yeares by a Law, which was not conſiſtent with the Standing of the Common-Prayer-Booke; &, having acknowledged this Book not to be of divine Inſtitution but humane, his Majeſtie could not juſtly ſcruple at the Alteration deſired.

11. That as War was an ill Settler of Worſhip, ſo peaceable Times perhaps ran out into other Impediments. And, happily, this mingled Time might not be improper to ſettle the Directory now mentioned, ſince it had coſt much Time to forme it & much Conſultation, & had been alſo in Practice.

12. Mr. *Bulkeley* added, that many Days of the Teaty were paſt, little was done, much behind; &, it was his Wiſh——*non ſero ſapere.*

13. This Evening there was no Conferenee [1].

6. *October*, 1648.

At nine in the Morning.

Covenant.

1. His Majeſtie profeſſed that he remained unſatisfied, how he could be brought to ſwear to the Covenant himſelf, or appoint the impoſing of it upon others; being well aſſured, that the laying on of Oaths upon Men (eſpecially ſuch as brought with them a Penalty which by the Greatneſs thereof did tempt or terrify [Men] unto [a Compliance]) was that which ought to be moſt tenderly attempted; both as it tended to teach Men to find out Evaſions to avoid the Tyes of them (which are the only ſure Ways of binding civill Societys) & as, in this Caſe, it reſpected the Legiſlative Power of King & Parliament; who, if reſolved to alter any Part of Government, could not do well to bind a People by Oath to make Alterations. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 8. a.

2. Beſides, his Majeſtie obſerved, the *Scottiſh* Intereſt to be interwoven throughout the Covenant: which he thought implied a Contradiction to their Inſtructions.

3. Alſo his Majeſtie obſerved, it was ſubject to contrary Interpretation. Foraſmuch as it had been taken by divers Men in divers Senſes; & ſo it did bind them ſeverally to maintaine their ſeveral Senſes. And, he conceived it to involve the Takers, in Perjury; & himſelf, in a Contradiction, in one Branch, to take away his Prerogative; &, in another, to maintain it. Judging it deviſed, only to bring Snares upon Men; not to diſtinguiſh a good Subject from a bad: as the Oaths of Supremacy & Allegiance did.

4. [It was] reply'd, that although Mention was made of **Scotland** in the Covenant, & that, by the large Treaty, that Nation ſeemed intereſted in this; yet a ſpeciall Declaration had been made to barr them. And his Majeſtie was prayed to underſtand this Propoſition as it related to *Engliſh* Intereſt only. For ſo it was conſonant to their Inſtructions.

5. Mr. *Glyn* [added,] that, for the Penalty, it was reſerved to the future Determination of both Houſes, & might become eaſy. Wherein, if his Majeſtie pleaſed to be farther ſatisfied, they would be ready to tranſmit to both Houſes any Paper he ſhould give them.

6. Mr. *Pierpoint* ſaid, that with the Legiſlative Power it might conſiſt, nay was in Favor of it.

1. Nothing of all theſe Paſſages on *Oct.* 5. in Sir *Edward Walker.*

[After a large *Hiatus*,]

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 9. a.

7. My Lord *Pembroke* (then Prolocutor) ſaid, that the Wars had been cauſed by Miſtakes; theſe Miſtakes, by the Wars. If his Majeſtie would now give a good Meeting to his People, thoſe would be rectify'd. If he had ſaid amiſſe, he deſired Pardon.

8. His Majeſtie reply'd, he had ſpoken very well, & deſired but this; that, as he bore a great Deale with his People, they now preſent would beare a little with him. And then no Doubt there would ſoone be a good Underſtanding [1].

6. *October*, 1648.
At five at Night.

Oudart's MS. fol. 9. b.

1. The King's Divines having finiſhed their Paper [2] in Anſwer to that of the others, his Majeſtie cauſed it to be read in the Preſence of the Biſhops & Divines of both Sides; & deſired, that the Commiſſioners, Servants & others, having been preſent at the Reading of that, might be alſo admitted to hear this. And accordingly all who would came in on both Sides.

2. His Majeſtie delivered the Paper to Mr. *Vynes*. Who asked, if his Majeſty did expect then an Anſwer, or would be content to grant a longer Time (which would be requiſite for a well-weighed Anſwer) if the Commiſſioners would be content to permit their Pains to be imploy'd therein?

3. His Majeſtie ſaid, he was not ſo ſevere as to deſire a preſent Anſwer; but would be glad if, in convenient Time, they ſhould have any Thing to offer which was material to the Points in Hand; profeſſing, that therein lay his Scruples which yet were not ſatisfy'd; although, he acknowledged [himſelf] not to have abſolute Skill in what was ſett downe in this his Paper in every Part of it, but that he relyed for thoſe Particulars upon ſuch honeſt Men as, he was aſſured, would not deceive him.

4. Whereupon Mr. *Vynes* took the Freedom to obſerve, that then poſſibly thoſe Scruples were not ſo much his Majeſtie's as other Men's?

5. Whereat his Majeſtie a little warmly replyed, that it was a Miſtake. For his Scruples were really his owne, & contained in his firſt Paper [3]. But that in this larger Paper, they were explained & enlarged only, by Way of Anſwer to that Paper they had given him in Order to his Satisfaction upon them.

6. Mr. *Marſhall* ingenuouſly acknowledged, that they had, in their Paper, ſaid all that they could, in Anſwer to his Majeſtie's Scruples; & conceived, it would be Loſſe of Time to lengthen the Diſpute: but offred, if any Thing was obſcure, to cleere it.

7. His Majeſtie recommended to them the ſerious Peruſal of his Paper now delivered. And hoped, they would find Weight in it. As, he aſſured them, that what was ſatisfactory in theirs, ſhould have its Operation with him, who loved Truth, & would ſubmit to it, wherever he found it.

8. So the Biſhops & Divines were diſmiſſed. And his Majeſtie declared to the Commiſſioners, that he hoped next Day by ten a Clock to have his Paper ready in Anſwer to theirs, concerning the whole Propoſition for Religion [4]. But

1. Nothing of all this Morning Diſcourſe in Sir *Edward Walker*.

2. See that Paper in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 43.

3. See that Paper in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 38.

4. Nothing of all this Afternoon's Diſcourſe in Sir *Edw. Walker*.

7. *October*,

7. October, 1648.

1. His Majeſtie's ſaid Paper not being ready, there was no Meeting with the Commiſſioners this Day; only his Majeſtie ſent Sir *Edward Walker* to excuſe the ſame: promiſing, it ſhould be ready againſt *Monday* Morning next. 'Till when, he deſired, the Commiſſioners would make no Diſpatch to the Houſes. Which they accordingly promiſed——as in Reſpect to the Treaty. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 10. b.

2. His Majeſtie this Afternoon heard read ſeveral Draughts of an Anſwer upon the Propoſition for Religion; diſliked all; & was in a great Perplexity about the Point of Aboliſhing Epiſcopacy, even to ſhedding of Teares. At laſt Mr. *W.* deviſed a Draught, importing the Regulating of the Function; & that his Majeſtie was not unwilling to give Way to an Alteration, ſo that Function was preſerved in Eſſentials [1].

7. October, 1648.

1. This Evening happened a very memorable Thing.

2. A young Gentlewoman of about ſixteen Years of Age, *Elizabeth Stephens* of **Wincheſter**, came into the Preſence Chamber to be touched for the Evill, which ſhe was ſuppoſed to have; & therewith one of her Eyes (that namely on the left Side) was ſo much indiſpoſed, that by her owne & her Mother's Teſtimony (who was then alſo preſent) ſhe had not ſeene with that Eye of above a Month before. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 10. b.

3. After Prayers, read by Dr. [*Robert*] *Sanderſon*; the Maide kneeled downe among others, likewiſe to be touched. And his Majeſtie touched her, & put a Ribbon, with a Piece of Money at it, in uſuall Manner, about her Neck. Which done, his Majeſtie turned to the Lords (*viz.* the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southampton* & the Earl of *Lindſey*) to diſcourſe with them. And the ſaid young Gentlewoman of her owne accord ſaid openly, now, God be praiſed! I can ſee of this ſore Eye. And afterwards declared, ſhe did ſee more & more by it; & could, by Degrees, endure the Light of the Candle. All which his Majeſtie, in the Preſence of the ſaid Lords & very many others, examined himſelf, & found to be true. *

4. And it hath been ſince diſcovered, that, ſome Months agone, the ſaid young Gentlewoman profeſſed, that, as ſoone as ſhe was come of Age ſufficient, ſhe would convey over to the King's Uſe all her Land; which, to the Valew of about 130 *l. per Annum*, her Father deceaſed had left her ſole Heyre unto.

Sunday, 8. *October*, 1648.

1. Dr. [*Thomas*] *Turner*, Deane of *Canterbnry*, preached before his Majeſtie in the ſaid Preſence-Chamber, upon *John*. v. 14. *Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the Temple & ſaith unto him, behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſt Thing come unto thee* [2]. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 11. a.

1. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

* It may not be amiſs here to inſert Part of a Letter, written to the Publiſher, by Mr. *Thomas Hearne*, the *Oxford* Antiquary.

'*Reverend Sir*,

' * * * * * The Cures of the Evil performed by K. *Charles* I. were very extraordinary. An Account of ſome performed in the latter Part of his Life, may be ſeen in a MS. written by Sir *Edward Warcup*, which he deſigned ſhould come, after his Death, to the *Bodleian* Library. Perhaps Mr. *Willis* can tell you more about this MS. I had a Sight of it many Years agoe, & read the Preface; which, as I remember, is remarkable. But I do not expect to ſee the Book again. I am,

Com. Hall, Oron. *Feb.* 13. 1720.

'*Revd. Sir*,

'*Your obl. humble Servant*,

'Tho. Hearne.

2. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

Monday,

[After a large *Hiatus*,]

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 9. a.

7. My Lord *Pembroke* (then Prolocutor) ſaid, that the Wars had been cauſed by Miſtakes; theſe Miſtakes, by the Wars. If his Majeſtie would now give a good Meeting to his People, thoſe would be rectify'd. If he had ſaid amiſſe, he deſired Pardon.

8. His Majeſtie reply'd, he had ſpoken very well, & deſired but this; that, as he bore a great Deale with his People, they now preſent would beare a little with him. And then no Doubt there would ſoone be a good Underſtanding [1].

6. October, 1648.

At five at Night.

Oudart's MS. fol. 9. b.

1. The King's Divines having finiſhed their Paper [2] in Anſwer to that of the others, his Majeſtie cauſed it to be read in the Preſence of the Biſhops & Divines of both Sides; & deſired, that the Commiſſioners, Servants & others, having been preſent at the Reading of that, might be alſo admitted to hear this. And accordingly all who would came in on both Sides.

2. His Majeſtie delivered the Paper to Mr. *Vynes*. Who asked, if his Majeſty did expect then an Anſwer, or would be content to grant a longer Time (which would be requiſite for a well-weighed Anſwer) if the Commiſſioners would be content to permit their Pains to be imploy'd therein?

3. His Majeſtie ſaid, he was not ſo ſevere as to deſire a preſent Anſwer; but would be glad if, in convenient Time, they ſhould have any Thing to offer which was material to the Points in Hand; profeſſing, that therein lay his Scruples which yet were not ſatisfy'd; although, he acknowledged [himſelf] not to have abſolute Skill in what was ſett downe in this his Paper in every Part of it, but that he relyed for thoſe Particulars upon ſuch honeſt Men as, he was aſſured, would not deceive him.

4. Whereupon Mr. *Vynes* took the Freedom to obſerve, that then poſſibly thoſe Scruples were not ſo much his Majeſtie's as other Men's?

5. Whereat his Majeſtie a little warmly replyed, that it was a Miſtake. For his Scruples were really his owne, & contained in his firſt Paper [3]. But that in this larger Paper, they were explained & enlarged only, by Way of Anſwer to that Paper they had given him in Order to his Satisfaction upon them.

6. Mr. *Marſhall* ingenuouſly acknowledged, that they had, in their Paper, ſaid all that they could, in Anſwer to his Majeſtie's Scruples; & conceived, it would be Loſſe of Time to lengthen the Diſpute: but offred, if any Thing was obſcure, to cleere it.

7. His Majeſtie recommended to them the ſerious Peruſal of his Paper now delivered. And hoped, they would find Weight in it. As, he aſſured them, that what was ſatisfactory in theirs, ſhould have its Operation with him, who loved Truth, & would ſubmit to it, wherever he found it.

8. So the Biſhops & Divines were diſmiſſed. And his Majeſtie declared to the Commiſſioners, that he hoped next Day by ten a Clock to have his Paper ready in Anſwer to theirs, concerning the whole Propoſition for Religion [4]. But

1. Nothing of all this Morning Diſcourſe in Sir *Edward Walker*.

2. See that Paper in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 43.

3. See that Paper in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 38.

4. Nothing of all this Afternoon's Diſcourſe in Sir *Edw. Walker*.

7. October,

7. October, 1648.

1. His Majeſtie's ſaid Paper not being ready, there was no Meeting with the Commiſſioners this Day; only his Majeſtie ſent Sir *Edward Walker* to excuſe the ſame: promiſing, it ſhould be ready againſt *Monday* Morning next. 'Till when, he deſired, the Commiſſioners would make no Diſpatch to the Houſes. Which they accordingly promiſed——as in Reſpect to the Treaty. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 10. b.

2. His Majeſtie this Afternoon heard read ſeveral Draughts of an Anſwer upon the Propoſition for Religion; diſliked all; & was in a great Perplexity about the Point of Aboliſhing Epiſcopacy, even to ſhedding of Teares. At laſt Mr. *W.* deviſed a Draught, importing the Regulating of the Function; & that his Majeſtie was not unwilling to give Way to an Alteration, ſo that Function was preſerved in Eſſentials [1].

7. October, 1648.

1. This Evening happened a very memorable Thing.

2. A young Gentlewoman of about ſixteen Years of Age, *Elizabeth Stephens* of **Wincheſter**, came into the Preſence Chamber to be touched for the Evill, which ſhe was ſuppoſed to have; & therewith one of her Eyes (that namely on the left Side) was ſo much indiſpoſed, that by her owne & her Mother's Teſtimony (who was then alſo preſent) ſhe had not ſeene with that Eye of above a Month before. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 10. b.

3. After Prayers, read by Dr. [*Robert*] *Sanderſon*; the Maide kneeled downe among others, likewiſe to be touched. And his Majeſtie touched her, & put a Ribbon, with a Piece of Money at it, in uſuall Manner, about her Neck. Which done, his Majeſtie turned to the Lords (*viz.* the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southampton* & the Earl of *Lindſey*) to diſcourſe with them. And the ſaid young Gentlewoman of her owne accord ſaid openly, now, God be praiſed! I can ſee of this ſore Eye. And afterwards declared, ſhe did ſee more & more by it; & could, by Degrees, endure the Light of the Candle. All which his Majeſtie, in the Preſence of the ſaid Lords & very many others, examined himſelf, & found to be true. *

4. And it hath been ſince diſcovered, that, ſome Months agone, the ſaid young Gentlewoman profeſſed, that, as ſoone as ſhe was come of Age ſufficient, ſhe would convey over to the King's Uſe all her Land; which, to the Valew of about 130 *l. per Annum*, her Father deceaſed had left her ſole Heyre unto.

Sunday, 8. *October*, 1648.

1. Dr. [*Thomas*] *Turner*, Deane of *Canterbnry*, preached before his Majeſtie in the ſaid Preſence-Chamber, upon *John.* v. 14. *Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the Temple & ſaith unto him, behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſt Thing come unto thee* [2]. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 11. a.

1. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

* It may not be amiſs here to inſert Part of a Letter, written to the Publiſher, by Mr. *Thomas Hearne*, the *Oxford* Antiquary.

'*Reverend Sir*,

' * * * * * The Cures of the Evil performed by K. *Charles* I. were very extraordinary. An Account of ſome performed in the latter Part of his Life, may be ſeen in a MS. written by Sir *Edward Warcup*, which he deſigned ſhould come, after his Death, to the *Bodleian* Library. Perhaps Mr. *Willis* can tell you more about this MS. I had a Sight of it many Years agoe, & read the Preface; which, as I remember, is remarkable. But I do not expect to ſee the Book again. I am,

Edm. Hall, Oxon. *Feb.* 13. 1720.

'*Revd. Sir*,

'*Your obl. humble Servant*,

'Tho. Hearne.

2. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

Monday,

Monday, 9. *October*, 1648.
Morning, 10. a Clock.
Religion. Militia.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 11. b.

1. His Majeſtie, being come to the Meeting, acquainted the Lords & Commiſſioners, that though he had been ſomewhat long about it, yet he had now brought them his *final Anſwer* to them of the ſecond Propoſition, being that for Religion [2]. In which the Commiſſioners found ſome Wants; *viz.* the Word *finall* not put in, *&c.* Which his Majeſtie cauſed to be ſupplied preſently. And then delivered it to my Lord of *Pembroke*, then Proloquutor.

2. Deſiring their Paper about the Militia. Which they delivered. And, in Anſwer to it, his Majeſtie gave them a Paper prefaced with Reaſons of his Majeſtie's Conceſſions; & concluded with his Majeſtie's abſolute Aſſent, as deſired.

3. Mr. Recorder ſpake to the ſaid Preface, ſuppoſing it better left out for divers Conſiderations alleaged. The like Motions others made. Whereupon his Majeſtie omitted the Preface, & nakedly conſented to the Propoſition [1].

N. B. To this Page is faſtened a Scrap of Paper with a Drop of Sealing Wax, whereon are wrote theſe Words, *Manu ipſius Regis*,

Finall Anſwer.
Houſes to reſpect.
Covenant ſatisfie.

Tueſday, 10. *Oct.* 1648.
Ireland.
Morning, nothing done.
Evening, at four.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 12. a.

1. His Majeſtie & the Commiſſioners met, & he told them, that he thought, by that Hour, his Anſwer to their Propoſition [2] would have been ready; but he failed thereof, wanting the Communication of thoſe he uſed to conſult withall. And therefore, tho' he had the Anſwer in his Hand, he muſt do with them as the Man did with the Juſtice of Peace, who ſaid, 'I have brought here a Couple of white Ca-'pons, but you muſt not have them.

2. His Majeſtie promiſed not to fail them to morrow Morning [3].

Wedneſday, 11. *Oct.* 1648.
Morning at nine.
Ireland.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 12. b.

1. His Majeſtie delivered to the Commiſſioners his Anſwer in Writing to their Propoſition about Ireland. Which (after they had withdrawn) they conceived to be ſuch as would occaſion their Delivery of a Paper, to ſhew how it was not permitted by their Inſtructions, that they ſhould abate of the indefinit Time mentioned in the Propoſition, *&c.*

2. His Majeſtie (whilſt that Paper was making ready) prepared & ſoone after delivered in his final Anſwer to them upon their Propoſition. Which was, that he granted it as deſired, ſo as the Nomination

2. See that Anſwer at large in Sir *Edw. Walker*. p. 49.

1. Then the Commiſſioners delivered in a Paper about Ireland. Which ſee in Sir *Edward Walker*. p. 53.

2. About Ireland.

3. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

of the Deputy & chief Officers of that Kingdom might be for twenty Years.

3. Which laſt Clauſe Mr. *P[ierpoint]* conceived (in private) would not ſtick with the Houſes.

Evening at ſix.

Public Debts.

1. The Commiſſioners delivered to his Majeſtie the Propoſition for Publique Debts, *&c.* Whereunto his Majeſtie promiſed to return Anſwer to morrow at four in the Evening [1].

Thurſday, 12. *Oct.* 1648.

Morning. *Nihil.*

Evening at five.

Publique Debts.

1. In the Evening at five a Clock his Majeſtie (reſolving to avoyde Debates henceforth as much as he can) delivered in his Anſwer upon this Propoſition. Wherewith the Commiſſioners not being ſatisfied, but, by a Paper, deſiring his Majeſtie's full Conſent—— The King gave in his finall Anſwer to them thus. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 13. a.

2. For a final Anſwer to you, as to your Propoſition of the 11. of *October*, concerning publique Debts, *&c.* & to your Paper of the 12th. concerning the ſame.

3. His Majeſtie doth conſent to your Propoſition, as is deſired; ſo as the Act or Acts be agreed on & preſented within the ſpace of two Years, & extended only to Debts, Damages & publique Uſes incurred by that Time.

4. This (by another Paper) the Commiſſioners expreſſed they would tranſmit to both Houſes. And the Earl of *Northumberland* gave in a new Propoſition, *viz.* concerning [making void all] Honours, *&c.* Whereunto his Majeſtie promiſed Anſwer to morrow at four in the Evening.

Friday, 13. *Oct.* 1648.

In the Morning, no Meeting.

Evening, at five.

Honors.

1. At Night, about five a Clock, his Majeſtie met the Commiſſioners, & gave them his Anſwer to the Propoſition about Honors, *&c.* That he conſented, as is deſired. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 13. b.

2. Then his Majeſtie delivered alſo his own Propoſitions; which the Commiſſioners received; & withdrew.

3. At their Return they delivered a Paper, acknowledging the Receipt of his Majeſtie's ſaid Anſwer; which they would tranſmit to both Houſes.

4. But then they moved his Majeſtie to conſider of the laſt Clauſe of his Propoſitions, being an Anſwer to their ſucceeding Propoſition; which (if his Majeſtie would have goe up to **London**) they could not proceed in.

5. The King therefore withdrew his Paper, & received their Propoſition concerning Delinquents; to which he conceived it would be *Monday* e're he could give Anſwer. So the Meeting ended [2].

Saturday, 14. *Oct.* 1648.

No Meeting.

Sunday, 15. *Oct.* 1648.

1. Dr. . . . . *Heywood* preached. *Oudart's* MS. Diary. fol. 13. b.

1. See their Paper concerning Debts & Damages in Sir *Edward Walker*. p. 45.

2. See their Propoſition concerning Delinquents in Sir *Edward Walker*. p. 57.

2. . . . . *Hardwick* the Meſſenger from **London** with the Votes of Non-Satisfaction in the Anſwer to the Propoſition for Religion [2].

3. . . . . *Boſwell* at **Portſmouth**.

Monday, 16. *Oct.* 1648.

Delinquents.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 14. a. *Oct.* 16. 1648. 24. *C.* 1. MS. *inter* MSS. *N. Oudart Ar. penes Editorem.*

1. His Majeſtie came early to the Meeting, & delivered a Paper of general Anſwer; [*viz.*]

Charles R.

1. In Anſwer to your Propoſition of the 13th of this Inſtant concerning Delinquents, his Majeſtie ſaith, he cannot conſent thereto, as it is now propoſed.

2. But (to the End the Memory of paſt, & Occaſions of future, Differences may bee taken away) his Majeſtie deſires, that his two Houſes would take into their ſpeedy Conſideration an Act of Oblivion & Indemnity, to be paſſed with ſuch Limitations & Proviſions as ſhal-bee agreed by his Majeſtie & his two Houſes. Upon the Treaty whereof, the Matter of this Propoſition may come in Debate [3].

Newport *the* 16. *of* October, 1648.

[Signed, as above, by the King's own Hand.]

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 14. a.

2. Whereunto the Commiſſioners offered their Reaſons, how they found it ſhort of what they could accept.

3. His Majeſtie in fine withdrew it.

4. And then the Earl of *Northumberland* in a Paper preſented the two Houſes Votes afore-mentioned, by which they were authorized to aske his Majeſtie's fuller Anſwer upon the Propoſition of Religion.

5. The Meeting was adjourned 'till the Evening, & then again adjourned 'till next Morning; his Majeſtie's Anſwer upon the Propoſition for Delinquents not being yet ready.

6. This Day Mr. . . . . *Osborn*, & after him Mr. *Edward Villiers* arrived. *Boſwell* was at **Hyde**. [4]

Tueſday, 17. *Oct.* 1648.

At nine in the Morning.

Delinquents.

King's Propoſitions.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 14. b.

1. His Majeſtie delivered to the Commiſſioners his final Anſwer to them upon the Propoſitions concerning Delinquents, & declared his Reſolution it ſhould be ſent up (though it was moved, that, ſince it denied much of the Propoſition, it would be unſatisfactory to the Houſes) hoping, that if what he granted therein were well conſidered, it might give good Satisfaction; & perhaps even that which he denied might be underſtood to be for the Publique Peace he hoped for.

2. His Majeſtie therefore deſired them ſeverally to recommend it to the two Houſes, as alſo his owne Paper of Propoſitions, which his Majeſtie delivered at the ſame Time to the Commiſſioners, *viz.*

I. 'That his Majeſty may be ſettled in a Condition of Honor, 'Freedom, & Safety; & have the Faith of his two Houſes for the 'ſame.

II. 'That his Majeſtie may be reſtored to the Poſſeſſion of his Lands '& Revenues.

2. See thoſe Votes in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 61.

3. This Paper not in Sir *Edward Walker*.

4. Nor theſe Paſſages.

1. 2. Theſe Paſſages are not in Sir *Edward Walker*.

III. ‘ That he may have Compenſation for thoſe Revenues & Pro-
‘ fits, which his Majeſtie, for the Satisfaction of his two Houſes, in this
‘ Treaty, hath, or ſhall, conſent to part withall.

IV. ‘ And that an Act of Oblivion & Indemnity may be paſſed, to
‘ extend to all Perſons, for all Matters, with ſuch Limitations & Pro-
‘ viſions, as ſhall be agreed between his Majeſtie & his two Houſes.’

3. This done, the Commiſſioners delivered to his Majeſtie a Paper wherein they preſſe him (according to the Votes aforementioned & Inſtructions on that Behalf) to give his full Anſwer to the Propoſition for Religion. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 15. a

4. His Majeſtie thought it very hard Meaſure, that, after ſo much granted, it ſhould be yet ſaid, he had not given a ſatisfactory Anſwer; eſpecially when that Saying comes not accompanied with Particulars, how & wherein his Anſwer is not contentfull.

5. It was ſaid, that, if his Majeſtie pleaſed, a Paper might be given in, by which the Commiſſioners would obſerve to him the Points wherein his Anſwer was ſhort. And that then they would be ready to give his Majeſtie, in Debate, the beſt Satisfaction, Reaſons & Arguments they could, to induce his Conſent to all thoſe Points. And that, ſince their Divines had thought upon ſome Conſiderations by Way of Anſwer to the Paper of his Majeſtie's Reply to them, if his Majeſtie pleaſed, they might be (extrajudicially, as before) admitted, being in Order to ſatisfie his Majeſtie's Conſcience.

6. Both theſe Motions the King willingly accepted (only he deſired it might be remembred, that the ſaid Divines were not permitted to ſpeak to him upon the Point of Sacrilege, which was a great Scruple in his Conſcience) & appointed four a Clock in the Evening for the Meeting accordingly.

Tueſday, 17. *October*, 1648.
At four in the Evening.
Religion.

1. His Majeſtie firſt (the Biſhops, Divines, & others on both Sides being admitted into the Room) heard Mr. *Vynes* read the Rejoynder to his Majeſtie's Reply, which was very long, of about ſeven or eight Sheets, in Maintenance of their Anſwer, & tending generally to perſuade his Majeſtie, that Epiſcopacy may be altered. Which his Majeſtie noted in conſequent in the Proof, That therefore it muſt be ſo. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 15. a.

2. The Concluſion of that Rejoinder was very civil & full of Rhetorick, & gave a great Teſtimony of the Learning couched in his Majeſtie's Paper, & highly applauded his Majeſtie's Piety as another *Conſtantine*, *&c.*

3. His Majeſtie thanked them (*viz.* Mr. *Marſhall*, Mr. *Vynes*, Mr. *Carel* & Mr. *Seaman*) for their great Pains, & ſaid, he would take Conſideration of their Paper.

4. The Commiſſioners then preſented their Paper, ſhewing the Differences 'twixt what was deſired in the Propoſition concerning Religion, & what [was] offred in his Majeſtie's Anſwer *.

5. Mr. *Crew* argued, from what his Majeſtie had already done in offring to ſettle the Presbytery for three Yeares, that his Conſcience might be ſatisfy'd [as] to what was more deſired.

6. The King ſaid he muſt be anſwered in two Sorts. Firſt, his Argu-

3. 4. 5. 6. Theſe Paſſages are not in Sir *Edward Walker*.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Nothing of all this in Sir *Edward Walker*.

* See that Paper in Sir *Edward Walker*.

ment

ment was very uncharitable. Next it was certain, that a Sin at one Time is none at another. And that it might ſtand with Conſcience even in this high Point, to take three Years to be ſatisfied himſelf, or to give as much to ſatisfie his Houſes.

7. Then his Majeſtie finding it late, appointed the next Morning for a Debate upon the ſaid Paper, & gave to his Biſhops & Divines the new long Paper he had from thoſe on the other Side.

Wedneſday, 18. *October*, 1648.
9. in the Morning,
Religion.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 16. a.

1. His Majeſtie came to the Meeting prepared to ſpeake to the Point of Sacrilege. But, after his Majeſtie's Preface, wherein he noted that he was ſo far from a Condition of Freedom, that, on the contrary, he was threatened with a ſudden Return to cloſe Priſon, & with other Dangers intimated from all Hands, if he conſented not to what was now deſired; which might leave an Imputation on him on the one Side, as if he were 'frighted with Dangers; or, on the other, as if he were made ſtubborn by deſpiſing them; whereby he was in a great Streight how to carry himſelf, & in a ſtrange Dilemma [1].

2. My Lord *Say* ſtood up & ſpake to the Point of Epiſcopacy, ſuppoſing that if it were made cleare to his Majeſtie as it was to him, that the Biſhop in Scripture was not touched in the Bill propoſed, then it would not be Matter of Conſcience (which, his Lordſhip acknowledged, was not to be forced otherwiſe than by Perſuaſion) in his Majeſtie to conſent to the Abolition deſired [2].

[*N. B.* on the Back of the 16. Leaf is pinned a looſe Leaf, wherein are theſe Words written, by the King's own Hand.]

Not the Hinge.
Taken away all but Ap:
Alteration not Alienation.
If you will declare.
Lords proteſted againſt Ab:
With Tyme I may.

They cannot take it as a Matter of Con:
They wer of myne.
Sacriledge.
Ingenuity.
Sad Condition of the K: many th.

Take a right Way
If you don't that, this is not

[Theſe were Minutes, as I take it, of what his Majeſty either ſpoke, or intended to ſpeak, as on this Day, at the Treaty-Houſe; & it is like he took this individual Paper in his Hand, by Way of Memorandum, when he went thither; & afterwards gave it to Mr. *Oudart*. F. P.]

7. Nothing of this in Sir *Edward Walker*.

1. A little before this the King received a Letter, in which were theſe Words —— 'There is a notable Deſign to which are 'agreed the Army & Parliament, by concurring Counſels; to which End an Expreſs is 'ſent to *Cromwel*, to diſpoſe of his Majeſtie. 'Many here wiſh (for his Friends in the 'City are numerous) that the King would 'thoroughly concede, to prevent Dangers in-'cumbing; but I fear, if Good be not in-'tended him, no Condeſcention of his can 'avert it. If then he will [be]take him to 'his Eſcape, let him do it on *Thurſday* or '*Friday* next; but by all means out of ſome 'Door, & not from the Top of the Houſe 'by the Help of Ladders, for I have heard 'too much of that talked of by ſome near 'him. Farther, I deſire none may be truſted herewith but your Son & *Levet*. The 'Prince of **Orange** will not fail I know to 'ſend a Ship; but I have too great Reaſon 'to apprehend, if he rely thereon, his Intention will be made fruſtrate, as not coming Time enough----For your own particular, I have ſuch Grounds of the Governor's Indiſguſt of his Majeſtie's Eſcape, as 'if performed, ſhall never bring you into any 'Examination or Trouble about it.' *Echard* (from Mr. *Wagſtaffe*) p. 649. a.

2. No Paſſage of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

Thurſday,

Thurſday, 19. *Oct.* 1648.
In the Evening.
Religion.

1. His Majeſtie ſent Word to the Commiſſioners by Sir *E. W.* that his Anſwer was not ready, & therefore [that he] could not meete till to morrow Morning; but then would not faile at nine a Clock. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 18. a.

2. They replyed, that they ſhould accordingly attend, & hoped his Majeſtie's Anſwer would be the more ſatisfactory [1].

Friday, 20. *Oct.* 1648.
At 9. in the Morning.
Religion.

1. His Majeſtie began with an Excuſe of what perhaps had fallen from him in the former Day's Meeting, which was not intended as to any Man's Particular, but occaſioned by the Earneſtneſs of the Diſputation [2]. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 18. a.

No Meeting that Night.

Saturday, 21. *Oct.* 1648.
Religion.

1. His Majeſtie enlarged his Anſwer to the Propoſition about Religion, & then delivered the ſame to the Commiſſioners. But having been remembred that there was a needleſs Clauſe in it, his Majeſtie cauſed it to be reſumed, that to be omitted, & ſo delivered it to be tranſmitted to **London**; & deſired the next Propoſition, which was accordingly delivered to his Majeſtie; *viz.* concerning the *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 19. a.

Nomination of Officers.

2. Whereunto his Majeſtie conſented as deſired; the Nomination to continue in the two Houſes for ten Years. Next was preſented the Propoſition concerning

London.

3. To which his Majeſtie conſented as deſired. Then was delivered the Propoſition concerning the

Great Seal.

4. Whereto his Majeſtie conſented as deſired. Laſtly (being indeed the laſt in the Roll of the Propoſitions) the Commiſſioners tendered to his Majeſtie the Propoſition touching the

Court of Wards [3].

5. Whereunto his Majeſtie likewiſe gave his Aſſent, as deſired; ſo as 100,000 *l.* [*per Annum*] were aſſured for it to him & his Heyres & Succeſſors.

6. All theſe ſeverally the Commiſſioners received to be tranſmitted to the Houſes, & expreſſed, that they would go on in the Treaty, according to their Inſtructions.

7. To which, when his Majeſtie asked, whether they had then any more Propoſitions to deliver?

8. The Commiſſioners replied, they meant that they ſhould proceed as they ſaw the Houſes to direct, not knowing how they would be ſatisfy'd with the Anſwers ſent up; & holding the Treaty not ended till their Pleaſure was known.

[9. Note, to the twentieth Leaf, which is a blank, is pinned another Leaf, wherein is written,]

1. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

2. No Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

3. See the King's ſeveral Anſwers to all theſe Propoſitions more at large in Sir *Edw. Walker*, p. 64, &c.

10. *A Coward's ſtill unſafe, but Courage knowes*
No other Foe, but him who doth oppoſe [1].

11. This his Majeſtie wrote at the Treaty-Houſe in **Newport** at the **Iſle of Wight**, 21. *Oct.* 1648 [2].

12. Τῷ Ἀργυριῶ ὑποδάσσεσθαι πάντα [3].

13. This the Marquis of *Hertford* writ at the ſame Time [4].

14. *A Pickthank & a Picklock, both are alike evil,*
The Diff'rence is, this trots, *that* ambles *to the Devil* [5].

15. This Couplet his Majeſtie made at the Caſtle upon an Occaſion [6].

Wedenſday, 25. *Oct.* 1648.

Oudart's MS. Dairy, fol. 21. a.

1. Being Faſt-Day———[Dr. *Richard Baylie*] Biſhop of **Salsbury**, preached on *Pſ.* xlij. 5. (or 6. verſe) Part of the Verſe, *why art thou caſt downe, O my Soule, & why art thou diſquieted within me?*

2. My Lord made a moſt pious Prayer, ſuitable to the Occaſion & Time.

3. This Part of Scripture is either a Soliloque or a Dialogue betwixt the Rational Faculty of Man & the Fleſh.

4. The Parts of the Text, lying in Queſtions, illuſtrated by the Contemplations of *Anſelme* & others.

5. Man ought to queſtion with himſelf, *enter into thy Chamber, commune with thy Heart, & be ſtill.*

6. The Heathen's Example alledged, who called himſelf every Night to an Account, *cui hodie Peccato obſtitiſti? quid melior, quidve pravior factus es?*

7. The Father's Expreſſion, *Nemo mihi in Urbe tam propè, tam procul.*

8. God's Goodneſs to afflict his People. Proſperity no Sign of the right Way, as ſometimes *Bellarmine* made it the ſeventh Note of a true Church; but afterwards, in a Sermon to the *Leaguers* in **France**, was driven to contradict himſelf in a Diameter, & to ſay, that Tribulation is one of the ſureſt Characters of God's Children; as *Daubiny* relates.

9. General Diviſion, into Soule & Conſcience.

10. The latter fourfold. j. a Conſcience quiet, & not good. ij. good, & not quiet. iij. good & quiet. iv. neither good nor quiet.

Sunday, 29. *Oct.* 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 22. a.

1. Dr. [*Thomas*] *Turner* [Dean of **Canterbury**] preached. *Come unto me all ye that are heavy laden, & I will refreſh you*, &c.

Tueſday Night late, *ult. Oct.* 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 23. a.

1. Sir *Peter Killegrew* arrived.

Wedenſday, 1. *Nov.* 1648.

At 9. in the Morning.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 23. a.

1. His Majeſtie met the Commiſſioners at the Treaty-Houſe, & the Earl of *Pembroke* being then in the Chair, delivered to his Majeſtie,

I. The Votes, that Faſt-Days & Lord's Days were none of the fourty aſſigned for Continuance of the Treaty.

II. The Votes of both Houſes, ſhewing wherein & why they are not ſatisfy'd with his Majeſtie's Anſwer to Religion.

III. The two Houſes Demand, of his Majeſtie's Declaration againſt the Lord of *Ormond*, now in **Ireland**; Together with Tranſcripts & Extracts from Colonel *Michael Jones* [7].

1. Manu propria ipſius Regis.
2. Manu *Nich. Oudart.*
3. Manu Marchionis de *Hertford.*
4. Manu *N. Oudart.*
5. *Manu ipſius Regis.*
6. *Calamo* N. Oudart.
7. See thoſe Papers at large in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 69. *&c.*

2. His

2. His Majeſtie, by Paper, deſired to know, if they had farther Time in their Inſtructions, ſeeing elſe he ſhould be over-ſtreightned?

3. And that the Biſhops of **Armagh**, **Exon**, **Worceſter**, **Rocheſter**, Dr. *Fern* & Dr. *Morley* [might be allowed to attend him.]

4. They anſwer, no; nor know of none to be added; but preſſe Anſwer to the Church & to **Ireland**.

5. His Majeſtie replies, that the World knowes where & how he was many Monthes before the Treaty, & declares to have done nothing about **Ireland** (ſince the firſt Votes) but now with the Commiſſioners. That, if the Peace enſue, he will make good his Conceſſion of the Article of **Ireland**: But, meane Time, will make no ſuch Declaration as deſired.

6. Hereupon a ſmall Debate was had. Mr. *P*[*irrepont*] endeavouring to ſhew the Fitneſs of ſuch a Declaration, notwithſtanding any Parties concerned; it being (as he conceived) implied, that his Majeſtie gave no Authority to Lord *Ormond*; then, that any other was voide, becauſe againſt a Law of the Land; & then urged his Majeſtie's many Proclamations & Declarations, *&c.*

7. This was declared not to belong to the preſent Treaty, but to be a neceſſary Declaration for keeping up the Law already made.

8. His Majeſtie replied, that he had done what he conceived fit to ſatisfie the two Houſes; & ſaw no Reaſon why they ſhould not be ſatisfied therewith, as well as they were with his Anſwer to the Propoſition itſelf. And wondered his Propoſitions were not thought upon at all, he having done ſo much upon theirs.

9. The Commiſſioners withdrew. And, ſoon after, brought in a Paper, preſſing his Majeſtie's Anſwer, & expreſſing, they had endeavored to ſhew by Debate, that it was reaſonable his Majeſtie ſhould make that Declaration.

10. Hereupon his Majeſtie ſoon after gave them his Finall Anſwer; that he adhered to his former; having ſmall Encouragement to treat upon a new Propoſition, having heard nothing in Anſwer to his own.

11. His Majeſtie delivered to Mr. *Vynes* his Rejoinder to their Divines large Reply. But it was not read, being it grew late.

12. Next Day his Majeſty purpoſed to give in his farther Anſwer to the Point of Religion. [But there was no Meeting 'till *Friday*.]

Friday, 3. *Nov.* 1648.

Morning.

1. His Majeſtie delivered to the Commiſſioners his Paper about Religion. Which, after Debate, was withdrawn. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 25. a.

2. The Meeting endured to two in the Afternoon. And it was appointed to meet again at five or ſix.

Afternoon.

3. Where when his Majeſtie came (his owne Paper not being ready) he asked for that which the Commiſſioners ſaid, in the Morning, they ſhould deliver in; but had not then ready.

4. They delivered to his Majeſtie a Paper, expreſſing the Houſes Deſires to ſee his Majeſtie's Exceptions againſt the Ordinances, that ſo they might be ſent up [1].

Saturday, 4. *Novemb.* 1648.

Being the laſt of the 40. Days aſſigned for the Treaty.

1. His Majeſty, in the Morning, delivered to the Commiſſioners three Papers. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 26. a.

3. See that Paper in Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 74.

1. *Con-*

1. *Concerning the Church.*
2. *Concerning Exceptions to Ordinances.*
3. *Concerning his own Propoſitions.*

2. The Commiſſioners ſpake to the firſt, & noted,

1. That it wanted the Word——*Final.*
2. That the Expreſſion *about chuſing the Presbyters*, who ſhould aſſiſt & conſent at Ordinations, *was dark.*
3. That Offence would be taken at his Majeſtie's Declaration about having another ſet Form of Prayer.
4. That the Mention made, of his Majeſtie's not intending an Exemption for the Queene, would be ſo too; & therefore deſired it to be omitted.

3. The two laſt Points his Majeſtie inſiſted clearly upon, & opened the true Meaning thereof, leſt hereafter he might be taxed with Juggling.

4. The other two his Majeſtie conſented to, thus. That the Word ——*Final*——ſhould be put in. And the Election of Presbyters to be referred to his Majeſtie & both Houſes.

At 5. a Clock his Majeſtie met [them] again,

1. And then delivered them his final Anſwer about the Church, amended in the two points aforeſaid, intimating withall, that he now expected a Paper from them.

2. They ſoon after gave his Majeſtie one Paper, teſtifying their Receipt of that of the King's, & of that concerning Exceptions to Ordinances, promiſing to tranſmit the ſame. Which, ſaid his Majeſtie, I conceive meanes, that ye will be the Meſſengers yourſelves.

3. Then they gave his Majeſtie their Paper in Anſwer to his, whereby they acknowledged to have yet received no Inſtructions concerning his Majeſtie's Propoſitions.

4. Here his Majeſtie ſaid, that he did acknowledge to have given before the Treaty began his Parole, in the Preſence of Sir *Peter Killegrew* & others at the Caſtle. Which he mentioned now, that they might know it from himſelf.

5. His Majeſtie then in a ſhort, but pithy, Speech, gave End to this Meeting. Profeſſing to the Commiſſioners,

6. That he much thanked every one of them for their Freedom, & even for their urging him againſt his Opinion during the Time of this Treaty. Deſiring them to take in as good Part his Plainneſs & perhaps Earneſtneſs in Debates, cauſed by Eagerneſs in Reaſoning; whereof no Part was meant to them perſonally, ſave what was in Kindneſſe.

7. His Majeſtie wiſhed their Eloquence to expreſſe his Meaning; but conceived they would apprehend that more, than if he ſhould labour to——

8. That, as they had performed their Parts in procuring great Conceſſions from him, ſo as now what he ſtuck at was really Matter of Conſcience, they would as heartily (above) endeavour to bring the Houſes home to him.

9. That to ſay more, would be but to repeat what himſelf or they had already ſaid. And therefore he could not well wiſh more, than that they would repreſent effectually what they had heard, & uſe their own Words to the Houſes.

10. That concerning the forcing of Conſcience, he appealed to every one of them there preſent; And yet did not hold it, like the Lawes of the *Medes* & *Perſians*, or himſelf, infallible. But was confident, when this Noiſe of Drums & Trumpets was over, He & his Houſes ſhould

ſhould informe one the other's Judgement ſoe, as there ſhould be no Difference remaine; his owne earneſt Deſires being for Peace.

11. And ſo his Majeſtie wiſhed them a good Voyage. But prayed them to take him right, that he held the Time allotted for the Treaty expired, but not the Treaty itſelf to be ended. Which he wiſhed mought be continued, &, in Confidence that ſo it would be, he had commanded the Lords & Gentlemen now attending him, to remaine yet here.

12. The Commiſſioners then asking his Majeſtie's Permiſſion, that they might take Leave of him; his Majeſtie very readily granted it, adding, that, if all or any of them would have viſited him, they ſhould have found very good welcome.

13. After his Majeſtie had ſupped, the ſaid Commiſſioners & their Divines came up into the Preſence; where the Governor, *Hammond*, was ſpeaking with the King. And, upon their Approach to his Majeſtie, he moved the King to expreſſe poſitively before the Commiſſioners, whether he held not himſelf engaged by his Parole? For, if his Majeſtie would expreſſe himſelf ſo, the Guards ſhould be leſſened; his Inſtructions being to provide for the King's Safety & Freedom here, as his Majeſtie uſed it at **Hampton Court**. This, the Governor ſaid, was upon Occaſion of Exception he had heard the King had taken at his keeping Guards here otherwiſe than was at **Hampton-Court**.

14. His Majeſtie ſaid, there appeared no Guards.

15. The Governor replied, that however there were ſuch; & his Inſtructions ordered, that a Guard ſhould be ſet for preventing of Violence to his Majeſtie's Perſon; which might be done [or ſet] at a Diſtance, & ſo ſhould be, if thereby his Majeſtie's Scruple would be taken away. Whereto the King only ſaid, that then it would be cleere. The Governor then declared, his Guards ſhould be ſet farther off.

16. Then——after a little Pauſe, & only a Queſtion or two asked by his Majeſtie, how long the Commiſſioners would be going? To which my Lord *Northumberland* anſwered, they were three Days coming, *&c.*——the Lords & the reſt kneeled downe to kiſſe the King's Hand, one by one, & departed to Supper.

Sunday, 5. Novemb. 1648.

1. Dr. . . . . *Heywood* preached an excellent Sermon upon *Pſalm* lxviij. 1. *Exurgat Deus, diſſipentur Inimici.* The Parts, 1. Gratulatory. 2. Myſtical. 3. Occaſional, *Powder Plot, &c.* *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 28. a.

2. This Morning we heard a Letter came to Lord *Wenman* from the Speaker of the Commons, advertiſing, that Votes in both Houſes were paſs'd & coming downe, to prolong the Treaty fourteen Dayes.

3. Yet the Commiſſioners intended, ſome of them, to go up to **London**.

Monday, 6. Novemb. 1648.

1. The Commiſſioners received Inſtructions from **London**. And thereupon reſolved all to go up, ſave only two Lords & four Commoners, *viz.* Lord *Northumberland*, & Lord *Pembroke* [who] was to come, of the Peers. Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Hollys*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, & Mr. *Crew*, of the Commons. All the reſt accordingly went away about 12. a Clock at Noone. And *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 28. b.

2. The Earl of *Lindſey* went towards **Oxfordſhire**, to celebrate his Marriage with the Lady *Norris* [1].

In

1. ' *Montacu* Earl of *Lindſay* his ſecond ' Wife was *Bridget*, Daughter, & ſole Heir ' of *Edward Wray* Eſq; Groom of the Bed-' chamber to King *James* (third Son to Sir *William*

In the Evening his Majeſtie & the Commiſſioners met [2].

Tueſday, 7. *Novem.* 1648.

No Meeting before Noone.

In the Evening.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 29. a.

1. His Majeſtie & the Commiſſioners being ſet, the King delivered to them his Anſwer to their Paper concerning the Nomination of Officers in this Kingdom, which referred to the former.

2. It was ſaid, that an Anſwer would be firſt expected to that Part of their firſt Paper yeſterday, about the Addition of fourteen Days to the Treaty.

3. His Majeſtie then gave them a Paper, ſhewing his Acceptance & Conſent for the ſame accordingly; & withdrew his ſaid other Paper about Officers, to be brought in to morrow.

4. This Afternoon *Dick Maſon* brought the King Letters from Dr. *Phrayſer* of the Prince of *Wales* his being ſick of the Small-Pox.

Wedneſday, 8. *Novemb.* 1648.

At nine in the Morning.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 29. b.

1. His Majeſtie gave a Meeting to the Commiſſioners & told them, that having very well conſidered his Paper offred them yeſternight, it ſeemed ſuch as he ſuppoſed might give Satisfaction to the Houſes; the rather, becauſe perhaps their other weightier Affairs did not give them Leave ſo fully to conſider his former tranſmitted to them, & here appeared no Reaſons of the Diſſatisfaction.

2. They confeſſed to have received no Reaſons from the two Houſes; but would produce their owne wherefore, probably, his Majeſtie's Paper was not ſatisfactory.

3. It was ſaid, that nothing was expreſſed in this Paper, but what doubtleſſe was very obvious to the two Houſes Conſideration; & that, if they had expreſſed Satisfaction in the Particular of **Ireland** (though his Majeſtie limited the Choice of Officers there to twenty Years) & in that of the Court of Wards (though there was a Difference from the Propoſition) it was ſuppoſable, that they had taken all Conſideration upon this before it was returned.

4. His Majeſtie inſtanced in ſundry Inconveniences, as that the Lord Chancelor, Treaſurer, Secretary's of State (if they were untoward Perſons) might doe him great Prejudice in denying to obey him. Whereas the firſt was commonly called the King's *Conſcience*; the other, his *Purſe*; & 'twould be hard he ſhould not keep them himſelf. And the laſt might diſpute his Commands, or inſert Things not commanded; whereby he ſhould be put to the Trouble of writing his owne Diſpatches (which perhaps no one Man, much leſſe himſelf, could ſuffice for; & his Secretaryes had formerly complained of Inſufficiency to do all, when they were two; ſo as perhaps in a Settlement their Number would be fit to be increaſed) yea, & he had been troubled, & K. *James* too, with Expreſſions thruſt in by the Humor or Ends of Secretaryes; it being hard to find one who would ſo pen his Orders, as his owne Senſe ſhould not be ſmelt in it.

5. 'Twas again ſaid, that the Chancellor was a Judge, in, a Court

[c] *William Wray* of **Glentworth**, in Com. **Linc.** Kt. & Baronet) by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter & Heir to *Francis* Lord *Norris*, Earl of *Berkſhire*. Baronage, by Sir *W. Dugdale*, Vol. II. p. 410. col. b.

2. Who preſented his Majeſty with the Votes, that the Treaty be continued fourteen Days longer. That Dr. *Uſher*, Dr. *Brounrigge*, Dr. *Prideaux*, Dr. *Warner*, Dr. *Ferne*, & Dr. *Morley*, have the Leave of both Houſes to go to the King, & the Speaker's Paſſes to that Purpoſe, &c. See Sir *Edward Walker*, p. 77.

of

of Juſtice, the Chancery; ſo the Treaſurer, in the Exchequer. And that, ſince his Majeſtie had given Way for the two Houſes to underſtand the Concernments of Peace & War at home & abroad, it was but reaſonable they ſhould alſo name the Secretaryes.

In the Evening.

1. His Majeſtie delivered in his final Anſwer to the Commiſſioners, touching the Nomination of Officers; as is deſired in the Propoſition: So as the Nomination be limited to twenty Years.

2. Then they delivered to his Majeſtie their Catechiſme. Which, he ſaid ſmiling, he could not well anſwer 'till to morrow Night.

Thurſday, 9. *Novemb.* 1648.

In the Evening.

1. His Majeſtie catechiſed the Commiſſioners; who all acknowledged (except one) that they had not read the Catechiſme. They ſaid their Inſtructions directed them only to demand his Majeſtie's Approbation thereof. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 31. a.

2. His Majeſtie (after divers Paſſages of it noted) ſaid, he would give them Anſwer to it to morrow Evening.

3. It was moved by them, that his Majeſtie would alſo give Anſwer to the Houſes Vote concerning the Court of Wards. And that it might bear Date the ſixth.——This Particular having been by them not remembred 'till now [1].

Friday, 10. *Novemb.* 1648.

No Meeting, in the Forenoon. But in the Evening.

1. His Majeſtie met the Commiſſioners; & (after ſome Diſcourſe upon a Paper which his Majeſtie offred them; but which they perſuaded him to withdraw again) his Majeſtie finally conſented to the Propoſition for Approbation of the Catechiſme, as was deſired; calling to remembrance his Propoſition for an Aſſembly of Divines; wherein this, with other Things of like Nature, might be ſettled. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 31. b.

2. That done, The King adjourned; avoyding the Paper about the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, which then was offred unto him. But he waved the Receipt, until he had given in his Paper about the Court of Wards. Which, he promiſed, would be ready againſt that Time the next Day.

Saturday, 11. *Novemb.* 1648.

In the Evening,

1. His Majeſtie put in his Anſwer about the Court of Wards. Which being diſliked by the Commiſſiones, his Majeſtie reſumed his Paper, & put in another, conſenting to the Propoſition, as deſired. This was followed by one, wherein they promiſed to tranſmit it. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 32. a.

2. The Queſtion was, whether his Majeſtie was to have the Allowance of the 100,000 *l.* (in Lieu of the Court of Wards) from *Febr.* M,DC,XLV?—which he ſtood upon, & deſired the Commiſſioners to remember he did ſo.

3. But they ſayd, the Houſes Intention could not be conſtrued ſuch. On the contrary, that it would be impoſſible for them to raiſe it, having ſuch Weights upon them.

4. To the Objection, that perhaps this *quid pro qua* might be laid upon clamorous Particulars, it was anſwered, *No.* But rather upon ſuch as the People would not be troubled with; & ſo as might aſſure the Perpetuity: which could not be but in Lands.

1. No Paper nor Paſſages of this Day in Sir *Edward Walker*.

5. And

5. And immediately [they put in] that [Paper] of my Lord of *Ormond*. Whereunto his Majeſtie then could give no Anſwer (becauſe it was late) but refer'd it 'till *Monday* next.

Sunday, 12. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 32. b.

1. Dr. [*Joſeph*] *Gulſon* preached. Text, *you ſhall ſweare by me in Truth, Judgment, & Righteouſneſs.*

2. Dr. *Morley* came this Evening.

3. Biſhop *Bronerig* countermanded, becauſe under Bayle.

Monday, 13. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 33. a.

1. There was no Meeting Forenoone nor Afternoone, his Majeſtie's Time being taken wholly up in Conſiderations about an Anſwer to the Paper concerning my Lord of *Ormond*.

Tueſday, 14. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 33. b.

1. His Majeſty met not the Commiſſioners 'till the Evening, & then delivered them a final anſwer to their Paper about the Marqueſs of *Ormond*. Which, after a Debate, his Majeſtie reſumed to review & amend in Circumſtances (if he could) profeſſing that he knew not how to alter it in Subſtantials.

2. The Sum of the Objection was, that this Demand of the Parliament was under the Compaſſe of the Treaty; & ſo under that Condition of not binding, or to be made Uſe of, *&c.* And therefore, *&c.*

3. By another, it was not ſo underſtood, but to be grounded wholly on a Law paſſed this Parliament, yea the Royal Aſſent given (as was ſaid) after his Majeſtie had been at Hull, & both Houſes had voted, the King had levy'd War againſt the Parliament, at or about 23. *July* M,DC,XLII. a Law which imply'd a joint Purſuit of the Rebels in Ireland, though his Majeſtie & his People here were at Odds; And therefore binding.

4. *Memorandum*, if the Date of this Law be rightly quoted (his Majeſtie remembers not to have paſſed any after he went from Windſor, or rather after he came to York) then is this Law voyde upon the Propoſition [in] this Treaty granted, for Nulling all paſſed the great Seal ſince 22. *May* M,DC,XLII.

5. The King ſaid (but perhaps, he added, this is not fit to go out of this Place) lett but the Parliament obſerve all Lawes, ſo will I; & then take this to you. But otherwiſe I muſt think my ſelf like him in the Play, [who] ſaid, 'there hath been a Fray & no Fray; but three Blowes, '& all upon me[1].

6. And, for themſelves (though he eſteemed them very honeſt Gentlemen) yet he muſt crave Leave for giving ſometimes the leſſe Heed to their Reaſons (perhaps leſſe than they required ſometimes) knowing the Obligation upon them to ſpeake otherwiſe than perhaps they are ſometimes inwardly perſuaded. But had they as much Power as he had Good-Will, no Doubt this Peace would have been effected in a ſhort Time.

Wedneſday, 15. *November*, 1648.

No Meeting before Noone.

In the Evening,

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 35. a.

1. His Majeſtie delivered to the Commiſſioners his final Anſwer to the Buſineſs of my Lord *Ormond*.

2. They moved his Majeſtie to reſume & review it; becauſe it was not an Anſwer alone, but withall had ſeveral Reaſons added, which

1. Theſe Words were ſpoken to Mr. *Bulkeley*. See *Echard*. p. 649. b.

would

6

would oblige them, before this Paper (if insisted on) could be transmitted by them, to put in their Reasons likewise: And therefore asked, if his Majestie would have that Course observed?

3. Who reply'd, that hinder them he could not from farther offring of Reasons to him, knowing they were to urge him; which he bad them not spare him in. But suppos'd, that their setting downe Arguments now would not tend effectually to Peace, as he hoped they (& he was sure, himself) did wish it. And that his Paper might pass, was his Desire; it being indeed accompanied with Reasons; but those directed to the Houses, & not to them, who (he said) would (he might expect) as strongly presse the Houses to accept thereof, as they had done him to grant what they desire in this Particular.

4. To this 'twas alledged, that for this very cause that his Majestie's Reasons in this Paper (which were acknowledged to have great Weight in them) were [directed] to the two Houses, was it requisite to the Commissioners to offer their Reasons likewise; who supposed, his Majestie would not, but that they should perform their Trust.

5. It was said, this Answer would be held an Approbation & Countenancing of my Lord *Ormond*.

6. And it was urg'd, that perhaps these Reasons of his Majestie's would be looked upon by a great many as Taxes of both Houses. As the Expression, that they had voted no Addresses to him, *&c.*

7. His Majestie, in fine, accepted of a farther Debate to morrow Morning. But said, it would be rather to enforce his Reasons; than that what they had to say would remove him from what he now offered. Supposing also, that they had transmitted other final Papers of his, containing Reasons; without replying first to such Reasons. Which they deny'd; as also to keep this Paper then 'till the Debate, saying, they might not; but either to transmit, or answer [1].

Thursday, 16. *November*, 1648.

At nine in the Morning.

1. His Majestie (having understood more particularly, how it was incumbent upon the Commissioners, that a Paper of theirs must be brought in, to shew they had held Debate upon this Point concerning the Marquess of *Ormond*) resolved to mollifie his Answer, leaving out *Final*, & some other *more reflective*, Reasons. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 36. a.

2. Which produced a Reply from the Commissioners more gentle than was expected. Which done, the King put off the Meeting about his Final Answer 'till next Morning.

Friday, 17. *November*, 1648.

At 9. in the Forenoone.

1. The King (having given the Commissioners Thanks for their civil Paper of yesterday, because it was penned so as to avoid Disputes) told the Commissioners, he had also contracted & made gentle his final Answer now brought unto them. Which being read, they withdrew, & then brought their Paper, speaking their Receipt & Intention of transmitting thereof. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 36. b.

2. Then (saying, they had received, (over Night), other Commands from the Houses, for which they desired a little Time to goe downe & make them ready) after a little Space, they came up again, & presented to his Majestie two Papers upon the Buisiness of the Church; one, of Particulars voted satisfactory; the second, of other, not. At Reading of which there was some Mirth.

1. No Papers or Passages of these four last Days in Sir *Edward Walker*.

3. One of theſe, the King ſaid, needed no Anſwer. The laſt did. And he would think on't againſt to Morrow Morning, if poſſibly he could.

4. Dr. *Ferne* [came] to Court this Evening.

5. *Boſwell* had to the Caſtle in the Morning.

Saturday, 18. *Novemb.* 1648.

Before Noon, no Meeting.

In the Evening,

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 37. a.

1. His Majeſtie gave in his Anſwer, to the Church.

2. Againſt which it was objected,

i. That it was (in Subſtance) no more than already was voted unſatisfactory; &, conſequently, would be ſo again underſtood, if to continue ſo as now penned.

ij. That the Biſhops had been the Hinge on which theſe Troubles moved; &, if now inſiſted on, what would be the Diſtempers?

iij. That the Lawes, without Offence of Conſcience, might be altered by ſuch as have the like Power as they who made them; & therefore Biſhops by a Law aboliſhed as they ſtand here; which yet in Effect was but a Suſpenſion, becauſe they retaine what they have of Apoſtolical Right.

iv. That Church-Lands might be aliened without Sacrilege, elſe the Law had incurred that Guilt, & the King's Predeceſſors, & ſome Poſſeſſions of the Church now in the Crowne were liable thereunto.

v. That a Forme of Prayer was not prohibited by the Directory, ſo it were not one directly againſt it. And therefore his Majeſtie needed not to inſiſt ſo particularly.

Sunday, 19. *November*, 1648.

His Majeſtie's Birth-Day.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 39. a.

1. The Primate of **Armagh** preached to the King, upon *Geneſis* xlix. 3. Reuben, *thou art my Firſt-born, my Might, & the Beginning of my Strength, the Excellency of Dignity, & the Excellency of Power.*

2. This was (he ſaid) the Beginning of *Jacob's* bleſſing his Children; an Act of Faith. For *Abraham* beleeved that in *Iſaac* his Seed ſhould be bleſſed, tho' he was commanded to ſacrifice him. For he beleeved God would raiſe him from the Dead. And the Promiſe was to *Sarah*, that Kings ſhould ſpring from her Loynes.

3. The Difference of Death, betwixt *Abraham* & *Jacob*. The firſt did nothing but ordinary at his End, though he lived in Eminency of Dignity, *&c.* The other did nothing memorable living, but made a glorious End. 1 *Chron.* v. 1, 2.

4. Regal Power to *Juda*. The Birthright to *Joſeph* the youngeſt. 1. a double Portion.

5. The Eminency, the Dignity in this Place; but in the new Teſtament rendred by the Abſtract δόξα, ἐξουσία. Both coupled in the Epiſtle of *Jude* 8.

6. The Glory of Courts & Dignity of Princes illuſtrated by that of *Berenice*, &c. in the *Acts*. μετὰ πόλλης φαντασίας. See 1 *Kings* x. 4.

7. Three Sorts of Government out of *Ariſtotle*. Monarchical, Ariſtocratical, Popular. All Power in a Monarch. Government of **Holland**, **Venice**, *Ariſtocratical*. *Ephori* of **Lacedemon** over two Kings. The Cantons of **Suiſſe** the only Democracy now. Excuſe for this Digreſſion.

8. Apoſtrophe to the King's Birthday. Uſual in former Times this Celebration; as the Poet,

Herodis

Herodis *venere Dies.*

Jewiſh Jubile, at 49. Years; the King now entring his 49. Year: a Jubile. A Proteſt againſt Flattery. See *Ecclus* x. 16.——About the Dignity & Eminency & Splendor of a Court. 'Happy is the People that 'hath ſuch a King, of Age, of Experience, of Piety, Prudence, *&c.*' 3 *Eſdras*, Cap. iv. 'Miſerable that People whoſe King is a Babe.' *Eccleſ.* x. 16. 2 *Chron.* xxi. 3.

9. God's People (all firſt-born in the Right of Chriſt the Firſt-born) all Kings. But to be underſtood under the Expreſſion of our Savior, *my Kingdom is not of this World.* See 1 *Peter* . . . . . *Pſ.* xv. 4. 3 Epiſt. *John.*

10. God's Children not knowne here; therefore not reſpected, nor muſt think themſelves wronged. For, as his Majeſtie being in **France** undiſcovered would not have taken it ill, if any had paſſed him by without due Reſpect; ſo, *&c.*

11. *Solomon*'s Bed deſcribed. *Canticles* iv. —— A ſhort Concluſion [or Prayer,] that God would reſtore his Majeſtie to his Throne & Glory.

Monday, 20. *November*, 1648.

1. The Commiſſioners in the Forenoon delivered to his Majeſtie their Paper in Anſwer of his upon *Saturday*, concerning the Church; having moved this Morning, that his Majeſty would withdraw his Paper. Which he deſired not to do; but to hear what might be offered to him thereupon, that, if it contained more than formerly he had heard, he might weigh it & frame his final Anſwer accordingly, *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 40. b.

Tueſday, 21. *November*, 1648.

And the laſt Day of the 14. added to the Treaty.

1. It was paſt ſix in the Evening, before his Majeſtie came to the [Treaty] Houſe. He delivered immediately to the Commiſſioners his final Anſwer to them upon their Paper concerning the Church, delivered to him the Day before. Which (after they had withdrawn) they, by another Paper, promiſed to communicate to both Houſes, *&c.* *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 41. a.

2. Then they delivered to his Majeſtie the Votes of both Houſes, concerning his own Propoſitions.

3. Whereunto his Majeſtie returned Anſwer. And, after, ſaid to this Effect. That (ſince now this Addition of Days to the Treaty was expired) they would effectually doe towards both Houſes, as they had done towards him (as, he ſaid, he had before entreated of them) for they could not but ſee, that the Conſcience he ſtood upon was real, as alſo his Deſires of Peace earneſt, as he doubted not but that ſo were thoſe of every one preſent. That he was not ſo ſhort ſighted, as not to foreſee the Inconvenience would follow to himſelfe (to ſay no more) if there were not an happy Agreement. Which, as alſo the Deſire of ſatisfying his Houſes, had made him ſtrayne ſo far, yea, to ſlyde by ſome Things which pertained very much to Conſcience. [Then] deſired them to doe by him, as they would be done by themſelves. [Adding] that he intended to ſend a Meſſage to recommend the whole Buiſineſs; & [to deſire] that ſome of his learned Councell, who had been here, might be admitted at the drawing up of the Bills for Acts of Parliament. And ſo parted.

Wedneſday, 22. *November*, 1648.

1. This Morning the Commiſſioners, having taken leave of his Majeſtie, went to **Cowes**. *Oudart's* MS. Diary, fol. 41. b.

2. And

2. And this Night lodged there. But had a Meſſenger came to them from both Houſes, with farther Orders.

Thurſday, 23. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 42. a.

1. The Commiſſioners, being returned, met in the Evening at five a Clock, & preſented to his Majeſty,

First, the Votes for Continuance of the Treaty 'till *Saturday* the 25. inſtant.

Next, the Votes of both Houſes touching Delinquents.

Friday, 24. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 42. b.

1. His Majeſtie gave an Anſwer in general Terms to the Paper of Delinquents, referring it to the Act of Oblivion.

2. Againſt which the Commiſſioners excepted. And then delivered in a Paper.

3. Whereunto his Majeſtie promiſed Anſwer next Day.

Saturday, 25. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 43. a.

1. His Majeſtie brought his final Anſwer to [the Paper of] Delinquents, with ſome Enlargements.

2. And gave his final Anſwer to that about new Delinquents, relative to the former.

3. And to the Commiſſioners Paper about Lord *Ormond*. And writ his Letter to the Marqueſs to deſiſt, *&c.*

4. The Commiſſioners, having an Intimation of *Scottiſh* Concernments to come, prayed his Majeſtie would give them Leave to ſend to him about it, if it ſhould come before 12. a Clock this Night.

Sunday, 26. *November*, 1648.

Oudart's MS. Diary, fol. 43. b.

1. Dr. [*Robert*] *Sanderſon* preached upon *Hebrews* xiv. [*Sic*, but I conceive it ſhould be xii.] 3.

[*Monday*, 27. *November*, 1648.

1. The Commiſſioners preſented the Votes of both Houſes, for continuing the Treaty till this 27. *November* at Night.

2. Which his Majeſtie accepted.

3. Then they preſented the new Propoſition of the two Houſes, touching **Scotland**.

4. To which his Majeſtie returned his final Anſwer.

5. Which they promiſed to communicate to both Houſes.

6. Then they preſented the Votes of both Houſes, that his Majeſtie's Anſwer about the Church was not yet ſatisfactory.

7. To which his Majeſtie returned his laſt Anſwer.

8. Which they alſo promiſed to communicate to both Houſes.

9. And thus ended the Treaty [1].]

1. Note Mr. *Oudart's* Account of the Treaty, *&c.* ends the 26. of *November*. I have added this Account of the laſt Day, in Mr. *Oudart's* Manner, from Sir *Edward Walker*.

NUMBER II.

An Abſtract of the Propoſitions or Demands of the two Houſes, & of his Majeſtie's Conceſſions, at the late Treaty of **Newport** *in the* **Iſle of Wight**, *which Treaty was ended on* Monday, 27. November, 1648. *Drawn up in Columns, by Way of Parallel. From a MS. of Mr.* Oudart's *Hand-Writing, now in the Hands of the Editor.*

The Propoſitions demanded.	*His Majeſtie's Conceſſions.*	
1. An Act for the Repeal & Nulling of all his Majeſtie's Oaths, Declarations, Proclamations, *&c.* with a Preface about the Legality of the War on the Parliament's Side.	1. Granted as deſired; after a Proviſo made on both Sides, that nothing agreed in this Treaty be binding, in Caſe the ſame breake off.	27. *Nov.* 1648. 24. *C.* 1.
2. That the King take & enjoyne the Covenant.	2. The Covenant in fine was not inſiſted upon.	
3. An Act for aboliſhing Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deanes, Chapters, *&c.*	3. Granted, ſo that Epiſcopacy only according to Scripture be preſerved. Yet the Biſhops to be ſuſpended 'till the King & both Houſes (after Conference with the Aſſembly of Divines, to which twenty to be added of the King's Appointment) ſhould agree. The Presbyterian Government to be eſtabliſhed in the Interim.	
4. An Act to confirm the Ordinances for the Calling & Sitting of the Aſſembly of Divines.	4. Granted, with the Proviſo for the twenty aforeſaid to be added by his Majeſtie.	
5. An Act for Reformation of Religion according to the Covenant, as the two Houſes have or ſhall agree.	5. Granted, as involved in the Premiſſes.	
6. An Act to take away the Book of Common-Prayer, & to make the *Ordinances* about it *Acts*.	6. Granted as far as neceſſary, 'till the Agreement.	
7. An Act for ſettling the Directory.	7. Granted, as deſired.	
8. The ſhort Catechiſm to be approved.	8. Granted, as deſired.	
9. An Act to abjure Popery.	9. Granted, as deſired.	
10. An Act for Education of Papiſts Children.	10. Granted, as deſired.	
11. An Act to levy Penalties on Papiſts.	11. Granted, as deſired.	
12. An Act againſt the Growth of Popery & hearing of Maſſe.	12. Granted, as deſired.	
13. An Act for Obſervation of the Lord's Day.	13. Granted, as deſired.	
14. An Act for Suppreſſion of Innovations.	14. Granted, as deſired.	
15. An Act for Advancement of Preaching.	15. Granted, as deſired.	
16. An Act againſt Pluralities & Non-Reſidence.	16. Granted, as deſired.	
17. An Act for Reforming & Regulating the Univerſities.	17. Granted, as deſired.	
18. An Act or Acts to empower the Parliament to raiſe Money to pay publique Debts, & for other publique Uſes, as the Parliament ſhall agree. With a Clauſe —— if the	18. Granted, as deſired, for two Years to come.	

The Propoſitions demanded.	*His Majeſtie's Conceſſions.*
King conſent not, yet the Act to bind all the Subjects.	
19. An Act for the Militia to be diſpoſed by both Houſes both by Sea & Land for twenty Years, with ſeveral Powers to levy Men & Monies.	19. Granted, as deſired, for twenty Years.
20. An Act to empower both Houſes to nominate all the great Officers, Counſellors, Judges, *&c.* in **England** & **Wales**, for twenty Years.	20. Granted, as deſired, for twenty Years.
21. An Act for nulling & diſabling Peers to ſit in Parliament, who were created ſince *May* 1642.	21. Granted, as deſired.
22. An Act about Delinquents, in ſeveral Branches.	22. All ſubmitted to Compoſition, as they can agree; but Mitigation deſired. His Majeſtie's Adherents not to bear Office; ſome reſtrained from Court & from Parliament; others left to the known Laws. The King's Clergy to have the thirds, where outed; to be reſtored, where Livings are not poſſeſſed by others; the ſcandalous left to Cenſure.
23. An Act for ſtating publique Debts, & Diſcovery of Delinquents Eſtates.	23. Granted, as deſired.
24. An Act to void the Ceſſation of **Ireland**, & to ſettle the Management of that War in both Houſes. With ſeveral Branches.	24. Granted as deſired; & the Management for twenty Years.
25. An Act ſettling Religion there, according to the Covenant.	25. Granted, as in **England**.
26. An Act nominating the chief Officers there, without Limitation of Time.	26. Granted, for twenty Years.
27. An Act for the Militia of **London** to be in the Mayor, Aldermen, & Common Council.	27. Granted, as deſired.
28. An Act that the Citizens be not drawn out of the City, but by their own Conſent.	28. Granted, as deſired.
29. An Act for the Grant & Confirmation of the Charter & Privileges of **London**.	29. Granted, as deſired.
30. And that all Laws made, & to be made, by the Common Councell, be to them as Acts of Parliament.	30. Granted, as deſired.
31. And that all Propoſitions which ſhall be made for **London** by both Houſes, be paſſed into Acts.	31. Granted, as deſired.

The

The Propositions demanded.	*His Majestie's Concessions.*
32. An Act to authorize all Acts passed under the Great Seal made by the two Houses; & all done by any other, since *May* 1642. to be vacated.	32. Granted, as desired.
33. An Act for nulling all Grants by the Great Seal of Ireland, since 1643.	33. Granted, as in England.
34. An Act that the two Ordinances of the two Houses, i. For Abolition of Episcopacy, *&c.* ij. For the Sale of Church Lands, be made Acts of Parliament.	34. Respited. Because the first is included in the Grant for taking away all the Hierarchy, but the Bishops only. And the other Answered in that, where his Majestie offreth the Church-Lands to be settled in the Crowne in Trust for the Clergy, charged with Leases for ninety nine Years, to satisfie Purchasers; reserving a Rent for the Livelihood of such to whom the same pertained.
35. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards.	35. Granted, as desired; so as 100,000 *l. per Annum* be answered to the Crown in Lieu of it.
Additional Propositions after the fourty Days.	
36. That new Delinquents upon the second War, shall pay one Year's Value more.	36. All left to compound as they can; but Moderation desired.
37. That Agreements made, & to be made with the *Scots*, be confirmed by Act of Parliament.	37. Granted for all past; & his Majestie will be willing to joyne with both Houses, for the future, securing the Nations mutually.
38. That my Lord of *Ormond* be disavowed & recalled.	38. Granted, if the Treaty conclude well, & the Marquess should then not desist. Mean Time a Letter to be sent to him from his Majestie to surcease, because a Treaty is hopefully begun, & Clauses in it about leaving that War to both Houses.
All four granted by both Houses, with some Limitations.	*The King's Propositions were four.* 1. For his Revenues, Lands & Houses to be restored. 2. A Compensation to be given him & his Successors, for what he is now to part with. 3. That he be settled in a Condition of Honor, Freedom, & Safety. 4. That an Act of Oblivion be passed, extensive to all Persons.

NUMBER III.

Col. Robert Hammond, *Governor of the* Isle of Wight, *to Sir* Robert Dillington *Baronet, Colonel of the Regiment of Trained Bands of the East Med*[*iety*] *of the same Isle; with Instructions for the Safety of the Isle, & of the King's Person; in his Absence. Written* 27. Nov. 1648. *When the said Governor was commanded away to* Windsor, *by the Lord General* Fairfax.

An Original. From the MS. Collections of John Nalson, *LL. D. Vol.* VII. *N°.* 116. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

S I R,

Nov. 27. 1648. 24. *C.* 1. HIS Excellency the Lord Generall having commaunded my speedy Repair to him to the heade Quarters, & haveing the Commaunds of Parliament lying upon me, to take Care that a sufficient Guard be provided by mee for the Security of the Island, & that the King's Person be not removed hence; intending suddenly (God willing) to take my Journey thitherward, I have thought fitt to leave theis incloſed Directions [1] with you: desiring you to obserue them with all Care & Diligence, & to communicate & give them in Orders to the severall Captains of your Regiment.

Sir, your affectionate Frend & Servant,

Carisbrook Castle, 27th 1648. Ro. Hammond.

For Sir *Robert Dillington* Baronet, Coll. of the Regiment of the East Med[iety.]

The like to Sir *John Leigh*, Coll. of the West Med[iety.]

1. The Directions are wanting. But that Defect is well supplied by the next Number.

NUMBER IV.

The Instructions of Col. Robert Hammond, *Governor of the* Isle of Wight, *to Capt.* Thomas Bowreman, *Major* Edmund Rolph, *& Capt.* Hawes; *for the Safety of the King's Person & of the Isle; in his Absence. Written the same* 27. Nov. 1648.

An Original——From the same MS. Collections. Vol. XV. *N°.* 106. *By* Robert Hammond *Esq; Capt. & Governor of the* Isle of Wight; *Orders & Instructions to Capt.* Thomas Bowreman, *Major* Edmund Rolph, *& Capt.* Hawes, *for the Safety of this Island & Care of the King's Person, in Order to Instructions of both Houses of Parliament,* Die Jovis 24. Augti. 1648. *directed to me for that Purpose.*

Nov. 27. 1648. 24. *C.* 1. WHEREAS his Excellency the Lord General hath commanded my speedy Attendance at the Heade Quarters; in Order to which Commands I resolve forthwith (God willing) to begin my Journey; theis are therefore to desire, order & appoint yow the said Capt. *Thomas Bowreman*, Major *Edmund Rolph*, & Capt. *Hawes* to take the Care of the Person of the King & this Island, according to the annexed Instructions from both Houses of Parliament directed to me, & these following in Pursuance of them; & you, or any two of you are hereby authorized to act accordinglie untill my Return, or that you receave other Directions from the Parliament. I have desired & appointed the two Regiments of the trained Bands of this Island to be assisting to you unto these Ends. I doe hereby farther require all other Officers & Soldiers of the Army in this Island, & of those two Companies raised in this Island for the Defence of it; likewise all

Captaines

Captaines & Governors of Forts & Caſtles in this Iſland; as alſo all Captaines & Officers of Ships appointed for the Guard of this Iſland, to obſerve your Directions, in Order to the Ends aforeſaid.

1. That you endeavour to your utmoſt, by all lawful Ways & Meanes, to preſerve the Peace of this Iſland.

2. That if any Perſon whatever, under what Pretence ſoever, ſhall endeavour the removing of the Perſon of the King out of this Iſland, unleſſe by direct Order of Parliament; that you reſiſt, & to your uttermoſt oppoſe any ſuch Perſons; & you uſe your beſt Endeavours to ſecure the Perſon of the King from being taken out of this Iſland, according to the annexed Inſtructions of Parliament directed to me, untill the Parliament ſhall give farther Order.

3. That you ſuffer no Perſons whatever to lande in this Iſlande in ſuch Numbers as may endanger the Peace of it, or the Violation of the annexed Orders of Parliament.

4. That, if Occaſion ſhall require, you give Notice & call to your Aſſiſtance the trained Bands, or, if you ſee Cauſe, all other Inhabitants of this Iſland who are inſtructed to that Purpoſe, according to the Ends of theiſe & the annexed Inſtructions of Parliament.

5. That in Order to the Ends aforeſaid you give Orders & command all Officers & Soldiers of the Army nowe in this Iſland, the two Companies lately raiſed in this Iſland, all Captains & Governors of Forts & Caſtles in this Iſland, all Ships riding before it, all Boats & Barks belonging to it, or on the other Side the Water; as you ſhall ſee Cauſe.

6. That you act & do all other Things that of Right aperteyne & belong to me as Capt. & Governor of this Iſland, in Order to the Ends beforeſaide, untill my Returne, or you receave other Orders from the Parliament. Given under my Hand & Seale this 27th of *November*, 1648.

Ro. Hammond. [1]

1. 'Monday, Nov. 27. this Day the Houſe of Commons received a Letter from Col. *Hammond*, brought by Major General *Cromwel*, & one encloſed from the General, requiring him to attend his Excellency at the Head Quarters; & that Col. *Ewers* was acquainted to take the Command of his Majeſty in the Iſle of Wight. The Commons had Debate hereupon, & voted that Col. *Hammond* ſhould be deſired to ſtay in the Iſle of Wight, & attend his Charge there till further Order; & that his Excellency [the General] ſhould be acquainted with this Vote. They likewiſe voted to ſend a Letter to the Lord Admiral to require him to ſend ſome Ships for the Iſle of Wight, with Orders that they obey the Command of Col. *Hammond*.

'Letters from the Head Quarters this Day mention, that the Officers have had ſerious Counſells, & Yeſterday ſpent wholly in Prayer how to effect what they deſire in the Remonſtrance; & that they are unanimous & reſolute in haſting what poſſible to bring Delinquents to Puniſhment, &c.

'And a Meſſenger came laſt Night to Windſor from the Iſle of Wight, who brought Word that Col. *Ewers* had the Cuſtody of his Majeſty, & that Col. *Hammond* was on his Way to Windſor.' *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VII. p. 1338.

NUMBER V.

K. Charles I. *to* Nicholas Oudart, *Eſq*; *inſtructing him how to write to him. Dated* 5. December, 1648.

An Original (*deciphered by Mr.* Oudart) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Tueſday, 5. December, 1648.

469. the cheef Errand of this Diſpatch is to ſhow you how to ſend to me (for which I refer you to this Bearer 51. 218. 80. 285. 62. 325. 48. 173.) alſo I deſyre an Account from you, concerning thoſe *Dec.* 5. 1648. 24. *C.* 1.

Directions I gave you, when I laſt ſaw you. Lykewais I would have an
by L.
Anſwer of that Diſpatch I ſent to 377. 127. 49. 28. 83. 30. 81. 61.
ſince I came hether
77. 219. 137. 217. 29. 425. For Newes, the little that there is heere, you will have by this truſty Meſſenger. Only I cannot but tell you, that hitherto we have had no Newes at all, eather from the Army or Weſtminſter. So, longing to heare from you, I reſt,

Your good Friend

J.

Theſe few Words of Cypher are in that by which you decypher'd the laſt Letter I gave you to open. *

* This Letter, tho' moſt certainly an Original, doth not agree with other Pieces which I have, of the King's own common Hand-Writing: But is rather a feigned, or made Hand. It is like the King himſelf (as many others in thoſe troubeſome Times did) wrote two Hands: One common, & well known: the other ſet & diſguiſed. (*Whitelock*, in particular, did ſo.) If not this Letter was written or copied for the King (from what he himſelf firſt wrote or indited) by ſome truſty Perſon who then attended him. On the Back of it is endorſed by Mr. Oudart's own Hand,

R[ecepi] 11. *Dec.* 1648.
Reſp[ondi] 12.

NUMBER VI.

The ſame to the ſame about contriving his Eſcape. Dated 20. December M,DC,XLVIII. (24. *Car.* I.)

An Original (*deciphered by Mr.* Oudart) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Wedneſday, 20. *Decem.* 1648.

Dec. 20. 1648. 24. *C.* I. 814. 48. 2469. I am much ſhortned in Tyme, becauſe of the Haſt of the Meſſenger. Therefor I will only anſwer yours of the 15. inſtant (which I yeſterday received) in that which is of moſt Importance.
I am of your Mind concerning my Eſcape,
217. 110. 237. 331. 74. 246. 18. 28. 144. 225. 51. 94. 174. 15.
& like well of the Inſtruments
114. 29. 112. 241. 322. 48. 50. 257. 310. 219. 299. 75. 83. 52.
you name; but you at London muſt lay
170. 80. 77. 331. 54. 8. 243. 129. 331. 116. 442. 245. 48. 119.
the Deſigne: I can only expect it
310. 151. 78. 41. 35. 55. 30. 2. 217. 132. 258. 49. 95. 175. 165.
if you doe your Part
84. 81. 222. Wherfor 220. 331. 145. 31. 1. 96. 259. 68. 123.
well in which I deſire you to uſe Expedition
82. 79. 322. 49. 48. (219. 530. 217. 159. 331. 301. 316. 28. 175.
I hope it ſhall not faile
69. 164. 222. 43. 258.) 217. 208. 222. 295. 252. 82. 3. 31. 9.
on mine. I to ſend you my
44. 50. 28. 258. 246. 62. 58. 217. intend 301. 77. 162 331. 51.
Letters for Holland & Denmark as ſoon as I
97. 234. 173. 78. 178. 423. 112. 466. 115. 79. 65. 258. 29 115.
come to Grinſoz which I expect wilbe on *Saturday*
217. 139. 243. 301. 527. (530. 217. 396. 328. 124. 258. 77. 116.
next but ſooner I cannot.
173. 146. 254.) 129. 78. 64. 258. 173. 217. 132. 252. 80. So, thanking you for your Newes, & deſiring to heare often from you, I reſt

Your good Frend

J. †

† This Letter is of the ſame Hand-Writing with that above, dated *Dec.* 5. 1648. & certainly alſo an Original. The Eſcape here plotted, as I take it, was that of the King's dining with Lord *Newburgh* & afterwards mounting one of his Lordſhip's fleet Horſes (provided for that Purpoſe) & riding away from his Guards. But that Horſe the King found (when he came thither) was lamed; & (if the Horſe had not been lamed) he himſelf was ſo well watched & guarded, that it would have been next to an Impoſſibility for him to have made his Eſcape.

NUMBER
I

NUMBER VII.

A Report from the Committee, touching the Method & Attendance to be observed at the Funeral of the late King: Reported by Col. Harrison. —*Dated* Feb. 8. 1648.

An Original rough Draught or Sketch. From the MS. Collections of John Nalson, *LL. D. Vol.* XV. *N°.* 156.

1. THAT the Body of the King be buried at **Windsor**, either in the Quire, or rather in *Henry* VIII. Chappel, if it may be. And to be kept there [*viz.* at **Windsor**] mean while in some private Roome, & the Governor to bee writt unto for that Purpose. *Feb.* 8. 1648. 1. *C.* 2.

2. That it be removed to **Windsor** on Night in a Coach, covered with blacke, with six Horses; & two Troops of Horse for a Guard; & the Servants of the Family [*id est*, those] last allowed, to goe thither with it, & keep there, untill it be buryed.

3. That the Servants attending him since he came to **Windsor** bee allowed Mourninge. For the furnishing of themselves wherewith ten Pounds apeice to be allowed them that were in Office in Chiefe; & the Coachman, 7 *l.* & the Postilion, 5 *l.*

4. That Mr. *Harberte*, *Mildmay*, *Preston*, & *Ducket* have Mony pay'd into theyr Hands upon Account, to be yssued out for the Charges of the Buryall & Mayntaynинge of the Servants with Diet the mean while, & for their Horses.

5. That the Summe to be payd into their Hands for the present be 400 *l.* Out of which the 20 *l.* apiece, for Mourning; & 5 *l.* a Day, for Mayntenance of the Family, to be paid. As also the past Charges for embalmeing & enleadinge the Body, & the Blacks bought for the Scaffold & Coffin to be paid for. And the future Charges of furnishing out the Coach, & providing Torches, *&c.* for the Removeall & Buryall, to be defrayed as far as it will goe.

6. That the Coach be covered with black Bayes against *Munday* Night, if it may be.

7. That it be enquired where his Coach-Horses are kept, & Order taken to have them in Readinesse; & the Coachmen in Mourning.

8. That the Number to be allowed with the D. of *Richmond*, exceed not twenty; with three Servants, to each Nobleman; & not above two, to others.

9. That the Duke be acquainted with the Number allowed, & desired to give in a List of theyr Names & Servants on *Wednesday* Morninge next. And the just Time, as allsoe the Place, hee shall knowe on *Wednesday* Morninge.

10. The Resolutions to be reported to the House on *Wednesday* Morninge.

NUMBER VIII.

An Order of the Council of State, for a Report to be made to the Parliament, that nineteen Members of the said Council have subscribed the Engagement; & of the Reasons why the Earls of Denbigh, Pembroke, Salisbury *&* Mulgrave, *the L.* Grey *of* **Wark**, *Ld General, M. Gen.* Skippon, *Sir* Gilb. Pickering, *Ald.* Wilson, B. Whitelocke, *Sir* A. Hazelrig, *Sir* James Harrington, Dennis Bond, *the L.* Lisle, *&* Alex. Popham *refuse to sign the same. Dated* 19. Feb. 1648.

From the same MS. Collections, Vol. XV. N° 162.

Die Lunæ, 19. *Feb.* 1648.

AT the Counsel of State sitting at **Darby-House**. Ordered, That *Feb.* 19. 1648. 1. *C.* 2.

That it be reported to the Houſe, that the Counſell of State did meet on *Saturday* Night, where thirteen of them did ſubſcribe, &, upon their Subſcription, did doe no other Act but only order the reſt of the Members to be ſummoned to be here this Morning, where others did alſo ſubſcribe to the Number of nineteene in the whole.

And this Day the Lords that are named of the Councell gave in their Anſwers as to ſubſcribing the Engagement, as followeth.

1. Earl of *Denbigh*.

That he takes it as a great Honour to be named by the Houſe of Commons for this Service. That he hath formerly had the Honour to be employed by the late King to the State of **Venice** & other Princes, & ſerved in it faithfully. That he was ſince employed by both Houſes in Armes, & was alſo faithful in that. That nowe there is noe other Power in **England** but that of the Houſe of Commons, in whome the Libertie & Freedome of the People is ſoe involved, as he is reſolved to live & die with them; & doth acknowledge them, the ſupreame Power of this Nation. And, that what Government they ſhall ſet up & appoint he will faithfully ſerve to the beſt of his Power, with his Life & Fortunes. But that in that Engagement, there are ſome Particulars that look backwards that, hee conceives, he cannot with Honour ſubſcribe; as being contrary to what he then acted as a Peere in the Houſe of Lords, then acknowledged a third Eſtate of this Kingdom, & to which he was ſubordinate as a Member of that Houſe, by a particular Relation of Duty & Obedience. But ſaith, as before, that he will for the future ſerve them with the beſt of his Power.

2. The like [Anſwer] as to the general Matter was given by the Earles of *Pembrooke*, *Salisbury* & *Mulgrave*; as alſo by the Lord Generall.

3. The Lord *Grey* of **Warke** ſaith, that hee was always willing to doe Service in any Thing which he was commanded by both Houſes; but this coming only from one Houſe he deſired to be excuſed.

Ex. *Gualter Froſt* Secr.

[Then follow]

The Names of thoſe of the Councell who ſubſcribed the Engagement on *Saturday* laſt.

Thomas, Lord *Grey* of **Groby**.	Col. *Ludlow*.	Mr. *Robinſon*.
Lt. Generall *Cromwell*.	*Wm. Purefoy*.	Mr. *Scot*.
Sir *John Danvers*.	Sir *William Conſtable*,	Col. *Wanton*.
Col. *Henry Martyn*.	Mr. *Staply*,	
Mr. *Hevingham*.	Mr. *Holland*.	

Subſcribed this Day.

Mr. *Liſle*.	Mr. *Jones*.	Sir *Henry Mildmay*.
Mr. *Hutchinſon*.	Ald. *Pennington*.	Mr. *Wallop*.

[Then follow, by another Hand,]

Major Gen. *Skippon*, cannot ſubſcribe it.
Sir *Gilb. Pickeringe*, the ſame.
Rowland Wilſon, Ald. the ſame.
Bulſtrode Whitlock likes the maine, but the Words concerning the Court of Juſtice.
Sir *Ar. Hezlerigge*, the ſame.
Sir *Jeames Harrington* excepts againſt the Word *fully*.
Dennis Bond Eſq; the ſame.
Philip Lord *Liſle*, the ſame.
Alexander Popham Eſq; the ſame.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER XI.

NUMERUS I.

Gulielmi Chappel, Corcagivenſis & Roſſenſis *Epiſcopi, Vita (Scriptore ſeipſo) qui obiit Die* Pentecoſtes, 1649. Obiit G.C. Die *Pentecoſt*, 1649. 1 *Car.* II.

E Codice MS. penes Magiſtrum & Socios Aulæ SS. Trinitatis apud **Cantabrigienſes**, *in Uſum Editoris deſcripſit Vir amiciſſimus* Wilielmus Warren, *LL. D. ejuſdemq; Aulæ Præſes digniſſimus.*

Præmittenda, a F. P.

From Fuller's *Worthies, Fol.* **Lond.** M,DC,LXII. *in* **Notting.** *p.* 317.

1. 'WILLIAM *Chappel* was born at **Lexington** in this County, 'and bred Fellow in **Chriſt**'s College, **Cambridge**; where 'he was remarkable for the Strictneſs of his Converſation. No one Tutor in our Memory bred more & better Pupils; ſo 'exact his Care in their Education. He was a moſt ſubtile Diſputant, 'equally excellent with the Sword & the Shield, to reply or anſwer. 'He was choſen Provoſt of **Trinity** College in **Dublin**, & afterwards 'Bp. of **Corke** & **Roſſe**. Frighted with the Rebellion in **Ireland**, he 'came over into **England**; where he rather exchanged than eaſed his 'Condition: ſuch the Woefulneſs of our Civil Wars. He died Anno 'M,DC,XLIX. & parted his Eſtate almoſt equally betwixt his own Kindred & diſtreſſed Miniſters; his Charity not impairing his Duty, & his 'Duty not prejudicing his Charity.'

From Lloyd's *Memoirs, Fol.* **Lond.** M,DC,LXVIII. *p.* 607.

1. 'Dr. *William Chappel*, was a Native of **Lexington** in **Nottinghamſhire**, Fellow of **Chriſt**'s College in **Cambridge**; upon Biſhop '*Uſher*'s Importunity, Provoſt of **Trinity** College in **Dublin**; & [upon] 'the Lord Deputie's Obſervation of him, Lord Biſhop of **Corke** & **Roſſe**. 'A Man of a very ſtrict Method, being an incomparable Logician; & 'of a very ſtrict Life, being an excellent Man; famous for his many '& eminent Pupils; more for the eminent Preachers, made ſo by his 'admirable Method for the Theory & Praxis upon 2 *Tim.* iij. 16. for 'the Practiſe of Preaching. So good a Diſputant, as to be able to 'maintain any Thing; but ſo honeſt a Man, that he was willing to 'maintain only, as he would call them ſober Truths. Harraſſed be'tween the Rebellion in **Ireland** & **England**; where it was imputed 'to Biſhop *Laud* as a Crime, that he preferred Biſhop *Chappel*; & to 'him, that he was preferred by him: being thought a *Puritan*, before 'his Preferment; & a *Papiſt*, afterwards. Though he was the ſame 'godly & orthodox Man always. He died in M,DC,XLIX. dividing his 'Eſtate equally between his Relations, to whom he was obliged in 'Nature; & diſtreſſed Miniſters, for whom he had a Compaſſion as a 'Fellow-ſufferer. Of whom I may ſay (as it was of Dr. *Reynolds*) that 'it muſt be a good Heart which kept ſo good an Head employed, 'rather in reſcuing old Truths, than in broaching new Errors.'

From the Reduction of **Ireland**, &c. *by* Ed. Borlaſe. 8°. **Lond.** 1675, *p.* 154.

'Maſter *William Chappel*, B. D. bred up in **Chriſt**'s Coll. **Cambridge**, 'afterwards Dean of **Caſſels**, had the Care of the College at [**Dublin**] 'committed to him by his Majeſty, in 1634. but was not actually ſworn 'or admitted till *June* 5. 1637. at which Time new Statutes were 'introduced by Archbp. *Laud*, their Chancelor; not ſo favourable (as

J. W.n gave a Copy of y.e Life to Mr B. Bell; He gave a Copy of Y.t to Dr Warran, who placed it in Trin. Hall Libry from whence y.t was printed, but full of faults.

Dr Sharp has y.e Original.

'some thought) to the Natives, as the Piety of the first Founders in-
'tended them; or so indulgent to the Fellows & former Visitors, as
'at first was allowed; the Provostship being made more Sovereign
'(which, as some thought, he made a sinister Use of) in as much as up-
'on the Consequences thereon, Mr. *Robert Byfse* (an ingenious & solid
'Lawyer) 11. *June*, 1641. made an excellent Speech at the Upper
'House of Parliament, at the Delivery of divers Articles exhibited
'against him (then Bp. of Cork & Ross) by the Commons of Ireland.
'To which he made a Reply; which some thought not satisfactory, as
'the Scene then stood. Yet certainly the Exercises of the University
'were never stricter looked to, or Discipline (if it were not too cere-
'monious) better observed than in his Time. Only the Lecture for
'Teaching *Irish* (whether thro' Indulgence merely, or enjoyned by
'Statute, I am uncertain) was after, his Admission, wholly waved.

'Our Provost *Chappel* was a close *Ramist*, a notable Disputant, &
'one who (in his middle Age) favoured Mr. *Perkins* & that Side. He
'was once (riding to Cork) overtook by Sir *William S. Leger*, Presi-
'dent of Munster, who had in his Company the Pseudo Dean of Cork.
'With whom the President would needs have had *Chappel* to have
'disputed. But, as he was not forward, so he would not deny the
'Entertainment: Which the Pseudo Dean (understanding who *Chappel*
'was) refused, for that [he said] the said *Chappel* had been accustomed
'to kill his Respondent. That he spake of an Accident long before,
'happening at a Commencement in Cambridge; solemnized in the
'Presence of K. *James*, where Dr. *Roberts* of Trinity College being
'Respondent in S. Mary's, this Mr. *Chappel* opposed him so close &
'subtilely, that the Doctor (not being able to unloose the Arguments)
'fell into a Swounding in the Pulpit; so as the King (to hold up the
'Commencement) undertook to maintain the *Thesis*. Which Mr.
'*Chappel* (by his Syllogisms) pressed so home, *ut Rex palam Gratias*
'*ageret Deo, quod Opponens* ei *fuisset Subditus non alteri; alias*
'*potuisset in Suspitionem duci, ne perinde Throno suo atq; Cathedra*
'*submoveri debuisset*.— Bp. *Chappel* died at Derby, on *Whitsunday*,
'1649.'

Gulielmi Chappel, Corcagivensis & Rossensis *Episcopi, Vita*; *Scriptore seipso.*

M,D,LXXXII.

Post mille, quingentos, & octies decem
Annos, secundus Orbi me dedit; Luci, Dies
Decimus *Decembris*; quintus hinc, Fonti sacro:
Hic mergor, ut nostro Parocho Mos erat.
Hinc & ut renascor, O Jesu, Tibi Gratia!
Annos duos natum, adoriuntur Pustulæ,
Penissimeq; extinxerant; non sic tamen
Visum est Deo; a quo Vitam habeo novam hac Vice:
Expecto tertiâ Coronam Gloriæ.
Ut revalui, Patris Domum, bono meo
Magno, reliqui; acceptus Aviæ & Avunculo.
Septennis, Operam Litteris coepi dare.
Septendecim Annos natus, eo Cantabrigiam.
Pembrochiam, Parens; Avunculus, Domum
Christi, eligit; Christoq; Duce, figo hic Pedem:
Christus tuetur, & Scholarem me facit.
Binos Gradus suscipio; verum, quid agerem,
Insertus hæsi; monet abire Tenuitas

Parentum. At idem Christus hic Spem mihi facit
Sodalitium; &, Anno sequente, perficit.
Mihi fausta Dies *Julii* penultima
Aperuit angustum hunc Locum Pauperculo,
Non clare Munerum aut Potentum Literis,
Sed (Gratiæ Christo!) Statutorum Via.
Ætatis Annus hic erit vigesimus
Et quintus, Annusq; Domini Jesu mei,
Post mille sexiesq; centum, septimus.
Ex illo iis quæ ad utramq; Vitam opus sunt
Circumfluo, qua Officia, qua Beneficia.
'Supreme Judex, Corda Renesq; intuens,
'Pectora nôsti solus, eaq; singula,
'Quidve boni omisi, quidve patravi mali,
'(Nedum quid egi * *bene* latet Oculum tuum)
'Ignosce servo, ignosce inutilissimo!
'Lava, lavare multiplica Animam meam
'Unigeniti Sanguine, misericordissime!
'Quin & bene quid egi tuam per Gratiam
'(Quod, heu! parum est) id, ut æstumes in Filio,
'Humillime peto; me solum ut operias
'In ipso, in ipso solo, in ipso perpetim.
'Linguas malevolorum Hæres increpantium,
'Et nescio quid Monstri, ali in Sinu meo.
'Nôsti, Domine, quam non meruerim: haud imputes
'Ipsis Calumniam suam aut Insciitiam.
'Jam quindecim Annos Corpus ægrum vix traho;
'Estq; jubilæus hic Annus Ætatis meæ.
'Clange, Domine, Tuba; eripe Famulum ab Animæ Hostibus,
'Mundo, Diabolo, Carne; necnon Corporis.
'Aut, si tibi visum, benignus accipe
'Animam meam; melior enim haud sum Patribus.
'Utcunq; (quod toties precatus sum Die
'Et Nocte, quod & usq; precor) haud unquam sinas,
'Ut, sive vivam sive moriar, Scandalo
'Sim Veritati cœlitus mihi datæ.
'Ecclesiam serva Catholicam hanc Anglicam,
'Fatumq; Papatumq; Schismaq; remove:
'Amen. Jube hæc, ut sint; eruntq; Amen. Amen.'
Anno secundo, *Brayces* ad me Literas
Dat Nomine Domini sui, qui Episcopus
Londinensis tunc erat; Casselliae
Offert Diaconatum. 'Regero, mihi celebrem
'Minime placere Locum; minime Hyberniam.
'Me Matris Amplexus senis & Avunculi,
'Nataleq; Solum petere Silicernium;
'Privata ubi in Paraetia secessui
'Litem pio, paciq; mihi charissimis.
'Ille instat, urgetq; fore, ut Dominus suus;
'Nec mihi faveret, nec meis in posterum.' Hoc,
Hoc vincor. 'O chara mihi Pignora! Quid Egon'
'Illis ut obsim, queis ne Homo vix proderit,
'Quod restat Ætatis futuræ breviculæ,
'Illis negabo?' Vicerint. Accipio. Eo.
Augusti Initio Hyberniam. Peto, Litteras Nactus,

* forte *male*.

Nactus, **Caſſelliam**. Inauguror. Quid egerim,
Paſſuſve fuerim illic, Deus novit; egoq;
Senſi; & loquatur, me tacente, Eccleſia.
Poſt quatuor Menſes, recipio Litteras
Collegii **Dublinienſis**, quæ Statum
Narrant dolendum, meq; Præpoſitum fore,
Id ut reformem. Deprecor acerbiſſime,
Ut qui probe norim, ‘ quam ineptus Curæ
‘ Eſſem; idq; Virbus quam impar;
‘ Quantoq; Præjudicio onuſtus tunc eram;
‘ Quanta undiq; Odia in me excitavero miſer,
‘ Illic Pedem ſi poſuero. Oh Zelus! Furor!
‘ O Ignis infernalis! O Collegium
‘ Nec Vulnera tua pati pote, nec Remedia!’
Maio ſequente revertor ad charam **Angliam**,
Viſurus an poſſum effugere Collegium,
Virtute Regis Optime & Merito ſuo.
In Sede prima, reperio Patronum meum.
Reperio Cancellarium Collegii.
Fruſtra laboro. Præpoſitus ut ſim, jubeor.
Eo **Cantabrigiam** Socius, &, poſt Comitia,
Rus; Matrem ubi ultimus video. Cujus Domo,
(Die eadem & Hora quibus antea acceperam)
Poſt ter novem Annos hoc Sodalitium exuo,
Dulciſſimum terreſtrium Beneficium!
Exinde triſtis Æquor itero **Hybernicum**.
Auguſti Initio deferor **Dublinium**.
Præpoſitus eligor; nec admittor tamen
Ad Regimen: ita quidam voluit. Injuriam
‘ Ignoſcat ipſi hanc Deus, & innumerabiles.’
Nono ſequentis *Februarii* Die
(Tandem expiato Crimine haud viſendi eum
Cum Rus abiret) recipior. Recolligo
Me, hunc minime omiſſo eſſe oportebat Animo.
‘ Deum precor, ut, & agere fortia, & pati
‘ Poſſim per ejus Gratiam.’ Optimus annuit.
Exinde me Collegio totus dico,
In Ordinem ut redigam. Redigo, per Gratiam
Dei mei. ‘ Cui Laus & Honor in Sæculum.’
Quid non patior dum hoc ago? Ruunt, facto Agmine,
In me profana Turba, **Roma**, **Genevaq;**
Experior illud Redemptoris. ‘ Odio
‘ Habebimini ob omnibus, & adducemini
‘ Ad Præſides: ſed & hoc (tibi, Domine, Gratia!)
‘ Dabo quid loquamini.’——Dedit certe Deus,
Opuſq; promovit reformandi pius.
Subinde Climactera nova Vitæ meæ,
Famoſa Morte Heroum, ut Heroica cluat,
Incipit, & excutit Reliquias Dentium
Ante Putrium, monetq; Mortis ſim memor.
Iſtius Anni ſub Fine tamen, eligor
Epiſcopus **Corcagii** & **Roſs-Carbicae**;
Et conſecror *Novembris* undecimo Die.
Hoc **Cantuarienſis**, hoc *Wentworthius*

Heros, voluit; hoc (tunc meus) *Radcliffius*.
Utrumq; fruſtra, fruſtra deprecor:
Hinc utiq; decollavit omnis Spes mea
Deſideratæ Solicitudinis diu.
Neq; ſic tamen abire licuit, quin Rex jubet
Collegio ut præſim; obſequor. Et hic hæreo,
Diſtractus inter Loca remota, & Litibus
Referta; quas, Corpus ut Itinera, odit Anima.
Sollicito **Cantuarienſem** Literis,
Sed fruſtra, ut his eripiar ex Anguſtiis.
Cumq; mihi jam haud exuere liceat Epiſcopum,
Peto Epiſcopatum tenuiorem in **Anglia**;
Chara **Anglia**; cui, ſub Deo, me debeo.
Quid referet Animi pendeo plenus Metu.
Heroicam tranſcendo Climacteram, inops,
Puſillanimus, heroicum Fatum haud timens,
Corpus licet norim eſſe debelliſſimum,
Mirumq; quod duraverit ad hunc uſq; Diem.
Quoties remetior Animo hoc Septennium,
Corripior Admiratione, & cantito,
'Mirabilia ſunt Opera tua, Domine Deus!
'Panduntur utiq; in me Inferorum Januæ.
'Operta fervet, aperta furit Hoſtilitas.'
Amicitia vera nequit obtinerier,
Aut falſa cum potentibus vitarier.
Revolvo decimum tertiùm *Siracidæ*;
Hinc magna Nomina fugio. Verum urgeor,
Et vincor; hæc dicta τὸ ἐπὶ πολὺ cogitans
Tenere, meq; reperiſſe, quam eximam.
Fallor miſer, pluſq; valuit Adulatio
Unius Obſequio meo fidiſſimo,
Pariq; Tutoris merentis optime,
Habitiq; peſſume. Illud Poetæ ſuggerit Mens; 'Heu fuge
'Terraſq; crudeles, avaraq; Littora!'
At enim Lupum Auribus teneo. Niſi ad Deum
Ubiq; præſentem, Fuga eſt fruſtranea.
Soli huic itaq; committo Vitam, Rem, Decus;
Hunc Judicem, hunc appello Litium Arbitrum,
Cauſæq; Vindicem & Innocentiæ meæ;
Sane utq; vadam, vado, plane Artem Aulicam
Aliis relinquens, ſemper exoſam mihi.
Præmiſſa cum puto, quam nihil ſiem Homulus,
Quantus preſſus Mentis, Animi & Corporis
Infirmitatibus —— 'Quid eſt Homo? Quid Ego,
'Tantoq; cum Succeſſu? Equidem Homo eſt Vanitas,
'Vaniſſimaq; ego Vanitas! Tibi, Domine,
'Sit Laus, Honor, Gloria, Poteſtas, Dominium,
'In Secula! mihi mea remitte Debita.
'Neque, *Laude* Reverendiſſime, meritiſſima es
'Laude ſpoliandus, ſub Deo & propter Deum.
'Neq; vos, mihi fideliſſimi & chariſſimi,
'*Brajce* & *Bakere*, *Scipio* Senectæ meæ!
'A Patre Miſericordiarum in Filio

‘ Per Spiritum, expenditor bona
‘ Menſura, coagitata ſuper, & effluens.’
Jamq; intra Periodum ultimum Vitæ meæ
Completur Annus; alterum ut ſperem, haud ſinet
Corpus. Deus vero tot Annos addidit
Præter Spem, ut haud liceat penitus eſſe ſine Spe.
‘ Utcunq; ſiet id, quæve me cunq; maneant
‘ Adhuc Moleſtiæ, Labores, Miſeriæ;
‘ Ipſe tibi me, Domine Deus, meaq; omnia
‘ Quæ ſum, habeo, poſſum; tibi dedi, do, dabo tua:
‘ Tua & erunt, dignare modo diſponere,
‘ Pro Miſericordia tua, quæ maxima
‘ Ad Gloriam ejuſdem Salutemq; miſeri;
‘ Ut, ſive vivam ſive moriar, ſim tuus;
‘ Inq; Pace, ſineq; Scandalo claudam ultimum
‘ Diem; Sepultura honeſta haud caream: Amen.
Collegium exuo *Julii* vigeſimo.
Domum peto. Valetudinarius Hyemem
Ago: Parliamento Fidem facio ad Iter
Me eſſe inhabilem. Primatis in me interim &
Midenſis haud languet (ſubige Deus Animos!)
Collegii male adminiſtrati arguor.
(Quod ipſi adegerant miſerrimum in Statum
Ego reparaveram.) *Bicius* urget Domum.
Sub Seſſionis Finem, ad Arma Serviens
Mittitur, adeſtq; *Martii* nono Die.
In Mille Libris obligamur, Ego, & meus
Decanus, & Præcentor; ad Corpus meum
Dedendum ad Arma Servienti *Maii*
Sequentis undecimo. Advolo **Dublinium**.
Me dedo; ſupplicoq; Domino, ut liberer:
Obtineo decimo quarto. At ita, ut ipſe tenear
Attendere, & parere Cenſuræ Domus.
Atq; obligor ad hæc vicies mille in minis,
Mecumq; **Trinitatis** & **Clonfertii**
Decanus. Ab illo accipior Hoſpitio; ibiq;
Moror. Tribuſq; Septimanis tranſitis,
Famoſa tandem prodit Accuſatio,
Quatuordecim Articulis referta; ſcilicet,
Ut **Cantuarienſis** eſſem **Hybernicus**.
Ad ſumma, recidit in duos; Perjurium,
Et Malitiam in **Hybernicos**; **Hybernicos**?
Authoritas Primatis, errare haud potis,
Dictavit illum; Aſtutiaq; *Midenſis* hunc,
Ut mihi Inimicos redderet Pontificios.
Legit, aggravatq; Prolocutor acriter
Euſtacius, adq; Vota Sacram urget Domum.
Pauci exclamant. Urget iterum. Iſti ſilent.
Regni Gravamen voveor a reliquis. Manu
Euſtacius addit (obloquente Nemine
Me ſic voveri) ut ſcilicet me prægravet
Judicibus, antequam habeo cui reſpondeam.
Aſcendit Accuſatio Baronum ad Domum.
Defenſioni Tempus aſſignatur; at

Breve : quod tamen Midenſis haud probat, quia
Tempus. Fore etenim facile Reſponſum, idq; ſe
Scire ; omniaq; vera eſſe quæ allegata ſunt.
Reſponſum adorno. Trado Domui. Traditur
Plebi. Legi nolunt ; nimis longum fore.
Committitur. 'Replicam ; datura eſt Seſſio
Futura proximo *Novembre*. Peto Domum,
Sub Fine *Junii*. Repeto Dublinium,
Octobre ; Menſe quo palam fit impia &
Stupenda Conjuratio. *Macqurius*
Prehenditur. Nihilo minus Rebellio.
Erumpit, horrendiſq; graſſatur Modis.
Baronum & Equitum pauci adeſſe ſuſtinent,
Janiq; Menſem Seſſioni deſtinant.
Reliqui, aut agere amant, aut pati indigna metuunt.
Periculum Urbi inſtat. Fuga ſibi conſulunt
Plures ; Decanus, Hoſpes & Amicus, Fugam
Parat. Licentiam petimus. Ille obtinet.
Rejicior ego. *Parſonus*, alter Judicum,
Generq; *Davyſus*, tuti in Arce, mavelint
Perire me, quam conſulere Vitæ. Attamen
Petitio mea æquiſſima fuit ' ut, cum Iter
' Terreſtre Latronum obſitum eſſet Millibus,
' Nec Navis ad Mamoniam qua veherer ;
' Liceret appellere aliquem Portum Angliae,
' Meq; inde conferre ad Dioceſin meam ;
' Non defuturum Seſſioni proximæ.)'
Sed rejicior. Hæreo diu in Dublinio.
Clauduntur ambo in Arce Juſtitiarii
Status ſeu Schackarii, Regni Conſiliarii,
Adhuc morati, jam Fugam arripiunt citi.
Præmiſerantq; Familiam & Ciſtas ſuas
Parſonus & *Davyſus*. Fameſque, & barbarus
Hoſtis, propinquat. Hinc Ratis Domino offero
Largam Pecuniam, ut liceat attingere
Corcagiam aut Kinſaliam. Surdo cano [1].

M,DC,XLI.

Viceſimo ſexto Die *Decembris*, tertia
Poſt Prandium Hora, aduncas ſolvimus Anchoras.
Citraq; idem Tempus Diei proximæ,
Milfordiae Portum ingredimur hilari Animo.
Pericula Itineris iſtius quis exprimat !
Ter Gurges immanis aperuit Os horrendum,
Tantumq; non abſorbuit nos & Ratem.
Totius Jehovah, totius Mundi Arbiter,
Suppoſuit ingentem Manum Omnipotentia
Coruſcam, & increpuit frequentem Gurgitem.
Sic e Tenebris Lux mihi oritur, & Lupis
Hybernicis eripior, & Fundo Maris.
' Tibi ſempiternæ Gratiæ, O æterne Rex
' Paterq; Miſericordiarum, & Spiritui
' Sanctiſſimo, per Unigenitum Filium !'

1. Mr. *Beaupre Bell* writes thus to me, *F.P.* ' in Ireland, & ſome Lines in this Piece
' 'Tis certain the *Whole Duty of Man* was ' give great Grounds to conjecture that Bp.
' written by one who ſuffer'd by the Troubles ' *Chappel* was the Author.' 3. *March*, 1734.

Breve:

Melfordia

Melfordia Pembrokiam eo; ibiq; maneo
Primo & ſecundo *Januarii* Die.
Deinde peto **Tenbiam**, Oppidorum peſſimum.
Detineor Inclementia Aeris hic diu.
Tandem a malevola delegor Stoneſia;
Accerſor a Majore; trador Carceri
Vigeſimo quinto Die ſub Veſpere,
Quoniam *Robert* me vocari voluerim
(Quod Nomen extitit Patris chariſſimi)
Hybernicaq; Licentia deſtituerer.
Poſt Septimanas ſeptem, adeſt a Comitiis
Burgeſius **Pembrokiae**, Dominus *Hugo*
Owens Baronettus; jubet is, ut liberer.
In mille Libris obligor nihil mali
Hinc oriturum **Tenbiae** Majorculo:
Decimoq; ſexto *Martii* liberor. Iter
Maturo, Mane proximo, **Briſtoliam**
Verſus. Relictus interim **Corcagii**
Frithus, Ratem paraverat; ſeque, meaq;
Omnia Mari credit, etiamq; lectiſſimos
Libros,
Neq; redimendos ſalſiore Lacryma.
Quod potuit, egit. Mihi metuens **Tenebiam**
Petit. Abeunti haud obvius Reditu occupat.
Briſtoliae jam proximis Fama advolat,
Me ad Comitia accerſendum. Ut, ut mendax erat,
Haud cenſui ſpernendum. Iter convertimus
Natale qua recta ad Solum Via:
Vires & Animos addidit Deus Optimus,
Fortiq; deduxit Manu quo volumus.
'Tibi Gratiæ, O Deus, Pater amantiſſime!
'Tu redde Centuplum Baronetto inclyto,
'Et Archidiacono *Roberto Ruddio*.'
Quin & relicta **Ceſtriae** Ciſtellula,
Charis referta Pignoribus, inciderat, heu!
Monachi rapacis in Manus. Tamen integram hanc
Idem Deus mihi reſtituit, uſus Opera
Frithi & *Manwaringi* Amici Sedula.
Reviſo quæ ante ſcripſeram. Et Septennium
Attexo, quod tunc fluxerat, prioribus.

Epitaphium,
In Eccleſia de **Billſtorp** *in Agro* **Nottinghamiae.**
Non ego, ſed Gratia Dei.

'*Gulielmus Chappel*, natus **Lartoniae** in Agro **Nottingham.** A. D. 1582.
'**Mansfieldiae** bonis Literis initiatus; Coll. **Chriſti, Cant.** per 27.
'Annos Socius. Coll. SS. **Trin. Dubl.** Præpoſitus. Eccl. Metropol.
'**Caſſeli** Decan. **Corcagivenſis** & **Roſcenſis** Epiſc. &c. Chariſmata,
'quæ (ſi quis alius) plurima atq; eximia a Domino acceperat, ſingulari
'tum Fide tum Felicitate, ad ejus Gloriam publicumq; Eccleſiæ Com-
'modum, adminiſtravit. Sapientiæ, Juſtitiæ, Gratiæ divinæ ſtrenuus
'Aſſertor. Charitate in Deum atq; Hominem, Amicos atq; Inimicos,
'ad Chriſti Legem & Exemplum, factus nobis Exemplum & Lex.
'Bona Temporalia, partim pro Chriſto, partim Chriſto reliquit,
'Mundum latere, ut maxime ſemper voluit, ita minime unquam aut

‘ potuit aut poterit. Annum agens 67m. placide Spiritum Servatori
‘ reddidit, Die *Pentecoſtes.* 1649. atq; hic, juxta venerandam Paren-
‘ tem ſuam, poſitus, Dominum Jeſum, quo fruitur, expectat. Fra-
‘ trem habuerat Natu minorem, dum in Terris agebat, *Johannem*
‘ *Chappel,* Theologum pariter inſigniſſimum & Pulpitis natum. Sed
‘ in Cœlum præmigraverat. Et conduntur illius Exuviæ in Eccleſia
‘ de **Mansfield Woodhouſe.**

Poſuit *Richardus Stern,* Archiepiſc. **Eborac.**

NUMBER II.

A Relation of the Murder of Iſaac Doriſlaus, *LL. D.* (*Counſel againſt King* Charles I. *at his Trial; &, afterwards, ſent by the Parliament as their Agent into* **Holland**) *on* Wedneſday 2. May, 1649. *at the* **Hague**. *As depoſed the Eleventh of the ſame Month by* William Alſop, Thomas Rumbelow, & Daniel Merchant, (*the Doctor's Servants*) *who were preſent at his Death.*

A Copy, from the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *L L. D.* Vol. XVIII. N°. 69. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. THE Information of *William Alſop, Thomas Rumbelow,* & *Daniel Merchant,* Servants to Dr. *Doriſlaus* deceaſed, who were preſent at his Death; who ſay, *May* 11. 1649. 1 *Car.* II.

2. That, on *Wedneſday* the ſecond of *May* laſt, at ten of the Clock at Night, Doctor *Doriſlaus* was at Supper with about ten more in a low Room, in his Inn in the **Hagh** [1]; [when] twelve Men came to the Door, all armed, Head, Back, Breaſt & Thighes; ſix whereof came along an Entry leading to Dr. *Doriſlaus* his Chamber; which the Woman of the Houſe perceived, and thereupon cried out — Murther.

3. Whereupon the Informants (then attending the Doctor at Supper) ſtept to the Door, ſhut it, & held it, untill the Doctor (who had Notice before of a private Door) looked about for it; but, not finding it, he returned to his Chaire, &, folding his Arms, lent upon it, with his Face towards the Dore.

4. The Murderers ruſhed in upon your Informants, [&] they (being not ſuffered to wear their Swords in the Houſe, but forbidden by the Doctor) were not able to make any Reſiſtance, but received ſore Wounds, & (with Swords & Piſtols ſet to their Breaſts) were enforced to ſtand ſtill, whilſt the reſt, running up to the Doctor, run him through: he no Whit altering his Poſture, untill the Time he fell. One of the Gentlemen preſent was alſo dangerouſly wounded. Upon the Doctor's Falling, they ſaid, He is dead, let us away [2].

Thomas T. R. Rumbelow.
Wm. W.A. Alſopp.
Daniel D.M. Marchant.

1. He came to the Town, but the ſame Evening. *Clarendon,* Vol. V. p. 293.

2. ‘ This Dr. *Doriſlaus* was born in **Delpht** ‘ in **Holland,** had been bred at **Leyden,** & ‘ afterwards lived long in **London,** having ‘ been received into **Greſham** College, as a ‘ Profeſſor in one of thoſe Chairs which are ‘ endowed for publick Lectures in that So-‘ ciety; & had been, from the Beginning ‘ of the Troubles, in the Exerciſe of the ‘ Judge Advocate's Office in the Earl of ‘ **Eſſex** his Army. (*Clarendon, ubi ſupra.*) ‘ And at length one of the Judges of the ‘ Court of Admiralty, & an Aſſiſtant in ‘ drawing up & managing the Charge againſt ‘ K. *Charles* I. (*Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 339.) ‘ Sir *Henry Mildmay,* a great Enemy to, ‘ tho' raiſed by the King, (at whoſe Houſe ‘ in **Eſſex** *Doriſlaus* ordinarily played at ‘ Cards on *Sundays*) was the Perſon who ‘ promoted *Doriſlaus* to the Drawing up of ‘ that Charge. Chron. by *James Heath.* ‘ *Fol. Lond.* 1676. p. 236.

‘ He was now ſent over as an Envoy from ‘ the Parliament, to prepare the Way for a ‘ farther good Intelligence & Negotiation, ‘ which might end in a firm Peace, & a ‘ reciprocal Alliance between the two Re-‘ publicks. *Clarend. ut ſupra.*

The Lord *Clarendon* ſays 'they were *Scots*, 'and moſt of them Servants & Dependents 'upon the Marquiſs of **Montroſe**, particularly one Col. [*Walt.*] *Whitford*, who murdered him. (p. 293, 356.) but *Whitlock* 'ſays, they were twelve *Engliſh* Cavaliers.' *Memorials*, p. 386.

'The Body of *Doriſlaus* was conveyed into **England**, & buried in **Weſtminſter-Abbey**, on the 14. *June* following, where 'it continued 'till *Sept.* 1661. when it was 'taken, with the Bodies of others of the 'ſame Party, & buried in a Hole in S. **Margaret's** Churchyard.' *Wood. quo ſupra.*

NUMBER III.

Anthony Mildmay Eſq; [*Carver to the late K.* Charles I. *during his Confinement*] *to* William Lenthall *Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons; in Behalf of the late Princeſs* Elizabeth *her four Servants: praying that* (*now ſhe is dead*) *they may be paid off & provided for. Dated* 28. Oct. 1650.

Oct. 28. 1650. 2 *Car.* II.

An Original. From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. VIII. N°. 24.—*Copied by* Dr. Grey.

May it pleaſe your Honour,

IN Obedience to the Councill of State, I took Care of the late King's Children; one of which (the Lady *Elizabeth*[1],) being ſince deceaſed, & her four Servants, allowed by the Councell, being thereupon diſcharged; [they] are now humble Petitioners to the Parliament to be taken into Conſideration, according to their own noble Preſidents in the like Caſes.

2. Theſe Things falling out during my unhappy Employment, & having found the Petitioners Deportment to be very civil & inoffenſive, & humbly conceiving them fit Objects of the Parliament's Compaſſion; do preſume to make it my very humble Suit, that your Honours will pleaſe to vouchſafe them what charitable Favour their neceſſitous Behaviour [*rectius*, Condition] ſeemes to begge. And I am the rather encouraged to become thus troubleſome, from the Aſſurance I have of your Honours Goodneſs; acknowledging, with great Thankfulneſs, the many Favours you have been pleaſed formerly to honour me with. To all which if you ſhall pleaſe to make this Addition, & pardon this too great Boldneſs, Obligation of Gratitude & Duty will be much increaſed upon,

Your Honours moſt faithful Servant,
A. Mildmay.

Carisbrook *Caſtle,*
Oct. 28. 1650.

1. *John Burniſton,* her Gentleman Uſher.
2. *Judith Briott,* her Gentlewoman.
3. *Elizabeth Janes,* her Landrie Mayde,
4. *John Clarke,* Groom of her Chamber.

To the Honourable *William Lenthall* Eſq; Speaker in Parliament.

1. 'The Princeſs *Elizabeth* coming from 'Bowls with her Brother the Duke of **Glouceſter**, complained firſt of her Head, & 'having lain ſick a Fortnight, died at **Carisbrook** Caſtle, 16. *Sept.* 1650. Little Care 'was there taken of her, the Place affording 'no learned Phyſician, yet Dr. *Mayern* 'ſent down ſome fitting Cordials. But her 'Grief was irremediable. — In *October* ſhe 'was buried in the Church of **Newport**: 'the Mayor & Aldermen attending her to 'her Grave.' Chron. by *James Heath.* Fol. p. 276.

NUMBER IV.

The Petition of the principal Roman *Catholicks in* **England** *to the Parliament; praying to be eaſed of ſome Part of their Taxes & other Burdens; received to Mercy; & heard in Defence of their Religion, as not inconſiſtent with Government* [*Not dated. But preſented ſome Time after* 17. March M,DC,XLVIII.]

An Original: From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XXII. N°. 130.

To the ſupreme Authority of this Nation the Parliament of the Commonwealth

wealth of England, *the humble Petition of the* Roman *Chatholicks.*

Sheweth,

1. THAT your Petitioners have long waited ſome happy Leiſure, when there might be a Hearing allowed them of their many ſad Preſſures, the Weight whereof hath ſunk them ſo ruinouſly low, that they are utterly diſabled to diſcharge their many Debts, make the leaſt Proviſion for their Children, or relieve themſelves, reduced to extreme Neceſſities.

2. That even ſuch of your Petitioners as are ſequeſtred for Delinquencie have ſtill comforted their Sorrows with this Hope, that at the laſt they ſhould certainly be received to Mercy, ſince the generall Votes for Compoſition of the 17. of *March* 1648. ſeeme clearly to imply them capable thereof, when the Rules concerning them ſhould be agreed upon.

3. That now the Wiſdom of the Parliament applying itſelf to eſtabliſh the People of this Commonwealth in a quiet & ſettled Condition, your Petitioners take up an humble Confidence, that they alone ſhall not be excluded from ſo univerſal a Benefitt.

And therefore humbly pray,

4. That the Lawes & Proceedings concerning them may be taken into Conſideration, & ſuch Clemency & Compaſſion uſed towards them by Compoſition or otherwiſe, as, in the Judgment of this Honourable Houſe, may conſiſt with the Publicke Peace, & your Petitioners comfortable Living in their native Countrey.

And they further humbly pray,

5. That it would pleaſe the Parliament to vouchſafe them the Permiſſion of Clearing their Religion from whatſoever may be inconſiſtent with Government; which will aſſuredly be done to full Satisfaction, if there may be a Committee appoined by this honorable Houſe, on whom they may have the Privilege to attend.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

J. Abergavenny.
Powys.
Rob. Brudenell.
Fr. Smith.
William Sheldon.
Phi. Conſtable.
Edw. Golding.
Wm. Habington.
John Webbe.
John Clockes.
Tho. Wolmore.
Wm. Perſhall.
G. Blounts.
Thomas Fletewood.
Vi. Molineux.
Edm. Plowden.
J. Auſten.
J. Thimelby.
Robert Dormer.
Edmund Downes.
John Roper.
John Ruſſell.
Henry Powtrell.
Ant. Stanford.
Auguſtin Belſon.

NUMBER V.

The Committee of Eſtates in Scotland, *to King* Charles II. *exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated* 8. Jan. 1650.

From the Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) ſent (by the Commiſſioners of the ſaid Committee of Eſtates in* Scotland*) to the King at* Breda; *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Moſt gracious Soveraigne,

1. HAving conſidered your Majeſtie's Letter to the Committee of Eſtates appointed by the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, together with the Relation made to us by our Commiſſioner; We cannot but with all humble Thankfulneſſe acknowledge your Majeſtie's gracious Accep- *Jan.* 8. 1650. 2. *C.* II.

Acceptance of the Affection & Fidelity of this Kingdome, & the Confidence your Majeſtie has of the Loyalty & Candor of our Intentions; whereof our Actions ſhall be moſt real Evidences.

2. And, albeit there be ſubſtantiall Grounds in your Majeſtie's Letter wherewith wee are no Wayes ſatisfyed, and to which we cannot give our Aſſent that they ſhall be the Subject of a Treaty (as will be more fully repreſented to your Majeſtie by our Commiſſioners) yet, to witnes the Sincerity & Conſtancy of our Affections, & that there is no earthly Thing wee deſyre with ſo much Earneſtneſſe, as to have a right Underſtanding & perfect Agreement betwixt your Majeſtie & this your auncient Kingdome, for Securing of Religion & Eſtabliſhing your Majeſtie's Royal Government, in all your Dominions, upon right Principles of Pyety & Righteouſnes (which are the only, beſt, & ſureſt Pillars of your Throne) wee have ſent Commiſſioners to wait upon your Majeſtie at **Breda**, for proſecutinge our former Deſyres preſented to your Majeſtie at the **Haghe** by our Commiſſioners.

3. Wee have no Pleaſure to remonſtrat the dangerous Conſequences which muſt needs enſue upon the Loſſe of Opportunities, by delaying or denying the juſt & neceſſary Deſires of your Majeſtie's moſt loyal & faithfull Subjects, ſo often repreſented to your Majeſtie. The many Prejudices which doe thereby aryſe to Religion & the Work of Reformation, your owne ſad Condition, the bleeding Eſtate of your languiſhing Kingdomes, & the great & many Advantages which your Enemyes gain by your Majeſtie's Irreſolutions, ſpeake more than wee are able to expreſſe.

4. But, if your Majeſtie ſhall yet be pleaſed to hearken to the humble & faithfull Advyce of this Kingdome, graunt our juſt & neceſſary Deſyres, & joyne heartily with God & your People in the Solemn League & Covenant; it will (by his Bleſſing) be the moſt powerful Meane to rais your Majeſtie out of your low Condition, & encourage us, with all Alacrity & Willingnes, not only to render to your Majeſtie that Subjection & Obedience which is due from loyall Subjects; but will lykewayes oblige us and this wholl Nation, with our utmoſt Endeavours to be really ſerviceable, according to our Covenant, for Reſtoring your Majeſtie to the peaceable Poſſeſſion of the Government of your other Kingdoms, according to your Majeſtie's undoubted Right of Succeſſion.

5. And that your Majeſtie may have a long & proſperous Reigne, ſhall ever be the ſincere & earneſt Deſires of,

Your Majeſtie's

Edinburgh, 8*th. Jan.* 1650.

Moſt humble, moſt faithfull,
And moſt loyall Subjects,
Loudoun, Cancellarius.

Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand — The Committe of Eſtates in **Scotland**'s Letter to his Majeſtie, dated 8. *Jan.* 1650. Received at **Breda**, $\frac{29}{19}$ *Martii*, 1650.

NUMBER VI.

A Copy of the Commiſſion of the Commiſſioners ſent from the Clergy of **Scotland**, *to K.* Charles II. *to exhort him to take the Covenant. Dated* 21. Feb. 1650.

From the very atteſted Copy ſent to the King himſelf at **Breda** (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Edinb. 21. *Februarii*, 1650.

Feb. 21. 1650. 1. THE Commiſſion of the General Aſſembly doe hereby authorize Mr. *John Livingſtoun* Miniſter at **Anerum**, Mr. *James Wood* Profeſſor

Profeſſor of Divinity in the Univerſity of S. Andrewe's, & Mr, *George Hutcheſon* one of the Miniſters of Edinburgh, Miniſters; & *John* Earle of *Caſſills*, & *Alexander Brody* of that Ilk, one of the Ordinary Lords of Seſſion, Elders; with their full Power, to repair to the King's Majeſtie, & preſent unto him their humble Deſires,

2. That hee may ſubſcribe the Nationall Covenant; & the League & Covenant; & enjoyne the ſame. And that he may advance the Work of Uniformity, & eſtabliſh Presbyteriall Government, Directory of Worſhip & Confeſſion of Faith, in all his Majeſtie's Dominions. And to deale with his Majeſtie to ſatisfie the Deſires of his Subjects for ſettleing Religion & Peace in his Kingdomes. And to doe every Thing for that Effect, according to the Inſtructions given, or to be given to them thereanent.

Sic ſubſcribitur,
A. Ker.

Vera Copia examinata,
John Donn.

Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand — Copy of the *Scots* Clergy's Commiſſion to their Commiſſioners. Received at Breda $\frac{29}{19}$ *Martii*, 1650.

NUMBER VII.

The Clergy of Scotland, *to K.* Charles II. *exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated* 21. Feb. 1650.

From the Original, ſent to the King at Breda; *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

May it pleaſe your Majeſtie,

1. ALbeit your Majeſtie's delaying to grant the juſt & neceſſary Deſires of this Kirk for ſecuring of Religion, be unto us Matter of much Sorrow & Affliction of Spirit, as that which encreaſeth the Fears of all the Lovers of Truth & Righteouſneſſe in theſe Kingdomes, & heightens the Hopes of all the Enemys of Jeſus Chriſt, & of your Majeſtie's Throne, as well the Malignants (who were the Authors & Abettors of many evill Counſells unto his late Majeſtie) as the Sectaryes (who are guilty of the Overturning of Religion, & of the Murdering of your Royal Father.) *Feb.* 21. 1650. 3. *C.* II.

2. Yet it is unto us no ſmall Joy to heare from your Majeſtie any Profeſſion of a reall & paſſionat Deſire to agree with your Subjects, & of your Readineſſe to condeſcend to all their juſt & reaſonable Demands, for the ſettleing of a right Underſtanding betweene your Majeſtie & them, & procuring their future Peace & Happineſs. And your Majeſtie may be confident, that, as we have hitherto, ſo wee will ſtill ſincerely intend & effectually endeavour in our Stations & Callings ſuch an Agreement, as may bring forth the Securing of Religion & your Majeſtie's Eſtabliſhment, both at once.

3. It is in Order to theſe Ends, that wee doe dayly ſend up our Prayers & Supplications, in private & in publick, on your Majeſtie's Behalfe; & that we did formerly ſend Commiſſioners to your Majeſtie; & did, ſince that Time, write by the Lord *Libertowne*, expreſſing our humble & neceſſary Thoughts in no other Way than Conſcience of our Duty to God, & of our Faithfulneſſe & Loyalty to your Majeſtie, doth call for at our Hands.

4. And, unleſſe we would betray the Truſt committed unto us of Jeſus Chriſt, & be found unfaithfull in the Day of our Accompts, we dare not but ſtill preſſe the ſame Things, & deſire your Majeſtie, as in his Sight who is the Searcher of Hearts, to conſider thereof & hearken

thereunto, as the only Means of ſecuring Religion & making your Majeſtie's Peace with God, & eſtabliſhing you upon your Throne, & procuring the Peace of theſe Kingdomes, which have ſo long beine waſted with a deſtroying Sword, by the Cruelty & Malice of the Enemies of Religion & Righteouſneſſe.

5. Albeit the many Experiences of the Goodneſſe of the Lord & of his Hand ſtretched out on our Behalfe may teach us not to feare but that hee willbe a Wall of Fire round about his People & the Glory in the midſt of them; yet it cannot but be unto us Matter of ſad Mourning to heare, that your Majeſtie, who ſhould be the Protector of God's People, ſhould give Commiſſions to invade this Land, & that unto an excommunicat & perfidious Man, who is juſtly abhorred of all that love this Nation. And that your Majeſtie ſhould allow the Liberty of the Popiſh Religion unto the Rebels in Ireland, who, in a moſt cruel Way, ſhed the Bloud of ſo many Thouſands of your good Subjects there.

6. As there is an exceeding great Scandall & Guilt in theſe Things, ſo, unleſſe wee would diſſemble our Duety, wee cannot but profeſſe & warne your Majeſtie in the Name of the Lord, that if your Majeſtie owne & doe not diſclame theſe Things, that there can be ſmall or no Hopes of a Bleſſing upon any Means that ſhalbe eſſayed for the Eſtabliſhment of your Majeſtie upon the Throne of theſe Kingdomes.

7. Notwithſtanding of any Temptations & Obſtructions of that Nature, yet, to certifie the unfained Affection which we have to your Majeſtie & to Monarchicall Government in your Perſon & Poſterity; wee have againe ſent Commiſſioners to you, who will fully remonſtrat unto your Majeſtie our juſt & neceſſary Deſires concerning Religion & the Covenant, & ſuch other Things as doe relate thereto, & to your Majeſtie's Happyneſſe.

8. And, as wee truſt that your Majeſtie will give Credit to them in thoſe Things; ſo wee humbly ſupplicat that your Majeſtie will hearken to our Deſires propounded by them, which ſhalbe the Joy of

Your Majeſtie's moſt loyall & humble Subjects & Servants in Jeſus Chriſt, the Commiſſioners of the Generall Aſſembly of the Kirk of Scotland.

Mr. Robert Douglas,
Moderator.

Edinburgh, 21. *Februarii*, 1650.

For the King's moſt excellent Majeſtie, preſent.

Sealed with a ſmall Seal upon black Wax. The Impreſſe an Eſcutcheon quarterly. 1. A Lion rampant. 2. Three Croſſes, two & one. 3. The third, as the ſecond. 4. The fourth, as the firſt. Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand——The *Scottiſh* Clergy's Letter to his Majeſtie, dated 21. *Febr.* 1650. Received at Breda $\frac{2\,9}{1\,0}$ of *March*.

NUMBER VIII.

A Copy of the Commiſſion of the Commiſſioners ſent from the Eſtates of Scotland *in Parliament, to K.* Charles II. *to exhort him to take the Covenant. Dated* 8. March 1650.

From the very atteſted Copy, ſent to the King himſelf at Breda (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

At Edinburgh, *8th* March, 1650.

March 8. 1650. 3. *C.* II.

1. THE Eſtates of Parliament preſently conveened, in the firſt Seſſion of this ſecond Trienniall Parliament, haveing reſolved, that, in Proſecution of their former Deſires, Commiſſioners ſhould be ſent to his Majeſtie; & having ſufficient Proofe & Experience of the Faithfulneſſe, good Deſerveings & Abilityes of the right honourable *John* Earle

Earle of *Caſſills*, *William* Earle of *Lothian*, *Alexander Brody* of that Ilk, & Mr. *George Wynrame* of **Libbertoun**, two of the Senators of the College of Juſtice; Sir *John Smith*, & *Alexander Jaffray*: doth therefore, nominate, appoint, authorize & give Power to the foreſaid Perſons, being all preſent together, & to any four of them (but, in Caſe of Sicknes, Returne, or neceſſary Abſence of the reſt, to any three of them) to repair to the King's Majeſtie at **Breda**, or where hee ſhall happen to be within the United Provinces or their Dominions, or to any other Place where the Reformed Religion is profeſſed or tollerated; & there to treat with his Majeſtie, upon the Grounds of the former Deſires preſented to his Majeſtie at the **Hague**, by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of this Kingdome, according to the Solemne League & Covenant, & the Inſtructions which are given, or hereafter ſhalbee given by the Parliament or their Committees (not being contrary to theſe now given by this Parliament) to them, in Purſuance of thoſe Ends: firme & ſtable holding whatſoever ſhalbee done by them, conforme to the ſaid Inſtructions.

Extracted forth of the Records & Acts of Parliament, *&c.*

Vera Copia collata. *Sic ſubſcribitur*

Ja. Dalrymple. A. Jhonſton *Cls. Regri.*

Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand ——Coppy of the *Scots* Commiſſioners Commiſſion. Received at **Breda** $\frac{2}{12}$ *Martii*, 1650.

NUMBER IX.

The Earl of Loudon, Lord Chancellor of **Scotland**, *to K.* Charles II. *exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated* 9. March, 1650. *From the Original, ſent to the King at* **Breda** (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Moſt gracious Soveraigne,

1. I Have, in Obedience to your Majeſtie's Commands & in Diſcharge of my humble Dewte, contributed my beſt Endeavours to have Commiſſioners ſpeedily ſent to your Majeſtie, who are gone to wait upon you at **Breda**. *Mar.* 9. 1650. 3. *C.* II.

2. I doubt not but ſuch as are of a different Judgment from this Kingdome in Religion or Church Government, & all ſuch as prefert their own Ends or any worldly Intereſt to your Majeſtie's Happines, will be verie induſtrious to caſt in all Letts & Impediments which may hinder your Majeſtie from takeing & approving the Covenant, & from a perfect Agreement with your moſt antient Kingdome.

3. Yet, if your Majeſtie ſhall in your princely Wiſdome, without Prejudice or Partialitie, ſeriouſly conſider how your Kingdome of **England** is neir loſt & turned into a Commune-wealth; how prevalent your Enemies are in **Ireland**; & how (after Diſapoyntment of all other Means aſſayed for Recoverie of your Majeſtie's Right) your joyning into a ſolemn League & Covenant with God & with your moſt loyall & faithfull Subjects is the only Door of Hope & viſible Means leaft for Reſtoring your Majeſtie to your Croun & Government; I truſt God will inclyne your Royall Heart to embrace ſuch a Call from himſelfe; & ſuch an Invitation from your Subjects, & not to ſlight ſuch a precious Opportunitie, which (once loſt) can hardly ever be recovered.

4. Albeit the Motives & Arguments which ſhould perſuade your Majeſtie to condiſcend to the juſt & neceſſatie Deſires of your Subjects cannot be ſufficiently expreſſed by a Letter; yet my ſadd Thoughts of your Majeſtie's hard Condition; & the Senſe of the many Obligations which lye upon me by the Dewtie & Truſt of my Place, in a more eſpeciall Manner

Manner & nearer Relation than others, doe convince me, that I culd neither be anſwerable to God nor thankfull for the many Favors your Royall Father conferred upon me, if I ſhould not uſe Freedome with your Majeſtie, in ſuch a Juncture of Tyme & Conſtitution of Affairs.

5. Sir, is ther any who fears God, & loves your Royall Perſone, or deſires that your Majeſtie's Poſteritie may ſway the Scepter of theſe Kingdomes can deny, that your Majeſtie's entring into a ſacred & ſolemne League & Covenant with God & your moſt loyall & faithfull Subjects, for Reformation & Defence of Religion, your own Honor & Happines, & the Peace & Safetie of your Kingdomes, is the moſt honorable & acceptable Service your Majeſtie can doe to God Almightie, by whom Kings reign? Is ther any Thing can ſtreak ſuch a Terror in the Hearts of the Murtherers of your Royal Father, as to hear that your Majeſtie is entered into that ſolemne League & Covenant with God & your People, which they have ſo perfidiouſly broken & caſt off? That Government which they wer obliged to maintain? If your Majeſtie be putt to recover your Croun with your Sword, that deſpyſed Covenant, ſo treacherouſly broken by your Enemies, being carried up & added to your Royall Motto, will be more terrible to them than an Armie with Banners; & will prove as fatal to them, as that Promeis which was violated by that King of **Hungarie** to the **Turks**, who, holding it up to God, when they were lyke to be overcome by their Enemies, did inſtantly change the Battell & did give the **Turks** a ſignall & memorable Victory.

6. Is ther any Thing can be ſo great ane Incouragement to your Majeſtie's Friends, & to your Lordes & loyall Subjects, in all your Kingdomes, as to have that given to God which is God's, & that to *Cæſar* which is *Cæſar's?* And that your Majeſtie & they may be bund to God, & united each to other, by ſo pious & great a Tye?

7. All which hath emboldned me, with all Earneſtneſſe & Humilitie, to beſech your Majeſtie to believe that this is the only beſt Meanes to beget a right Underſtanding between your Majeſtie & this Kingdome in all Things; & to engage & aſſure our whole Power for Eſtabliſhment of your Majeſtie's Royall Throane in all your Dominions. Which is the moſt ſincere Deſire, & ſhall ever be the faithfull & conſtant Endeavours of

Edinb. *the 9th of* March, 1650.

Your Majeſtie's moſt loyall Subject, And humble Servant,
Loudoun.

To the King's moſt excellent Majeſtie.

Sealed with black Wax; the Impreſſe, the Earl's Creſt, being a ſpread Eagle; over it an Earl's Coronet. The Motto round it, I BYDE MY TIME.

Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand—Lord Chancellor *Lowdoun*'s Letter to the King.

NUMBER X.

The Marqueſs of Argyle *to K.* Charles II. *exhorting him to take the Covenant. Dated* 9. March 1650.

From the Original (ſent to the King at **Breda**) *once Mr.* Oudart's; *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

SIR,

March 9. 1650. 3. *C.* II. 1. I Received your Maj. Let. from **Jarſey**, *Jan.* 12. by my Lord *Liberton.* I houpe your Maj. knows I was in the Countrie when he was diſpatched from this, otherways I had preſumed to troubell your Maj. with my humble & faithfull Advyce under my Hand, as I did many

Times formerlie to your Royall Father, though, to my great Grief, without that Sucſes I heartilie deſired; always.

2. According to my Dewiti I dar not at this Tym forbear to tell your Maj. your Prejudiſe in former Delays & not ſatisfiing this Kirk & Kingdome. For by that Means many Things, which ſeemed very faſabll for your Maj. Advantage, doe now appear very difficult. And I dar confidentlie aver, thair is not any Way left to mak all up, but your Maj. heartie joyning in the League & Covenant. By which Means not onli ſhall God be reconcilled to the Throan in your Maj. Perſon, but lykways your Maj. & your Peopll ſhall be on. For I doe reali conſeave thair is not any other Way under the Sune can joyn the Intereſts of your Proteſtant Subjects in all your Dominions, but that. And I doe as much fear, if this Oportunitie be loſt among others, it ſhall hardlie ever be repaired.

3. Thairfor, from the Sinceritie of my Heart to your Maj. Happines & all the Dewities of a loyall Subject & faithfull Servant, I beſeech your Maj. to hearken to the faithfull Advyce of your Maj. Subjects in this Kingdome; that a Doar of Houpe may be left for Reſtoring you to the Throan in your other Kingdomes. For the which I am confident your Maj. will not want all the Aſſiſtanſe that, in Dewiti & Conſcienſe, can be expected from honeſt Men, to the uttermoſt of thair Power. And non ſhall mor heartili indeavor & pray for it then

Your Maj. moſt loyall, & moſt obedient
Subject & Servant
Ed^r. 9. *Mar.* . . . . Argyll.

Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand, — The Marquis of *Argyle's* Letter to the King.

NUMBER XI.

Part of a Memorial of the Parliament of England, *demanding Satisfaction of the* Dutch, *for the Murder of Doctor* Doriſlaus, *their late Reſident, at the* Hague. *Dated* 1. Ap. 1651.

A Copy. From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL.D.* Vol. XVIII. N°. 77. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

My Lords,

WEE are commanded by the Parliament farther to make knowne unto you their juſt Reſentment of the execrable Murther committed here upon the Body of Dr. *Doriſlaus*, ſent by them in the Quality of a Reſident unto this State. And, although the High & Potent Lords of Holland have declared their Deteſtation thereof, yet not knowing that any of the Murtherers, their Abettors or Acceſſarys have been brought to Juſtice; or that any Thing hath been done by your Lordſhips in Order thereunto; They are neceſſitated with all Earneſtneſs to deſire your Lordſhip's beſt Endeavours, that theſe Murtherers, whereſoever reſiding in any of your Provinces, may be found out & brought to condign Puniſhment; & doubt not of your Juſtice herein: The Honour of both States, the Crye of innocent Blood, & the Lawe of Nations violated by that Murther requiring the ſame [1]. *April* 1. 1651. 3 *Car.* II.

Read 1. *April*, 1651.

1. *Oliver St. John* & *Walter Strickland* were the Perſons who preſented this Memorial. See *Clarendon*, Vol. VI. p. 457. & *Rapin*, Vol. XIII. p. 73. The farther Demands of the Parliament may alſo be ſeen in my laſt Author, p. 77.

NUMBER XII.

The Hiſtory & Antiquities of the **Iſle of Man.** *By* James [Stanley] *Earl of* **Derby** *& Lord of* **Man**; *beheaded at* **Bolton**, 1. Apr. 1651. *With an Account of his many Troubles & Loſſes in the Civil War; & of his own Proceedings in the* **Iſle of Man**, *during his Reſidence there in* 1643. *Interſperſed with large & excellent Advices to his Son,* Charles *Lord* Strange, *upon many curious Points. From the Original, (all of his Lordſhip's own Hand-Writing) in the Hands of the Honorable* Roger Gale *Eſq; — The Whole divided into Chapters, & illuſtrated with Contents & Notes; as alſo an Introduction & Appendix: Collected by the Editor.*

Introduction, containing ſome Account of the Author from Sir W^m. Dugdale.

1. *James Stanley,* Earl of **Derby** (Author of the following Treatiſe) was a Perſon highly accompliſhed with Learning, Prudence, Loyalty & true Valour; whereof none (to whom he was well known) are ignorant.

2. To paſs by the great State wherein he lived whilſt this Realm continued in Peace, & his wonderful Hoſpitality; He was one of the firſt who repaired to the late King *Charles* I. at **York**; when, by Reaſon of the dangerous Tumults at **Weſtminſter** in the Beginning of the Year 1642. his Majeſty became neceſſitated to retire thither.

3. Whence being ordered back into **Lancaſhire**, to prepare for that King's Reception, upon a Reſolution taken for ſetting up the Royall Standard at **Warington**, he forthwith muſtered that whole County on three Heaths near **Berry**, **Ormskirk** & **Preſton**, where he had an Appearance of at leaſt twenty thouſand Men, at each Place: Intending the like Courſe in **Cheſhire** & **North-Wales** (by Virtue of his Commiſſion as Lord Lieutenant in thoſe Parts.) But, in this Interim, the Place reſolved on for erecting the Standard being chang'd (to the great Diſappointment of the King's faithful Subjects in thoſe Parts, & the no leſs Encouragement of his Enemies) it was ſet up at **Nottingham**. Where the Countries not coming in ſo freely as was expected; the King, by ſpecial Letters, deſired his Lordſhip to raiſe what Men he could, & to haſten to him. Whoſe Anſwer was, that he would do his Beſt; but that the Caſe was then much altered, a great Part of the Country reſolving to ſtand Neuters; & that many others had already joined with the Rebels, & ſeiſed upon **Manchester**.

4. All this notwithſtanding, amongſt his own Tenants, Dependants & private Friends, he raiſed three Regiments of Foot, & three Troops of Horſe. Which he cloathed & armed at his own Charge, & then poſted to the King at **Shrewsbury**, for Orders how to diſpoſe of them. Whereupon his Majeſty, commanding him to return, & forthwith to make Trial of one ſmart Aſſault upon **Manchester**; & then, whether he maſtered that Town or not, to march up to the general Camp; he repaired to thoſe his Forces; drew up before that Town; &, upon his Summons thereof it refuſing any Treaty, directed an Aſſault at four of the Clock the next Morning, with Hopes to carry it. But that very Night receiving Commands from the King to haſte to him, in two Days Space he brought up his Regiments & Troops to his Majeſty. Which being diſpoſed of under the Command of other Officers, he was deſired to return back, & take what Care he could of the Country.

5. Hereupon the Party then ſitting in Parliament at **Weſtminſter**, made Offer to him of the largeſt Terms imaginable, in Caſe he would come in to them, or quit the King's Service. But to this he anſwered, When

I turn Traytor, I may hearken to theſe Propoſitions; but, till then, let me have no more of theſe Papers, at the Peril of him who brings them. This being the ſecond Time they had, in that Kind, attempted him.

6. By this Time the Enemy having garriſoned the Towns of **Lancaſter** & **Preſton**; & in a Manner brought the whole Country under their Power; his Lordſhip ſet himſelf to fortifie his own Houſe at **Lathom**. And, though his Arms & Magazine were gone [how you will hereafter hear] made Shift, with the Aſſiſtance of his Friends, to cut off three Companies of the Enemy on **Houghton** *Common*; as alſo to take **Lancaſter** & **Preſton** by Storm. In the former, leading on his Men himſelf, with a Half Pike in his Hand (after one Repulſe) to the ſecond Aſſault, which did the Buſineſs. **Manchester** having, in all Probability, followed, had not his Auxiliaries & his own Forces been called away, in that very Nick of Time, when he was ready for the Attempt.

7. Soon after this, upon Information that the Enemy had a Deſign upon the **Iſle of Man**, he was order'd thither, for the Security of that Place. And went accordingly; having firſt made ſome neceſſary Proviſions of Men, Moneys & Amunition for the Protection & Defence of his incomparable Lady, at **Lathom**; to whoſe Charge he committed his Children, Houſe, & other his *Engliſh* Concerns.

8. [During his Reſidence in the ſaid Iſle he wrote the following Account thereof, & of his own Proceedings there, by Way of Letter to his Son *Charles* Lord *Strange*, and had he not been prevented by the Troubleſomeneſs of the Times, had much farther enlarged it. But he was ſoon called away thence into **England** again, to relieve his noble Lady, Children, & other Friends then cloſely beſieged at **Lathom**. Whereof hereafter.]

Chap. i.

1. *The* **Iſle of Man** *ſometime governed by Kings, Natives of its own.* 2. Druids *there. Converted by S.* Patric. 3. *Given by* Henry IV. *to Sir* John Stanley. *He & his Heirs ſtiled Kings, till Earl* Thomas II. *thence only Lords.* 4. *Diſputed between the three Daughters of E.* Ferdinand *& his Brother* William. *Settled by Act of Parliament (thro'* Cecil *E. of* Salisbury, *& his Neice the Counteſs of* Derby's *Means) on* William, *with the Words* Jura Regalia, *&c.* 5. *The Biſhop,* 6. *& Governor, choſen by the Lord; which laſt is Chancellor. Two Demſters (or Judges of the Common Law) & xxiv. Keys, Natives.*

1. THE Kingdom of **Man** belongeth to the Houſe of **Derby**, in which Familie the Lord continue it while Men live on Earth. It hath heretofore been governed by Kings, Natives, & others. Sometimes conquer'd, & [ſometimes] gallantly defended; as in Storie you may reade.

2. There have certaine wiſe Men dwelt there, who were called *Druides*; of whom be many pleaſant Tales. Among other Matters they had Skill by Enchantment to make Miſts, whereby they hid themſelves from their Enemies; at other Times offended them. But when S. *Patrick* or ſome holie Man (as divers doe believe) came here, they had no farther Power, but, being taught Chriſtianitie, became Chriſtians; & ſoe have continued to this Day.

3. It was given by *Henry* IV. to Sir *John Stanley*, who was call'd King of **Man**, & ſoe ſtil'd himſelfe & all his Succeſſors, to *Thomas* II. Earl of **Derby**, as appeares by ſeveral Writings under their own Hands[1].

But

1. In the 7. *H.* IV. upon the Forfeiture of *Henry Percy*, Earl of **Northumberland**, Sir *John Stanley* being ſent to ſeize the **Iſle of Man**, formerly given to that Earl; obtained

But ſince, of Modeſtie or Policie, I know not well which, they have call'd themſelves only Lords of Man [1].

4. Upon the Death of *Ferdinand* Earl of *Derby* (who left three Daughters, & noe Sonne) it was diſputed betwixt the Coheirs & *William* Brother to *Ferdinand*. In King *James* his Time the Matter was ended, &, by Act of Parliament, it was ſettled to *William* & his Sonn *James*, & their Heirs for ever. *Robert* [*Cecil*] Earle of *Salisbury* was a good Friend in the Buſineſſe; & *Elizabeth* Counteſſe of *Derby* (Wife to *William*, Daughter to the Earl of *Oxford*, & Neece to the ſaid E. of *Salisbury*) did follow that Buſineſſe alſo very cloſe. It is confirmed by the ſaid Act of Parliament unto the Houſe of Derby, with the Words *Jura Regalia*, &c. & as full Power as Sir *John Stanley* had it [2].

5. The Biſhop is choſen by the Lord, the Biſhoprick is in the Province of Yorke.

6. The Lord appoints a Governor, ſometimes called Captaine, ſometimes Lieutenant; who hath the Power of the Lord in his Abſence. He keepeth the *Chancery* Court; where he ſitteth Judge. There be

tained a Grant in Fee of the ſame Iſle, Caſtle & Pele, & all the Iſles adjacent; as alſo of all the Regalities, Franchiſes, & Rights thereunto belonging; & Patronage of the Biſhoprick there; to be held of the King, his Heirs, & Succeſſors, by Homage, the Service of two Falcons payable on the Days of their Coronation. *Dugd.* (*a Pat.* 7. *H.* 4. *M.* 18.) II. 247. *b.*

1. *Thomas* came to be Earl 1. E. 4. & the Iſle of Man & Title of King being given his Anceſtors by *Henry* IV. (the chief of the Houſe of Lancaſhire, who took it from Northumberland, a Friend of the Houſe of York,) it was very prudent in Earl *Thomas* II. (now *Edward* IV. the chief of the Houſe of York was come to the Crown) to wave his Title of King, & content himſelf with that of Lord of Man.

2. Upon the Death of *Ferdinand* E. of *Derby*, who had three Daughters, *Anne*, married to *Grey Bruges* Lord *Chandos*; *Frances*, to Sir *John Egerton* Knt. (afterwards Earl of *Bridgwater*) & *Elizabeth*, to *Henry* Lord *Haſtings* (afterwards E. of *Huntingdon*) *William* his Brother & Heir Male ſucceeding him in his Honors, a Diſpute aroſe betwixt thoſe Heirs Female of him, touching the Title to the Iſle of Man. Queen *Elizabeth* therefore not being ignorant, that not only divers Runagates of the *Engliſh*, but *Spaniards* (her Enemies) might reſort thither; committed the Charge thereof to Sir *Thomas Gerard* Knight (afterwards Lord *Gerard*) 'till that Controverſy ſhould be judicially determined. The Deciſion of which Point being brought before her learned Council; they declared, that the Right thereof did ſolely appertain to her Majeſty; & that the *Stanleys*, & Earls of *Derby*, had no good Title thereto; by Reaſon that King *Henry* IV. ſhortly after he attained the Crown of this Realm, upon the Outlawry of *William Scrope* (then Lord thereof) beſtowed it on *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*; &, upon his Rebellion (about ſix Years after) granted it to *John Stanley* for Life, *Northumberland* not then being by Parliament attainted; nor his Poſſeſſions adjudg'd to be confiſcate: As alſo, for that (about a Month after) *Stanley* & the King agreed, that thoſe Letters Patents to him for his Life ſhould be ſurrendered & cancell'd; & that he ſhould have an Eſtate thereof in Fee. So that, conſidering the Grant for Life, was before ſuch Time as the King was legally intitled thereto by *Northumberland*'s Attainder; they pronounced, that the King could not paſs unto him any Eſtate for Life: as alſo, that the other Grant, which had its Foundation from the Surrender of the Eſtate for Life, could not be of any Validity. Whereupon the Queen referring them to the Law; this Earl came to an Agreement with thoſe Heirs Female (Daughters to *Ferdinand* E. of *Derby* beforementioned) paying them divers Sums of Money to quit their Claim thereto; as alſo with *Thomas* Lord *Elleſmere* (then Lord Chancellor of *England*) & *Alice* his Wife, Widow of the ſame Earl *Ferdinand*. And, as to the King's Title, obtained a Grant from him of the ſaid Iſle, with all the Regalities belonging to it, unto himſelf, & to the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, for Life; as alſo to the Survivor of them; & after that unto *James* Lord *Stanley* (for ſo he is called) his Son & Heir, & to the Heirs Male of his Body; the Remainder to *Robert Stanley*, younger Brother to the ſaid *James*, & the Heirs Male of his Body; & for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of the ſaid Earl. Which Grant bears Date 7. *July*, vij. *Jac.* I. & was ratified, together with that Agreement with the Coheirs beforementioned, by a ſpecial Act of Parliament dated 9. *Feb.* vij. *Jac.* I. as by the Record thereof returned into the *Chancery*, by Writ of *certiorari*, bearing Date 30. *July* vij. *Jac.* I. appeareth. *Dugd. Bar.* Vol. II. p. 250. *b.*

two Demsters or Judges alsoe, chosen by the Lord, most commonly Natives, by Reason of the Language. They be Judges of the Common Law. There are four & twenty called Keys, who, in all great Matters concerning the Country, are advised withall. Sometimes there be four of every Parish joyned with them by Order of the Lord, when any great Matter concerning the Land is in Hand. But more particularly hereof if I have Leisure [when] I will annex hereunto some more perfect Description of this Island & Lawes. And, before I proceede farther in my intended Discourse, I thinke fit to tell you, as breefely as I can, the Occasion of my Coming thither this Time.

Chap. ii.

1. *The State of the Rebellion in* 1643. *the King's Character*; 2. *the E. of* **Strafford**'s *Trial*; *Imprisonment of the King's Children*; 3. *the Rebels mocking of the King, & of God himself, touched.* 4. *a Civil War always the worst, especially in* **Ireland**. 5. *The Earl's own Sufferings*; 6. *beloved by his Neighbors, of whom he raises* 3000 *Men for the King's Service*; *who lend all their Arms to the King*; *which they lose*; *as also the Money allowed for them.* 7. *The Rebels in* **Lancashire**, *encouraged by the Parliament, fortifie* **Manchester**, *& haras the disarmed Loyalists. Yet the Earl keeps the greatest Part of the Country honest, 'till sent by the* **Lancashire** *Gentry to request Aid of the Queen at* **York**. 3. *In his Absence the Enemy subdue the whole County,* **Latham** House *&* Sir John Girlington's *excepted. And,* Newcastle *being defeated at* **Wakefeild**, *no Aid to be had. The Remains of his* **Lancashire** *Forces follow the Earl to* **York**. *Where he is informed of a Design on the* **Isle of Man** *by some* Scots; 9. *& advised to go thither*; *but chuses rather to assist in guarding the Queen to the King at* **Oxford**. 10. *'Till fresh Letters coming, that the Islanders were ready to revolt, were all taking the Covenant, had rescued some Prisoners committed by the Governor, had invited Strangers to come in, & that a Guard-Ship of the Earl's was taken by a Parliament Squadron, he, with the Queen's Leave, repairs thither.* 11. *Whereupon some, not knowing how Things stood, think him a Deserter, or at best but a Neuter*; *both which he disclaims.* 12. *What he here writes as to these Matters is only to satisfy his Son,* 13. *whom he commends.*

1. It hath been the Will of God, that in the Year 1643. (wherein a generall Plague of Madnesse possest the Mindes of most Men in Christendome; of which the Dominions of the King of *Great Britain* have most Reason to be sensible) his Subjects there, by soe long a Peace being unacquainted with the miserable Effects of War, grew wearie of their good Condition, & stirred their Hearts unto a Rebellion against the most vertuous, pious & clement Prince that ever **England** had.

2. Soe, beginning in Parliament to shew a thirstie Desire of humane Blood, they first accused the Earle of *Strafford*; &, his Majestie giving Way unto a fayre Tryall against him, the People made badd Use thereof. For, like Wolves, that, after their first Tasting of Man's Blood, grow bold, & rather madd of more; soe doe they. But, worse than Beasts, they make noe Difference of Drinkes. For they be now become ravenous of Royall Blood, & have shewed the same in Warring against their Prince; taking some of his Children Prisoners, & seeking his Life severall Times.

3. Yet worse, they mock him dayly. For they say, It is for Good unto him. But they mock God alsoe. For they call him unto Witness dayly of his own Dishonour; pretending, they fight his Quarrel, for the Gospell, *&c.*

4. This hath cauſed a Civill Warre, which, of all Sortes, is moſt unhappie; but worſt in **England** & Iſlands, than other Countries. The Reaſons are plaine. And what Commotions were in **Scotland**! What Calamities in **Ireland**! What continuall Groanes in **England** (when we are dead) after Ages will know beſt! Meane while we *Engliſh* feele the worſt that ever Nation did. Nor can any Story tell ſoe fooliſh, ſoe wicked, ſoe laſting a Warre in **England**.

5. All this I ſpeake becauſe my Share is great in this Calamitie. But I have ſuffer'd for God's Sake, for the King, for my Country, & my Honour; ſoe as I repent me not. And I expect the Lord will ſhortly ſay to the deſtroying Angell, It is enough: *Amen*.

6. I was happie, in the Beginning of this Warre, to have the general Applauſe of my Neighbours, as one they would like to follow, as they did my Anceſtors before me. But, whether was more in their Mindes, to continue a Cuſtome, or that they loved my Name, or my Perſon? I will not ſay; this I know, there were 3000 good Men of my Rayſing went forth of **Lancaſhire** & other Places of my Lieutenancie; & my Sorrow, to ſee the King in ſoe badd a Condition, did make me, & all well affected to a good Cauſe, to ſpare noe Coſt or Hazard whatever to aſſiſt him in his ſoe juſt a Quarrell. Soe as we lent the King all our Armes; & he graciouſly gave his Warrant that we might receave as many from **Newcaſtle**, for the Defence of our Countries. But ſome Body was in Fault, ſo that his Majeſtie's Warrant was not obeyed, nor we ſecured by Armes or Ammunition. Alſoe his Majeſtie did allow a ſufficient Summe of Money, which ſome of his Servants kept for other Uſes. I will not take Occaſion hereby to fall upon Particulars. But this will be juſtified, that the King had good Intents for us; that I have diſcharged a good Conſcience in all; & my Honor is ſafe in Spight of the worſt Detractors.

7. God would puniſh us with a general Judgment, & the beſt of us, in everie one's particular, have deſerved no leſſe. Hereby thoſe ill affected in **Lancaſhire** grew proude, & the baſer Sort thought it a fine Thing to ſett againſt the great Ones. But they have done ſoe unto our King; wherefore I will leſſe mervaile. The Parliament encouraged & aſſiſted them with Money & Ammunition, with which they fortified the Towne of **Manchester**. From which the ungodly Rebells have ſallied divers Times on them who were naked, without Armes, & could not reſiſt them. While we expected Help, they inſulted. Soe as we were forced to many deſperate Services, wherein God did merveloufly bleſſe us; &, unleſſe he would pleaſe to worke more Miracles than he ever did ſince Chriſt, I hardly can imagine how the Countrey could be kept. Yet he ſhewed to thoſe Rogues, that all their Strength could not ſo ſoone bring to paſſe their great Ambition, but I, making Head with thoſe who durſt take my Part on ſo uneven Termes, kept the greateſt Part of **Lancaſhire** in Spight of them. And (knowing that the Queene was at **Yorke** with great Forces, a Part of which might eaſily reduce our Countrey, & enable us to rayſe great Forces for his Majeſtie) it was therefore deſired by all the Gentry, that I would goe to the Queene, repreſenting their Neceſſities, & the great Good unto her ſelfe & thoſe Parts by Helping us. Which I did; leaving yet ſome conſiderable Forces in **Lancaſhire** under the Government of the Lord *Mollineux* & other of our Side (with whome nevertheleſs is a large Story of the great Troubles I had with them, as well as with the Enemy, before I could poſſibly return.)

8. In

8. In my Abſence the Enemy poſſeſſed themſelves of the whole Country, ſaving my Houſe & Sir *John Girlington*'s. The Misfortune happening at that very Time to my Lord *Newcaſtle* at **Wakefield**, prevented the Queene's good Purpoſes, who promiſed me Part of thoſe Forces. Soe as the [**Lancaſhire**] Troops yet remayning [took their] Journey towards **Yorke**, conceiving to have found me there. But ill Fortune, which ſeldom comes alone, made now the Proverb true. That ſame Time a Report was gott of ſome *Scots*, intending to aſſiſt the pretended Parliament of **England**, that they would land in the North, &, by the Way, doe their Endeavour to get the **Iſle of Man**; which doubtleſſe had been a great Inconvenience to his Majeſtie's Affairs, for many Reaſons.

9. Hereupon I was adviſed to go immediately for the **Iſle of Man** to ſecure it for his Majeſtie's Service, as well as in Wiſdome to preſerve my owne Inheritance. But I gave no Heede to that Report; but continued my Deſire to wayte upon the Queene in her Journey to **Oxford**, where his Majeſtie then was.

10. Mean while I received Letters from the **Iſle of Man**, intimating the great Danger [of a Revolt] there. For that the People had begun the Faſhion of **England** in Murmuring, & by ſome damned Spiritt had been taught the ſame Leſſons as I have known in **London**, to come in tumultuous Manner, deſiring new Lawes; a Change of the Old; that they would have noe Biſhops; pay no Tithes to the Clergie. They deſpiſed Authority, & reſcued ſome committed by the Governor for ſuch inſolent Behaviour; & the like. It was alſo feared that they had diſcovered themſelves thus farr, thereby to invite ſome Strangers into the Iſland. It was bruited alſoe that a Ship of Warr, I then had for Defence of this Iſle, was taken by Parliament Shipps: which proved true. All theſe conſidered, it behoved me to prevent the Miſcheife betimes, both for his Majeſtie's Service & mine own Good. Her Majeſtie & thoſe with her rightly weighed the Danger; as witneſſe my Lord *Goring*, Lord *Digby*, Lord *Jermyn*, Sir *Edward Deering*, & many more. All who were of Opinion that my Coming hither was neceſſarie; & accordingly I did.

11. Thus farr have I digreſſed from my intended Diſcourſe to take off that Objection if I were asked, when every gallant Spiritt had engaged himſelf for King & Country, why I left the Land, ſoe wicked as to deſert the Cauſe, ſoe ſimple as to become a Neuter; & many ſuch like Queſtions? For all which I have here given ſome Reaſon, which may eaſily content myſelf, who remember well all the forenamed Circumſtances.

12. How others may be pleaſed herewith I know not; [but] rather thinke theſe ſhorte Relations may more puzzle their Mindes, if any chance to ſee this but you, my Sonn, who are bound to beleive well of your Father.

13. But I am bound to be thankfull to the Almighty that ſoe well you underſtand yourſelfe & me. But, I thanke God, I feare none who underſtands me, or underſtands me not.

Chap. iii.

1. *The Earl's Coming very opportune,* 2. *who had a good Lieutenant (Capt.* Greenhalgh*) there, or elſe the Iſland had been loſt. Cautions about Favorits.* 3. *The Lieutenant's politic Management to prevent a Mutiny.* 4. *The Maſter's Underſtanding diſcernible by the Choice he makes of his Servants. Many great Families undone by bad Servants.*

1. The

1. The Almightie ſent me in good Time heither. For by moſt it was believed a few Days had ended the happie Peace which this Iſland had ſo long enjoyed.

2. When the People knew of my Coming they were much affected with it; as all ſtrange & new Things uſually doe pleaſe the common Sort. This Good I found, that my Lieutenant, ere my Coming, had moſt wiſely managed the Buſineſs & exerciſed his Patience, ſeeing ſoe generall a Diſorder among the People; who, he knew, were to be wonne, as you tame wild & ſturdie Beaſts, by Scratching & Clawing, not too violently Wreſting, leſt they knowe their owne Strength & turne. And who ſoe powerfull a Prince, that, if a Multitude doe ſett againſt him, being alone or with a few, can well be able to reſiſt? As it is not therefore Good that the common People know their owne Strength; ſoe is it ſafeſt to keep them ignorant of what they may doe, & give them dayly Occaſion to admire the Power of their Lord. And this is to be done when he often exerciſes his Juſtice & his Mercie. The one without too much Rigour, & ſtill according to the Lawes; the other without Softneſſe, & upon fitt Objects alſoe, to make it ever his owne Act. For an Act of Grace, or whatever is good & pleaſing muſt come immediately from yourſelf. And therefore let it never be knowne that ſuch a particular one hath Power, or needs perſuade you to what is good. And, for this Purpoſe, if you be jealous that the World thinks ſuch a One your Adviſer, be ſure ſometime to deny that Man ſomething; that all Men may take Notice thereof, & that Reaſon is your Ruler. If any Thing prove harſh, of that lett any bear a Share. And when you denie or afflict, lett another's Mouth pronounce itt.

3. The Captaine, before my Coming, when he thought to terrifie the People by impriſoning a ſawcie Fellow in the Face of the Rabble, obſerv'd them very reſolute. And ſome ſpake it alowde, that they all would fare as that Man did. Which he warily did not ſeeme to heare; but then only threatned that Man to lay him by the Heels, &, if he continued in that ſawcie Manner, he would puniſh him ſeverely; knowing very well, that, if he had impriſoned him at that Time, then the reſt had reſcued him; which would have made them ſee their owne Power, & how little his Staffe of Office could annoy them. He then therefore bröke up the Court, adjourning it to another Time: wiſhing them, in the mean while, to ſett their Complaints in Writing; & with good & fayre Words (as he well can do it) promiſed to redreſſe all their juſt Grievances as far as lay in his Power, & for that Purpoſe would ſend over immediately to me on their Behalf, without whom, he told them, noe Lawe could be changed. Whereat, for the preſent, they were very well ſatisfied; & ſoe went every Man to his Home.

4. Hereby you may obſerve, Firſt, the Benefitt of a good Governor here. And ſoe indeed is it of any Servant in any Office of Truſt. For the firſt Conjecture one uſually will give of a great Man & of his Underſtanding, is, upon Sight of his Followers & Servants, whether they be able & faithfull. For then is he reputed wiſe, as having Knowledge to diſcern. I know many great Families of **England** ruin'd, that when I have asked the Reaſon, uſually the Anſwer was, 'In good Fayth it is 'great Pitty — he is well borne — hath had many gallant Gentlemen of 'his owne Name — He himſelf is an honeſt Gentleman — very kind-'natur'd, & very liberall — But hath ill Servants.' He might as well have ſaid in ſhort, his Lordſhip is a very Foole, & his Men be Knaves.

Chap.

Chap. iv.

1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. *The Earl's Reaſons for chuſing Captaine* Greenhalgh *his Lieutenant.* 9, 10. *How beſt to deal with the Multitude in Caſe of a Tumult.*

1. Theſe be the Reaſons for the Choice I made of Captain *Greenhalgh* to be Governor here.

2. Firſt, he is a Gentleman well borne; & ſuch will uſually ſcorne to doe a baſe Act.

3. His Anceſtors have formerly dwelt in my Houſe; as the beſt, if not all the good Families in **Lancaſhire** have done. This certainly might breed a Deſire in the Man, that the Houſe, where his Predeceſſors have ſerved, might ſtill flouriſh. And, belike, he would willingly endeavour to be an Inſtrument thereof himſelfe.

4. He hath a good Eſtate of his owne. And therefore need not borrow of another. Which hath heretofore been a Fault in this Country. For that Governors, who have wanted, were forced to be beholden unto thoſe that, may be, were the Parties moſt offending againſt Lord & Countrey. The Borrower becomes Servant to the Lender.

5. He was a Deputie Lieutenant & Juſtice of Peace in his Countrey. In which Places he did his King & Countrey good Service. And with good Reputation.

6. He govern'd his owne Affaires well. He was therefore much more likelie to doe mine ſo.

7. He hath been approved valiant. And is therefore fitter for your Truſt.

8. He is ſuch, that I thank God for him. And I charge you love & cheriſh him.

9. When the People are bent to Miſchief, it is Folly openly & raſhly to oppoſe them, but in what you be ſure to make good with ſufficient Power of Force, *&c.* Neither is [it] Diſcretion to yield to them too much. For Reaſon will never perſuade a ſenſeleſs Multitude. But, keeping your Gravitie [& State,] comply with them; &, as the Captaine did, defer the Matter; making them believe you will forward their owne Deſires: By which you may take Time to compaſſe your owne. Seem, for the preſent, as if convinced with their Reaſons, not with Apprehenſion of the leaſt Danger from them. By the next Meeting you may have, under-Hand, taken off ſome of their chief Champions, either by good Words (feeding them with ſome Hopes) or happly a Reward. If none of theſe will doe, you may cutt them ſhort of their Journey another Waie, & entertain them in your Caſtle.

10. It is to be noted what great Care the Captaine had to keep up my Authoritie, & to awe the People with the ſame; which he did, not in any threatening Manner. For ſoe it might have occaſioned the People, in that madd Moode, to oppoſe the ſame by ſome daring Deeds or Words.

Chap. v.

1. *The Earl's Advice to his Son about chuſing a good Biſhop,* 2. *improving the Biſhopric,* 3. *obliging the Biſhop to Reſidence.* 4. *The Danger of a factious Biſhop.* 5. *The Earl's Deſign of an Univerſity in the* **Iſle of Man.**

1. Noe Subject that I know hath ſoe great Royaltie as this. And, leſt it be thought too great, keepe this Rule, & you will more ſecurely keepe it. Fear God & honor the King. Have this in your Thoughts,

firſt, to chuſe a Reverend & Holy Man to your Biſhop, who may carefully ſee the whole Clergy doe their Duties.

2. It hath been a Cuſtome heretofore, that ſuch Perſons have been choſen to the Place who were already beneficed in England, to the End they might better be enabled to live with Reputation & Honor to the Country. But I have conſidered a farther Matter in it. For by the Lawe & Cuſtome here, the Lord & Biſhop agreeing might leaſe any Part of the Biſhoprick for xxi. Years, for Lives, or farther Time, *&c.* Which hath uſuallie been done, & at this Time it is ſoe. Whereby, you ſee, few Biſhops have at any Time enjoyed the full Benefit, & have contented themſelves to be called Lords. But, in a few Yeares, the Leaſes will be expired; & then the Biſhoprick ſhallbe worth the having. And, conſidering the Cheapneſſe of the Place, I know few Biſhops in England can live better than he; the Whole being entire. Nevertheleſſe I would not loſe the Power hereof; but, to keep up my Prerogative (unto which, of all Things, have a moſt eſpecial Regard) you may give Way to Leaſing ſome petty Thing or other, of little Moment.

3. One of the chief Things I herein conſider is, that if the greateſt Part of the Biſhoprick be leaſed, you will find few worthy Men deſirous of the Place. And, if Men be beneficed alreadie, they will ſeldome live in the Iſle: Which indeed I would have the whole Clergie obliged unto. For ſoe will they do God more Service; they will relieve & inſtruct the poore People better.

4. Have alſoe great Care that this Biſhop be not of a factious Spirit. And let them be of your owne Chuſing, rather than recommended to you. Soe will they have the only Obligation to your ſelf, & have noe Dependencie of another. For it may diſpleaſe you if they talke too much of Yorke, as ſome ill choſen heretofore have done.

5. I had a Deſigne, & God may enable me, to ſett up an Univerſitie, without much Charge (as I have contrived it) which may much oblige the Nations round about us. It may gett Friends unto the Countrey, & enrich this Land (of which ſome Share in Time will come to the Lord's Purſe, as is moſt certain thereby will much Credit.) This certainly would pleaſe God & Man. But of this I ſhall tell you more when [it] pleaſe[s] the Lord to ſettle me again in mine owne.

Chap. vi.

1, 2, 3. *Reaſons for the Earl's not aſſuming the Title of King of* Man. 5. *The great Commendation of* Edward *E. of* Derby; 5. *his Oeconomy, Carriage, Cloaths,* &c. 6. *The Author exhorts his Son to be ſtrictly loyal.*

1. Some thinke it a brave Matter, that the Lords hereof have been called Kings. I might be of that Opinion, if I knew how this Countrey could maintaine it ſelf in Spight of other Nations; & that I had noe Intereſt in another Place. But hereof I am much unſatisfied. And I conceive that to be a great Lord is a more honourable Title than a petty King.

2. Beſides. It is not for a King to be ſubject, but to the King of Kings. Nor doth it pleaſe a King, that any of his Subjects ſhould too much love that Name; were it but to act it in a Play: Eſpecially ſome Families more than other.

3. There never was a wiſe Subject who would willingly offend his King. If, from the Prince, Offence were given, he would rather humble himſelf before him; as the only Meanes to recover Favor; without which noe Subject can imagine to live ſafe or with Honor.

4. I have read great Commendation, in the Chronicle of *Stow*, of *Edward* E. of *Derby*; who, in the moſt tickliſh Times, could keepe Favour with his Prince [1]. As in that of *Henry* VIII. *Edward* VI. Q. *Mary*, & Q. *Elizabeth*. God be thanked, we have now a Bleſſing of ſoe gratious a King, that I doubt not but He & His will be good to Me & Mine, as our Predeceſſours have beene faythfull unto His. There is no Feare, I hope, of Tyrannie & Crueltie under his Government, as in the Time of *Richard* III. when *Thomas* E. of *Derby* by his Direction, was neere to be murder'd; & his Sonn the Lord *Strange* alſo was in Danger of like Death [2]. For which, & ſuch like Feates, *Henry* VII. (whoſe Mother *Thomas* married) did get his Crowne ſoe early [3].

5. But, for Patterne, follow *Edward*; who left ſoe excellent a Name behinde him, that noe Vice or Fault is of him at all remembred. He was ever faithfull to the Crowne, & took great Glory in it (which, I pray, may be your Pride.) He was an excellent Oeconomiſt; to maintaine which he looked carefully to his Eſtate. For he never exceeded his Comings-in; but died rich. He bredd up many Youths of Noblemen, Knights & Eſquires Sonns (ſuch Reputation had he of good Government in his Houſe! And the ſame obliged many Families unto it..) The Countrey was his Home; but [he was] noe Stranger to the Court. He was familiar, but not cheape. He was obſerved to wear the plaineſt Clothes; but always in the Faſhion, not too much, or too little; or too ſoone, or too late. Enquire more of him, & you may learne more by him.

1. The Paſſage in *Stow* is this. 'Nov. 24. '15 *Eliz.* [*Dugd.* ſays, *Oct.* 24. 14. *Eliz.* '1572.] *Edward* E. of *Darby*, Lord *Stanley* '& *Strange* of *Knocking*, Lord of the Iſle 'of Man, Knight of the moſt noble Order 'of the Garter, & one of the Queen's Ma'jeſtie's Privie Counſell, deceaſed at his 'Houſe called Latham in Lancaſhire. 'His Life & Death deſerving Commenda'tion, & craving Memorie to be imitated, 'was ſuch as followeth.

'His Fidelity unto two Kings & two 'Queens in dangerous Times & great Re'bellions; in which Time (& always as 'Cauſe ſerved) he was Lieutenant of Lanca'ſhire & Cheſhire; & lately offer'd 10000 'Men to the Queen's Majeſtie of his own 'Charge for the Suppreſſion of the laſt Re'bellion.

'His godly Diſpoſition to his Tenants, never forceing anie Service at their Hands, but due Payment of their Rent.

'His Liberalitie to Strangers, & ſuch as 'ſhewed themſelves grateful to him.

'His famous Houſekeeping, 220. in *Check-'Roll*; never diſcontinuing the Space of '42. Years.

'His Feeding eſpecially of aged Perſons, 'twice a Day, 60. & odd; beſides all Com'mers thrice a Week, appointed for his 'dealing-Dayes; & everie *Good-Fridaie* theſe '35 Years, one with another, 2700. with 'Meat, Drink, Money & Money-Worth.

'There was never Gentleman or other 'who waited in his Service, but had Al'lowance from him to have as well Wages 'as otherwiſe for Horſe & Man.

'His yearly Portion for the Diſpence of 'his Houſe 4000 *l.*

'His Cunning in ſetting Bones diſjoynted 'or broke.

'His Delivery of his George & Seal to 'the Lord *Strange*, with Exhortation, that 'he might keep it ſo unſpotted in Fidelitie 'to his Prince, as he had: & his Joy that 'he died in the Queen's Favor.

'His joyful [de]parting this World; his 'taking Leave of all his Servants by ſhaking 'of Hands; & his Remembrance to the laſt.

'He was buried at Ormeskirke on the '4. of *December*, in moſt honourable Man'ner.' *Stowe*, Fol. Edit. p. 672. *a.*

2. When *Richard* III. (then only Duke of Gloucester) arreſted the Lord *Haſtings* in the *Tower* 'a Man in Harneſſe let fly 'at the Lord *Stanley*, who ſhrunke at the 'Stroke, & fell under the Table, or elſe his 'Head had been cleft to the Teeth; for as 'ſhortly as he ſhrank, yet came the Blood 'about his Eares.' *Stow*, Fol. Edit. p. 448. *b.*

3. 'When K. *Richard* was come to Boſ'worth [to fight *Henry* E. of *Richmund*] 'he ſent a Purſivant to the Lord *Stanley* [who hovered, with his Followers, near both Armies] 'to come & joyne him, which if he 'refuſed, he ſware by Chriſt's Paſſion, that 'he would ſtrike off his Sonne's Head [whom he had then in his Hand, as a Hoſtage for his his Father's good Behaviour.] 'The Lord 'Stanley anſwered, if he did ſo, he had more 'Sonnes. Whereat K. *Richard* commanded 'incontinent to beheade him. But his Coun'ſailors perſuading, that it was now Time 'to fight, & not for Execution, it was for'borne.' *Holing.* Vol. II. p. 1423.

6. To

6. To conclude this latter Counſaile, take for ſure, that it is your Honour to give Honour to your Soverain. It is ſafe; it is comfortable. Therefore, in all your Actions lett the ſame appeare. In this Iſle let him be prayed for duly. Let Writings & Oaths of Officers, Soldiers & the like, have Relation of Allegiance unto him. I hope in all here already there is good Proviſion; if not, God willing, there ſhall: I will have it done.

Chap. vii.

1. *The Earl's Deſign to encourage Trade in the Iſle.* 2. *The great Advantage of it,* 3. *& its proper Situation for it.* 4. *A finer Country than he expected to find it; wherein he was deceived, & by whom.* 5. *Knaviſh Servants, one Mark of them.* 6. *His Obſervations on the Countenances of thoſe who came to bid him welcome.*

1. This Iſle will never flouriſh until ſome Trading be. And, though you may invite Strangers or Natives to be Merchants, yet never any Thing will be done to Purpoſe 'till your ſelfe do leade. And therefore gett ſome Summ of Money; as, God willing, I ſhall. For I rather will ſell Land in **England,** than miſſe ſoe excellent a Deſigne.

2. There is no Doubt but hereby you may grow rich your ſelf, & others under you. Your People may be ſett a Worke, that in ſhort Time you will have noe Beggars. Where one Soule is now, will be many. Every Houſe almoſt will become a Towne. Every Towne as a Citty. The Iſland full of Shipps, *&c.* This Countrey is ſo ſeated, as I cannot conceive but all this is very feaſible.

3. When I go on the Mount you call **Barouſſ,** &, but turning me round, can ſee **England, Scotland, Ireland,** & **Wales**; I thinke Shame ſoe fruitleſly to ſee ſoe many Kingdomes at once (which no Place, I thinke, in any Nation, that we know, under Heaven can afford ſuch a Proſpect) & to have ſo little Profitt by them.

4. But I have conſidered hereof, & finde, as I think the Reaſon. The Countrey is indeed better than I was told. For which I blame my ſelf, that I formerly enquired ſoe little of it. For indeed he who ſeeks not to know his owne, is unworthy of what he hath. But I well remember who told me it was ſo little Worth; even thoſe who have thriven by it.

5. A Maſter whoſe Servants proſper under him is commended. But when they thrive unknown to him, & he thrives not alſoe with them; the Wiſdom of one & the Honeſtie of the other will be ſuſpected.

6. At my firſt Arrival in this Countrey, I obſerved much the Countenance of them who did bidd me welcome; & the Eyes are often Glaſs-Windows thro' which we may ſee the Heart. And though I will not preſently cenſure by the Look, I will not neither neglect ſome Judgement thereof. Soe it is, that your Eyes muſt be ever open to ſee others Eyes, their Countenances & Actions. Your Eares muſt liſten to all is ſayd, even what is whiſpered. For to this End God gave you two Eyes & two Eares. So alſoe you have but one Tongue, to the End you ſpeak not much. For ſpeaking much you are ſure to ſay ſomething vain. Alſoe you will be troubleſome to your Companions. And I never knew a Pratler without Repentance.

7. I perceived eaſily many different Humors. Some, truly gladd of my Coming; others, as much troubled; & yett it may be ſhew[ing] more Signes of Joy [than the firſt.] And uſuallie it falls out ſoe. For when Men ſoddenly will make believe to be what they are not, they will

will over-act their Parts; as, among the reſt, I marked one, that would laugh & fleere & ſay ſoe very much how bleſſed this Iſland was nowe that I treade upon it — & many like Fuſtian Words to that Purpoſe. I made him believe that I believed him. But I remember though this Saying, that when you ſee one goe by his uſuall Path, look to him.

Chap. viij.

1. *Connection.* 2. *The Earl appoints a Meeting of the Natives, every Man to give in his Grievances.* 3. *Upon which ſome think to outwit him; which he winks at;* 4, 5, 6. *being not ready for them:* 7. *Therefore cajoles & divides them.* 8. *On the appointed Day he appears with a good Guard. The People give in their Complaints quietly & retire.* 9. *Advice to his Son about anſwering Petitions.*

1. It is fitt to have Charitie to thinke all Men honeſt; but it is Wiſdom to ſuſpect the moſt. And, being it is certain that the greateſt Number of Men are bad, I may feare that few be good.

2. The ſure Way for a right Knowledge in this Caſe I doe conceive to be the Courſe I took, to appoint a Meeting in the Heart of the Countrey, wiſhing every Man freely to tell his Grievance; that I would heare all Complaints, & give Remedie the beſt I could.

3. By this Meanes thoſe, who had bad Deſignes, conceived that, by ſuch Leiſure, they might find Excuſes to juſtifie themſelves, & how to lay it on other Men. And they imagined, to flatter me into a good Opinion of them, Which I gave them Leave to think a very eaſie Matter, becauſe of my good, eaſie, Nature.

4. And thus I rather choſe to give them thoſe Hopes, than ſuffer ſome ſudden & violent Courſe, which deſperate Perſons might have fallen into before I could be rightly provided for them. And indeed I feared that ſoe many engaged by Oath & Covenant, after the new Manner (after the Way of **Scotland**, the laſt Rebellion) would not very eaſily be made to underſtand their Error.

5. One ſaith, *Inſipiens eſto cum Tempus poſtulat aut res.* And it was noe Wiſdome (if a Man had to ſpare) at that Time to ſhew much of it to the People. But I acquainted the Governor & ſome whom I truſted, that I would ſecure my Forts & Caſtles, & then I would boldly reaſon with them.

6. I remember well who ſaid, that Tumults are eaſilier alayed by undaunted Men than wiſe. For People more eſteem the Breaſt than the Braine; & are, ſooner much, compelled than perſuaded.

7. Nevertheleſſe Matters were not yet ſo ripe as I wiſhed them, & I thought it not amiſſe (becauſe I could not poſſibly make believe that I was altogether ignorant of theſe Proceedings) to addreſs my ſelf even unto the Parties who were chief Actors in the Buſineſſe, telling them, ſome body was much to blame; I knew the People were miſledd & miſinformed; that it would be an acceptable Service in thoſe who could bring them off it; &, if, by ſome under-hand Meanes, they could get the common Sort perſuaded, it would hinder my farther Searching in the Buſineſſe; & ſomething to this Purpoſe. Soe that thereby I doe imagine ſome were gladd of this Occaſion to bring themſelves off the Buiſineſſe. Others to thinke they might goe on by Leiſure; For I was a good Body who wiſhed Peace, would eaſily forgive Offences, & therefore they might try yet farther what could be done. And ſome did really confeſs their Faults, & diſcovered to me the whole Deſigns. Soe as I made one good Stepp into Buſineſs, which was to divide the Faction: Calling to Minde the old Proverb, *Divide & impera.*

8. When the Time came that the People ſhould preſent their Grievances, I appointed the **Caſtle Ruſhein**, a ſtrong Place; where, a few Dayes before, I entertained into the Garriſon ſome Soldiers (whom I brought with me out of **England**) & ſome Commanders (who kept me Companie that Day) though without any Signe of the leaſt Apprehenſion of the People. The Captaine having beene a while before affronted, I expected then ſome ſuch like Behaviour of ſome idle Fellow, who I believed then might have been made a good Example. But each Pariſh gave me a Petition of their ſeveral Grievances; & I gave them a few good Words, promiſing to take the ſame into Conſideration: And they parted fayrely.

9. By the Way This. When any Petition is given in Publick, I doe think it dangerous to give a preſent Anſwer; unleſſe it be a very eaſie Matter. For otherwiſe they that come to you with the ſame, have armed themſelves with Proofes & Motives alreadie; & you in that may do ſomething on the ſuddain which afterward may repent you. Or, if you reaſon with them, you runn a Hazard. Sometimes a good Cauſe is ſpoyled with bad Handling. And there may be Shame.

10. I would therefore adviſe the Petitioner be appointed ſome other Day for Anſwer. Or, if you will have the ſame read at his Importunitie or ſoe, let your Counſell be about you to give their Judgment thereof as well as you. And indeed it is more pleaſing, as it is more laudable, that Complaints be heard in the open Court. But this you may doe at firſt, or ſoon after you have received it; caſt your Eye quick upon the ſeveral Parts thereof, eſpecially the Prayer; &, if it touch any Perſon or Matter that you are unwilling to have ſcann'd publickly, you may ſhift it off. But, if it be that wherein you are aſſured to give a ready Anſwer, it is more Prayſe for you to doe it; & eſpecially in open Court.

Chap. ix.

1. *Another Meeting appointed, where he alſo appears with a good Guard.* 2. *Many buſie Men ſpeak only* Manckes; *which a more deſigning Perſon* [*probably Capt.* Chriſtian, *a late Governor*] *would hinder; but the Earl forbids it.* 3. *Advice about Appearing in Public.* 4. *The* Manckes *Men great Talkers & Wranglers,* 5, 6, 7. *The Earl's Spies get in with them, & wheedle them.*

1. Another Meeting was appointed at **Caſtle Peel**; where I expected ſome Wrangling; & had it. I provided there alſo for my owne Safety; &, if Occaſion were, to curb any or all the reſt. For in this Kind 'tis good to be aſſured. And, when the People take Notice of it, you ſhall have much better Dealing with them. For otherwiſe, according to that Saying which I have heard ſpoken on another Occaſion, it is very true, That he who is not ſure to winn is ſure to loſe.

2. Many of the buſie Bodies ſpake *Manckes* only; which ſome officiouſly ſaid ſhould be comanded to hold their Peace, that they might not be ſo troubleſome. Which I was unwilling to. For I came prepared to give Men Liberty of Speech. And I knew, by good Experience, that theſe Countrey People were their Mothers Children; loving much to ſpeak much; &, as you ſhould deal with Women, diſpoſed to prattle. Or, as a barking Curr who follows your Horſe-Heells, ſoe did I give them Liberty to put themſelves out of Breath: And they were the ſooner quiet; but much more ſatisfied. For here be noe Lawyers; or rather, there is none but Lawyers. For they will tell everie Man their owne Story; & better will they be content, if you

deny them after much Speaking; than to prevent their Talke, by graunting their owne Deſires. This was well knowne to him who adviſed me to ſilence them. And I knew that he knew it; & that he did the ſame for noe good Intent.

3. It is good in all Buſineſs of this Nature, eſpecially when you muſt appeare in Publick (where you are, as indeed ſeldom is a great Man other than, like a Candle on a Mountain) to prepare your ſelfe to appeare ſuch as may gett you Prayſe: Soe muſt you fitt you right unto the Eyes you know will look upon you. But thinke all Times all Eyes, or rather him who is all Eye, beholds you. Then ſhall you be ſure to pleaſe God, the World, & your ſelf: Which certainly is the greateſt Craft.

4. I reſolved to give them Liberty of Speaking, after their uſual Wrangling one with the other, as they have it, in a very bitter Manner. For they chide, miſname, & more unſeemly rayle than a Butter-Queane in **Broadſtreet**. If they require any Thing of me, they aske it as if I durſt not denie. To reaſon with them, I knewe was vain. Soe as I purpoſed to endure any Unquietneſſe, provided they croſſed not my Motions; which I was very careful might be juſt & lawful. For it matters not very much what the People can ſay of you, ſoe wiſe Men may obſerve you bring your Deſignes to paſſe.

5. Before the Day of this general Meeting I provided me of ſome Informers, who unſuſpectedly might mingle with the People; thereby diſcovering aforehand, the Motions they would make me, their Champions they relied on, & what likelieſt might beſt content them.

6. Theſe Men followed their Inſtructions pretty well; inſinuating & getting a good Belief of divers, by ſeeming to have the ſame Opinion with them; & were as forward to rayle againſt the preſent Government & complayne of honeſt Men in Truſt with me, as any of the reſt. Thus the ſimple People, who were miſledd, believed preſently they ſpake as they did thinke. Hereby my diligent Informers could ſoone lead them by the Noſe. And ſuch muſt be dealt with as the Hypocondriacs, a melancholy Diſeaſe which ſome have had, thinking their Noſe or their Armes longer than they were. To cure which you muſt ſeeme, & ſay you have, the ſame Diſeaſe; & tell them how you your ſelf was cured: to which they giving Credit, will inſtantly recover. So as

7. After my buſy-Bodies had ſufficiently ſpoke ill of my Office (wherein the People were confirmed in their firſt Belief, which was very neceſſarie) they began nevertheleſſe to ſpeake well of me, aſſuring [them of] their Knowledge of my good Intent unto the People, to give them all Satisfaction in any of their juſt Grievances. And, as dear Brethren, gave [them] this good Counſaile, that the People ſhould beware of all Things not to anger me; for I was a good Friend, but a badd Enemie. And thereof gave them ſome Inſtances of my Juſtice, Clemencie & Power. They were aſſured I did love the People (which is the only Way to get the Peoples Love) they knew certainly, if any were unreaſonable & did provoke me, they ſhould run a Hazard (for if the People feare you not, you never can expect their Loves, or avoyde their Scorne; & never be able to bring to paſſe what you deſire, or what is fitting) they ſaid, I had ſuch Power to maintaine my Actions, that there was noe Appeale. For when any Preſumption of that Nature is in a Rogue, you either muſt quickly quaſh him, or you open a Gap to your utter Ruine.

Chap.

Chap. x.

1. *The Night before the Meeting the Earl conſults with his Officers, what to anſwer;* 2. *but tells them nothing of his Spies.* 3. *Compares both Reports,* 4. *& keeps back his own Opinion.* 5. *Sends ſome of the Officers, who he knew would be troubleſome, out of the Way about other Matters.* 6. *The Governor afreſh commended.* 7. *What Counſellors the propereſt.*

1. The Evening before the Meeting I took Counſaile with my Officers who are uſuallie to be conſulted with in Matters of any Moment; & being privately before informed of what the People had to ſay, I did propound to them, that in Caſe ſuch & ſuch Things ſhould be done or ſpoken, what their Opinion was of my Replies unto them? either to condeſcend, or deny the People? & the Manner how?

2. But I acquainted noe Man with my Intelligence by thoſe Spies. For by theſe Meanes my Counſellers may gueſs I have ſuch; which may diſable any of them, if they be diſpoſed at any Time, to miſinform me; which hath been the Bane of many Princes, & the Misfortune of a People. Alſo they ſhall not ſuſpect them, leſt ſoe they might worke with them to gett me a falſe Report.

3. Neither, by the Way, ſhall I ſoe give Creditt to theſe Hirelings (who very poſſibly may betray me) that I will not alſoe believe another. Moreover thoſe were noe Wayes privie one to the other's Employment. And ſoe ſhall I know how each Man acts his Part; & I better may ſoe compare their Reports for better Diſcoverie of the Truth. But I will ſtill weigh all that is told me of any Side; I will ruminate thereon, & aske Counſaile of God Almighty, & pray his Spirit to give a right Underſtanding to my Heart, which ſhall wholely be diſpoſed to maintaine only that which is juſt & right in his Sight; knowing that my Judgements will afterwards by him be judged.

4. When I had layd before my Officers what I thought moſt likely to be intended by the People, I wiſhed them to doe the like. And, all of us debating thoſe Matters freely, they gave every one their ſeveral Opinions. Which I thought fitteſt, before I any Wayes made Shew unto them my owne Inclinations. For otherwiſe it may cauſe Deſtruction of Counſaile, while the Adviſers doe feare, or be loth to croſſe, your Arguments when you preſſe them: And a prejudicate Opinion is never honeſt or ſafe.

5. Some of my Officers did occaſion all my Troubles. And therefore I was carefull that they, or any whom I doubted faithleſſe, ſhould not be preſent at the Counſaile. Neither did I give them the leaſt Suſpition to thinke I will'd it ſoe; but, in ſuch Manner, employ'd them elſewhere, that they doubted nothing.

6. When I did take Occaſion to tell you the Worth of this preſent Governour, the ſame may be to you a Rule of what Qualitie your Counſellours ſhould be. And remember this Benefitt by Councell, that all good Succeſs will be your Glory, all Evil your Excuſe; having followed the Advice of others.

7. Your Counſellours are not likely to be better than your ſelfe. But, if they were, know this, that to aske Councell of one's Better, tieth to Performance. But otherwiſe to ask Councell is to honour him of whom it is required, & Libertie is not taken away to doe what pleaſeth you beſt.

Chap. xi.

1. *The Earl's Carriage to the People at his firſt going over.* 2. *His*

Carriage at the Meeting, to modeſt Petitioners ; 3. to impudent ; 4. to the moſt confident ; 5. & to the moſt dangerous ; viz. *them who ſtood behind & prompted others. 6. All Things being agreed, Capt.* Chriſtian *cunningly begins a Diſturbance. 7. The Earl's Reply to him, 8. & Speech to the People. 9.* Chriſtian *is ſtroke blank. 10. Several committed to Priſon, 11. & fined, 12. which quiets them.*

1. When firſt I came among the People, I ſeemed affable & kind to all: ſoe I offended none. For taking off your Hat, a good Word, a Smile, or the like, will coſt you nothing ; but may gaine you much. However I did much beware they might not think I courted them ; for ſoe I might have made them become coy. And I was content that thoſe I brought with me, in their Sight, on ſeverall Occaſions, might ſhew me good Reſpect, to give the People good Example ; knowing that Reſpect is the Soule of Government, & a Perſon once fallen to Neglect is, as one ſaith, noe better than a dead Carcaſs.

2. I was ſoe ſufficiently troubled with Wrangling at that Time, that I will not trouble myſelfe againe in repeating too much of it. When any Man made knowne his Grievance & Deſire, while he kept him in the Bounds of Modeſtie, I ſeemed much to hearten him & wiſhed him to proceede ; giving him ſtill Occaſion by ſome Interruptions (not to diſturb him) to let him know that I underſtood well what he ſpake. And, if it were Matter which did like me, I fortified his Words with Reaſons : Alſoe (ſometimes to pleaſe) if it were not Reaſon which he ſpake, & that I knew there were ſufficient Anſwer againſt it ; I gave alſoe Reaſon for that. But then I told him, it was not fitting in ſuch & ſuch Reſpect. Sometimes I gave Leave that others ſhould replye ; & with them I did agree or not, as I thought moſt proper for the preſent.

3. There were who ſawcily behaved themſelves, & of thoſe I put ſome out of Countenance with auſtere looking on them ; troubling their Diſcourſe in ſeeming not to heare well what they ſaid, & asking them to repeat the ſame ; which aſtoniſht them ſoe, that oft they did forget the Matter they were about ; & ſometimes feared to ſpeak more of it.

4. But thoſe who were moſt confident, & as like to aſtoniſh us, I gave Leave to be anſwer'd by my Officers who ſatt by ; conſidering it became me not to contend in Words, leſt incenſing others, or myſelfe becoming paſſionate, I might bring mine own Diſcretion in ſome Queſtion. And I have read ſome Examples, that Juſtice is not believed to be where Violence is.

5. Another Sort there were more dangerous : Who ſaid nothing openly, but inſtructed others, & whiſpered behind the Companie. Some of theſe I eſpied myſelfe. Others were pointed to me by ſuch as I had ſet, in ſeverall Places about the Bench, to obſerve them & give me ſome private Beck : which I took Notice of as I ſaw Occaſion. Theſe I called nearer to the Barr ; who it may be would ſpeake ſoe as not to offend, or hold their Peace ; at leaſt there they could not incite others ſo conveniently.

6. In Concluſion, when I had ſettled a good Courſe (ſuch as among the antient Records you may ſee, for there I cauſed the ſame [to be] filed up) at the very Rayſing of the Court, Captain *Chriſtian* (one whom heretofore I had much obliged by my Favours, but having denied him ſomething, he did take Offence ; an Humour of all others the moſt dangerous) he, ſeeming deſirous to make a right Underſtanding betweene me & the People, at the Riſing of the Court, asked, if we did not

agree thus & thus; mentioning ſome Thinge he had inſtructed the People to aske: which very happily they had forgot.

7. Preſently ſome catched hereat; but, as ſoone, I catched at the Words, ſaying 'He was much to blame ſoe unſeaſonably to move 'new Matter, being that we ſoe happilie had ended the Day, & ſet all 'Buſineſſe in a bleſſed Way, for the Good of Me & the Countrie. And, 'if we raked any more into them, it might breede an Inconvenience 'more than he was worth.'

8. And ſoe, rayſing from my Seate, I aſſured the People 'they 'needed no other Advocate than myſelfe to pleade for them; becauſe 'I had a Reſolution to doe all that in Reaſon they at any Time might 'deſire of me; that I would ſtudie to do them all Good. And, if 'any baſe Fellow told them otherwiſe of me, I wiſhed they would 'hold him an Enemie to themſelves. And whoever durſt ſay to me, 'I had not their Loves; I would give ſuch the Lye, & deliver him to 'them to tear in Pieces; as I thought he might well deſerve. Soe I 'bad the Court to riſe, & noe Man to ſpeak a Word more.'

9. Thus is it ſometimes neceſſarie to make uſe of our ſeveral Paſſions; & happie is he whoſe Paſſions make not uſe of him! *Chriſtian* hereat grew very blank, & the ſame by many was obſerved; which, as I believe, hath ſince wrought Good in all.

10. A few Dayes after, ſome, who had formerly given great Braggs & vaunting Speeches of getting Lawes & Cuſtomes of this Countrey to be broken & changed to their owne Mindes, in Deſpight of any that ſaid nay, *&c.* theſe Men were, ſome of them, committed to Priſon; & there abided: until, upon Submiſſion & Aſſurance of being very good & quiett, they were releaſed; & ſome others, who had offended in the ſame Kind, were put in their Roomes. They were the principall Diſturbers of the Peace, & ſuch as we could prove to have incited others, & given them that dangerous Oath & Covenant, after the Manner of ſome other Countries, which hath gott us a deare Experience.

11. I thought fitt to make them [be] deeply fined. Soe as having picked them thus one by one (which was the more eaſie & readie Way) it terrified all that had any Hand in theſe Matters. Whereat as many of the firſt Sort as were ſett at Libertie grew very milde. Thoſe who were fined, by their good Behaviours hope to be forgiven the ſaid Fynes; & are thereby in good Awe. Others make Way to their Peace beforehand, to prevent Impriſonment or Fine. And ſoe, God be thanked, we are very quiett.

12. Since this they have all come, in moſt ſubmiſſe & loving Manner, preſenting their Grievances, with ſoe much Civilitie; as ſince I have given them, I hope, good Satisfaction: redreſſing what was amiſſe in Church or State.

Chap. xij.

1, 2. *Of Capt.* Holmewood, 3. *formerly recommended by certain Lords (to whom he was an Hanger on) to the Earl's Mother, who puts him in Governor of the* Iſle of Man. (*The Earl's Father retires.*) 4. *At his Mother's Death the Earl diſplaces Capt.* Holmewood, & *gives him a Penſion; yet the Lords who recommended him are diſpleaſed.* 5. *The Inconvenience of taking Servants on other Mens Recommendations.*

1. I am willing to rubb up my Memory concerning my firſt Choice of Captain *Chriſtian*, & his Behaviour in my Service ſince. Wherein I may call to mind my owne Follies to make you by them wiſer. It

is good learning by another's Book. *Ex Vitia alterius Sapiens emendat ſuum.* To doe this I muſt rake up ſome Circumſtances before my entertaining him.

2. There was one Captain *Holmewood*, a very honeſt Gentleman, who uſed to haunt good Company & had great Acquaintance with divers Courtiers of the beſt Sort; which was very commendable. But, in Church, or Court, or Home, or in any Place, if a Man want Diſcretion rightly to make Uſe of the Occaſion, all will tend unto his Loſſe. This Gentleman found it true. For without any Vice (which is noe great Signe of Virtue) he waſted a good Eſtate, & his Remnant afterwards was Courtſhip. For his Friends there all ſolemnly proteſted, how ſorry they were for his Misfortunes, & noe leſſe that they wanted Abilities to doe him Service. Thus much though there he profitted to learne, that Confidence & Importunitie are the onlie Wayes of thriving at Court. And, when Men may not get Preferment from a Partie there, at leaſt to hang on untill he be well ſhifted off: And then the uſual Way is to be transferred.

3. Soe did ſome Lords of the Court (who ſhall be nameleſſe) recommend him unto my Mother of bleſſed Memory, to be Governour of this Iſle of Man. And ſhe gave Creditt unto their Letters (a ſtrange Errour of ſo wiſe a Woman, ſo well acquainted with the Court!) & pleaſed to ſend him over, to the great Contentment of very many. For he was needie & kind-hearted: two of the moſt pleaſing Qualities for a Governor among this People.

4. But when it pleaſed God that my Mother died (unto whom, by certaine Agreements betweene her & my Father, & as I take it, ordered by K. *James* that bleſſed Peacemaker, that her Ladyſhip ſhould have the full Diſpoſe thereof for certain Years) I obſerved that this Gentleman was fitter for Employment abroade than this Place; which, at that Time, required a Man of Letters. And my Father, willing to retire himſelf from Troubles, was contented to make much of himſelfe, reſerving a 1000 *l.* a Yeare, & put the reſt of his Eſtate to venture, in my Hands (that which haply I ſhall not ſoe very ſoone doe with you, nor with ſuch Latitude of Power.) The firſt Thing I did, to my Remembrance, was the Shifting off this Gentleman; to whome I gave a good Penſion for Charitie Sake, & in ſome Reſpect, to avoyde others Clamours. But that pleaſed not thoſe Lords by whoſe Meanes he was placed here: apprehending much his Companie again at Court. Indeed they were not Friends with me of a long Time for it.

5. And hereby may you obſerve the Inconveniencie of taking Servants on others commending. I had Matter enough to juſtifie his Remove; but that could not ſet me right above. Nevertheleſſe, when I did according to good Diſcretion in my owne Right, I conſider'd their Favour in Time might be recovered. For, though a Friend at Court be ſaid to be better than a Penny in the Purſe; yett keepe youre owne Eſtate & a Penny to ſpare, & you will create Friends in Court or Countrey at any Time.

Chap. xiij.

1. *Of Capt.* Chriſtian, *& how the Earl came formerly to make him Governor.* 2. *His Character.* 3. *The Earl for ſome Time very fond of him, who abuſes his Love.* 4. *One good Quality of his.* 5, 6, 7. *His inſatiable Covetouſneſs.*

1. I was newly gott acquainted with Captain *Chriſtian*, whom I obſerved ſoone to have Abilities enough to doe me Service: And a Friend

Friend of mine making Motion he might come into the Place, I enquired more of him, & indeed in ſome Haſte, leſt I were importuned againe for Captain *Holmewood*. Becauſe, having angred ſome of my noble Friends alreadie in his Remove, I might endanger to loſe them quite by a new Deniall to reſtore him.

2. I was told Captain *Chriſtian* had alreadie made himſelfe a good Fortune in the Indies; that he was a *Manckes* Man borne; but which took moſt with me, that when he offer'd his Service it was on theſe Terms; that (being he was reſolved to retire himſelf into that his owne Countrey, whether he had the Place or noe) he would be contented to hold the Staffe untill I choſe another, which moſt willingly he would [then] reſigne without Repine; & called ſuch a one to Witneſs (who yett is living.) For the Pay he ſo little valued that, as he would be content to do Service without any, or as little of it as it pleaſed [me;] And what Agreement there was betweene us I very well remember.

3. He is excellent good Companie; as rude, as a Sea Captaine ſhould be; but refin'd, as one that had civiliz'd himſelf half a Year at Court; where he ſerved the Duke of *Buckingham*. In this I cannot much blame myſelfe. But, thinking I had ſoe excellent a Jewell, I did eſteeme him at too high a Rate. Which he knew very well, & made Uſe thereof for his owne Ends; therein abuſing me, & preſuming of my ſupporting him in his Actions; which, from Time to Time, he guilded with ſoe fayre Pretences, that I believed & truſted him too much. Alſoe I gave too little Heed unto many Complaints againſt him. Here was my Fault. But I have beene whipt for it; and I will do ſoe no more.

4. While he governed here, ſome few Years, he pleaſed me very well; & had a Qualitie of the beſt Servant, that what I directed him to doe, if it ſucceeded ill, he would take the ſame upon himſelf; & what happened well, would give me the Glorie of it.

5. This he did while I continued my Favours to him. And I were as ungratefull as unwiſe if I ſhould not both enrich & oblige him to me; as the only Way to keep him good. But, ſuch is the Condition of Man! that moſt will have ſome one Fault or other to blurr all their beſt Vertues! And his was of that Condition which is reckoned with Drunkenneſs, *viz.* Covetouſneſs; both marked with Age to increaſe & grow in Men.

6. He was ever forward to make me manie Requeſts, which, while they were fit for me to graunt, I did never denie him. But indeed a right good Servant would rather be prevented by his Lord's Nobleneſs than demand any Thing of himſelf; & ſuffer himſelf to be honoured & enriched, as enforced, rather than pretending to it; & aſcribe Honors to his Office, not to Merit.

7. But I obſerved, that the more I gave, the more he asked; & ſuch Things as I could not graunt without much Prejudice unto myſelfe & others. Soe as after a while I ſometimes did refuſe him. And it was ſure to fall out according to the old Obſervation, that when a Prince hath given all, & the Favourite can deſire noe more, they both grow wearie of one another.

Chap. xiv.

1. *Of ſome Commiſſioners whom the Earl formerly ſent over to the* Iſle of Man. 2. *Mr.* Rutter, *Lord* Strange's *Tutor, commended*; 3. *& his Pupil.* 4. *Lord* Strange's *Mother being a* French *Woman, an Advantage to him.* 5. *Mr.* Rutter's *Method of Teaching commended.*

1. In the Year 16.... I ſent over ſome Commiſſioners ill choſen.

But

But that was Want of Experience & good Inſtruction in my Youth. For I cannot bragg of good Breeding, as (God be thanked) you may. And that is to you more worth than Half of all I leave you.

2. You know my Inſtructions to you. In the firſt Place, to feare the Lord, as the Beginning of true Wiſdom. And I know you are taught it of Mr. *Rutter*; for whome you & I may both thanke God.

3. He is not only a good Teacher to you; but a good Companion both to you & me: having nothing at all of the Pedant. There is good Proofe of his Labours with you. For you have profitted well in your Studies; &, without Flattery to either, above what I expected, by Reaſon of your long Sickneſs. For I cannot hope of ſoe much Scholarſhip from you as your Brothers; who are (God be thanked) more healthfull; & (God willing) ſhall be plied harder at their Studies than you have been.

4. You have alreadie the Benefitt of your Mother's Language, ſoe as you neede not travell (as I & ſome others have done) to paſs our Time for Words; while we loſt ſo much of our Life to have ſtudied Men & Manners [1].

5. The Method of your Teaching you may remember. When God bleſſeth you with Children, you may your ſelfe give Rules unto their Teachers. Nevertheleſſe, leſt you forget any of it, I may haply deſire Mr. *Rutter* to ſet it downe in Writing; that you may keepe the ſame by you with this. And if others (when we are dead) pretend to greater Knowledge & a new Way of Teaching, you may compare his great Skill with our true Loves; of which theſe & the like Endeavours ſhallbe our Witneſſes. In another Place I may ſay more of my Intents concerning your Breeding, Travell, & the like. In the mean Time I will tell you ſomething of my Commiſſioners Behaviour in this Countrey, & how it fared while they ruled here. Alſoe ſomething of the Choyce of Servants.

1. ‘ *James* E. of *Derby* married the Lady ‘ *Charlotte* Daughter to *Claude* Duke of ‘ *Tremouille* in **France** [by the Lady *Char-* ‘ *lotte* his Wife, Daughter to the renouned ‘ Count *William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of ‘ *Orange*, & *Charlotte de Bourbon* his Wife; ‘ by Reaſon whereof the Dukes of *Tremouille* ‘ ſtand allied to the Kings of **France**; as ‘ alſo to the Houſes of *Bourbon-Mounpenſier*, ‘ *Bourbon-Conde*; Dukes of *Anjou*, King of ‘ *Naples* & *Sicilie*, Archdukes of *Auſtria*, ‘ Kings of *Spain*; Earls & Dukes of *Savoy*; ‘ Dukes of *Milan*; & divers other ſoveriegn ‘ Princes.] By which Lady he had Iſſue ‘ three Sons, *Charles*, *Edward* & *William*; ‘ & three Daughters, *Mary*, married to *Wil-* ‘ *liam* E. of *Strafford*; *Catherine*, to *Henry* ‘ Marqueſs of *Dorcheſter*; & *Emelia*, to *John* ‘ E. of *Athol*. *Dugd.* Vol. II. p. 254. *a.*

Chap. xv.

1. *The Vanity & Prodigality of the Earl's Commiſſioners.* 2. *Obſervations on Servants,* 3. *whether rich,* 4. *prodigal,* 5. *cunning,* 6. *fawning; the Danger of theſe laſt.* 7. *Stewards,* 8. *& Secrets, how to be truſted.* 9. *Comely Servants recommended.* 10. *Fanatic & Popiſh Servants improper.* 11. *Muſitians, troubleſome;* 12. *& many Boys, inconvenient.* 13. *All under Yeomen to be in Livery.* 14. *Proviſion for Houſekeeping to be made beforehand.* 15. *The Steward & Clerk of the Kitchen to be countenanced.* 16. *Of Rewards.* *K.* James I. *great Gift to the E. of* Pembroke. 17. *The Earl's Thoughts about giving.* 18. *The Duke of* Buckingham's *odd Way;* 19. *a better.* 20. *Not too many Servants who are near Relations,* 21. *or married.* 22. *The Earl's Complaint of bad Servants,* 23. *& of his aforeſaid Commiſſioners.* 24. *He compares his own Way of Writing to his Son's Riding.*

1. They came in State, as I was tolde; which was much more for my Honor than for my Profitt or Creditt; & to them of no little Uſe, conſidering their merrie Times & bad Reckonings. And queſtionleſs thoſe, who ſo willingly would be laviſh to ſpend my Moneys, would as readily ſometimes husband a Part of it for themſelves. Nor am I miſtaken in this, that (without Offence unto the reſt) *Peter Winn* did ſoe. And I am happie to knowe it. For ill Servants are like ſome Diſeaſes, which eaſily be cured, when knowne; & as dangerous, if undiſcovered.

2. Some Marks of a good Servant I have told you, & theſe following be Badges of a Bad.

3. *Firſt*, When he mindes himſelf more than you. That you may diſcern by his growing over wealthie, & gaining Reputation with them he deals with in your Behalfe: taking unto himſelf the Thankes of the Favours which proceed from you. Soe may you obſerve Men rather make Addreſſes unto him than you. And he is uſually well followed by your Suitors, who commonly obſerve him much bare-headed; & he will take it ſufficiently upon him, & herewith be ſo finely puffed up, that ſhortly he ſlights your Service, & will thinke it a Diſparagement to wait as heretofore; at leaſt he thinkes to honour you very much if he give you Attendance. For now he is a Gentleman of a good Eſtate, profeſſing how much he hath ſpent of his own Purſe to doe you Creditt; &, if you reſpect him, he will honor you, otherwiſe can live of his owne: which he haply may believe his Father left him, though he came to you a Beggar.

4. Sometimes a Servant will be prodigall & vaine, neglectinge his owne Affayrs (& then moſt aſſuredly yours.) This may plainly be knowne, if you ſee him needy, that he is a Gameſter, very vicious, & the like.

5. Another Sorte there is who deſire to keep you in continuall Law-Suites & Troubles: Thereby himſelfe never wants Employment, & you cannot want him. For, by ſome cunning Trick or other, when any more honeſt or ſufficient than himſelf is offer'd unto you; he either acquaints that Party beforehand that you will none of him; or tells you, how unworthy he may be of you: And both Sides a Lie. But in this Caſe a Rule of *Machiavell* is remembred, *Fortiter calumniare, aliquid adhærebit.*

6. A more dangerous than all is a flattering Servant, who ſo inſinuateth & endeareth himſelf to you, by applauding & approving of all that likes you; as thereby you may thinke to have one after your owne Heart, but who ſhall afterwards gnawe you to the Bones. Yet this Rule take unto your ſelfe, & there is leſſe Danger of Deceiving; that, when any prayſeth you, to be jealous you deſerve it not; or, if you doe, that you will thinke he does not alwayes love you beſt who praiſeth moſt. An Italian Proverb ſaith, That after eating Salt with one ſeven Years, you may then gueſſe how fittly you may truſt him.

7. Thoſe whom you truſt with Moneys bring them often to Accompt.

8. Them to whom you doe diſcover that which nearly may concerne your Life or Honour, lett it be to——indeed I know not who.

9. It is very handſome to have comely Men to ſerve you.

10. I would neither have any to be any Piece of a Puritan or a Jeſuite.

11. Next them, your Muſitian is very troubleſome.

12. Many Boyes to wayte on your Servantes be ſlutiſh, pilfer, ſteal, & diſgrace a Houſe.

13. I would

13. I would wiſh that all, who are under the Yeomen, be in Livery; whether they be your owne fee'd Men, or that they belong to the Gentry in your Houſe.

14. It is good to have Proviſion aforehand for Houſekeeping. Much Demaines is commodious for that Purpoſe. Doe not therefore leaſe any that you have alreadie, rather encreaſe the ſame. If ſoe you ſett any, lett it be from Year to Yeare only.

15. Have a good Steward of your Houſe & Clerke of the Kitchen, who may make themſelves awed by the Servants, even as much as your ſelfe. Wherefore, while they ſerve you, you muſt countenance them.

16. It hath been the Cuſtome of manie Princes to reward liberally their Servants with ſuch Guifts as they thought little; becauſe they have not knowne them. Soe did King *James*. Untill my Uncle, the Earl of *Salisburie*, Lord Treaſurer, once ſhewed him 5000 *l.* at once, which, at one Clapp, he had given to the Earl of *Pembroke*. He thought at that Time there had not been ſuch Store of Money in the Kingdom, & ſware, he would give over giving. But he was better than his Word.

17. I would the moſt I could keepe my owne myſelfe; ſoe ſhall I certainly better husband what I have. However, before I give, I will conſider what it is, to whom, why, & when.

18. The Duke of *Buckingham* was uſed to reward his worſt Servants firſt. And, being asked the Reaſon, he ſayd, thereby he was ſooner ridd of them; & the others would eaſilier abide in Hope.

19. How good a Rule this is, I ſay not. But certainly, when you give to a good Man, becauſe he is good, it is like to keepe him good, & it may make others good.

20. I am loth to have many of a Houſe too neere a-Kin. For by that Meanes you will ſometimes ſuffer one too much, for another's Sake.

21. Nor would I have manie married. For ſoe you may happen to keep the Children alſoe.

22. Moſt of theſe Misfortunes I have met with in Servants, which have vexed me to the Heart. I pray you, by my Experience herein, learne you ſomething.

23. I thought to have enlarged myſelfe more in relating manie Paſſages in Obſervation of my Commiſſioners Proceedings here; wherein I had Matter enough, to have given you Examples both of their Pride & Bribery. But I am loth to dwell too long on one Subject, not knowing how little Time I can dwell here myſelf, with any Leiſure, to continue this Diſcourſe.

24. I will skipp over [then] to ſome other Matter. Soe ſhall I not keepe Order in any even Way, but, like as your ſelfe doe in your Sportes abroad, oft wantonly forſake a plaine Ground to gallop over a rough Fallowe, & nowe & then leape Hedges; ſoe as, following your owne Humour herein, I hope you will thinke my Sayings to you to be leſſe tedious.

Chap. xvj.

1. *Of a certain Tenure in the* Iſle of Man, *called the Tenure of the Straw, whereby the Lord is defrauded.* 2. *A Petition preſented againſt Demſter* Chriſtian *for defrauding an Infant of his Eſtate.* 3. *The Demſter's great Intereſt in the Iſland, & his many Baſtards.*

1. There comes this very Inſtant an Occaſion to me to acquaint you with a ſpecial Matter, which if, by Reaſon of theſe troubleſome & dangerous Times, I cannot bringe to paſſe my Intents therein; you may, in your better Leiſure conſider thereof, & make ſome Uſe here-

after of my preſent Labours, in the Matter of a certain Holding in this Countrey, called the *Tenure of the Straw*. Whereby Men thinke their Dwellings are their owne auntient Inheritances, & [that they] may paſſe the ſame to any, & diſpoſe thereof without Licenſe of the Lord, but paying him a bare ſmall Rent like unto a Fee-Farme in England: Wherein they are much deceived. Which you may plainely ſee by ſuch Collections as I have alreadie cauſed to be framed, at this Time in Cuſtodie of the Comptroller. Sufficient, I perſuade myſelfe, to ſatisfie any reaſonable Body. But it is not always Reaſon can prevaile with a Multitude. Therefore is it fitt in this, as in all Things, to have of the Dove & the Serpent according to the Occaſion.

2. One preſented me a Petition againſt Demſter *Chriſtian* on the Behalf of an Infant, who is conceived to have Right unto his Farme, late Hanisway, one of the principal Holdings of this Countrey; who, by Reaſon of his Eminencie here, & that [he] holdeth much of the ſame Tenure of the Straw in other Places, he is ſoe obſerved, that certainly, as I temper the Matter with him in this, ſoe ſhall I prevaile with others. But, he being ſoe much concern'd, I have a hard Taske in Hand. But I ſhall trie. And herein the ſureſt Way is to begin in the faireſt Manner. For rougheſt Dealing is beſt, when ſmoother have firſt failed.

3. I am not ignorant what Courſes the ſaid Demſter hath taken to ſtrengthen himſelf & others, to maintain their Titles herein againſt me. And once one in a pleaſant Humour ſayd, he thought the Demſter did not get ſoe many Baſtards for Luſt's Sake, as in Policie, to make the Name of the *Chriſtians* flouriſh. But, if he & I agree not, you will hear more of theſe Matters; otherwiſe you ſhall know nothing thereof at all. But learne this, that there be Times to diſcover what one knows, as at other Whiles it is fitt not to ſeeme to know them. And while good Content is given, lett ſuch Kindneſſe be ſhewed as may aſſure the Partie that Offences are quite forgotten or forgiven: Or that he may think that they never have beene harbour'd in you.

Chap. xvij.

1. *The great Love of Brothers & Siſters to their Baſtard Brothers & Siſters in the* Iſle of Man. 2. *The* Chriſtins (*the moſt numerous & powerful Family in the Iſland) alter their Name to* Chriſtian. 3. *Their Power, Seats, Matches, Eſtates.* 4. *The Prayer in the abovementioned Infant's Petition againſt Demſter* Chriſtian. 5. *The Petitioner could ſcarce get a Man to write it, for Fear of the Demſter & his Family.* 6. *The Earl's Commiſſioners formerly ordered the Demſter to pay the Infant a Sum of Money for the Eſtate he with-holds from him; but he would not.* 7. *The Earl reſolves the Demſter ſhall both pay the Infant, & take a Leaſe of him; which will open his Way to recover his Right of others.* 8. *In which Caſe he will take ſmall Fines, & adviſes his Son to do ſo too.* 9. *If the Demſter wont agree to this, he can deal with him another Way.*

1. Before I goe farther, let ſome Uſe be made of that true Jeſt concerning the Demſter.

2. It is very true, there be many Baſtards here in this Iſle; & he is to be wonder'd at who wonders at it. But ſure it would be very well if that Law were here as in other Places, that all knowne Baſtards be called after their Mothers Names. And there is no more Reaſon for it here in Reſpect they are ſubject to make Factions. And Men of the ſame, Name will ſide with one another againſt any Body. Nor doe they

they love or esteeme lesse because their Friends, Brothers or Sisters, be base borne.

3. There be many of the *Christians* in this Countrey, that is, *Christins*; [for that is] the true Name: But they have made themselves chieffe here. Wherefore, if a better Name could be found, they would likely pretend unto it. I pray God they be Christians indeed & honest Men. For then it matters not how many be of a Name. And I advise you, if a Name fancy you not, because some soe called have offended you; yett lett it not be a Rule to hate the Persons of those you know not, because some of their Kinne have heretofore displeased you, after the Manner of the Fudes in **Scotland**.

4. But it is not soe much that soe manie be called Christians, as that by Policie they are crept into the principall Places of Power; & they be seated round about the Countrey, & in the Heart of it; they are matched with the best Families; have the best Livings [that is, Farms] & must not be neglected.

5. The Prayer, in the Petition formerly mentioned, was to this Effect. 'That there might be a faire Tryall; &, when the Right was 'recovered, that I would graunt them a Lease thereof, *&c.*' This being in the *Tenure of the Straw*, & a Motion to me which the Demster may thinke very pleasing, it will doubtlesse startle him.

6. You may herein observe the Interest that the Demster hath in this Countrie; being the Petitioner could get but one Man in the whole Island who durst write this Petition fayre.

7. Upon some Conference with the Petitioner, I finde a Motion heretofore was made by my Commissioners, that the Demster should give this Fellow a Summe of Money. But he would part with none. Nevertheless now, it may be, he will; &, I hope, be so wise as to assure unto himselfe his Holding, by Compounding with me for a Lease of the same. To the which, if they two agree, I shall graunt it him on easie Termes. For, if he breake the Ice, I may haply catch some Fish.

8. And I will also, for this first Time, take reasonable Fines from all the rest. And indeed I would counsaile you to be alwayes good unto the People, & to all Tenants under you. Consideringe your selfe is but Tenant for Life unto the Lord of Life, who hath committed this Land & People to your Stewardship. Wherefore soe governe the same as you may give God a good Accompt.

9. I doe bethinke myselfe, in Case the Demster & I should not agree, how to manage this Businesse. But, because it may haply never happen, I will not speake more of it yett. But, by this, let you see my Custome on all Occasions to prepare myselfe *ad utrosq; Casus*. Which is a good Rule.

Chap. xviij.

1. *Of Capt.* Christian, *the old Governor, yet in Prison. What he suffers there, but just;* 2. *& the Earl would farther punish him; but the Judges say, they want Presidents. Hardly any Punishment in the* **Isle of Man** *but may be got off, except the Crime be Sheepstealing.* 3. *The Earl will provide better Laws hereafter; if he does not, he advises his Son to do it.* 4. *Capt.* Christian *pretends he suffers for the People. So that a Jury would acquit him. But the Earl thinkes he may be fined, & deeply.*

1. I will return unto Captain *Christian*, whose Businesse must be heard the next Week. He is still in Prison; & I believe many wonder

thereat, as ſavouring of Injuſtice, & that his Tryall ſhould be ſoe long deferr'd. But, in my own Knowledge, he deſerves what he hath, & a great deale more. Alſoe his Buſineſſe is of that Condition, that it concerns not himſelfe alone. And, if ſometimes we endure, our ſelves or Freinds, for a general Good; much more may we lett a Knave feele a little of that Miſerie he would have brought on manie an honeſt Man.

2. I believe ſuch Courſe will be taken, that he ſhall groane under the Burden of it. But, whether it will reach his Life, I know not. For his Judges doe pretend they want Preſidents. And, indeed, in this Countrey any Offence will be excuſed, if of never ſoe high a Nature, provided he ſteale not Sheepe. And that becauſe the Judges be Sheepe-maſters.

3. But, God willing, I will have Lawes declared for Treaſon, & the like. If I doe not; be it your Taske.

4. If a Jurie of the People doe paſſe upon him (being he hath ſoe cajoled them to believe he ſuffers for their Sakes) it is likely they would quit him. And then might he laugh at us: whom I had rather he had betrayed. Soe as I thinke, according to Cuſtome for ſome Offences of that Nature, he will be fined; though haply deeper than uſuall. Nevertheleſſe I may ſoe handle it, that little ſhall ſtick by me, though himſelfe be noe Whitt favour'd. I remember one ſayd, It was ſafer much to take Mens Lives than their Eſtates. For their Children will ſooner much forgett the Death of their Father, than the Loſſe of their Patrimonie.

APPENDIX.

Containing, 1. *The Siege of* Lathom Houſe. 2. *The Earl's Return to* England. 3. *His going back to the* Iſle of Man. 4. *His Letter to Commiſſary General* Ireton. 5. *His Return into* England *for the laſt Time.* 6. *A Copy of his Speech upon the Scaffold; & of ſome remarkable Paſſages in his going to it, & being upon it, on* Wedneſday 15. Oct. 1651.

1. *The Siege of* Lathom Houſe.

1. During the Earl of *Derby*'s Abſence in the Iſle of Man, his Counteſs, the Lady *Charlotte*, being left in this Houſe, the Enemy lookt upon it as their own; little expecting from a Woman, being a Stranger, & that a Place ſo unprovided (as they ſuppoſed) that any conſiderable Reſiſtance could be made; ſo that a Commiſſion was preſently obtained for the Reducing it. Which, being made known to her, ſhe furniſhed her ſelfe with Men, Arms & Ammunition with all the Diligence & Secrecy imaginable; & finding the Men generally raw & unexperienc'd, ſhe cauſed them to be lifted & trained under theſe Captains, *viz.* Capt. *Farington*, *Charnock*, *Chiſenhall*, *Rawſthorne*, *Ogle*, & *Molineux Radcliffe*, who were to receive Orders from Captain *Farmer* (as Major of the Garriſon) & he from her ſelf. Matters being ſo privately managed, that the Enemy was advanced within two Miles of the Houſe, ere they dreamed of any other Oppoſition than from her own Servants.

2. But upon *Feb.* 28. 1644. there came to this Lady a Trumpet from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, & with him a Perſon of Quality, to deſire a Conference with her. Whereupon Sir *Thomas*, & ſome Gentlemen with him, being admitted; the Souldiers of that her Garriſon were diſpoſed in ſuch a Manner as might beſt advance the Appearance & Opinion both of their Numbers & Diſcipline. Their Commiſſion being to require the Delivery of the Houſe; they offered her an honourable & ſafe Remove,

move, with her Children, Servants, & Goods (Arms & Cannon excepted) to her own Houſe at Knowſley: Alſo a Protection to reſide there free from any Moleſtation; & the one Moiety of her Lord's Eſtate in England, for the Support of her ſelf & Children. Whereunto ſhe anſwer'd, that ſhe was under a double Truſt; of Faith, to her Husband; & Allegiance, to her Sovereign; & that, without their Leave, ſhe could not give it up: deſiring therefore a Month's Time for her Anſwer. Which being denied, her Ladyſhip told them, that ſhe hoped they would excuſe her, if ſhe preſerved her Honor & Obedience, though in her own Ruine.

3. Hereupon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* departed; & upon the Queſtion, whether they ſhould proceed by Storm or Siege, he gave his Opinion for the latter. Which Advice was promoted by an Artifice of one of the Earl of *Derby*'s Chaplains [probably Mr. *Rutter*] whoſe Integrity & Prudence was of no little Service to that heroic Lady in all her Extremities. About fourteen Days after the former Conference, there coming another Summons for a preſent Surrender, the Trumpet was ſent away with a ſhort Anſwer, *viz.* that the Counteſs had not as yet forgot what ſhe did owe to the Church of England, to her Prince, & to her Lord: & that till ſhe had either loſt her Honor, or her Life, ſhe would defend that Place. Whereupon *Fairfax* gave Order for a formal Siege. But, being commanded away upon other Service, left the Managing of it to Col. *Peter Egerton* & Major *Morgan*.

4. As to the Situation of Lathom *Houſe*, it ſtands upon a flat, boggy, & ſpumous Ground, encompaſſed with a Wall of two Yards thick, without which is a Mote of eight Yards wide, & two Yards deep. Upon the Bank of which Mote betwixt the Wall & the Graff, was a ſtrong Paliſado throughout. Upon the Walls were alſo nine Towers flanking them, & on each Tower ſix Pieces of Ordinance, which played three one Way & three another. Beſides theſe, there was in the Middle of the Houſe an high Tower, call'd the *Eagle Tower*. The Gate-Houſe alſo, being a ſtrong & lofty Building, ſtood at the Entrance of the firſt Court. Upon the Top of all which Towers ſtood the choiceſt Markſmen (Keepers, Fowlers, & the like) who ſhrewdly galled the Enemy, & cut off divers of their Officers in the Trenches.

5. *Fairfax* departing, the Enemy fell forthwith to work on a Line of Circumvallation. Whereupon the Counteſs, to diſturb their Approaches, ordered a Sally of two hundred Men, who were commanded by Major *Farmer*; who, on *March* 12. 1644. beat them from their Trenches to their main Guard, ſlew about threeſcore, & took ſome Priſoners, with the Loſs only of two Men. Whereupon they doubled their Guards, & drew their Line at a greater Diſtance. But they were ſo ply'd with Sallies, that it was fourteen Weeks Time before they could finiſh their Line. After which they ran a deep Trench near the Mote, where they raiſed a ſtrong Battery, & planted on it a Mortar-Piece, which caſt Stones & Granado's of ſixteen Inches Diameter; of which Granado's the firſt fell cloſe to the Table where the Counteſs, her Children, & the Officers were all at Dinner; which ſhiver'd the Room, but hurt no Body. The Apprehenſion whereof made them to reſolve on another Sally, to take that Mortar-piece. Upon which Sally *Molineux Radcliff* had the Forlorn, *Chiſenhale* the Body, & *Farmer* the Reſerve. Who, after an Hour's Diſpute, poſſeſſed themſelves of all their Works, nail'd & overturned all their Canon, or roll'd them into the Mote, carrying the Mortar-Piece into the Houſe. And, continuing Maſters of their

their Works & Trenches all that Day, endeavoured to fill them up & deſtroy them as much as might be. At which Time the Counteſs went not only out of the Gates; but ſometimes very near the Trenches. Whoſe Piety was ſuch, that ſhe conſtantly practiſed to begin all thoſe Actions with publick Prayers, & to cloſe them with Thankſgivings.

6. This ſucceſsful Sally happen'd on the 26. *April*, being the very Day appointed by the Enemy for a fierce Aſſault, with Order to put every one to the Sword.

7. After which it took the Enemy at leaſt five or ſix Days Time to repair their Works; but in that Space they were thrice diſlodg'd & ſcatter'd by other vigorous Sallies.

8. Which Diſaſters gave Col. *Rigby* (a malicious Enemy to the Lat of *Derby*) a Color of laying the Fault on Col. *Peter Egerton*; whereby he got a Commiſſion for himſelf to command in Chief: after which he would not permit ſo much as a Midwife to paſs into the Houſe, unto a Gentlewoman then in Travail: & in a Fortnight's Space carried on his Work without much Trouble, for Want of Powder in the Houſe. But that Defect being ſupply'd by another Sally, the Counteſs propoſed a freſh Aſſault upon all their Trenches. Which being accordingly agreed on, *Rawſthorne* had Command of the *Forlorn*, *Farmer* of the *Battel*, & *Chiſenhale* of the *Reſerve*. Who behaving themſelves with their wonted Bravery, beat the Enemy from their Works; clear'd the Trenches; nail'd their great Guns, & kill'd an hundred of their Men, with the Loſs only of three, & five or ſix wounded.

9. Hereupon, after a Month's Siege, & the Loſs of about two thouſand Men (by their own Confeſſion) *Rigby* ſent the Counteſs a huffing Summons. To which ſhe return'd this Anſwer, 'Tell that inſolent 'Rebell *Rigby*, That if he preſume to ſend another Summons within 'this Place, I will have the Meſſenger hang'd up at the Gates.'

2. *The Earl's Return to* England.

1. Upon Intelligence given to the Earl of theſe his noble Ladie's Diſtreſſes, he haſted out of the Iſle of Man, to beg Relief of his Majeſty. Whereupon Orders were given, that Prince *Rupert* ſhould take Lancaſhire in his Way to York, unto which Place he was then deſigned. But no ſooner did *Rigby* hear that his Highneſs had enter'd Lancaſhire at Stopford-Bridge; but that he raiſed his Siege on the 27. of *May*, 1644. & marcht to Bolton, a ſtrong Garriſon of the Enemy. Where, with the Addition of other Forces to two thouſand of his own, he made up a Body of two thouſand five hundred Foot, & five hundred Horſe.

2. Upon Notice whereof to the Prince, he marcht directly thither, & gave Order for an Aſſault. Which, though gallantly attempted, ſucceeded not at the firſt; he therein loſing two hundred Men, the Enemy killing all they took upon the Walls, in cold Blood, in his Sight. Whereupon a ſecond Aſſault being reſolved, the Earl of *Derby* deſired to have the Command of two Companies of his old Foot, & the Honour of the *Forlorn*. Which, at his Importunity being granted, & all Things ready, the Town was entred in the Space of half an Hour, on every Side; he himſelf being the firſt Man who ſet Foot into it, upon the 28. *May*. Whereupon *Rigby* made his Eſcape, leaving two thouſand of his Men behind: amongſt which there was one *Bootle* a Captain (formerly a Porter in Lathom, & who, upon his Leaving that Houſe, voluntarily ſwore, that he would never bear Arms againſt the King) who, being in the Heat of the Storm, encompaſſed with Soldiers, begg'd Quarter of this Earl, who anſwer'd 'I will not kill thee myſelf, but

'but I cannot ſave thee from others.' Nor did he [kill him:] Nevertheleſs his Death was afterwards moſt falſely laid to his Charge.

3. Upon the Taking of this rebellious Town, Prince *Rupert* ſent all the Colors to the Counteſs at **Lathom**; & ſo marcht to **Leverpole**, for reducing that. Thence to **Lathom**, where he ſtaid four or five Days; but, before his Departure, gave Direction for repairing & fortifying the Houſe; &, at the Requeſt of the Counteſs, diſpoſed the Governorſhip thereof to Capt. *Edward Rawſthorne*, whom he made Colonel of a Foot Regiment, & two Troops of Horſe, for its Defence. By which Captain it was ſtoutly defended for full two Years more, in a ſecond Siege; but at laſt, by his Majeſtie's Order, delivered up; having coſt the Enemy no leſs than ſix thouſand Men, & the Garriſon about four hundred: It being one of the laſt Places in this Realm which held out for the King. Such the Fate of **Lathom** Houſe.

3. *His going back to the* Iſle of Man.

1. After Prince *Rupert* left **Lancaſhire**, as before related, the Earl of *Derby*, leaving his Houſe at **Lathom** to the Care of Col. *Rawſthorne*, returned to the **Iſle of Man**: (his Preſence being ſtill very neceſſary there, to keep that Iſland in Order) & took his Lady & Children with him. But his Children it ſeems were ſoon after perfidiouſly ſeized & made cloſe Priſoners, & he himſelf tempted with the Promiſe of a peaceable Enjoyment of his whole Eſtate, in Caſe he would deliver up that Iſland: but he ſtoutly refuſed to do ſo. [As may appear by

4. *His Letter to Commiſſary General* Ireton.

1. 'I Received your Letter with Indignation, & with Scorn I return *July* 12. 'you this Anſwer; that I cannot but wonder whence you ſhould 1649. 'gather any Hopes from me, that I ſhould, like you, prove treacherous 1 *Car.* II. 'to my Sovereign; ſince you cannot be inſenſible of my former Actings 'in his late Majeſtie's Service: from which Principles of Loyalty I am 'no whit departed.

2. 'I ſcorn your Proffers. I diſdain your Favor. I abhor your Treaſon; & am ſo far from delivering up this Iſland to your Advantage, 'that I will keep it, to the utmoſt of my Power, to your Deſtruction. 'Take this your final Anſwer; & forbear any farther Solicitations. For, 'if you trouble me with any more Meſſages on this Occaſion, I will 'burn the Paper & hang the Bearer. This is the immutable Reſolution, & ſhall be the undoubted Practice of him, who accounts it his 'chiefeſt Glory to be

'His Majeſtie's moſt loyal & obedient Subject,
Derby.

Caſtle-Town, 12. *July*, 1649.]

5. *His Return into* England *for the laſt Time.*

1. The Earl of *Derby* continuing in the **Iſle of Man** until 1651. upon King *Charles* II. advancing out of **Scotland** towards **Worceſter**, received a Command to attend him, upon Aſſurance that the Presbyterians would cordially joyn with the Royaliſts in Order to his Reſtoration. At which Time when he diſcerned that their Miniſters did obſtinately refuſe any Conjunction, he ſaid, 'If I periſh, I periſh; but, if my Maſter periſh, the Blood of another Prince, & all the enſuing Miſeries 'of this Nation, will lie at your Doors.'

2. His next Misfortune was at that Time, the Engagement he had with a Party which endeavoured to hinder the King in that his March, with whom he met in **Wigan Lane**. Where, with ſix hundred Horſe,

he maintain'd a Fight for two Hours, againſt three thouſand Horſe & Foot (commanded by Col. *Lilburne*) in a Place of much Diſadvantage. In which Encounter he received ſeven Shot on his Breaſt-Plate, thirteen Cuts on his Bever, over a Steel Cap; & five or ſix Wounds upon his Arms & Shoulders; having two Horſes killed under him. Nevertheleſs, thro' all theſe Difficulties, he made his Way to the King at **Worceſter.**

3. Whence, upon the Loſs of the Day there, 3. *Sept.* 1653. he fled with him into **Staffordſhire**; where, having ſeen him hopefully ſecur'd in ſuch a Place, & with ſuch truſty Perſons, by whoſe Means he moſt happily eſcaped the cruel Hands of thoſe Blood-thirſty Rebels who then ſought his Life; ſhifting for himſelf, he had the hard Hap to be taken in **Cheſhire**, by one Major *Edge*; but, upon Condition of Quarter. Nevertheleſs, againſt the Law of Arms, he was afterwards moſt barbarouſly ſentenced to Death, by a certain Number of faithleſs Men, who, calling themſelves a Court Marſhall, ſate at **Cheſter**; viz.

Col. *Humphrey Mackworth.*
Major ——— *Mitton.*
Colonel { *Robert Duckenfeild.* *Henry Bradſhaw.* *Thomas Croxton.* *George Twiſleton.*
Lieu. Col. { *Henry Birkinhead.* *Simon Finch.* *Alexander Newton.*
Captain { *James Stepford.* *Samuel Smith.* *John Downes.* *John Delves.* *John Griffith.* *Thomas Portington.* *Edward Alcock.* *Ralph Pownall.* *Richard Grantham.* *Edward Stelfax.* *Vincent Corbet.*

4. Where, having voted him guilty of the Breach of the Act of 12. *Aug.* 1651. intitled *An Act for prohibiting Correſpondency with* Charles Stuart, *or his Party*; & ſentenced him to be put to Death at **Bolton** in **Lancaſhire**, upon the Fifteenth of *October*, he there ſuffered moſt chriſtianly. So far Sir *William Dugdale*, &c.

6. *A Copy of his Speech upon the Scaffold; & of ſome remarkable Paſſages in his going to it, & being upon it; on* Wedneſday 15. Oct. 1651.

From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL. D.* Vol. XVI. No. 95. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

Oct. 15. 1651. 3 *Car.* II. 1. THE Earl of *Derby* came to **Bolton** guarded with two Troops of Horſe & one Company of Foot; the People praying & weeping as he went, even from the Caſtle (his Priſon, in **Cheſter**) to the Scaffold; where his Soul was freed from its Priſon, his Body.

2. His Lordſhip being to go to an Houſe in **Bolton** near the Croſs where the Scaffold was raiſed, &, paſſing by, ſaid, 'This muſt be my 'Croſs.'

‘ Croſs.’ And ſo, going into a Chamber with ſome of his Friends & Servants, had Time courteouſly allowed him by the Commander in Chief, ’till three of the Clock that Day. The Scaffold indeed being ſcarce ready, by Reaſon the People in the Town refuſed to ſtrike a Nail into it, or to give them any Aſſiſtance; many of them ſaying, ‘ That ‘ ſince theſe Warres they have had many & great Loſſes, but never any ‘ like this. This was the greateſt that ever befell them: that the Earl ‘ of *Derby* ſhould loſe his Life there & in that Manner.’

3. His Lordſhip (as I told you) having ’till three of the Clock allowed him, ſpent all that Time in Praying with thoſe who were with him; in telling them ‘ how he had lived, & how he was prepared for ‘ Death; how he feared it not; & how the Lord had ſtrengthened ‘ him, & comforted him againſt the Terrors of it.’ And, after ſuch or the like Words he deſired them to pray with him again. And, after that, giving ſome good Inſtructions to his Son the Lord *Strange*, he deſired to be in private. Where wee (his Friends & Servants) left him with his God. There he continued upon his Knees a long Time in Prayer. Then he called for us again, telling us ‘ how willing he was ‘ to part with this World; & that the Fear of Death was never any great ‘ Trouble to him, ever ſince his Impriſonment; tho’ he had ſtill two ‘ or three Soldiers with naked Swords Night & Day, in his Chamber ‘ to guard him. Only the Care he had of his Wife & Children, & the ‘ Fear he had what might become of them, was often in his Thoughts. ‘ But now he was ſatisfied that God would be an Husband & a Father ‘ unto them; into whoſe Hands he committed them.’ And ſo, taking Leave of his Son & bleſſing him, he called for an Officer, & told him, ‘ he was ready.’

4. At his going towards the Scaffold the People prayed & cried, & cried & prayed. His Lordſhip with a courteous Humbleneſs ſaid, ‘ Good ‘ People, I thank you all. I beſeech you pray for me to the laſt. The ‘ Lord of Heaven bleſs you. The Son of God bleſs you. And God ‘ the Holy Ghoſt fill you with Comfort.’ And ſo, coming near the Scaffold, he laid his Hand on the Ladder, ſaying, ‘ I am not afraid to ‘ go up here, tho’ I am to die here.’ And ſo he kiſſed it, & went up. And then, walking a while upon the Scaffold, he ſettled himſelf at the Eaſt End of it, & addreſſed the People, thus.

5. ‘ I come, & am content to die in this Town, whither I endeavoured to come the laſt Time I was in **Lancaſhire**, as to a Place where ‘ I perſuaded myſelf to be welcome; in Regard the People thereof ‘ have Reaſon to be ſatisfied of my Love & Affection to them. I am ‘ no Man of Blood, as ſome have falſely ſlandered me, eſpecially in ‘ killing a Captain of this Town; whoſe Death is declared upon Oath, ‘ under the Hand of a Maſter of the *Chancery*. The ſeveral Atteſtings ‘ of a Gentleman of Honor in this Kingdom (who was in the Fight in ‘ this Town) and of others of good Repute in this Town & Country, ‘ [ſpeak the contrary.] And I am confident there are ſome in this Place ‘ who can witneſs my Mercy & Care for the ſparing of many Mens ‘ Lives that Day.

6. ‘ As for my Crime (as ſome are pleaſed to call it) to come into ‘ this Countrey with the King, I hope it deſerves a better Name. For ‘ I did it in Obedience to his Call, whom I hold myſelf obliged to ‘ obey; according to the Proteſtation I took in the Parliament in his ‘ Father’s Time. I confeſs, I love Monarchy; & I love my Maſter

‘ *Charles*

'*Charles* II. of that Name; whom I myſelf proclaimed in this Coun-
'trey to be King. The Lord bleſs him, & preſerve him. And I do
'believe & aſſure you, He is (for his Age) the moſt godly, virtuous &
'valiant, & the moſt diſcrete Prince that I know this Day lives! And
'I wiſh ſo much Happineſs to his People, after my Death, that he may
'enjoy his Rights: And then they cannot want their Rights.

7. 'I profeſſe here, in the Preſence of God, I always fought for
'Peace. And I had no other Reaſons. For I neither wanted Means
'nor Honors: Nor did I look to enlarge either.

8. 'By my King's Predeceſſors myne were raiſed to a high Condition,
'as it is well known to this Country. And it is as well known, that,
'by his Enemies, I am condemned to ſuffer by new & unknown Laws.
'The Lord ſend us our King again. The Lord ſend us our Laws again.
'And the Lord ſend us our Religion again. As for that which is prac-
'tiſed now it hath no Name. And, methinks, there is more Talk of
'Religion, than of any good Effects thereof. Truly to me it ſeems,
'I die for the King & the Lawes. And this makes me not to be
'aſhamed of my Life, or afraid of my Death—

9. At which Words— 'the King & the Laws'— a Trooper ſaid,
'Wee have no King; & wee will have no Lords.' Then ſome ſud-
den Fear or Mating fell among the Soldiers, & his Lordſhip was inter-
rupted. Which ſome of the Officers were much troubled at, & his
Friends grieved; his Lordſhip having Liberty of Speech promiſed. Then
his Lordſhip (ſeeing the Troopers ſcattered in the Street, cutting & ſlaſh-
ing the People with their Swords) ſaid 'What's the Matter, Gentlemen?
'Where is the Guilt? I fly not. And here is none to purſue you.'
Then his Lordſhip perceiving he might not ſpeak freely, turned himſelf
to his Servant & gave him his Paper, & commanded him 'to let the
'World know what he had to ſay, had he not been diſturbed.' Which
is as followeth, as it was in his Lordſhip's Paper under his own Hand.

10. 'My Sentence, upon which I am brought hither, was at a
'Council of War (nothing in the Captain's Caſe [being] alledged a-
'gainſt me.) Which Council, I had Reaſon to expect would have
'juſtified my Plea of Quarter: that being an antient & an honorable
'Plea amongſt Soldiers, & not violated (that I know of) 'till this Time,
'that I am made the firſt ſuffering Preſident in this Caſe. I wiſh that
'no other ſuffer in the like Caſe. Now I muſt die. And I am ready,
'I thank my God, with a good & a quiet Conſcience; without any
'Malice to any, upon any Ground whatſoever. Tho' others would
'not find Mercy for me upon juſt & fair Ground. But I forgive
'them. And I pray God forgive them. So my Savior prayed for his
'Enemies; & ſo do I for mine.

11. 'As for my Faith & my Religion, thus much I have at this
'Time to ſay. I profeſs my Faith to be in Jeſus Chriſt, who died
'for me. From whom I look for my Salvation, that is, thorow his
'only Merits & Sufferings. And I die a dutiful Son of the Church
'of England, as it was eſtabliſhed in my late Maſter's Reign; & is
'yet profeſſed in the Iſle of Man: Which is no little Comfort to
'me. I thank my God for the Quiet of my Conſcience at this Time,
'& the Aſſurance of thoſe Joys which are prepared for thoſe who fear
'him. Good People, pray for me, as I do for you. The God of
'Heaven bleſs you all, & ſend you Peace. The God who is Truth
'itſelf bleſs you with Truth & Peace. *Amen.*

12. Preſently after the Uproar was paſſed, his Lordſhip, walking upon the Scaffold, called for the Heads-Man, & asked 'to ſee the Axe. Saying, 'Friend, give it into my Hand; I will neither hurt it, nor 'thee. And it cannot hurt me. I am not afraid of it.—Then he kiſſed it, & gave it to the Heads-man again. Then he asked for the Block (which was not then ready) & turning up his Eyes, ſaid, 'How 'long, good Lord! How long!

13. Then, putting his Hand into his Pocket, his Lordſhip gave the Executioner two Pieces of Gold, ſaying 'That is all I have; take it; & 'do thy Work well.' And— 'when I am upon the Block, & lift 'up my Hands; then do your Work——But I doubt your Coat is 'too burley (it was of a great black Shagg) & will hinder, or trouble 'you.

14. Some ſtanding by bid the Executioner 'ask his Lordſhip For-'giveneſs.' But he was either too ſullen or too ſlow; ſo that his Lordſhip forgave him e'er he asked it.

15. His Lordſhip then paſſing to the other Side of the Scaffold (where his Cofin lay) &, ſeeing one of his Chaplains on Horſeback amongſt the Troopers, ſaid, 'Sir, remember me to your Brother & 'Friends. You ſee I am ready, & the Block is not ready. And when 'I am gone into my Chamber, as I ſhall not be long out of it (point-'in to his Cofin) I ſhall be at Reſt, & not troubled with ſuch a 'Guard & Noiſe as I have here.

16. Then, turning himſelf again, he ſaw the Block, & asked 'if 'all was ready?' And ſo, going to the Place where he began his 'Speech, ſaid, 'Good People, I thank you for your Prayers, & for 'your Tears. I have ſeen the one, & heard the other. And our 'God hears & ſees both. Now the God of Heaven bleſs you all. '*Amen.*

17. Then bowing himſelf, he turned towards the Block. And then, looking towards the Church, his Lordſhip cauſed the Block to be turned & laid that Way; ſaying, 'I will look towards the Sanctu-'ary while I am here; & I hope to live in thy Sanctuary which is 'above for ever!' Then, having put his Doublet off, he ſaid, 'How 'muſt I lie? Will any one ſhew me? I never yet ſaw any Man's 'Head cut off.—But I will try how it fits.——And ſo, laying himſelf down & ſtretching himſelf upon it, he roſe again, & cauſed it to be removed a little.

18. Then, ſtanding up & looking at the Heads-man, he ſaid, 'Re-'member what I told you. When I lift up my Hands, then do your 'Work.' Afterwards, looking at his Friends about him & bowing himſelf, he ſaid, 'The Lord be with you all! Pray for me!' And ſo, kneeling upon his Knees, he made a ſhort private Prayer, ending with the *Lord's Prayer.*' Then, turning himſelf again, he ſaid, 'The 'Lord bleſs my Wife & Children! And the Lord bleſs us all!—— And ſo, laying his Neck upon the Block & ſtretching out his Arms, he ſaid theſe Words aloud, 'Bleſſed be God's glorious Name for ever '& ever, *Amen.* And, Let all the whole Earth be filled with his 'Glory, *Amen.*

19. Then, lifting up his Hands, he was ready to give up the Ghoſt [or, in other Words, expected the Blow] but the Heads-man, not obſerving [the Sign] was too ſlow. So his Lordſhip roſe again, ſaying, 'What have I done, that I die not? And, why do not you do your 'Work?——Well! I will lay me down again in Peace. And I hope 'I ſhall enjoy everlaſting Peace.'

20. So, laying himſelf down again & his Neck upon the Block, & ſtretching out his Arms, he ſaid again the ſame Words, 'Bleſſed be 'God's glorious Name for ever & ever, *Amen.* Let all the whole 'Earth be filled with his Glory, *Amen.*' And then, lifting up his Hands, the Executioner did his Work. And God, no Doubt, hath done his too, & ſaved his Soul. And no Noiſe was then heard, but Sighs, & Sobs, & Tears [1].

1. 'The Earl was buried with his Anceſtors at **Dunfermlin**, to the no little 'Sorrow of all loyal People unto whom he 'was known. After which his Lady continued in the **Iſle of Man**, untill it was 'betrayed by one who had been her own 'Servant [probably, Cap. *Chr.*] who, having 'corrupted the Inhabitants, ſeized upon her '& her Children, & kept them Priſoners, 'without any other Relief than what ſhe 'obtained from the Charity of her impoveriſhed Friends, untill the happy Reſtoration of K. *Charles* II.' *Dugd.*

NUMBER XIV.

Dr. John Coſin (*afterwards L. Bp. of* Durham) *to Mr.* Joſeph Mede; *touching a Book of his; & of the Uproar at* **Edinburg** *at the firſt Reading of the Book of Common-Prayer there. Dated* 4. Aug. 1637. *An Original. Communicated by Mr.* Henry Worthington.

SIR,

YOU have been ten Times as good as your Word; for every Copie of your Book that you ſent me (beſides mine owne) I have had many ſolemn Thanks returned me from thoſe Friends here upon whom I beſtowed them, all which I returne & beſtow upon you againe. They read it over & over, & are ſo well affected with it, that wee all ſay here (except one, of whom I ſhall tell you hereafter) it will certainly conduce to the ſettling of Mens Minds & Judgments in this Queſtion, more than all the other Writings which have gone forth about it.

2. It was well that you wrote to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, & that your Letter was ſo well accepted by him. I am now writing to him myſelfe; & I ſhall not faile to doe you all the good Offices that I can, as you well deſerve.

3. Since my Comeing from **Peterhouſe**, there is a little Organ beſtowed upon us, for the Scholars private Practice of Singing in the Parlour. They write me Word from thence, that, if it were once put in Tune, it might be of good Uſe for us. I ſhall therefore deſire you, that you would ſuffer *your* Workman (whom I think wee may beſt truſt) as ſoon as you can ſpare him, to beſtow a little Pains upon it; if, for that Purpoſe, Mr. *Norwich* or ſome other of our Fellows ſhall come & make Requeſt unto you.

4. News here is none, but of their *Stone Sunday* (as they call it) from **Scotland**. Where, the very laſt *Sunday* but one, after the Reading of the new Service Book in the Cathedral Church at **Edinburgh**, they had like to have ſlaine their Biſhop with *Stones*, & pulled him all to Pieces, for bringing in among them (as they ſaid) *the new* **Engliſh** *Maſſe*. The Tumult & Uproar was made by 2000. of the baſer Sort of People, but ſet on (as it is thought) by others. The Complaint is gone up to the King, & in the mean while many are in hold. This in **Edinburgh** Cathedrall. For, in the King's Chapel there, & in four other Dioceſes beſides, the Liturgie is accepted with all Alacritie, & performed with as much Diligence as any where among us. I commend my Love heartily to you, & reſt

Your aſſured Friend

Durham, 4. *Aug.* 1637. Jo. Coſin.

To the worſhipful my very good Friend Mr. *Joſeph Mede*, Fellow of **Chriſt**'s College, **Cambridge**.

Note, This laſt Paper came to Hand too late to be inſerted in its proper Place.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER XII.

NUMBER I.

A Memorial of Don Alonſo de Cardenas *the* Spaniſh *Ambaſſador to the Parliament, preſented to the Council of State; repreſenting the King of* Spain's *great Deſire to bring the Murderers of* Anthony Aſcham, *M. A.* (*their late Reſident at* Madrid) *to Puniſhment; & that nothing hath been, nor ſhall be, omitted to give them Satisfaction on that Head; with the unavoidable Cauſe of the preſent Delay—Tranſlated from* Spaniſh *into* Engliſh, *& read here* 6. Jan. 1651.

A Copy from the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL. D. Vol. XVII. N°. 73.* [1] *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. DON *Alonzo de Cardenas*, of the Councill of his Catholic Majeſtie & his Embaſſadour to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, in the Execution of an Order from the King his Maſter, thought fit to acquaint the Right Honourable the Council of State, *Jan.* 6. 1651. 3. *Car.* 2.

2. Of the great Deſire his Catholic Majeſty has to give whole Satisfaction to the Parliament of this Commonwealth, with the Puniſhment to thoſe that have murdered their Reſident *Anthony Aſcham*; &

1. There is a Book entitled, 'The Proceſs & Pleadings in the Court of Spain upon the Death of *Anthony Aſcham*, Reſident for the Parliament of England, & of *John Baptiſta Riva* [a *Renegado Franciſcan*] his Interpreter, *&c.* Tranſlated from *Spaniſh* into *Engliſh*, by *James Howell*, Eſq; Lond. 1651. fol.' I have not ſeen this Book, ſo know not whether this Memorial be there printed.

As to *Aſcham*, 'he was born of a genteel Family, educated in Eaton-School, & thence elected into King's College, Cambridge, 1633. Afterwards, taking the Degree of M. A. cloſed with the Presbyterians & took the Covenant; then ſided with the Independents, became a great Creature of the long Parliament (by whoſe Authority he was made Tutor to *James* Duke of York.) And at length was by the Parliament ſent their Agent or Reſident to the Court of Spain, in the latter End of 1649. In *June* following he arrived at Madrid; where he was ſlain the 6th of that Month. The Manner briefly thus.

'Certain *Engliſhmen* then at Madrid, taking it in great Diſdain that ſuch a notorious Rebel ſhould come there from the Murtherers of the King; ſix of them (named *John Guillim*, *William Spark*, *Valentine Progers*, *Jo. Halſall*, *William Arnet*, & *Henry Progers*) repaired to his Lodging. Two of them ſtood at the Bottom of the Stairs, two at the Top, & two entred his Chamber, of whom *Spark* being the firſt, he drew up to the Table where *Aſcham* & another were ſitting, &, pulling off his Hat, ſaid, Gentlemen, I kiſs your Hands, pray which is the Reſident? Whereupon the Reſident riſing up, *Guillim* took him by the Hair of the Head, &, with a naked Dagger, gave him a Thruſt that overthrew him. Then came in *Spark*, & gave him another. And, becauſe they would make ſure of their Work, they gave him five Stabs, of which he inſtantly died. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 385.

'Beſides their Intentions, in their Diſorder, they alſo killed the Friar as well as the Agent. After which, finding the Door of a little Chapel open, they went in there for Sanctuary. Only *Harry Progers* (who was in the Service of Sir *Edward Hide* & the Lord *Cottington*, the King's Ambaſſadors then at Madrid) ſeparated from the reſt, & went into the Houſe of the *Venetian* Ambaſſador. By this Time the People of the Houſe where the Man lay, had gone up into the Chamber, where they found two dead, & the other two, crept, in a terrible Fright, under the Bed.' L. *Clarendon.* p. 370.

'They who had betaken themſelves to the Chapel, were, the next Day or the ſecond, taken from thence by a principal Officer after Examination, & ſent to Priſon. The other [*Harry Progers*] was not enquired after; but, having concealed himſelf for ten or twelve Days, he went out of the Town in the Night, & ſo into France.' *id.* p. 371, 372.

assures them, that the Sentence of Death, given by the Tribunal of the Alcaldes of that Court, had beene put to Execution, if the Point of the Immunitie of the Churche (which the Murderers pretend to enjoy for having been taken out of it) had not been the Hinderance of it. For the Clergie doe alledge in their Behalf the Canonical Law, the Pontifical Bulls, & the Decrees of the General Councils; by the Virtue of which, they doe pretend, they ſhould enjoy the ſaid Immunitie, &, conſequently, be reſtored to the Church: This Caſe not being excepted, notwithſtanding the many Circumſtances of the Malignity & Treachery of it.

3. Now, whereas the Authority of the *Roman* Church is a ſacred Thing in the Beleef of all us that profeſs the Catholick Religion; & his Majeſtie (being a Right Catholick & a Righteous King, not accuſtomed to tranſgreſs the legal Courſe, nor to proceed *de Facto* in any Caſe, & much leſs in Matter of Religion; but rather to conforme himſelfe to the Statutes & Cuſtomes, Styles & Judicials, Formes of the reſpective Tribunals, governed by the fundamental Lawes of his Kingdomes) hath been neceſſitated to conforme himſelf with the ſame; eſpecially having been aſſured by his Attorney General & other Officers of Juſtice, that, in the Courſe already taken about this Buiſineſs & the Manageing thereof, all Difficulties alleaged by the ſaid Clergie ſhall be overcome, & the Murderers judicially brought to a condign Puniſhment. And, in this Conformity, they proſecute vigorouſly the Buſineſs, without omitting any poſſible Care or Diligence in which his Majeſty & his Royal Authority (ſoe manifoldly offended by this Crime) ſhall be ſatisfied; &, withall, this Commonwealth. And, to this Effect, the King his Maſter doth not ceaſe; intending ſeveral Decrees, for the Expedition of that Caſe; with a Command to abbreviate all Demurres & Procraſtinations, which uſually are knowne to intervent in Eccleſiaſticall Buſineſſes. And, ever ſince that the Proceſs was commenced 'till this very Day, there was no Reſpit given in the Proſecution of it; neither will not, 'till it come to a Concluſion (as the ſayd Ambaſſadour is informed, & the Councill may be aſſured.) For the Credit & Reputation of common Juſtice, the Authority of his Catholick Majeſty & this Commonwealth are ſo deeply intereſted in this Caſe, that all imaginable, poſſible & juſt Meanes ſhall be uſed, to the End the ſaid Murderers may be legally puniſhed, to the great Content of his Catholick Majeſty, & Satisfaction of the Parliament.

Don Alonſo de Cardenas. [2]

Read, 6. *January*, 1651.

2. 'Julio Roſpigliosi, the Pope's *Nuntio*, afterwards *Clement* IX. (who was at Madrid when this Accident happened) inſiſted on the Redelivery of the Priſoners to the Church, & preſſed it ſo hard upon the Conſcience of the King, that he had ſome Promiſe that they ſhould not ſuffer. On the other Hand, thundering Letters came from the Parliament, & Don *Alonzo de Cardenas* (then in England) urged, as if he thought himſelf in Danger 'till full Satisfaction ſhould be given. In the End, the Priſoners were proceeded againſt, & all condemned to die; & then delivered to the ſame Church, where they remained many Days, having Proviſions ſent them by many Perſons of Quality, untill they had Opportunity to make their Eſcape, which was very ſuccesfully done by all but one [*William Spark*] who (being the only Proteſtant amongſt them) was more maliciouſly looked after, & apprehended, after he had made three Days Journey from Madrid, & carried back, & put to Death. And this was all the Satisfaction the Parliament could obtain in this Affair.' *id.* p. 373.

NUMBER II.

Nicholas Oudart *Eſq*; *to Mr.* Harding, *touching the Delivery & Diſpoſal of certain Writings relating to the Buſineſs of* Amboyna, *Dated* 20. Jan. 1651.

From

From a MS. Copy of Mr. Oudart's *own Hand-Writing (on a looſe Half-Sheet) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

1. THE Princeſſe Royall prayes you to informe the King, that the Orders he ſent (procured by you) about the *Amboina* Writings, are not obeyed; though Secretary *Long* hath it under the Hand of her Highneſs, that if his Majeſtie upon better Thoughts would have them reſtored to Secretary *Long* or any other, it ſhall be done. And her Highneſſe ſayes moreover, that if Money can be made of them, all that, & whatever elſe can be procured by her Highneſſe for his Majeſtie, ſhall be at his Command; hoping his Majeſtie will not doubt to put a Truſt of Importance in her as ſoone as in any other not ſo neare unto him. And, if ſo, that he would pleaſe to command Secretary *Long*, without any Delayes or Evaſions, to put the ſaid Writings all into her Highneſſe's Keeping. She further believing, his Majeſty may repoſe Confidence in her, concerning his Intereſt in that Buiſineſs; as well as in any other thing which my Lord *Percy* may alleage to the contrary, or Mr. Secretary *Long*, by whoſe Means the Queen hath lately been moved to write for the Stopping of theſe Writings where they are, & upon a Suppoſall that Lord *Heenvliet* hath proceeded upon a wrong Information to them; wheras rather it was a Miſpriſion: conceiving his Diſcourſe infer'd an Aſſignment extant of the Proceed of this Buiſineſs to the Prince of *Aurange*. When as indeed he only ſpake of ſuch Grounds for the King's Commands to be obtained, as my Letter ſpeaks of which was ſent you with the Warrants drawne. *Jan.* 165 S. C.

2. And yet, after all this Stir, there is but very faint Hope that the deſired Fruite, or perhaps any at all, ſhall be made of the Buiſineſs. But other viſible Way there is none, by which it can be rendred beneficial, Thus far goes my Direction. Whereunto I only add, that I am,

Sir, Yours, &c.

$\frac{30}{30}$. *January*, 1651.

NUMBER III.

The ſame, to the ſame; about the ſame Matters.

From a MS. Copy of Mr. Oudart's *own Hand-Writing (at the End of his MS. Diary of the Treaty of* Newport*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

1. THE Subject of this Letter concerning very much both his Majeſtie's & his Siſter's the Princeſſe Royal's Intereſt & Service, I am to beſpeake the more carefully your Attention to the Particulars, &, after, your moſt advantagious Helps to get ſuch Diſpatch[es] upon it as you will find requiſite to be preſently made by his Majeſty, to prevent very great Inconveniences, & to ſecure as much as may be his owne Rights. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$ *Martii*, 1651. 4. C. 2.

2. I am to ſuppoſe you know the Anſwer his Majeſty wrote lately by Col. *Blag* to my Lord *Heenvliet* upon his Letter to the King; who refers him [as] to what his Majeſty had written of the *Eaſt India* Buiſineſs, to Mr. Secretary *Long*.

3. Mr. Secretary being ſent unto & deſired, by the Princeſſe's Order, to repair hither from Groening, he came accordingly; but had not had this Letter 'till a Day or two after his Arrival in this Towne.

4. The Contents of that, in Reſpect of the ſaid *Eaſt-India* Buiſines, proved but this. That he ſhould deliver, to my Lord *Heenvliet*, the Treaty of Beverley; & to the Queen of Bohemia, all the Papers of Amboina: which are the moſt eſſential Things belonging to the ſaid Treaty. And in which chiefly the Princeſſe is concerned, as my Lord *Heenvliet*'s Letter imports.

5. This cauſed her Highnes to conſult, what was to be done? And it was reſolved, that a Blanck ſhe had of the King's ſhould be filled up, & Commiſſion given to me, to ask & receive all thoſe Writings from Mr. *Webſter*. Which accordingly, two Dayes ſince, I was diſpatched withall to **Amſterdam**. The Letter & Commiſſion being *verbatim*, as in the Copies incloſed. Which the Princeſſe was abundantly confident would not only have taken Effect, but have been faithfully avowed by his Majeſtie; whoſe Intereſt it is ſo to doe, both in Order to former Tranſactions in that Buiſineſs, & more particularly now in Favor of the Princeſſe's Joinıure, which the Princeſſe Dowager might take Colour to queſtion elſe, as defective in the Foundation of it, namely, the Satisfaction of the 40,000 *l.* Doury, promiſed by the Marriage Treaty; & by the late Prince of **Orange**, & the Prince his Father, underſtood to be anſwered by the Proceed of the **Amboina** Buiſines.

6. But at **Amſterdam** I found Mr. *Webſter* very unwilling to declare who had the Keeping of thoſe Papers; alleging a former Warrant of the King's, upon which he had delivered them. At laſt (after many Complaints of his being neglected, & his great Services both diſeſteemed & unrewarded) he told me, as in Confidence, that the Papers were yet in his Houſe, but could not be removed except Mr. Secretary *Long* conſented, to whom he had paſſed his Promiſe: which he muſt performe. This he finally inſiſted upon, notwithſtanding all my Rhetorick & ſmootheſt Endeavours towards him, to truſt me, or to come to the **Hagh** himſelf, or to write by me to that Effect. All which, & many more, Expedients, tending to ſome Satisfaction upon my Errand, he rejected, with Interpoſition of Expreſſions full of Ambiguity & Murmur againſt his Majeſtie's croſſeing of his owne Orders, & being miſled by bad Adviſers.

7. Wherefore, ſeeing no Hope of ſpeeding in my Employment, I asked, if he would not think fit I ſhould go home with the ſame Papers I brought out? Upon which he drew the King's Letter (whereof the Copie is incloſed) out of his Pocket, gave it me, & I was going away, taking Leave civilly of him with this Expreſſion, that I wiſht I could have gone home ſo as the Princeſſe my Miſtreſſe might have found her ſelfe obliged to him in this particular. But, at opening of his Doore, he cry'd aloud, that I had taken his Letter from him; & raiſed the Howſe, proteſting he would have the Letter before I went forth, & that I intended to abuſe a Secret I had underſtood from him; with many Extravagancies more. Which obliged me to leave him the Letter, & to withdraw without other Reply than——a good Night.

8. This Uſage the Princeſſe may very well reſent. But (for as much as at preſent ſhe hath need of ſome Aſſiſtance from the King, firſt, to avow what ſhe hath done, & to urge the Delivery of thoſe Papers & Writings of **Amboina** into her Highneſſe's Hands, ſo as he may have no Colour for detaining them) the Princeſſe reſolves to proceed no farther 'till thoſe Warrants come, whereof Draughts wilbe ſent along with this Diſpatch.

9. Nor is it the leaſt Argument by which his Majeſtie is to be moved, that even the States themſelves are to be eaſed by this Concluſion of that knotty Buiſineſs; which elſe the Ambaſſadors from **England** will have too much Colour to trouble them anew withall.

10. Having now made you this ſincere Relation, & withall touched upon the cleare & important Reaſons wherefore his Majeſtie ſhould put theſe Papers into the Princeſſe his Siſter's Hands excluſively to any other; & yet

& yet with all Satisfaction to what Mr. *Webſter* may expect from his Majeſtie's promiſed Reflection upon him or any other.

11. You are deſired by the Princeſſe to cooperate ſo in the ſudden Diſpatch of the Particulars now ſent to you upon that Subject, that we may be delivered out of the Apprehenſions which the Suſpenſion of it keeps us in; &, being come, proceed the more aſſuredly in doing the King & the Princeſſe that Service which ſhall be then poſſible.

12. Mr. Secretary *Long* will alſo write the Reaſons why he cannot uſe his Endeavors for the Princeſſe's Accommodation further than he hath done, 'till his Majeſtie be pleaſed to ſend ſuch Warants as are now deſired.

13. You will wonder that the Controverſy about the young Prince's Wardſhip is not yet ended. But much more, that the Propoſitions made by our Princeſſe (as you will find them incloſed) ſhould be rejected by the Princeſſe Dowager; which hath cauſed the Princeſſe Royall to take Poſſeſſion in all Parts. And ſhe ſucceeds ſo well therein, by the generall Submiſſion of all to her legal & natural Rights, that we hope her Adverſaries will by Degrees ſurceaſe troubling her or themſelves in that Buiſines.

14. With all fruitful Wiſhes of Proſperity to his Majeſtie, & with the continued Tender of my Reſpects to your ſelfe, I remaine,

Sir,

Your moſt faithfull & humble Servant,

N. Oudart. [1]

Hagh, $\frac{13}{23}$. *Martii*, 1651.

1. What K. *Charles* II. or the Princeſs of Orange got for theſe *Amboyna* Writings I know not; but *Whitlock* tells us, 'that by 'the Treaty between England [or rather 'Cromwell] & the United Provinces, ſigned '5. *Apr.* 1654. the *Dutch*, *inter alia*, conſented to pay 200,000 *l.* for the Affair of 'Amboyna.' *Mem.* p. 57.

NUMBER IV.

Nicholas Oudart *Eſq*; *to Mr.* Harding, *about the Duke of* Buckingham's *Demeanor in* Holland. *Dated* 30. May, 1652.

From a MS. Copy of Mr. Oudart's *own Hand Writing* (*at the End of his MS. Diary of the Treaty of* Newport) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

— I may in Confidence, & with Mrs. *Howard*'s Permiſſion (who, at the Head of your Friends, commends her kindly unto you) & upon Preſumption you will not communicate it beyond the King & Queene, acquaint you with my Lord Duke of *Buckingham*'s Repair hither on *Saturday* laſt upon Buiſines (as his Grace ſaid) &, in the End too, that it was to take Leave of our Princeſſe. Who (well remembring what Reports had been formerly raiſed to her Prejudice, upon the Civility her Highneſſe attributed to his Quality) thought fit to ſend him a Meſſage by Mr. *Howard*, to this Effect. *May*, 30. 1652. 4. *C.* 2.

2. 'That he ſhould tell his Grace, that he could not be ignorant, 'how, from the Malice of ſome Perſons, ſhe had ſuffered much for 'thoſe Civilities which ſhe conceived convenient towards a Perſon of 'his Ranck & Quality. And that (fearing this his ſuddain Return to 'this Place might ſo far revive that Malice, as to accuſe her of Con'ſent) ſhe deſired him to underſtand her moſt confident, that he nei'ther could nor would take it ill, if ſhe entreated him, as ſhe did, to 'forbear making Viſits to her.'

3. His Grace was not pleas'd nor edify'd with this Meſſage. But,

reſenting it as an Affront, labour'd to cleare himſelfe of all Suſpicion of Pretence in any Kind. But, finding her Highneſſe fixed in a Reſolve to be, on her Part, free from giving the leaſt Occaſion to Envy or Malice upon this Subject; his Grace as ſuddenly withdrew from hence as he came unexpected.

4. When you have given a Pardon to my weake Deſcription of her Highneſſe's perſiſting thus in the Traces of her owne higheſt Vertue; I ſhall ask the other of Excuſe for crowding in, at the End of it & of my Paper together, the Profeſſion of being,

30. *May.* *Sir, Your,* &c.

[*Memorandum,*] the ſame about my Lord Duke in Effect to Lady *Stanhope*, 31. *May.*

NUMBER V.

The Life of Mr. Arthur Wilſon *the Hiſtorian* [*Author of a Book, entitled* 'The *Hiſtory of* Great-Britain, *being the Life & Reign* 'of *K.* James I. *relating to what paſſed, from his firſt Acceſs to the* 'Crown *till his Death.*' London, M,DC,LIII. *fol.*] *which he calls,* 'Obſervations *of God's Providence, in the Tract of my Life.*' *Written by himſelf.*

From the Original (*all of the Author's own Hand-Writing*) *in the Hands of* Samuel Knight, *S. T. P. Archdeacon of* Berks— *The whole divided into Chapters, & illuſtrated with Contents, Notes, & an Appendix; by the Publiſher.*

Chap. i.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon *born in* 1569. *In* 1602. *two of his Uncles quarrel, & he is hurt by one of them with a Stone.* 2. *In* 1609. *he goes into* France, *where he falls ſick of an Ague, & is cured by a Charm.* 3. *His Senſe of thoſe Things.* 4. *He returns, & is in Danger of being Shipwreckt.* 5. *In* 1611. *his Father is inclined to put him Apprentice to a Merchant; but, finding the Merchant a Papiſt, he alters his Mind.* Wilſon *doubts of his own Religion.* 6. *His Father puts him to a Popiſh Writing Maſter, &* 7. *afterwards to Sir* Henry Spillar, *to be one of his Clerks in the Exchequer.* Wilſon, *ſtill in Doubt of his own Religion,* 8. *quarrels with the Maid & makes Verſes upon her; for which* (*by Means of her Miſtreſs*) *he is diſcharged.*

1602. 1.[1] WHEN I was a little Boy, about ſeaven Years of Age, which was in the Year 1602. being in Companie with two of my Unkles who fell out, one of them threwe a great Flint-Stone at the other with ſuch Violence, that, ſlanting on his Breaſt & rebounding thence, [it] ſtrooke me on the Forehead, which cutt into my Skull & indangered my Life; leaving ſuch a viſible Impreſſion yett, as diſcovers God's Providence in my Preſervation.

1609. 2. When I was xix. Years of Age & fit for Cambridge, my Genius rather carried me to a Deſire to Travell. And, by the Indulgence of a loving Mother, my Father ſent me into France. Where, being ſick of an Ague, a Miller of Clerac in Gaſconie cured me of it, by a Charme; & I never had the Fitt againe. And in the ſame Manner he cured many.

1. *Arthur*, Son of *Richard Wilſon* of Yarmouth in Norfolk Gent. was born in that County. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 155. 2d. Edit. Another Author ſays he was a *Suffolk* Man. *Hiſtory of* Eſſex, by *N. Tindall.* 4to p. 35.

3. To

3. To this Cure my Fancye could not conduce, but hinder it. For I did not beleeve his Art. Now, whether the Diſeaſe were ſpent before I came to him, or whether there were any occult or hidden Vertue in the Man's Sight, or what Operation dead Characters can have upon a living Body? or how far God hath given Satan Power to do Good, for the Blinding of evill Men (yet this Man was of the Religion—pious, & of a good Report) or what intrinſecall Operations he found out, I cannot now diſpute: But I felt my ſelfe well, & was innocent in the Meanes.

4. Coming from **Bourdeaux** into **England** againe (after almoſt two Years being abroad) in a Ship of my Grandfather's which came thether to lade Wines, I was in Danger of being Ship-wreckt, by a *Michaelmaſſe* Storme, upon the Coaſt of **France**.

5. My Father being ſomewhat waiſted in his Eſtate, & not able to maintaine mee (as he thought) intended to make me an Apprentiſe to a Marchant in **London**. And when all was concluded (which was in the Yeare 1611.) he found the Marchant to be a Papiſt. And, fearing mee, 1611.
([I] being a Kind of Libertine in **France**, &, as yett, ſuch Waxe in Religion, as was apt to take any Impreſſion) like a diſcreet Man, hee broke off the Agreement.

6. Then he took a Reſolution to put mee into ſome Office; & heard of a Place in the Exchequer: But I could not write the Court & Chancerie Hands. So my Father left me, for Halfe a Year, with Mr. *John Davis* in **Fleetſtreet** (the moſt famous Writer of his Time) to learne thoſe Hands. Who, being alſo a Papiſt, with his Wife & Familie, their Example & often Diſcourſe gave Growth to thoſe Thrivings I had. So that, with many Conflicts in my Spirit, I often debated which was the true Religion.

7. After I had gotten thoſe Hands well, I was received by Sir *Henrie Spiller*, to be one of his Clerkes in the Exchequer Office; who alſo, with his Famelie, were ſome of them abſolute, & others of them Church-Papiſts. Yett the Nature of his Office was to proſecute thoſe who were Papiſts (ſuch Spiritual Jugling there is always for Money!) And, for my Part, I ſtill ſtood indifferent. The Noveltie of our Religion, beginning, as I thought, in *Luther*'s Time (which was their great Argument) did much diſcorage me from it.

8. But it was not God's Will I ſhould live long in thoſe Doubts. For, a Maid in the Houſe & I falling out, I writt ſome Verſes on her, which were a little bitter; & the worſe, becauſe true. For, though I was almoſt two Yeares among thoſe Records, yett my Genius carried me to ſome Poetical Fancies. My Lady *Spiller*, a great Papiſt, & one who did not love me (becauſe, diſputing with the People often in Religion, finding no Way fitter to diſcover the Truth than to ſearch into it, & being always in Argument againſt them, I went under the Notion of a Puritan; but God knowes, it was rather out of Contention than Edification: for indeed I was nothing) Shee, being provokt by the Cries of the Maid, was pleas'd to interpret my Verſes to be a Libell; & left not ſoliciting Sir *Henrie Spiller* 'till I was diſcharg'd.

Chap. ii.

1. *In* 1613. *Mr.* Wilſon *takes a Lodging in* **Holborn**, *& lives privately; addicting himſelf to Reading & Poetry.* 2. *Returning home, he finds his Mother dead, & ſteals ſome Money from his Father; which afterwards coſts him much Sorrow.* 3. *He goes again to* **London**, *&* 4. *wants to travel; but* 5. *in* 1614. *Mrs.* Nixon *engages Mr.*

Wingfield *(the Earl of* Eſſex *his Steward) to take him with him into the Country for that Summer.*

1613. 1. Being now at Libertie, in the 18 Yeare of my Age, with ſome fewe Crownes, I began to looke further than the preſent. So I tooke a Chamber in **Holborne**, & lived very thriftily; addicting my ſelfe much to Reading & Poetrie. Which [laſt,] though it were rawe & indigeſted Stuff, yett it had the good in it to keepe mee from worſe Actions; which, ſometimes, my Companions would intice mee to. But I found it a violent, not a natural, Motion. And, though I had no great Store of Religion; yett I had moral Principles, which reſtrained me from vitious Habitts.

2. Thus I continued, till my Money was nere ſpent. And then I went home to my Father; but found ſmall Comfort there. My Mother being dead, & my Father having a great Charge of Children, in a declyning Eſtate, made his Aſſiſtance the leſſe. Yett I gott ſomething of him, &, ſomething from him. That which I gott of him, hee gave mee. That which I gott from him, I tooke. For once, finding his Cloſett open, I verie ungraciouſlie tooke from him ten **Barberie** Dukatts out of a little Box: Which coſt me many a Teare ſince, when I ſeriouſly call'd to Mind the Injuſtice & Wickedneſs of the Fact.

3. But this would not laſt. What ſhould I doe when it was gone? My Deſires to be gone to **London** againe (however) were as active, as my Feares to be diſcovered, when I was at home.

4. The next Place my Fancie hitt on was the **East-Indies**, or any remote Part of the World; for which I ſought a Conveniencie. Sin is never ſecure, nor content; my Affections were tottering: being without Foundation.

1614. 5. And now, about the 19. Year of my Age, being in this wavering Condition; my Couſen Mrs. *Nixon* & ever my deare Friend, ſpoke to Mr. *Wingfield* (with whom ſhe had often neighbourlie Converſe) a grave Gentleman, & Steward to the Earle of *Eſſex*, to lett me goe downe with him into the Countrie that Summer. And ſhee promiſed me to find out ſome Place more ſuitable to my Imployment againſt the Winter. So I moſt willingly accepted the Condition. And 'twas (I bleſſe God for it) a good Diverſion, from thoſe looſe & ill-compoſed Thoughts which poſſeſt mee, to be nere a Gentleman of ſo much Integritie & Honeſtie: So downe I went with him.

Chap. iij.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon *being at* **Chartley** *(the Earl of* Eſſex*'s) in* **Staffordſhire**, *the Houſe is ſuddenly alarmed,* 2. *by three Maid-Servants being, one fallen, the other two pulled, into the Moat.* 3. *The two laſt get out, but the firſt in great Danger.* 4. *Mr.* Wilſon *jumps in & fetches her out.* 5. *Upon which the Earl (there preſent) takes a great Liking to him, & makes him his Secretary.* 6. *His ſudden Promotion much envied by one* Whitmore; *& a Duel agreed on between them; but the Porter is ordered not to let them go out to fight.* 7. *Yet* Wilſon *gets out, &* Whitmore *(not appearing at the Place appointed) loſes his Credit.* 8. Wilſon *now becomes a more ſettled Proteſtant.* 9. *Wreſtles with one* Welch, *a great Champion, & throws him; who thereupon challenges him.* 10. *They fight, &* Wilſon *wounds & diſarms him.*

1. Towards *Michaelmas*, being at **Chartley** in **Staffordſhire**, there was a ſoudaine Alarum in the Houſe after Dinner, which caus'd, though a ſhort, yett a great Diſturbance. Some thought the Houſe had been on

Fire; others, that there had been Theeves. So that ſome run one Way ſome another.

2. My Lord of *Eſſex*, & ſome Lords & Gentlemen with him, ran out on the Draw-Bridge (for the Houſe had a very deepe Mote about it) I run, where I ſawe others run, into the Laundrie. When I came there I found the Cauſe. For one of the landry Maids, rinſing Clothes in the Mote upon a little Gallerie for that Purpoſe, ſhee fell into the Water. Another of the Maids, coming to help her, was pull'd in by her. The third, to help both, was pull'd in by both: Which caus'd the Shreikes & Noiſe which begott this Diſturbance.

3. The two laſt gott out by the Help of Poles the firſt Comers reacht to them. But ſhee who fell in firſt, with the plunging of the Water, was driven without Reach, or Sence, of taking hold. So that my Lord of Eſſex, & all who ſtood on the Bridge, cried outt, Now ſhe ſincks! Now ſhee's gone!

4. I came in (as God would have it) juſt as ſhe was ſoe; & had only a Glimpſe of where ſhee ſunke. And [there] being noe Time to ſtudy, what to doe? [I] inſtantly, with a running Lep, bounced into the Water. My Plunging there, brought her up againe. And, holding her up with one Arm, I ſwum with the other: The People drew her out, &, with much ado, recovered her.

5. For this my Lord of *Eſſex* took mee into Liking, & would have me waite on him in his Chamber. And he preſently furniſht me with Clothes which begott Envie; & intruſted mee with keeping his private Purſe. For I had, within few Dayes after I came to him, 100 *l.* delivered to me to disburſe for his private Occaſions. I deſerv'd not this Mercy, conſidering how unfaithfull I had bene to him who intruſted me with my Life.

6. And, as this new Favor begott me Envie, ſo it bred me Quarrels. For one *Whitmore*, a Gent. who had Relation to the Earl of *Hertford* being then at Draiton, ſpoke ſomewhat ſleightly of mee. Which I, not having a Spirit to indure, a Duel was appointed betwixt us. Which being taken Notice of in the Houſe, the Porter was commanded not to ſuffer us to goe out.

7. But I loſt not a Minute of the appointed Time; (ſo circumſpect are the Doters upon this ſinfull Credit!) For I went over a great Brick-Wall, & ſtaid at the Place for my Man: Who not coming, I returned. And, the Buſineſſe being examined, his Provocation & Backwardnes in Execution made him appeare leſſe, & mee more. But, O Lord, how did I precipitate my ſelfe in gayning a litle Honor in this World, to be eternallie in Diſgrace with thee!

8. Now I began to gather more Knowledge. And, being out of the Societie of Papiſts, I became a confirmed Proteſtant: but found nothing of the Sweetnes of Religion.

9. In this Heat & Strength of Youth, though a little Man, I durſt grapple in Wraſtling with the Greateſt. Some Gentlemen diſcourſing with my Lord of *Eſſex* about Wraſtling, one *Welſh* an *Iriſhman* being then in Company, challeng'd any Man to wraſtle with him. And, with my Lord's Leave, I undertooke him, & threw him. Which ſo inrag'd the Man, that hee came to me privately that Evening, & challeng'd me to meet him, the next Morning, in the Field.

10. We mett, & fought Single-Sword. I run him, at the firſt Bout, into the right Arme by the Wriſt. Which cut the Sinewes ſoe that he could not hold his Sword. Which, taking into his left-Hand, the ſecond

Bout I closed with him, & tooke his Sword away. But, in striving with him for it, I cut my Fingers sleightly with his Sword: Which was all the Hurt I had. This was a fine Piece of Bravery to bringe a Man to the Brinke of Destruction. And, how near wee came to it, Lord thou knowest! I tasted of it, in mayming of his Body; but I had drunke deepe, if I had distroyed both his Soule & my owne.

Chap. iv.

1. *Mr.* Wilson *grows very studious & very amorous.* 2. *He fights many Duels.* 3. 4. *goes with the Earl to Sir* Peter Lea's *of* Lime, *to hunt the Stag;* 5. *where he gets a Fall, & is charged with Cowardice. He challenges the Gentleman who spoke it, but he cares not for Fighting.* 6. Wilson, *to shew his Valor, fights the Stag; hamstrings him; gets upon his Back; & cuts his Throat.* 7. *He is afterwards in great Danger in Hunting, by riding under an Oak,* & 8. *by divers Falls into Saw-Pits & Ditches.*

1. This Kind of Gallantrie I continew'd in with this noble Lord. Yett, in the Inter-Mixture of Time, I would steale to my Booke. For I loved the Sweetnes of Philosophie & Historie, I found it such an Imbellishment to Discourse. And I had a natural Pride which raised mee to an Affection to understand, as nere as I could, any Thing which I had the least Hint of. For I never left Working, if it were within Ken, 'till I gave my selfe some probable Satisfaction of the right Understanding of it. And, though I knew my Fortune would not permit me to be a Lover, yett I was soe amorous as to expresse it foolishly in Verse; & every beautiful Object was a fit Theme for my Fancy: Thinking then of no other Heaven but a good Face.

2. Bred up thus under this brave Lord who lov'd me (& I was faithfull & diligent to him) I past some Yeares with Contentment, more addicted to my Booke & his Service, than other sensual Appetites; which I sawe many of my Acquaintance prone to. And, having got a Reputation of Valour, I had many Quarrells & single Duells; more provok'd to them, than willing to accept them (being then the Fashion of the Times!) And, I blesse God, I neither lost Limb nor Creditt.

3. Two remarkable Actions, wherein I found the Hand of God's Protection, I shall specially observe.

4. Sir *Peter Lee* of **Lime** in **Cheshire** invited my Lord one Summer, to hunt the Stagg. And, having a great Stagg in Chace, & many Gentlemen in the Pursuite, the Stagg took Soyle. And divers (whereof I was one) alighted, & stood with Swords drawne, to have a Cut at him, at his Coming out of the Water.

5. The Staggs there, being wonderfull fierce & dangerous, made us Youthes more eager to be at him. But he escaped us all. And, it was my Misfortune to be hinder'd of my Coming nere him, the Way being sliperie, by a Fall. Which gave Occasion to some, who did not know mee, to speak, as if I had falne for Feare. Which being told mee, I left the Stag, & followed the Gentleman who [first] spake it. But I found him of that cold Temper, that, it seemes, his Words made an Escape from him; as by his Denyall & Repentance it appeared.

6. But, this made mee more violent in Persuite of the Stag, to recover my Reputation. And I happened to be the onely Horseman in, when the Dogs sett him up at a Bay; &, approaching nere him on Horsebacke, hee broke through the Dogs, & run at mee, & tore my Horse's Side with his Hornes, close by my Thigh. Then I quitted my Horse, & grew more cunning (for the Dogs had sett him up againe) stealing

ſtealing behind him with my Sword, & cut his Ham-Strings; & then got upon his Back, & cut his Throate. Which as I was doing, the Company came in, & blamed my Raſhneſs for running ſuch a Hazard.

7. The other remarkable Mercie was, Hunting in **Needwood Foreſt**, Sir *Charles Egerton* & I being together in a full Cariere, looking & ſpeaking to him, I run under a great Arme of an Oake, & ſawe it not, till my Horſe's Head was under it. Impoſſible to ſtop him, I threw my ſelf inſtantly from my Sadle backward, lighting on my Feet without Hurt. But my Horſe run under the Tree, breaking his Sadle in peeces, & indangering the breaking of his Back.

8. To name the Sawe Pitts & deepe Ditches, where my Horſes have been forced out with Ropes; & the dangerous Falls I have eſcaped, in the Violence of Hunting, would be too tedious. But, my God, to thee I hope I ſhall never forget them!

Chap. v.

1. *In* 1620. *the Earls of* Eſſex *&* Oxford *go into the* **Palatinate** *with General* Vere. 2. *Above three hundred Gentlemen of Quality go in the E. of* Eſſex*'s Regiment*; 3. *& are in great Danger from the Marqueſs* Spinola; 4. *who alarms them,* 5. *& retires.* 6. *The E. of* Eſſex *takes Poſt for* **England**. 7. *His troubleſome Adventure with a Poſtmaſter,* 8. *who raiſes the Town upon them*; 9. *whereby he & his Servants are beſet*; *& well pelted from a Friery.* 10. *The Matter is at laſt made up by a Stranger*; *&* 11. *They return into* **England**.

1. In the Year 1620. my Lord tooke a Companie of Foot, & the Earl of *Oxford*, another; to go into the **Palatinate** with General *Vere*. Theiſe two Earles having the Promiſe of two Regiments to follow them. 1620.

2. In that Companie of my Lord's (which conſiſted of ccc. Men) there were above one hundred Gentlemen of Qualitie. Every Man marcht with his Armes compleat ſix Weeks together. Wee paſt the **Rhine** by a Bridge of Boates at **Weaſell**, & thought to paſſe it againe at **Coblentz**. But, being refuſed Paſſage there, wee were ferryed over in Punts; to prevent the Marqueſſe *Spinola* his Acceſſe to us; of whom wee had continuall Intelligence. And, to eſcape him, made very long Marches; ſometimes twenty *Engliſh* Miles a Day & better; & all my Lord's Servants, & he himſelfe, on Foot, to incourage others, did the ſame.

3. Our Preſervation in that Journey deſerves a Hiſtorie. Wee being but five & twenty hundred Foot & twelve Hundred Horſe; & the Marqueſſe, having an Armie of ten thouſand Men, deſigned to hinder our joyning with the Princes of the Union, who tooke Armes at that Time to ſecure the **Palatinate**.

4. He gave us divers Alarms, whereby he made us ſtand manie cold Nights in Arms; &, one of thoſe Nights, had actually ſett upon us in our Quarters, if moſt of his Munition, paſſinge the **Maine** by **Frankford**, had not taken wett; the Fords being deepe & the Nights darke: So that he was forced to retire. And our Armie, joyning with the Prince's, wee made a gallant Body: Which made him ſneake to his Quarters at **Openhan**. And, as often as he ſtur'd, wee were on his Jack. But hee, finding us too ſtrong, would by no Meanes grapple with us. So wee chas'd him as often as hee mov'd. And, one Afternoone, wee light on him, marching, with his whole Body, to **Aitzi**.

5. Aſſoone as he had Notice of us, he drewe up to the Top of a Hill, among

among Vineyards, into a Place of Advantage. Wee, being upon another Hill oppoſite to him, drew downe, & into Batalia, to give [him an] On[ſet,] though upon the Mouth of his Cannon: which would have made hot Worke. But the cold-hearted Princes thought it too near Night; &, deferring it 'till the Morning, the craftie Marqueſſe was gon, over Rockes & mountainous Paſſages which they dreamed not of. So, after many a cold Lodging in the Feild, & not finding ſuch another Opportunitie, the Armies [being] driven by great Snowes into their Garriſons; about *Chriſtmas*, my Lord, with ſome twentie in Traine, came for **England**, to ſolicite the going over of the other Regiments; which *Gundemar*, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadour, had retarded.

6. Wee had, from **Frankendale**, a Convoye of a hundred Horſe, which brought us into **Lorraine**. From **Metz**, we travel'd [by] our ſelves into **France**, & came to **Compine** in **Champane**; where my Lord ſent away moſt of his Traine, the ſtreight Way, to **Bullen**; & himſelfe, with ſome few of us tooke Poſt, though hee went three Myles out of the Way to come to the Poſt Rode.

7. The next Stage was **Gourney**. Where the knaviſh Poſtmaſter, ſeeing us likely to be good Gueſts, to keep us there all Night, delayed, or rather indeed refuſed us, Horſes; pretending hee could not furniſh us till Morning. Which being contrary to my Lord's Intention (for he tooke the Poſt-Rode to make more Haſte, not to hinder him) he was much troubled. And, as wee were wrangling for this courſe Intertainment with our Hoſt, my Lord's Horſes (the Gentlemen & Groomes who went with them miſtaking the Way) came by. Which ſeene, his Lordſhip, with Joy, preſently mounted his owne Horſes to go the next Stage.

8. The Inkeeper, deceyved of his Prey, fell into raging & rayling; which my Lord not brooking, run after him with a Cudgell (for his Words were very provoking) to give him a parting Blowe. The Inkeeper's Activity carried him to a Garret; where, thruſting his Head out at a Windowr, he cried, Murder, Murder, with a Fury: not thinking there were three Stories betwixt him & his Danger.

9. It ſeems it was enough. For, before wee were got twelve Score in the Street, we found ourſelves barricado'd with Carts, & incircled with five hundred People, Men, Women, & Children, with Pitch-Forkes, Swordes, & Guns; Smiths, with Iron Barrs, & every one with that came next to Hand, beſett us. Wee had each a Caſe of Piſtolls, & cloſely ſtood upon our Gard. The Confuſion & Noiſe was great: no Man knew for what. But we were very ſenſible of ſome Knocks from a little Hill above us by Friers, who had fill'd their Laps with Stones, & kindly diſtributed them among us.

10. Above Halfe an Hour wee ſtood in this Condition, ſtaring on one another (no Man, but the vertuous Friers, offring us Injurie) expecting what they had to lay to our Charge. At laſt a Gentleman came to us, who was a Lieutenant of Horſe, wiſhing us to putt up our Swords & Piſtolls, if wee lov'd our Safetie. For, if wee had done any Miſcheife, itt was impoſſible to eſcape; if wee had done none, wee ſhould receyve none. Soe he went from us to examine the Buiſineſs; &, in a Quarter of an Hower, returned; pacified the People; & opened the Way to us. My Lord commanded mee to give him two *Engliſh* Peeces: but he refuſed them.

11. I needs muſt obſerve, in this, God's great Providence; that this Confuſion brought no more Miſchiefe. For, if any had, by Accident, bene

bene ſlaine or hurt; wee had bene all loſt. So dangerous itt is, in a ſtrange Countrie, to grapple with Men's Humors. Being freed here, wee gott ſafely into **England**.

Chap. vi.

1. *In* 1621. *the Earl goes to* **Dernick** *with the Prince of* **Orange**. *In* 1622. *to the Leaguer of* **Rees**. *In* 1623. *to* **Arnheim**. 2. *Their Winter Diverſions in* **England**; viz. *Hunting*; *Cheſs*; *Cataſtrophe*; *Masks & Plays*; *of which laſt Mr.* Wilſon *a Compoſer, & the old Counteſs of* Leiceſter *a great Encourager*. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. *Mr.* Wilſon's *Adventures with the Lord* Cromwell.

1. The next Summer my Lord went to **Dornick** Leaguer in **Holland**, with the Prince of **Orange**; finding no Hope of Recrutes into the **Palatinate**. And the Summer following to **Rees** Leaguer. The Summer after that to **Arnhem**. In all which Places, where there was any Service, his Lordſhip, as a gallant Voluntier, was forward to adventure himſelfe; being deſirous to gaine ſuch Experience abroad as might make him ſerviceable to his Countrie at home. 1621. 1622. 1623.

2. The Winters wee ſpent in **England**. Either at **Draiton**, my Lord's Grandmother's; **Chartley**, his owne Houſe; or [at] ſome of his Brother, the Earle of *Hertford*'s, Houſes. Our private Sports abroad, Hunting; at home, Cheſſe or Cataſtrophe. Our publique Sports (& ſometimes with great Charge & Expence) were Masks or Playes. Wherein I was a Contriver both of Words & Matter. For as long as the good old Counteſſe of *Leiceſter* lived (the Grandmother to theiſe noble Families) her hoſpitable Entertainment was garniſht with ſuch, then harmeles, Recreations.

3. My Lord would ride very hard & lov'd it extreamely. He was an excellent Horſeman: Foureſcore or a hundred Miles a Day I have often ridden with his Lordſhip. Going from **Draiton** in **Staffordſhire** to the Earle of *Hertford*'s in **Wiltſhire**, the Lord *Cromwell* being with him, they dined at **Warwick**. And the ſaid Lord had a Conſtitution, that hee could not ſettle his Stomach, 'till he had enough to overlay his Head: Which he did then without a Partner. Aſſoone as wee had paſt the Towne Stones, to ſpare their Feet, our Horſes had the Feeling of our Heeles. My Lord *Cromwell* putt for it (being well arm'd & hors'd) with ſuch a Fury, that he made my Horſe run away with mee. At the Bridge, a Mile beyond **Warwick**, the Waters were out. My Lord of *Eſſex* took up, before hee came to them; being on a well-guided Horſe. My Lord *Cromwell* had a ſtrong Horſe which plunged, with much adoe, through the Water. I rid upon a Barberie which I could not command, a fierie Nagg; & hee carried mee into the Water; &, hee not beeing able to go through it, nor I to ſtop him; wee flowndred into the midſt of it; &, being parted by the Water, wee ſhifted for our ſelves, & came dropping out.

4. But, after ſhaking oure Eares, we peec'd againe, & away. And ſoe we rid as faſt as our Horſes could ply it, for ſome five or ſix Miles; 'till my Lord *Cromwell*'s Horſe (he being a heavy Man) was ſoe tired, he was ſcarce able to trot. My Lord of *Eſſex* kept his Horſe within Compaſs. So away he went, alone, towards **Burford** (whither his Coach & Traine was gone before) & commanded me to ſtay & come with my Lord *Cromwell*, to bee his Guide.

5. It was about *Michaelmas* Time, & grewe to be darke before wee gott to **Stowe** in the **Ouldes**, where my Lord *Cromwell* thought to have ſtaid. But, meeting with one *Hibitts* the Sheriffe of **Glouceſter-**

ſhire there, as well-warm'd as himſelfe, they began to ſnarle at one another. So that I perſwaded his Lordſhip to go to **Burforde**, though I was in ill Caſe for it.

6. Soe out wee went upon the Downes, & (though I knew the Way, & was in it, yett [it] being very darke, & his Lordſhip not in Caſe to be govern'd) hee would take his owne Way. And I was forced to followe him cloſe; becauſe, his Horſe being black, if he were but a Length before mee I could not ſee him. At laſt hee came to a Hedge & Ditc; & over he would force his Horſe. In the Lep, they came both downe; & his Foot hung in the Stirrop. I whipt over after him, tooke his Horſe by the Bridell, ſtopt him, lighted, &, with much Adoe, got his Foot out, & his heavie Bodie up againe; perſwading him to take another Way: aſſuring him, the further he went, the more hee was out. And ſoe (having ridd ſome three Howers in cold Blood, & beginning to be ſenſible of [the Inconvenience of] lying in the Feilds) his Lordſhip was content to take Advice. Soe eaſie it is to be perſuaded, when Neceſſitie compells us to ſee our Error. And ſo, riding to a Light I ſhewed him not farr from us, wee found, with all our Travell, wee were but two Miles from **Stowe** whence we came, & whither wee return'd about ten a Clock at Night.

7. And this I obſerve is an Act of God's great Mercie to me, that, being ſoakt in Water in a cold Evening, [tho'] I was forced to ride (a Foot-Pace, for the moſt Part) ſo many Howers, 'till the Water of my Clothes was all dropt into my Bootes, [ſo] that when I alighted I ſtood as in a Bath; yett, the next Morning, I riſe refreſht, & never felt more of it.

Chap. vii.

1. *In* 1624. *the Earl of* Eſſex *goes again into the* **Palatinate**, *to relieve* **Breda**. *They winter at* **Roſendale**. 3. 4. *In* 1625. *twelve thouſand* Engliſh, *ſhipt for that ſervice, are kept ſo long on Shipboard, that the Plague breaks out among them: & the Dead, being thrown into the Sea, infect the Army.* 5. *K.* James I. *dies. The Plague hot in* **London**. *The E. of* Eſſex *lands at* **Margate**. Wilſon *goes to* **London**. 6. *The Earl, to* **Oatlands**; *thence to the Parliament at* **Oxford**; 7. *where he is rudely joſtled by a Gent. who preſently falls down dead of the Plague.* 8. *The Parliament diſſolved. The Earl of* Eſſex *goes to* **Tottenham** (*the Earl of* Hartford's) *in* **Wilts**. 9. *The King ſends for the Earl to go the* **Cales** *Voyage.*

1624. 1. In the Year 1624. upon Agrement betwene King *James* & the States of **Holland**, four Regiments of *Engliſh* went over, to the Number of ſix thouſand Men. *Henry* Earl of **Southampton** commanded one (who, with his Sonne the Lord *Wriotheſley*, died there [10. *Nov.* 1624.] & were brought back both in one Ship). *Henry* Earle of **Oxford**, another (who died there alſo [at the Siege of **Breda**.]) My Lord the Earle of **Eſſex**, a third. And the Lord *Willoughbie*, after Earle of **Lindſey**, the fourth.

2. That Summer we ſpent in ſtriving to releive **Breda** (beſieg'd by the Marqueſſe *Spinola*) & we winter'd at **Roſendale**.

[1625] 3. The next Year *Mansfield* brought 12000 Men out of **England**. But, being fool'd by the *French*, they were kept ſo long on Ship bord, that the Plague gott among them; & the dead Corps being thrown into the Sea about **Guerthrenberg**, were driven aſhore; & (after the Crowes & Dogs had [had] their Fill, & the Ayre ſufficiently tainted) they

they were throwne into great Pitts by Hundreds. And ſo that great Armie waſted itſelfe, & brought a Diſeaſe into ours.

4. But, becauſe there is nothing in theiſe Yeares of being abroad, under the Protection of ſoe brave a Lord, which can reflect perticularlie to mee, I will paſſe them over & leave them to Hiſtorie. Onely I muſt needs acknowledge an almighty Mercie to mee. That, in the Havock which the Warr & Peſtilence made, I might ſay with the ſweet Singer of *Iſrael, a thouſand fell beſide me, & ten thouſand at my right Hand: but it did not come nere me!*

5. In the [ſame] Yeare 1625. King *James* died. And the Plague being exceſſive great in **London**, in *July* we came for **England**; & landed at **Margate**. And at **Darford**, my Lord ſent mee before to **London**, to ſee whether it was ſafe coming thether. But there I found nothing but Death & Horrour: the very Ayre was putrified with the Contagion of the Dead.

6. At **Eſſex-Houſe** I found Sir *Walter Devereux* & Mr. *Wingfield*, who went to meet my Lord, & brought him to **Oatlands**; where King *Charles* then was. To **Oxford** they all went, both King & Nobles, to a Parliament there ſummon'd.

7. My Lord lay in **Morton** College. And, as he was going to Parliament one Morning on Foot, a Man in a faire & civill outward Habit mett him, & joſſel'd him. And, though I was at that Time behind his Lordſhip, I ſaw it not. For, if I had, I ſhould have been upon his Jack. But the Man had not paſſed foure Rod from us, but he fell down & died inſtantly of the Plague.

8. The Sicknes increaſing much at **Oxford**, & little Hope of bringing the Parliament to the King's Will, it was forthwith diſſolv'd. And wee went to **Tottenham** in **Wiltſhire**, to the Earle of *Hartford*'s.

9. My Lord had not bene there long, but the King ſent for him to goe the **Cales** Voyage. And this Hint I obſerve from the Occurrences of State, that the Earle of *Eſſex* was not employed out of Affection to him; but, being a Man beloved of the People, & the People not likeing the Duke's exorbitant Power, in thruſting the King upon this Warr, which tended onely to revenge his private Injuries; the ſaid Earle was put in to ſweeten the Buiſineſs, which was ſo much againſt the Parliament & the People's Mind.

Chap. viii.

1. *An Account of that Expedition; the Lord* Wimbledon, *the General, blamed.* 2. *The E. of* Eſſex *returns; waits upon the King; & retires.* 3. *The Earl goes over again. Their Miſadventure at* **Mary Bom**. 4. *Many great Pots of Children's Bones dug up near a Nunnery there.* 5. *The four* Engliſh *Regiments reduced to one, under Col.* Morgan. *The Earl returns; & retires to* **Chartley**. 6. *In* 1628. *the Earl goes to* **London**. 7. *In* 1629. *upon the News of the Duke of* Buckingham's *Death, Mr.* Wilſon *rides from* **Chartley** *to* **Portſmouth**, *near three hundred Miles, in three Days.*

1. The third of *October* following (with a Fleet of cxx Ships, wherein were ten thouſand Land-Men, well-arm'd) we ſett ſaile for **Plimouth** towards the Coaſt of **Spaine**. The Way was horrid: A Storme ſcatter'd us, & ſunke ſome of our Ships, wherein many a gallant Man periſht. The Attempt upon the Iſle of **Cales** was fooliſh, manag'd by a Commander in Cheife who could not make the beſt Uſe of the

fair Advantages he found [1]. And the Returne dangerous for Winter Stormes, Sicknes of Men, & Want of ſound Victuals. The Particulars whereof I have more inlarg'd in another Diſcourſe [2]. For, being Secretary to the ſaid Earle (who was but ſecond Man in the Army) I had an Opportunitie to obſerve all the Miſcarriages, which the Weaknes of the Generall did precipitate the Fleete & Armie into.

2. Coming back, with much Adoe (our Men being all ſick) wee landed at **Falmouth**, the fifth of *December*, & found the King at **Hampton-Court**; where his Lordſhip ſtaid not long: It was a Sphere he lov'd not to move in.

1626. 3. The next Summer my Lord went over again to his Command in the Low-Countries; & the Armie drewe up into **Cleveland**. Wee intrencht at **Mary-Bom**, cloſe to a Monaſterie of Nuns & Friers. Where Count *Henry de Vandeberg* found out a deſperate Paſſage, one Night, to beat up one of our Horſe Quarters; where we loſt 500 Horſe, & the cheife Commander, Count *Stirum*, taken in his Bed.

4. The Reaſon of our enquarteringe this Summer in the Enemie's Countrie was, to forage & bring in Contribution. But the Reaſon why I inſert this, is, that when we came to intrench our ſelves nere the Monaſterie of Nuns, we dig'd up divers great Potts (which they uſe in that Countrie for Butter-Potts) with Children in them; ſome newly buried, & ſome conſumed to the Bones. So chaſte & holy are theiſe ſeeming Saints.

5. The foure *Engliſh* Regiments being reduced under Collonell Generall *Morgan*'s Command, they went to **Stoade**, to preſerve that Part of **Germanie** againſt the Emperor. And ſoe my Lord came into **England**; &, not brooking the Imployment, the great Duke of *Buckingham*,
1627. undertook the Iſle of **Rhea**, which was in the Year 1627. His Lordſhip retired to **Chartley**, & lived quietly & happely there.

1628. 6. The next Yeare a Parliament call'd us to **London**; where wee winter'd: full of the Vanitie & Varietie of the Pleaſures of the Towne.

1629. 7. In *Auguſt* following the Duke of *Buckingham* was kill'd at **Portſmouth**. My Lord, being then at **Chartley**, ſent mee to the Court. And I rid, in three Days, from **Chartley** to **Portſmouth**, & back. Which was very nere three hundred Miles.

1. Lord *Wimbledon* the General. From whom as little was expected, as performed. Carrying a powerful Army to **Cales**; after an infinite Expence & drinking much *Spaniſh* Wines, & beating out the Heads of what they could not drink, returned as like a Valiant Commander, as he ever was reputed. Appendix to the Court & Character of King *James*, by Sir *A*[*nthony*] *W*[*eldon*.] **Lond.** 1650. 12°. p. 196.

2. Hiſtory of **Great Britain.**

Chap. ix.

1. *The E. of* Eſſex *marries Mrs.* Elizabeth Paulet. 2. *Her Character:* 3. *who diſlikes* Wilſon, &, 4. *notwithſtanding the Earl's great Kindneſs for him,* 5. *inſiſts upon his being diſcharged.*

1630. 1. That Year we winter'd at the Earl of *Hertford*'s in **Wiltſhire**, where a fine young Gentlewoman, Mrs. *Elizabeth Paulet*, then was, a Viſitant onely, of the noble Counteſſe my Lord's Siſter. And, ſuch faire Companie being acceptable at Feſtivall Times, ſhee was invited to ſtay all *Chriſtmaſs*. Where her winning Behaviour wrought ſo farr upon my noble Maſter, that, in Lent following, he married her.

2. I muſt confeſſe ſhee appeared, to the Eye, a Beautie full of harmles Sweetneis. And her Converſation was affable & gentle. And I cannot be perſwaded that it was forced, but naturall to her then preſent

Condition. And [yet] the Height of her Marriage & Greatnes, as an Accident, altered her very Nature. For ſhe was the true Image of *Pandora's* Box.

3. When my Lord had fixt his Affections on her, I found his Lordſhip cold in his familiar & gratious Diſcourſes to mee; & [that he] imployed Mr. *Langherne* (who, in theiſe unhappy Times is Major Generall of the Forces in South-Wales for the Parliament) then his Lordſhip's Servant, in that Affaire. Which I perceiving, [I] could not but expreſſe a cloudie & diſcontented Countenance: Which gave my new-married Lady ſome Cauſe of Anger againſt mee.

4. But this noble, & ever to mee too indulgent, Lord, call'd me to him, & askt mee the Reaſon of my Sadnes? I told him, I found his Lordſhip did not looke upon mee with ſoe favourable an Eye, as hee formerly had. He replyed, I knew you would be averſe to my Marriage, & therefore did not make you acquainted with it. But, be you to mee the ſame Servant you have bene, & I will be to you the ſame Maſter. This did againe recomfort me: And I found, by his Lordſhip's Favours, the Aſſurance of his Goodnes.

5. But the Lady was ſo irradicated in Mallice (ſuppoſing my cloudy Brow was contracted, becauſe ſhe ſhined in ſo bright a Sphere) [that ſhe] never left working & undermining, to diſplace mee. And when, by the Examination of all my Accounts & all the Artifice ſhee could uſe, it would not be done; ſhee fained a Sickneſs; tooke her Chamber, & proteſted, never to come out of it as long as I ſtaid in the Houſe. Which I hearing, [I] defired my noble Maſter's Leave to depart. Hee proffer'd to ſend me into Ireland, to have the managing of his Eſtate there. But knowing there was no Bound to a Woman's Mallice, I deſired to be in ſuch a Condition that her Anger might not reach mee. So in *July* 1630. we parted. And, within two Yeares after, this malicious Peece of Vanitie, unworthie of ſoe noble a Husband (being found in another's adulterous Armes) was ſeparated from him, to her eternal Reproach & Infamie.

Chap. x.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon *repairs to* Oxford; *ſettles in* Trinity *College; & is admitted M.A.* 2. *Studies the Mathematics; which he leaves; &* 3. *is importuned to apply himſelf to Divinity; but refuſes; & why?* 4. *Applies himſelf to Phyſic.* 5. *The great Debauchery of the Univerſity at that Time.* 6. Wilſon *diſputes with Mr.* Chillingworth. *And* 7. *is ſent for from* Oxford *to be the Earl of* Warwic's *Steward.*

1. Now having beene ſixteene Yeares, though a private Man, in a publick Way; I made a new Election, intending to ſpend my Life free from the Troubles of the World. For I went preſently to Oxford to ſtudie, to avoid it; & ſetled my ſelf in Trinity College (where my noble Maſter's Bountie made me capable to ſubſiſt) with an Intent never to ſtirr. And, by the Help of my Freinds, was admitted Maſter of Arts; & had all the Accommodations which the Houſe or the publique Libraries could give mee. [1]

2. The

1. In 1631. he became a Gentleman Commoner in Trinity College, where, ſpending more than two Years, was all the Academicall Education that he ever received. During his Stay in the ſaid College, he was very punctual in frequenting the Chapel & Hall, & in obſerving all Orders of the College & Univerſity. He had little Skill in the *Latin* Tongue, leſs in the *Greek*; a good Readineſs in the *French*, & ſome Smattering in the *Dutch*; was well ſeen in the Mathematics & Poetry, & ſomething in the Common-Law of

2. The firſt Thing I began to buſie my ſelfe in was the Mathematiques. But, finding the Profitt of them to conſiſt more in the Mechanicall Part than in the Speculative, I laid them by, rather than gave them over. And

3. Being much ſolicited, by ſome able Friends which I had gained in the Colledge, to the ſtudie of Divinitie; I had a long Strife in my ſelfe about it. For, though I knew Divinitie to be the Queen of Arts, yet I found my ſelfe fitter to learne, than to teach. And in that Studie I abſolutely apprehended, that I muſt forſake the World, [be ſeparated unto the Goſpel of God] as S. *Paul* ſaith *Rom.* i. 1. *ſet apart for the Miniſtrie, & dedicate my ſelf to it.* Which I knew not whether I ſhould be able to doe having had my Breeding in ſo much Liberty. For whoſoever, in my Opinion, undertakes that Profeſſion, & makes anie more Uſe of the World than for Neceſſaries for himſelfe & Familie, is out of his Way. Beſides. The Cleargie, for the moſt Part, in thoſe Times weare extreamely ambitious, & generally contemn'd; but that ſome, of eminent Vertues, did a little beare up the falling Reputation of them.

4. This made me applie my ſelf to Phyſicke. And the Time I ſtaid there, which was almoſt two Yeares, [I] made it my Indeaver.

5. But that which was moſt burthenous to mee in this my Retirement was the Debaucherie of the Univerſitie. For the moſt eminent Schollers of the Towne, eſpecially of S. **John**'s College (being of my Acquaintance) did worke upon mee by ſuch Indearements as tooke the Name of Civilities (yett Day & Night could witnes oure Madnes) & I muſt confeſſe, the whole Time of my Life beſides did never ſo much tranſport mee with Drinking, as that ſhort Time I lived in **Oxford**: And that with ſome of the graveſt Bachelors of Divinitie there.

6. The *Canterburian* Faction was very active at that Time. *Chillingworth* was a great Man in our Colledge, with whome I had often Diſputes, about abſolute Monarchie. For I, being bred with a Maſter who ever affected (out of the Noblenes of his Mind) a naturall & juſt Freedom for the Subject; could not reliſh this growing Way the Cleargie had gotten, to make themſelves great by advancing the King. So that I was accounted a kind of Puritan among them; eſpecially with ſuch as hee. Who, not long after, fled to **Dowai** & profeſt himſelf a Papiſt. Where, finding but cold Entertainment, he was eaſily perſuaded by the Archbiſhop *(Laud)* to return into **England**, & to practiſe *his* Religion here. [2]

7. While I was weary of this Converſe, & ſtudying where I might live

of the Nation. He had compoſed ſome Comedies, which were acted at the **Black-Friers** in **London** by the King's Players, & in the Act-Time at **Oxford**, with good Applauſe, himſelf there preſent. But whether they are printed I cannot yet tell. Sure I am that I have ſeen ſeveral Specimens of his Poetry, printed in divers Books. His Carriage was very courteous & obliging, & ſuch as did become a well-bred Gentleman. But whether he took a Degree, or was actually created M. of A. (as ſome of his Relations have told me) it doth no where appear in the Regiſters. *Athenæ Ox.* Vol. II. col 155.

I find nothing of him in the 'Account of 'Engliſh Dramatic Poets, by *Gerard Langbaine*, Oxon, 1691. 8°.' Nor yet again in 'the Lives of the moſt famous *Engliſh* 'Poets, by *William Winſtanley*, Lond. 1687. '8°.'

2. Mr. *Chillingworth* was Fellow of **Trinity** College, when Mr. *Wilſon* lived there. But *Laud* was then only Biſhop of **London**, not Archbiſhop. Mr. *Chillingworth* was the Biſhop's Godſon; which, not to mention either his great Learning or his being reconciled to the Church of **England** after he had left it, might ſufficiently endear him to the Biſhop. What Religion the Biſhop invited him over to practiſe, will beſt appear by the ſaid Mr. *Chillingworth*'s own famous Book, entitled, 'the Religion of Proteſtants a ſafe 'Way to Salvation,' *Oxon*, 1636. Fol. *F.P.*

privately,

3

privately, I received Information from Sir *Walter Devereux*, that my noble Maſter that now is [*Robert* Earl of *Warwick*] deſired to have me to ſerve him.

Chap. xi.

1. 2. 3. 4. *Mr.* Wilſon's *Adventure &* 5. *Battle, upon the Road, with a pretended* Greek *Beggar.* 6. *Their ſecond Engagement.* 7. *He gets ſhut of him.* 8. *His Adventure with a drunken Gentleman who had the Plague upon him.*

1. Coming from **Oxford** for that Purpoſe in *February* 1632. in a cold & ſnowie Morning, I walked downe **Shotover-Hill**, with my Horſe in my Hand; & I ſawe an Object clyming the Hill, which cal'd up my Pittie. For, to my Apprehenſion, the Man appeared a *Grecian.* He was in an old, long, black Garment; a great broad Beard, & a Hat whoſe Brim was of an Eaſterne Diameter. 1632.

2. Seeing him at a Diſtance I had Time to meditate of the Miſerie of that Countrie, over-run by the *Turks*; & [of] the poor Chriſtians, driven to many wandring Extremities: Suppoſing his Neceſſities expoſed him to the Fury of ſuch a Morning; which prepar'd a Way to my Charitie. And when he came nere mee, he ſpoke to me in a ſtrange gibberiſh Language.

3. I was doubtfull of ever having heard the Accents of any ſuch Words; but would not be too raſh with him. So I ſpoke to him in *Latin.* But ſtill his Language was the ſame. Then I ſpake to him in *French* & *Italian.* And he anſwered to all in the ſame Tone: which had no kind of Idiome of any Language.

4. I, perceyving the Fellowe to bee a Counterfett (for he walkt with mee back downe the Hill) gott, with faire Quarter, upon my Horſe; & then told him, in plaine *Engliſh*, that he was a Counterfett, ſtriving by Canting to deceive ignorant People. Hee briſtles himſelf up, & bounc'd outt three or foure great Oathes, that I was a Rogue to call him Counterfett. Ah! ſaid I, can the outlandiſh Devill ſpeak *Engliſh?* I ſhall take order with you at the next Juſtices. And, offring to ride away, he runs after mee (while I minded him not) & clapt hold on my Bridle, ſtaid my Horſe, & with both his Armes (being a ſturdie, great Knave) graſpt mee about the Middle, & pul'd me downe.

5. But, in this Cloſe, I was too nimble for him, & threwe him downe under mee, & mumbled my Fellow handſomely. While I was upon him, he ſtrove to drawe my Sword. In which Attempt he clapt his Hand on the Blade (being halfe out & cutt his Fingers. Soe that wee were both beſmeared with Blood. At laſt I roſe from him; hoping hee had enough: & went away after my Horſe, who was run downe the Hill.

6. Hee riſes, & runs after mee. When he came nere to me (for I was loth to run from him, & aſham'd to draw my Sword on him) I ſtood upon my Gard, & bid him come att his Perill. He, onely arm'd with Drinke, runs full at mee. I was forced to throw away my Sword, or I muſt have kill'd him (thinking my ſelfe good enough for him at the Cloſe) but, being in great Boots & my Foot ſlipping, hee threwe mee downe, & gott upon mee. But in this Extremitie was God's Mercie ſeene. For the Fellowe, in following & ſtruggling with mee, was ſo out of Breath, that I crept from under him, & got upon him. And then I ſet my Foote upon his Throate, to keepe him downe, 'till I had almoſt ſtifel'd him. And, looking about mee, to ſee how I might

might gett rid of this Burthen which was under mee, I spied three Shepherds running downe the Hill towards us.

7. When they came nere, I lett him rise, & hee would have beene at mee againe; but they hinder'd him. Hee complain'd, I would have murder'd him. But they, seeing the Scuffell betwixt us, told him, hee was a drunken Rogue; they sawe him pull mee from my Horse. And said, he had bene drinking all Night at an Alehouse upon the Side of an Hill. Thus, by great Providence, was I deliver'd from a Drunkard. But I walkt to the next Town, before I could find my Horse.

8. The same Winter, being at **Watwick-House**, my Charitie expos'd mee to a durty Hazard. For a good, comely, well-cloth'd Man, falling downe in the Street by mee, & hearing no Rumors of the Plague, I ventur'd to help him up, & askt him, what he ayl'd? The Man being drunke, flew about my Eats, swearing I threwe him downe. And though I shunn'd his Embraces, yett I was soild with his Durt. Soe dangerous is it oftentimes to be charitable.

Chap. xii.

1. *Mr.* Wilson *falls sick of a Fever; recovers; &,* 2. *marries.* 3. *Mr.* King *(one of the Lord* Rich *his Gentlemen) & Mr.* Wilson *quarel & fight. Mr.* King's *Leg broke in the Fray.* 4. *who sues* Wilson: *& he gives him* 35 *l. to pay the Chirurgeon.* 5. Wilson *grows more religious.*

1632. 1. The beginning of *May*, 1634. I had a Feaver, which I gott (coming from **Lee**, with the Rents of my honourable Master the Earle of *Warwick*, in a paire of Oares, being a very hot Day) sleeping in the Sun. It held me four Fitts with some Violence, & then wasted it selfe; my Abstenence not giveing it more Nourishment.

2. In *November* that Yeare I was marryed to a Wife whom I never yett had Cause to repent of. And

3. The *February* after, some Dispute arising betwixt Mr. *King* (a Gentleman belonging to the Lord *Rich*) & my selfe, in *Warwick*-House Stable-Yard; hee did provoke mee, with very foule Language, to strike him. Which having done, hee having a Sword & I none, I clos'd with him, & threwe him downe. He, being a great Fellow, thought to rise under mee by maine Strength; &, putting one of his Legs double under him, to raise himselfe upon; he, putting his whole Strength upon that Leg to get up, & I addinge mine to keepe him downe; his Leg snapt in two Peeces, to my great Regret. It was so soone done, that the People, who were in the Yard, had scarce Time to come to us. I helpt to carry him to his Chamber. Where, I must confesse, for two Monethes hee indured a great Deale of Hardship. In which Time I visited him often, being very sorry there was an Occasion given & taken, which redownded so much to his Prejudice.

4. When he was recovered, I expected a Challenge; he being accounted a Sword-Man. Instead whereof he sent mee a Writt out of the **King's Bench**. I advised with Councell; & they told mee, the Lawe lookes upon no Provocation, but Matter of Fact. I stroke the first Blowe, & a Limbe was broken; which a Jurie, who love their Limbs, would trounce me for. Soe I compounded with my Adversarie, rather than to be brought before the Judge; & gave him five & thirty Pounds to pay for his Cure. Soe costly often are our rash Actions! For if I had digested his foule Language it had not reflected upon mee. Evil Words have their Venombe from whence they come; not whither they goe. And it is the Glorie of a Christian to passe by Offences.

5. Now Preaching, the true Glaſſe of the Soule, diſcovered more unto mee than I had formerly ſeene; & good Men, by how much they were eclipſed by the Biſhop's, did privately ſhine the brighter. And, ſince I came into this noble Family, whether it were Age & Experience creeping upon mee, which ſhowed me the Uncertaintie & Inſtabillity of humane Things; or, by a clearer Light, receyved from a powerfull Miniſtrie; or, by the Example of others, whoſe Lives were fitt Patternes to followe; or, by a divine Spirit, operating upon all; I knowe not (for it breathes where it pleaſes) but I found in my ſelfe a greater Affection to good Duties. And thoſe Oathes, which were often interlaced as an Ornament to my Diſcourſe, appeared to me a Blemiſh & Deformitie. If I have gotten any Thing which may carry my Affections higher than theiſe poore, triviall, earthen Things doe promiſe, the Benefitt is mine; but all the Glorie ſhall be given to God.

Chap. xiii.

1. *In* 1637. *the E. of* Warwic *repairs to the Leaguer of* **Breda**. 2. *He &* Wilſon *are in great Danger of being caſt away on the Coaſts of* **Holland**. 3. *the Storm deſcribed.* 4. *They come to the* **Hague**, 5. *tho' ſaid to be loſt.* 6. *The Earl ſends Mr.* Wilſon *for* **England** *by the Way of* **Flanders**. *Where he is ſtopped & impriſoned at* **Bruges**. 7. *Mr.* Robinſon, *an* Engliſh *Merchant, is bound for him. He viſits an* Engliſh *Nunnery; particularly Mrs.* Chetwyn. *Their ugly Confeſſor.* 8. *Some* Engliſh *&* Scots *Jeſuits find out* Wilſon; *particularly Dr.* Weſton, *who loaths Queen* Elizabeth. 9. *Their Diſcourſe about* Johannes de Sancta Clara *& his Book.* 10. Weſton's *Opinion of Archbiſhop* Laud. 11. *He feaſts* Wilſon, *&* 12. *gives him an Account of the Powder Plot.* 13. Wilſon *returns into* England.

1637.

1. The 28. of *June*, 1637. my Lord the Earle of *Warwick* went over with the Prince Elector to the **Hague**, & arrived there, as the Prince of *Orange* was drawing his Armie into the Feild to beleaguer, his late loſt Baronie, **Breda**. So that it was my Chance to attend the Earle of *Eſſex*, when it was taken by the Marqueſſe *Spinola*, Anno 1624. &, to attend the Earle of *Warwick*, when it was retaken by the Prince.

2. About the middle of *Auguſt* wee bent homewards, & upon the 23d Day took Shipping at the **Brill**, in a little Pinnace of my Lord's, which waited to tranſport him. Aſſoone as we had paſs'd *the Boyes*, the Wind came about ſo ſtrongly againſt us, that wee were driven below the **Brill**, & could not reach it againe; but were forced to Sea, with ſuch a Violence of Wind & Weather, that it was a Miracle, a poore, little, ill-built, & worſe waigh'd, unſeaſon'd, Muſſel-Boate, of five & twenty Tuns ſhould live above Water. Wee had ſix braſſe Drakes lay upon the Deck; ſo that ſhe was over-topt with Waight. Nor durſt wee open a Hatch; for the Seas come over us. Nor could our Men ſtand to ſtowe them (which would have been good Ballace to us) but they made a ſhift to throw them overboard.

3. This Storme continued three Dayes & three Nights. The Dayes, wee ſawe our Danger; yett the Nights were more fearfull. Such Cries! Now ſhee ſinkes! Lord, have Mercy upon us! Such terrible Noiſes our Fears made, that the Wind & Seas were calm to 'em. For my Part, a rough Sea & I can never agree; 'tis a Sicknes to mee almoſt to Death, when others are in no Danger. I could doe nothing but lye ſtill, & prepare my ſelf for a Diſolution; my Soule was at worke

for Life, when my Bodie waited to be lodged in the Chambers of Death. Yett I was not so miserable as those who sawe the Condition they were in.

4. But God preserved our noble Lord to be a good Instrument in worser Times; to steere the Ship of the State in as dangerous a Tempest by Land as this was by Sea. And the fourth Day after, (being the 26.) with a great Fall, readie to crush our little Bark in Peeces, wee past the Barr at **Texell**: landed: tooke Wagon: & came to the **Hague**.

5. The Newes, of our being cast away, came into **England** before us. For a Ship, which went out with us, & farr better able to beare soe great & so long a Tempest, got into **England** with very much Difficultie; & reported the same.

6. The Wind continued still contrarie; & his Lordship sent me into **England** by the Way of **Flanders**. I had a Passe from Sir *William Boswell*, the King's Resident at the **Hague**; & my Lord's Letters to the Governour of **Bruges**, to give mee Passage: And had Letters & Packetts to many of the Grandies in **England**; confident to meet no Opposition. But I was stopt at **Bruges**, had my Letters taken away, & two Soldiers sett to gard mee; whome I must maintaine, or goe to the publique Prison.

7. After being waited on three Days by my Attendents, I incounter'd with an *English* Marchant in **Bruges**, one Mr. *Robinson*; who, out of good Nature, ingag'd himselfe for mee. So my Gard was taken off, & I had the Libertie of the Towne; which I had made use of in visitinge the *English* Nunnes. Where I found a Gentlewoman of my long Acquaintance, Mr. *Chetwin*'s Daughter of **Ridgelie** in **Staffordshire**; with whome I had daylie converse. But [she spoke] to mee with great Reservednes: because shee knew how I stood affected in Religion. I never could meete, or see her, but at a Grate; & every Time she came accompanied with a several Companion. For, by their Vowe, they pretend never to speake with a Man alone, but their ghostly Father. And he was no tempting Peece. For, in their Election of him, they had not observed the *Jewish* Rule. For he was crokt-backt, & ill-visag'd; shapt to avoid Scandall: a Peece of Deformitie dedicated.

8. Some *English* & *Scotch* Jesuits found me out at my Lodging, with whome I had often Converse. Among the rest one Dr. *Weston*, an old Man fell into Discourse with me about the State of **England**. Hee loath'd the Memory of Queen *Elizabeth*. Theise Times pleased him better: but the litle Archbishop of *Canterbury* hee could not endure.

Deus, Natura, Gratia.

9. I pull'd a Booke out of my Pocket, written by the Provincial of the *English* Friers, *Johannes de Sancta Clara*, which tended to reconcile the Church of **England** & the Church of **Rome**, if we would come up a Step to them, & they come down a Step to us. Hee told mee, that 'twas impossible that the Church of **Rome** should ever descend in the least Degree; & the Author of the Book, if he were at **Rome**, would be mew'd up between two Stone Walls, & his Booke burnt under his Nose. I know the Man (said he) hee is one of *Canterbury*'s Trencher Flies & eates perpetually at his Table; a Creature of his making.

10. Then, said I, you should better approve of my Lord of *Canterbury*'s Actions, being hee tends so much your Way. Noe, reply'd hee, hee is too subtle to be yok't; too ambitious to have a Superiour. Heele never submit to **Rome**. Hee meanes to frame a mottley Religion of his owne, & bee Lord of it himselfe.

11. Hee

11. Hee tooke mee for ſome diſguiſed *Engliſh* Parſon, as he after told mee. For, ſaid hee, they uſe to come over in Scarlet, like Gentlemen; as ours doe into **England**. But when he was acquainted with my Relation, hee feaſted me at his Lodgings, & uſed mee with much Civillitie. And, being familiar with him, I askt him many Queſtions, which are *Arcana* among them; & he was ingenuous to mee in diſcovering the Truth.

12. Among the reſt, I deſired him to tell mee, whether there were any Kind of Reliſh of Truth (which ſome Jeſuits doe write) that the Puritans in **England** did machinate the Gunpowder Treaſon. Hee told mee plainly, that was but to take off the firſt Edge of the Scandall. For he knew of it, both in the contriving & acting.

13. After twentie Dayes Stay, there & in other good Townes of **Brabant** & **Flanders**, which I got Libertie to ſee; by the Help of the King's Reſident at **Bruxells**, I had my Letters & Packetts reſtor'd, & Libertie to returne into **England**. Where I found my Lord arrived before mee.

Chap. xiv.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon *troubled with an Eriſypulaſs or St.* Anthony's *Fire in his Arm; which turns to a Fever, & brings him low.* 2. *On* 22. Aug. 1642. *the Counteſs of* Rivers's *Houſe at* **Long Milford** *is beſet & plundered by the Mob.* 3. *Mr.* Wilſon *being ſent with a Coach to reſcue her,* 4. 5. 6. *is ſtopped at* **Long Milford**, *&* 7. *ſtrictly examined;* 8. *but eſcapes by Means of Mr.* Man *the Town-Clerk;* 9. *who goes with him to Sir* Robert Crane's, *to enquire after the Counteſs.* 10. *Sir* Robert *informs them of her Eſcape & his own Danger.* 11. *Mr.* Wilſon *returns home.*

1. About the Middle of *Auguſt*, 1640. I had an Eriſipulas broke out in my Arme, which preſently after turned to a burning Feaver, with that Furie & Extremitie, that it was conceived to be the Plague; which was frequent then in **Eſſex**, eſpeciallie at **Braintree**: from whence my Phiſition & Phiſick came. I was drawne to a very low Condition; Life had very litle Matter left to worke upon. But it pleaſed God to raiſe mee up againe, contrarie to humane Apprehenſions. 1640.

2. The twentieth of *Auguſt*, 1642. the King having left the Parliament, & thereby a looſe Reine being putt into the Mouth of the unruly Multitude, many Thouſands ſwarm'd to the pulling downe of **Long Milford Houſe**, a gallant Seat belonging to the Counteſſe of *Rivers*; & to the endangering of her Perſon; ſhe being a Recuſant, they made that their Pretence, but Spoyle & Plunder was their Ayme. This Furie was not only in the Rabble, but many of the better Sort behav'd themſelves as if there had been a Diſolution of all Government; no Man could remaine in his own Houſe without Feare, nor bee abroad with Safetie. 1642.

3. A Gentleman came poſting from the Counteſſe of *Rivers* to crave the Protection of my Lord's Famelie. My Lord the Earle of *Warwick* was then at Sea, being Lord High Admirall for the Parliament. My Lord *Rich* was at **Oxford**, with the King. Mr. *Charles Rich*, hunting the Stag at **Rochford**. So I was commanded to take ſome fewe Men & a Coach with ſix Horſes, to fetch the Lady *Rivers* to **Leeze**. Which I haſtned to doe, not dreaming of any Danger by the Way; though I might hap'ly meet ſome there.

4. With Difficultie I paſs'd through the litle Villages of **Eſſex**, where their black Bills & courſe Examinations put us to divers Demurs. And, but that they had ſome Knowledge both of mee & the Coach, I had not paſs'd with Safetie. My Deſigne & Pretence was to goe for **Bury**; but to ſtay in ſome Place nere **Long-Milford**; to find out where the Lady *Rivers* was.

5. When I came to **Sudburie** in **Suffolke**, within three Miles of **Long Milford**, not a Man appeared 'till we were within the Chaine. And then they began to run to their Weapons, &, before wee could gett to the Market Place, the Streets ſwarm'd with People.

6. I came out of the Coach, aſſoone as they tooke the Horſes by the Heads, & deſired, that I might ſpeake with the Maior, or ſome of the Magiſtrates; to knowe the Cauſe of this Tumult: For we had offended no Body. The Mouth cried out, this Coach belongs to the Lady *Rivers*; & they are going to her. (And indeed the Gentleman, who came along with mee, was knowne by ſome of the Towne.) And ſome, who pretended to be more wiſe & knowing than the reſt, ſaid, that I was the Lord *Rivers*. And they ſwarm'd about mee, & were ſo kind as to lay hold on mee. But I calmely intreated thoſe manie Hundreds which incirled mee, to heare mee ſpeake; which before they had not patience to doe, the Confuſion & Noyſe was ſo great.

7. I told them, I was Steward to the Earle of *Warwick*, a Lover of his Countrie, & now in the Parliament's Imployment. That I was going to **Bury**, about Buſines of his. And that I had Letters in my Pocketts (if they would let any of the Magiſtrates ſee them) which would make me appeare to be a Freind & an honeſt Man. This ſaid, the Mouth cried out, Letters, Letters! The Tops of the Trees, & all the Windowes, were throng'd with People, who cri'd the ſame.

8. At laſt the Maior came crouding in with his Officers; & I ſhew'd him my Letters (which indeed I had receyved a litle before from my Lord, &, fearing the worſt, thought the bringing them might bee an Advantage to my Paſſage.) The Maior's Wiſdom ſaid, hee knew not my Lord's Hand; it might be, & it might not. And away he went, not knowing what to doe with mee, nor I to ſay to them. But I found they had an ytching Deſire after the Coach Horſes (the Towne being to ſet out Horſes for the Parliament's Service) & therefore they were the willinger to beleive nothing, 'till Mr. *Man*, the Towne-Clarke (whoſe Father was my Lord's Servant) ſawe mee at a Diſtance, & came crouding in to be aſſured, having once ſeen me, as he ſaid, at **Leeze**. Hee told the Maior & the People, I was the Earle of *Warwick*'s Steward: And his Aſſurance got ſome Credit with them. And ſo the great Cloude vaniſht.

9. But I could goe no further to ſuccour the Ladie *Rivers*. For I heard, from all Hands, there was ſo great a Confuſion at **Milford**, that no Man appeared like a Gentleman, but was made a Prey to that ravenous Crewe. So my Ladie's Gentleman Mr. *Man* & my ſelfe tooke Horſe (leaving the Coach at **Sudburie**) & went a bye-Way to Sir *Robert Cranes*, a litle nerer **Milford**, to liſten after the Counteſſe.

10. Sir *Robert* told us, that ſhee had in her owne Perſon eſcaped to **Bury**; & ſoe was gone to **London**. But hee was forc'd to retaine a train'd Band in his Houſe (although hee was a Parliament Man) to ſecure himſelfe from the Fury of that Rabel; who threatned him, for being Aſſiſtant to her Eſcape. So monſtrous is the Beaſt when it holds the Bridell in the Teeth.

11. My Buſines being done, my Ladie's Gentleman went towards **London**; I back to the Coach; & return'd home. But I looke on this as a great Act of the divine Goodnes, that a Man, I never knewe, ſhould owne mee in ſuch a Time of Extremitie. And that, though I were incircled, provok'd, ſeiz'd on, & readie to be made a Sacrifice to the Rage of a giddie Multitude, their Madnes was not ſoe high as to doe me Miſcheife; nor my Feares ſo great as to betray my Innocence.

Chap. xv.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon's *Horſe throws & hurts him, in* **Litley Park**. 2. *Mr.* Beadle *of* **Banſton** *preaches at* **Leeze**: *an Account of his Sermon.* 3. *Which put Mr.* Wilſon *on writing this Hiſtory of his own Life.* 4. *His Acknowledgment of God's many Providences to him;* 5. *(particularly, in his preſent Situation.)* 6. *And Reſolution for the future.*

1. The 18. of *July*, 1644. hunting in **Litley Parke**, my ſpotted 1644. Nag (which afterwards my Lord had) being younge & not well waigh'd, run away with mee; &, lepping over a broad Ditch, lighted upon a Stumpe of a Tree, which he flowndring on, overthrew mee & himſelfe. When I roſe, I could ſcarce draw my Breath. I dranke ſomething to diſſolve the putrid Blood, & was lett Blood in the right Arme. But the Paine continueth at the writing of this, yet, I hope, in a decaying Condition. For

2. The 21. of *July* (being the *Sunday* following) Mr. *Beadle* of **Banſton** preached at **Leeze**. His Text was, *Numbers* xxxiii. 1. *Theiſe are the Journies of the Children of Iſrael*, &c, inſiſting upon this. That every Chriſtian ought to keep a Record of his owne Actions & Wayes, being full of Dangers & Hazards; that God might have the Glorie. For this Command was given to *Moſes*, as in the ſecond Verſe, by God himſelfe; that there might be a Remembrance to Poſteritie of the Deliverances which God had & would worke for that People. And ſoe everie Man, though of the meaneſt Qualitie, may ſee the Hand of the divine Goodnes workinge for him in the many Occurrences of his Life. Which, as it may be a Regiſter to his owne Memorie, ſo it may bee an Example of Gratitude to thoſe who ſhall read or heare it, when they ſhall reflect upon themſelves; & make a like Collection of God's Mercie towards them; ſome more, ſome leſſe, according as it pleaſes God to diſtribute his Bleſſinges. Which I ſhall ever acknowledge in the higheſt Degree to my ſelfe.

3. This made mee run backe to the Beginning of my Life, aſſiſted by my Memorie & ſome ſmall Notes; wherein I have given a true, though a meane Deleniation, of eight & forty Yeares Progreſſe in the World. Wherein I never was arreſted, nor arreſted any Man; never ſued any Man, nor was ſued by any Man (but in that Particular of Mr. *King*;) never was examin'd nor brought before a Magiſtrate; never tooke Oath, but the Oath of Allegeance; never bore Witnes, nor was cal'd to Witnes, in any Buſines. So that though I lived in the World, I was not beaten with the Tempeſts of it; ſhrowding my ſelfe under thoſe goodly Cedars, my two noble Maſters: whoſe Actions deſerve an everlaſting Monument.

4. If in this I can dedicate a thankful Heart to the great & almighty Diſpoſer of all Things, it ſhall be his; becauſe hee made it, he mov'd it. Every Morning begins a Mercie to us; every Night concludes one: So the Morning & the Evening are the Day of Mercie. But theiſe, being common, take no great Impreſſion in us. If wee cou'd ſift out the

Groſſnes of our owne Corruptions, wee ſhould find a pure & moſt refined Power working for us, & ſtriving with us.

5. And it is not the leaſt of the Bleſſings that I have Cauſe to bee thankefull for, that God hath provided for mee (now that almoſt all the whole Kingdom is in a miſerable & devaſtated Condition) a Beeing in Eſſex; where, by the Sence of Charitie more than ſuffring, wee participate of the publique Affliction.

6. And, as I am not ſuperſtitious in obſerving nice Vanities, ſuch as the Falling of Pictures, Croaking of Ravens, Croſſing of Hares, Turning over [of] Salts, Crowing of Hens, & ſuch like ſimple Prodigies; ſoe I ſhall not be ſupercilious for the Time to come, to neglect a juſt Acknowledgment of all the Acts of God's Providence, reflecting on mee, in the poore Remaine of my Life: that all the Honor may be given to God.

Chap. xvi.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon *not for hanging Perſons ſuppoſed to be Witches.* 2. 3. *His Account of the* Eſſex *Witches in* 1645. 4. *He promiſes a Book on that Subject.* 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. *His raſh tempting of God with his Doubts upon that Head.*

1. There is nothing upon the Stage of the World, acted by publique Juſtice, comes ſo croſſe to my Temper, as putting ſo many Witches to Death. Nor is it a new Thing. The Scripture not onlie making mention of them, but condemning them. And it hath bene, in a long Series of Time, the Practize of all States & Kingdoms, not to ſuffer thoſe they call Witches to live.

2. About this Time in Eſſex, there being a great manie arraigned, I was at Chensford at the Trial & Execution of eighteene Women [1]. But could ſee nothing in the Evidence which did perſwade me to thinke them other than poore, mellencholie, envious, miſchevous, ill-diſpoſed, ill-dieted, atrabilus Conſtitutions; whoſe Fancies working by groſſe Fumes & Vapors, might make the Imagination readie to take any Impreſſion; whereby their Anger & Envie might vent it ſelfe into ſuch Expreſſions, as the Hearers of their Confeſſions (who gave Evidence) might find Cauſe to beleeve, they were ſuch People as they blazon'd themſelves to bee.

3. And they themſelves, by the Strength of Fancie, may thinke they bring ſuch Things to paſſe, which, many Times, unhapelie they wiſh for, & rejoyce in, when done, out of the malevolent Humor which is in them: which paſſes with them as if they had reallie acted it.

4. And, if there be an Opinion in the People that ſuch a Bodie is a Witch, their owne Feares (coming where they are) reſulting from ſuch dreadfull Apprehenſions, do make everie Shaddow, an Apparition; & everie Ratt or Catt, an Imp or Spirit. Which make ſo many Tales & Stories in the World, which have no Shadow of Truth. This will bee better aſſerted in another Place; & thoſe Texts of Scripture genuinelie interpreted: which will bee too large for this Place. [2]

1. See 'a true & exact Relation of the 'ſeverall Informations, Examinations & Confeſſions of the late Witches arraigned & executed in the County of Eſſex; who were 'arraigned & condemned at the late Seſſions 'holden at Chelmsford, before the right honorable *Robert* Earle of *Warwick*, & ſeverall 'of his Majeſtie's Juſtices of Peace, the 29. 'of *July*, 1645. wherein the ſeverall Mur-'thers, & deviliſh Witchcrafts, committed 'on the Bodies of Men, Women, & Chil-'dren, & divers Cattle, are fully diſcovered. 'Publiſhed by Authoritie. Lond. 1645. 4to.'

2. I do not find our Author ever made good his Promiſe. It is like he afterwards met with *Scot*'s Diſcovery of Witchcraft, & that his Reading of that Book ſaved him the Trouble.

5. But one Day, not long after this Execution, my Meditations fixing upon that Subject, I had a great conflicting in my Spirit, how to discover this blind Path, which the World for so many Ages hath trod in, to be a mistaken Way. And againe, some Howers Time, in my secret Thoughts, admiring the Justice & Mercie of God; Mercie, in Restrayning Satan, & keeping him in Chaines; Justice, in letting him loose, for the Execution of his owne Decrees. At last I fixt upon this Assertion; That it did not consist with the infinite Goodnes of the Almightie God, to let Satan loose, in so ravenous a Way, upon poore, mallanchollie, darkminded, discontented Creatures; & lett him be bound up from acting this, his most sordid Part, with such whose Constitutions were readie to kick at Heaven, by all Kinds of Atheisme, Prophanes, & Wickednes. Though I did conceive, that God, in his Wisdome, had his severall Dispensations; & could proportion Punishments to everie Man's Sin: Which was not fit for mee to prie into, but humblie to submitt to the almightie Power, with, *O the Depth*, &c. yet could I not be satisfied. But (with Struglings & Wraſtlings with God, with Teares & Prayers) I humblie besought him, either to take this Opinion from mee (which is, that Satan doth not worke theise Effects by Witches, which themselves confesse) or to confirme it to mee, some Way or other, that hee doth: That I might not live in an Error.

6. And this was presented to God with all Humilitie of Soule; submitting my Will to his; & [with Prayers] that hee would not impute this to mee as a Presumption. Laying my Desires at his Feet, & being wing'd with such a Spirit, as, I thought at that Time, was able to overcome Satan arm'd with his Mallice.

7. I came to this Conclusion. That if it be true, that Satan doth worke theise Effects (in a particular Way) I might see something to assure it to mee. If not, that I might see nothing.

8. This (being in it selfe an unlawful Desire, & a tempting of the Almightie) might well apale poore Flesh & Blood to aske it. And so it did. For a Trembling seiz'd mee when I had spoke the Words. But I neither sawe, hearde, or found any Thing, but my owne Feares. Which weaker Spirits might have been worse transported with. But this I acknowledge a great Presumption in mee; & a greater Mercie & Indulgence in God, to his poore weake Creature, to passe by his Infirmitie.

9. But I never had Cause since to alter this Opinion; nor do I find it any Way derogatory to the Honor of God; or inconsistent with his Justice & Mercie, that I doe not believe the vaine Chimera's, without any Superstructure of Reason, which the People build upon this Foundation.

Chap. xvii.

1. 2. *A Touch on the Tricks of pretended Beggars.* 3. 4. *An Account of one.* 5. *Mr.* Wilson *gets a Fall upon a Pale;* 6. *which hurts him cruelly.* 7. *Yet he is cured by the Balsom of* Peru. 8. *Its excellent Virtues.*

1. As Charitie is one of the most excellent Graces which the Soule in Flesh can fixe upon, so wee are often deluded by it; that our Ignorance makes it a Crime: maynteyning Vice insteed of cherishing poore wanting Vertue.

2. I have seene some begging in the High-Way, with Bladders fastned to their secret Parts, to swell them into a Rupture. Others, whose inverted Tongues have proclaim'd them dumbe. Some, whose Crouches could hardlie support them, most miraculously have run away, & left them

to

to the Beadle. Theiſe halting Artifices makes this Age's Charitie ſo unactive.

1645. 3. Going to Weſtminſter, I overtooke, nere White-hall, a creeping Fellow, whoſe upright Stature, had hee beene extended, would have made one of the *Pretorian Cohorts*. I lookt upon his Face, as I paſt by, & ſaw a yellow Jaundice, or a worſe Diſeaſe, had almoſt doubled him, & ſhrunke his Voice. The Truth is, I thought him an Object fitt for my Charitie; & ſtaid to make him ſoe. But looking ſomewhat intentively upon his Face, I found it rubb'd with Brimſtone, or ſome other Tincture to color his Knaverie.

4. My Tongue being then more nimble than my Hand, I tax'd him with it. Hee would not dure the Triall; but left his Double-Dealing; grew an upright Man; &, maugre his Diſeaſe, run away from mee. He was a Perſon, who, had he had a Mind fitted unto his Bodie, might have commanded Men. But that was of ſo baſe an Allay, as made him below a Beaſt, who complains not, without Cauſe.

1647. 5. In *November* this Yeare, holding up a Clap-Stile in Pond-Parke, (where I dwell) for my Wife to paſſe over; & ſtanding, to that End, ſtradling upon the lower Part of it, my Feet ſlipt from the Steps, & I fell juſt upon a Pale, ſome two Feet below mee, that I ſatt like one of thoſe Souldiers, whoſe Miſdemenors bring them to feele the Sharpenes of the wooden Horſe.

6. I recovered my Feet preſentlie; but almoſt loſt my Senſes. For, in the Fall, the *Os Sacrum* lighting upon the Pale, with my Weight (which is the loweſt Bone of the *Spinalis* or Back-Bone, & which is contiguous to, & holds Correſpondence with, the Braine) there was, for a Time, a Ceſſation of the Animal Faculties. Nature being ſtartled & diſtorted in her Habitts, I fell downe, pale & deadlie diſcolor'd. Which made my Wife cry outt, as if I had beene dying. But, after ſome Pauſe, the obſtructed Spiritts found their old Functions; & I got home: but bruiſed, & verie ſore. And,

7. Being in ſo dangerous a Caſe, I cal'd to Mind an old natural Balſum of Peru that I had; which was not only of an aromatick Sapor, but I had found it very penetrative, by letting ſome Drops of it fall upon a Peece of Lether. My Reaſon told me, that the Sweetnes of the Smell, & the Peircingneſs of its Nature, could not be without ſome medicinall or healing Vertue. And with this [Balſum] I fretted all my Back-Bone, & the contuſed Parts. And found the Operation of it to be ſo pretious, as if either the radicall Humor of Man's Bodie were of the Nature of the Balſum of Peru, or that Balſum were of the Nature of Man's Bodie. For it doth incorporate with, ſupple, mundifie, & ſtrengthen the outward Parts; helping all Defects it is applied to. And

8. *Paracelſus*, in his Booke *de Vita longa*, telling mee that Life was but a Kind of Balſum; I lookt into *Scroderus*, for his Opinion of it. Where, finding it full of tranſcending Vertues, I have diſcovered in it by Experience a wonderfull Perfection. For it is good for all outward Hurts, old & newe. And inwardlie taken, four or five Drops in a Pruine or Pap of an Apple, it diſcuſſes & expells all bad Humors of what Quallitie ſoever; corroborates weake Parts; clenſes the Inteſtines of all flatuous Humors; preſerves radicall Moiſture; &, taken with Diſcretion, prevents all Diſeaſes. O excellent Wiſdome, which hath made theiſe ſoveraigne Things for the Uſe of Man!

Chap. xviii.

1. *An Account of the Eſſex Petition in* 1648. *for the Parliament to*

treat with the King; 2. *which is ſcrewed up by the Cavaliers.* 3. *Who, on a Pretence their County Arms are loſt, deſire the Earl of* Warwick *(the L. Lieutenant's) Leave, to put the Country into a Poſture of Defence.* 4. *Who grants his Warrants to muſter; but then that in ſeveral Companies & at ſeveral Times & Places.* 5. *They plead for a general Muſter.* 6. *Which the Earl refuſes; & ſends* Wilſon *among them, to ſpy out their Deſigns.* 7. *Their Complaints.* 8. *The ſame Humour predominant in* Kent *&* Surry. 9. *The King's old Soldiers begin to aſſemble.* 10. *The Poſture of Affairs in the Nation at that Time. Sir* William Hixe *& others ſend out their own Warants, to raiſe the Trained-Bands.* 11. *The firſt Riſing in* Kent; *who are routed by* Fairfax. *The Lord* Goring *& his Men croſs the* Thames *at* Chelmsford. 12. *The E. of* Warwick *ſends* Wilſon *to* Leeze, *to ſecure his Houſe*; 13. *who (in Order to damp the Royaliſts) informs Sir* William Hixe *& the reſt of the* Kentiſh *Forces being routed. But they will not credit it. Their other Diſcourſe.* 14. *An Alarm.* Wilſon *ſlips away from them.* 15. *And ſend out Scouts to obſerve them. Lord* Capel, *Lord* Loughborough, *his Brother, & Lord* Lucas *joyn them; who chuſe L.* Lucas *General.*

1. In *June*, 1648. the People of Eſſex, wearied with War (as that which drew from them, not onelie their Blood, but their Livelihood) petitioned the Parliament for a perſonal Treatie with the King. That, by bringing in the royal Power againe, with ſome Limitation, they might cloſe up the Breach, which the Diviſion between the Prince & the People had made. 1648.

2. This being generallie the Ayme of the Petitioners, it was ſcrued up higher by the royall Partie in the Countie, who would be as forward as others to have the King againe.

3. This occaſioned many Meetings of ſome of the Gentlemen of the Countrie, in which they did deſire the Earl of *Warwicke*, Lord Lieutenant there, to give them Commiſſion to put the Countie into a Poſture of Defence. Pretending, that all the Armes (in theiſe Times of Diſtraction) were either loſt, or imbezeld. And [that] thoſe Defects were fitt to be ſupplyed; that, upon any emergent Occaſion, they might be readie to defend themſelves & the Parliament.

4. Upon theiſe Reaſons the Earle ſent downe Warrants to the ſeverall Captaines, to muſter all their Companies; but to doe it apart, & upon ſeverall Dayes; that a View might be made of the Armes.

5. But this Command, not tending to a Conjunction of the Forces, they preſt againe for a generall Muſter. Alledging, that the Companies, thus exerciſed apart, did lend their Armes one to another. Soe that there could be noe Diſcoverie of their Weaknes.

6. This was wiſelie declin'd by my Lord, as fearing it to tend to ſome Commotion; That by his Authoritie they might have acted their rebellious Intentions. But hee ſweetned them with Delayes; to ſee if he could with Gentlenes ſtop the Current of this Humor; & ſent mee, to one of their Meetings, to feel the Pulſe of their Spirits. And I found it high enough. Yett all tending, in Showe, to their owne, & the Countrie's Securitie.

7. They complain'd, that thoſe which were Petitioners for the King againe, were lookt on as Enemies to the Parliament, & threatned with Sequeſtration & Plunder, the two Laſhes of the new Whip. To which End, the Strength of the Countie was wreſting out of their Hands;

the Magazine at Chensford (upon Desigine) to be removed to Maldon. Soe they should be left naked to the Malice of their Enemies, who graspt all Power into their Hands, to crush them: Men different to them, both in Opinion & Affection, managing the Countrie's Affaires.

8. These Distempers broke out not onelie in Esser; but, Kent & Suttie, being tainted with the same malignant Humor, there were Correspondencies among them by some perticular Factors, who drew them into a Kind of Combination.

9. And now the King's broken Souldierie swarm'd from everie Part to this Sore, to suck Advantages out of it. Which made many, well-affected to Peace, decline that which they had formerly advanced. For, though they were willing to have the King come in, as the most immediate Way to close up the Breach; yett they would not have him come by those Hands, which would make it greater.

10. But some, who built their Hopes upon the publique Ruins, lookt upon this Conjuncture of Time as most suitable to their Ends; the Lieutenant Generall being in the North, expecting the *Scotts*; the Seamen revolting, turning their Admiral *Rainsborow* ashore; &, the Lord *Fairfax* not having, as they thought, a competent Armie; it swel'd them into this Presumption. So that, in Esser, Sir *William Hixe*, one of the Deputie Lieutenants, & *Farr* & *Smith*, Lieutenant Colonel & Maior to my Lord's Regiment (who had often press'd for a generall Muster) now, without Order, sent out their Warrants, & brought the train'd Bands to Chensford; pretending the Service of the Countrie.

11. But the first Tumor, or Rising, appeared in Kent; which the Lord Generall quicklie lanc'd; letting out the evil Matter: which dispers'd it selfe into several Quarters. The Lord *Goring*, with a Partie of four or five hundred of them, crossing the Thames in Boates, came to Chensford; where they found Spirits of as malignant a Temper as themselves.

12. That Day that *Goring* crost the Water, my Lord sent me to Leeze, with a great Part of his Familie, to secure his House. I mett Mr. *Rich*, Sir *Harbottle Grimston*, & Sir *Martin Lumley* in the Way, who had bene at Chensford, to offer those tumultuous People Indempnitie from the Parliament, if they would retire to their owne Homes. But they slighted their Offer. And the Parliament Men, with some Difficultie, got from them: They having committed Sir *Henrie Rowe* & others of the Committee of the Countie, intending they should run the same Hazard they did.

12. The Newes coming fresh that Morning to the Parliament, that the Lord Generall had routed the *Kentish* Forces at Maidstone, I gave theise Gentlemen the first Notice of it. They desired mee to inform Sir *William Hixe* of it, & others of the Leaders at Chensford. Which I did. But it tooke noe Impression in their Beleifes. They askt mee, what the Common Councell did at London? And, whether there were not Uprores there? I told them, all was quiett; And therefore they ran a dangerous Hazard in this Attempt. But there was too much Noise, too many Commanders, & too few Obeyers, to listen to any good Advice. But I gather'd by their Discourse, that they expected a generall Insurrection; especially in the Citie.

13. As we were in this Discourse, one comes in & gives an Alarum. Whether, of Desigine, to prepare them; or, out of Feare? I staid not to examine. For, in the Confusion, I slunke away; least I should bee

taken in their Trapp; & went home to Leeze, to ſecure my Lord's Houſe: which I could eaſilie do, if any Partie, or Straglers, ſhould attempt it.

14. From thence I ſent Scouts everie Day, to know, which Way they bent their Courſe, & what they did? And I heard, that the Lord *Capell*, with ſome Few with him; the Lord *Loughborow*, & his Brother, with ſome others, were come to them. That they had drawne their Forces into the Feild; & there the Soldiers made Election of Sir *Charles Lucas* to bee their Generall, one who had bene a great Commander for the King. And then, the Lord *Goring* coming up with his Rabble, it made many, both Officers & Soulders, ſlip away from Chensford; aſſuring themſelves, that Bodie could not be of a ſound Conſtitution, where there was ſuch a Predominance of peccant Humors.

Chap. xix.

1. Fairfax *ſends Col.* Whalley *with* 1500 *Men, to watch the Cavaliers*; 2. *Who intended to rifle the E. of* Warwick's *Armory at* Leeze. *Their Meſſage to* Wilſon. 3. *Who hides half the Arms.* 4. *Part of the Cavaliers arrive, & are civil*; 5. *others rude enough.* 6. *Lord* Goring's *Speech to* Wilſon. 7. *Seeing ſo few Arms left, he enquires for the reſt.* Wilſon's *cunning Anſwer: which ſatisfies him.* 8. *The great Diſorder & Confuſion among their Soldiers.* 9. Lucas *asks for more Arms*; *& he & others threaten* Wilſon. 10. *Who outwits them. An Alarm by Col.* Whalley, 11. *& they depart. Sir* Charles Lucas *his Horſe throws & bruiſes him, in the Court at* Leeze. 12. *The Guns, Arms, Powder, Match, Shot, Beer, Sack, & Veniſon which they got there.* 13. *A Report raiſed that* Wilſon *had invited them thither:* 14. *which troubles him.* 15. 16. 17. *he vindicates himſelf to* Fairfax.

1. My Lord Generall, hearing of this Commotion, & of *Goring*'s joyning with them; ſent Colonel *Whaley*, with a Partie of fifteen hundred Horſe & Foot, to follow theiſe Roiſters, & amuſe them, 'till he could bring up more Forces to quell them. Who, drawing ſomewhat nere them, they began to ſtirr.

2. Upon their firſt Motion, one of my Scouts gave mee Intimation, that they intended to rifle my Lord's Armorie at Leeze. And, preſently after, I had a Meſſage from my Lord *Goring*, that he would dine at Leeze (being on *Saturday* the . . . . . of *June*) & borrow my Lord's Armes.

3. I knew it impoſſible for mee, with five hundred Men, (if I had them) to hold the Houſe againſt an Armie which brought Ordinance. And, receyving Aſſurance from them, that nothing ſhould be taken away but Armes; I ſhutt up the Gates; cal'd our People into the Armorie, & tooke downe one intire Side of it, & better: hiding the Armes in divers obſcure Places of the Houſe. Which we had no ſooner done, but ſome thirty or forty Gentlemen, Collonells, & other Officers, came to the Gates; proteſting, they came from the Lord *Goring* & Sir *Charles Lucas*, to protect the Houſe, from the Violence & Rapine of the Souldiers. And,

4. Finding ſome of them to be our Neighbours (as, Collonel *Maxey*, & his Brother; Mr. *Nevell*'s Son, of Creſſing-Temple, & ſome others, whom I knew) who might do us Good, & could do us no Hurt (for wee had Men enough in the Houſe to grapple with them; theye being arm'd onelie with Swords, & wee having everie Man his Carbine or Muskett) I lett them in. And trulie their Demeanour was very faire & civill.

5. Preſently,

5. Preſently, after them, the Armie marcht through one of the Parkes, & came cloſe by the Houſe. But, having neither Order nor Diſcipline among them, the Souldiers left their Ranks; & ſome fell to killing of Deere; ſome to taking of Horſes; & others clamber'd over the Walls & came into the Houſe. Thoſe who were abroad could not be reſtrayned; but thoſe who came over the Walls, were beaten out againe by theiſe Gentlemen.

6. About one of the Clock the Lord *Goring* came; who, in a very formall Speech, told mee, his Intention was onlie to borrow my Lord's Arms. That there was a Neceſſitie for it: Their Lives, Honor, & all that was deare to them, depended upon it. That they were purſued by an Enemie; &, they, having many unarmed Men, muſt make themſelves as ſtrong as they can, for their owne Defence. That they ſhould be delivered to him by Inventorie, & hee (like an old Courtier) would ſee them made good again. But he aſſur'd mee, wee ſhould receyve no other Prejudice: For nothing, but Armes & Munition, ſhould bee deminiſht.

7. Then he went up into the Armorie. And, ſeeing it ſo emptie, hee askt, what was become of the reſt of the Armes? I told him, my Lord of *Mancheſter* had Armes out of it for his Regiment, which were loſt at the Battle of **Kinton**. Which was a Truth. And hee made no further Inquirie; but tooke thoſe he found there.

8. Then he commanded a Partie of about an hundred Men to come into the outward Court, to take away the Armes: Whereof he diſtributed ſome. The reſt were loaded in Carts. And theiſe Men could hardlie ſecure the Houſe from the Rabble, who preſt to get in. So that the Officers had much Ado to keep themſelves from being overrun by their owne Souldiers. For there being two Generalls, & all the Scum of the Countrie, & many Hundreds of Apprentiſe Boyes from **London** (for the train'd Bands were moſt of them gone, leaving their Armes behind them) who knew not whom to call Commander, nor how to bee obedient; there was ſuch a Confuſion, that the Officers, with Swords drawne, did not onelie protect the Houſe, but themſelves.

9. By that Time that they had gott Carts, loaded them with Armes, & fitted my Lord's Teame of Horſes to drawe away two Braſſe-Field-Peeces which were in the Houſe, it inclined towards Night. About ſeaven of the Clock (my Lord *Goring* being gone) Sir *Charles Lucas*, & ſome of the chiefe Officers, came to mee & told mee, there were more Armes in the Houſe, & they would have them, or they would ſearch all the Houſe for them. And ſome of the Officers were pleas'd to threaten me verie roughlie, if I conceal'd any. I wiſht them to do their Pleaſures; they ſhould ſee all the Houſe freelie.

10. *Lucas* pointed to [one of] the Place[s] where the ſaid Armes were. It ſeemes ſome Traytor among our ſelves had inform'd him, that wee had reſerv'd ſome of them. I ſuſpected one of the ordinarie Women to be the Divulger of it. The Houſekeeper being by mee, I winkt on him to goe out of the Way. And then I cal'd for the Houſekeeper, with the Keyes; ſeeming greedie to lay all open to thier View. But, the Houſekeeper not being ſoudainely found, Night drew on, & Part of their Armie was marcht away. Collonel *Whaley* was [alſo] at their Heeles, & gave them an Alarum. So that it hindred any further Search.

11. Then they mounted with all Speed, & had much Adoe to gett their

their Souldiers out of the Houſe. *Lucas* riding into the inner Court, to fetch ſome of them out (the Pavement being of ſmooth Free-Stone) his Horſe ſlipt & fell flatt upon his Side, bruiſing the Rider's Thigh & Knee, ſo that hee could ſcarce ſtand (which was but a bad Omen to his Enterpriſe) but hee was helpt up againe, & they haſted away.

12. So wee loſt ſome Horſes, two Braſſe Guns, a great Part (though not Halfe) our Armes, foure Barrells of Pouder, ſome Match & Bullett; & after (the drinking of ſome twenty Hogſheads of Beere, one Hogſhead of Sack, & eating up all our Meat, & killing at leaſt one hundred Deere in the three Parkes about the Houſe) wee were ridd of our ill Gueſts.

13. Yett ſome of our good Neighbours bruited it in the Countrie, that wee had feaſted them, & invited them to take away the Armes; that wee might have held out the Houſe againſt them, but were willing to entertaine them; that I was of that Partie, & had bene at their Meetings, & was forward enough to comply with them.

14. Theiſe Rumors much troubled mee. And (my Lord being voted againe Lord Admirall, & [having] taken upon him the reducing of the revolted Ships) I was loth to have them come to my Lord Generall's Eare, who was now coming into the Countrie. For, having ſtopt the Current of that madd Humor in **Kent**, he croſt the **Thames** at **Graveſend**, with ſome Part of his Armie, to purſue the Enemie.

15. Therefore, to anticipate & prevent his Knowledge, that falſe Reports might not take too deepe Impreſſion, I mett his Excellencie betwixt **Billericca** & **Chensford**. Sir *Richard Everard* brought me to him. Hee askt me, what the Ememie's Cariage & Demeanor was? And what the Strength of their Armie might be? I gave him a ſhort Account, of the Confuſednes of their Diſcipline; & that their Armie might be ſix or ſeaven Thouſand ſtrong; but they were not in any Order, nor well arm'd. And when hee heard I had reſerv'd the beſt Part of the Armes, maugre their Threatnings; hee very noblie ſaid, it was a good Argument they were not willinglie delivered.

16. But one of the Field Officers, riding by the Generall, ſaid, if wee had kept them out two Howers, Collonell *Whaley*'s Forces would have bene on their Jacks. I replied, they were kept out of the Houſe, for many of them were not lett in; & the Bodie of their Armie ſtood in Batalia, upon a grene Cloſe, by one of the Parkes, nine or ten Howers, without any Alarum; though both Horſe & Foot ſtragled up & downe among the neighbouring Villages to pilfer; & many hundreds of them running about the Parks to kill up the Deere & catch up the Horſes. So, that, if there had bene an Alarum given them in that Time, they would have bene taken in great Diſorder. For they came to us at ten of the Clock in the Morning, & had no Alarum 'till almoſt eight at Night. After this I heard nothing objected; & the falſe Rumors ſpread no further. For though Falſehood gives Report a Birth, yett Truth gives it Buriall.

17. But *Goring*'s marching to **Colcheſter**, & the Lord Generall's following & beſiedging him there, will be out of the Rode of my Storie heere; intending onelie ſuch Paſſages as relate to my ſelfe. Wherein I muſt acknowledge an Almightie Mercie; that neither the Madnes of our Enemies, nor the Mallice of our Freinds, did doe us any great Miſcheife.

Chap. xx.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon *in great Danger of being choaked.* 2. *His Thoughts at that Time.* 3. *His Horſe runs with him againſt a Bough of an Oak; which, being rotten, breaks; or elſe muſt have beat out his Brains.*

1649. 1. The 30. of *Julie* this Yeare, being at Dinner at Leeze, whether ſome Drop or Crum, having paſt the litle Trap-Dore of the Wind-Pipe (which the great Author of Nature hath ſett there to prevent ſuch Inconveniences) or what other Obſtruction it was in the Breathing-Paſſage, I know not; but I found my Breath ſtopt for a good Time; in ſo much as they, who ſat at Dinner with mee, were tranſported with Feare that I was choakt. But it pleaſed God, after ſome Strugling, to cleare the Way, that I might continue yett to be one of thoſe poore Creatures, whoſe Breath is in their Noſtrills. And (though many Times Life makes Paſſage through as narrow a Dore, & the Walls of Fleſh & Blood are ſcarce Wind Proffe) yet Health is ſo impudent, that it dares almoſt build to it ſelfe a Perpetuitie, upon this pittifull poore Foundation.

2. But in this I have ſpeciall Cauſe to bleſſe God, that, while I was not able to ſpeake with my Tonge, my Heart gott Strength & mounted with the Wings of Love to Heaven. So that I was aſſur'd in my owne Soule, if I had breath'd no more, my laſt Breath would have bene in the Armes of an eternall Mercie; which, living & dying, I hope will never leave mee. For,

3. Within ſix Dayes after this, hunting a Stag in the Parke where I dwell, my Horſe ſtarted as I was in full Cariere, & run mee under the Side of an Oak, ſo ſoudainlie, that I could not ſee to avoid a Bough which incounter'd with my Forehead; which (had it not bene rotten) had knockt out my Braines. But it was ſoe wither'd that it ſnapt in two, & did mee no Hurt. Soe conſtant is the almightie Mercie to me! Which while I breath I will acknowledge. And lett everie thing that hath Breath praiſe the Lord.

Thus far hath Mr. Wilſon *himſelf conducted the Account of his own Life. All I find further of him is,*
The Concluſion: Collected by the Publiſher.

1. *Mr.* Wilſon's *Charity to the Poor of* Felſtead. 2. *His Death & Burial in* 1652. 3. *His Hiſtory of King* James I. *cenſured by* Sanderſon, 4. Wood, 5. Tindal, 6. *&* Echard.

1. That he gave 5 *l.* 4 *s.* for two Dozen of Bread to be diſtributed every Lord's Day for ever among the Poor of Felſted in the County of Eſſex[1]. And,

2. That dying about the Beginning of *October* in 1652. he was buried in the Chancel of the Church there[2].

3. As to his Book, Mr. *Sanderſon* ſays[3], 'he holds forth (he ſaies) 'the Hiſtory of Great-Britain, but ſpeakes not a Word of Scotland or Ireland.' And ſo this Vindication [or Life of K. *James* I. by Mr. *Sanderſon*] 'ſerves the Turn to anſwer all' [ſaid either by *Wilſon* or *Weldon* againſt him.] 'But to give this Man [*Wilſon*] therein his 'due, we may find Truth & Falſhood finely put together (if it be his 'own.) For it is my Hap to meet with *Poſt-nati*; both theſe Books 'born from the Dead, & were abortives; but, like Bear-Whelps, licked 'over by laborious Pen-Men. The one a MS. of Sir *A[nthony] W[eldon]* 'which, with ſome Regret of what he had maliciouſly writ, [he] in-'tended to the Fire & dyed repentant. Though [it hath] ſince ſtoln 'to the Preſs out of a Ladie's Cloſet. This other [*Wilſon*'s] deſigned 'an Epiſtle for honorable Patronage, who diſdain'd the Owning. And

1. Antiquities of Eſſex. 4°. p. 31.
2. Ath. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 156.
3. Proem to the ſecond Part of the Hiſt. of K. *James* I. by *Will. Sanderſon*, Eſq; Lond. 1655. fol. p. 3.

'ſo comes out bare Collections of old. I knew of them & their Parent 'Presbyter, put together by the Poet, & ſhaped out by the Doctor, & 'Wilſon's Name ſet to the Sale.'

4. Mr. *Wood*, ſpeaking farther of Mr. *Wilſon* ſays 4, 'He alſo had 'a great Command of the *Engliſh* Tongue, as well in Writing as 'ſpeaking. And, had he beſtowed his Endeavours on another Subject 'than that of Hiſtory, they would have, without Doubt, ſeemed better. 'For in thoſe Things which he hath done, are wanting the principal 'Matters conducing to the Completion of that Facultie; *viz.* Matter 'from Record, exact Time, Name & Place. Which, by his endeavour-'ing toe much to ſet out his bare Collections in an affected & bomba-'ſtic Stile, are much neglected. The capacious Title of theſe Collecti-'ons, is, *The Hiſtory of* Great-Britain, &c. In which Hiſtory (which 'ſome call an infamous Paſquill) you'l find the Author to favor *Robert 'd'Evereux*, the laſt Earl of *Eſſex* & his Allies, & to underprize ſuch 'as were more in the King's Favour than he; alſo *Robert* Earl of *War-'wick*. In which may eaſily be diſcern'd a partial, Presbyterian Vein 'that conſtantly goes throughout the whole Work. And it being the 'Genius of thoſe People to pry, more than they ſhould, into the Courts '& Comportments of Princes, do take Occaſion thereupon to traduce '& beſpatter them. Further alſo, our Author having endeavour'd in 'many Things to make the World believe, that K. *James*, & his Son 'after him, were inclined to Popery, & to bring that Religion into 'England, hath made him ſubject to many Errors & Miſrepreſentations.

5. Another ſaith 5, 'as to the Stile of his Hiſtory, it is harſh & bro-'ken, the Periods often obſcure, & ſometimes without Connection '(Faults that were common in moſt of the Writers of that Time.) '[But] though he finiſhed that Hiſtory about the Year 1652. a little 'before his Death (when both the Monarchy & Hierarchy were over-'turn'd) it does not appear he was an Enemy to either, but only to 'the Corruptions of them, as he intimates in the Picture he draws of 'himſelf before that Book.

'I have no envious Eyes againſt the Crown,
'Nor did I ſtrive to pull the Mitre down.
'Both may be good; but when Heads ſwell, Men ſay,
'The reſt of the poor Members pine away.
'Like Ricket-Bodies, upwards overgrown,
'Which is no wholſome Conſtitution.

6. Another ſaith, 6 'his Hiſtory of the Life & Reign of King *James*, 'tho' written not without ſome Prejudices & Rancour in Reſpect to 'ſome Perſons, & too much with the Air of a Romance, is thought 'to be the beſt of that Kind extant.

7. How far all theſe Gentlemen are right in their ſeveral Judgments of our Author & his Book, I now leave to the Reader.

4. Ath. Oxon. *ubi ſupra.* 5. Antiq. *Eſſex.* p. 36. 6. *Echard.* p. 702.

NUMBER VI.

Mr. Samuel Meddus, *to Mr.* Joſeph Mede; *giving an Account of the Chriſtening of Prince* Charles; *& of the Ducheſs of* Richmond's *Bounty upon that Occaſion. As alſo of the Earl of* Northampton's *ſudden Death. Dated* 2. July, 1630.

An Original. Communicated by Henry Worthington, *M. A.*

Worthy

Worthy Sir,

1. * * * * * * Prince *Charles* was baptiſed laſt Lord's Day about 4. in the Afternoon at S. James's, in the King's little Chapel there (not in the Queen's) by my Lord of *London*, Deane of the Chapel, aſſiſted by the Bp. of *Norwich*, *Almoner*. The Goſſips were, the *French* King, the Palſgrave, & the Queene Mother of France. The Deputies, the Duke of *Lenox*; Marq. *Hambleton*, & the Ducheſſe of *Richmond*; which laſt was exceeding bountifull. The Ordinance & Chambers at the Tower [were diſcharged;] the Belles did ring; & at Night were in the Streets Plenty of flaming Bonfires.

2. The Ducheſſe was ſent for by two Lords, dyvers Kts. & Gentlemen, ſix Footemen, & Coach with ſix Horſes, plumed (all of the Queen's) & alighted not without the Gate, but within the Court. Her Retinue were ſix Women, & Gentlewomen I know not how many. But all, of both Sexes, were clad in white Sattine garniſhed with Crimſon, & Crimſon Silke Stockings.

3. I hear not of any Preſents from the Goſſeps; but the Ducheſſe, for her own particular, preſented to the Queen for the Prince, a Jewel eſtimated at 7. or 8,000 *l.* to the Melch Nurſe, a Chain of Rubies, eſtimated at 200 *l.* to the Midwife & dry Nurſe, ſtore of maſſy Plate; to the ſix Rockers, each, a fair Cup, a Salt, & a Dozen of Spoons. All the Lords alſo gave Plate to the Nurſe. Beſides, the Ducheſſe [gave] to every Knight & Gentleman of the Queen's who came for her & brought her back, to her Houſe in the Strand, 50 Pieces; to the Coachman, 20; & to every of the ſix Footmen, 10 Pieces. There were neither Lords or Knights made that I hear of, as was ſaid there would be.

4. * * * * * Yeſterday ſevennight the Earl of *Northampton*, Lord Preſident of *Wales* (after he had waited on the King at Supper, & alſo ſupped) went in a Boat, with others, to waſh himſelf in the Thames; &, ſo ſoon as his Legges were in the Water but to the Knees, he had the Collick, & cried out, 'Have me into the Boat again; for I am a 'dead Man:' & dyed a few Howers after * * * *

Youres aſſured,
Sa. Meddus.[1]

Fanch. 2. *July*, 1650.

1. *Note*, This laſt Paper came to Hand too late to be inſerted in its proper Place.

DESIDERATA

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER XIII.

NUMBER I.

The Information of Solomon Hougham *&* Timothy Goffe, *touching a certain Diſcourſe which paſſed between them & Mr.* Anthony Knipe *& Mr.* George Wayte, *at* **Copenhagen**, *about certain* **Dutch** *Ships then taken by the* **Engliſh**. *Dated* 18. Jan. 1652.

From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL. D. Vol. XVI. N°.* 131. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. WEE, *Solomon Hougham* & *Timothy Goffe*, walking before the Caſtle of **Copenhagen** upon *Friday* 14. *January*, 1652. did meet with Mr. *Anthony Knipe* (General Cuſtomer for the King of **Denmark**, in **Norway**) & preſently came to us Mr. *George Wayte*. The ſaid *Knipe* asked *Goffe*, 'what News he had?' (It being the next Morning after the Poſt came in.) He told him what he had [been] writing of, *viz.* 'of the taking of four **Holland** Merchant Ships coming from **Malago**, by 'the State of **England**'s Ships; & [of] two **Holland** Capers upon the 'North Coaſt of **England**, by a private Man of War of ours. As alſo 'of the Loſs of twelve Merchant Ships of **Holland** & four Men of War, 'upon the **Godwyn-Sands**, by Storm; as well as [of] the *Diamond* 'of **Amſterdam** in the **Texel**.' *Jan.* 18. 1652. 3. *C.* II.

2. Upon which News Mr. *Wayte* replied, 'he believed it not. For, 'ſaid he, ye may ſpeak partially as **Engliſhmen**. For how can the Par-'liament of **England** take Ships from the **Hollander**, & have no Ships 'of their own in the Sea?' Which Contradiction of his being ſpoken to the ſaid *Knipe*, & at that Juncture of Time when the Reſident for the Parliament of **England** [*Bradſhaw*] was treating with the King of **Denmark** for the **Engliſh** Merchant Ships in Reſtraint at **Copenhagen**; we conceived it to be ſo prejudicial to the Buſineſs in Hand, that we could do no leſs than declare it to the ſaid Reſident, & ſhall be ready to juſtify the ſame upon our Oaths, when Occaſion ſhall require.

3. In witneſs whereof we have hereunto ſet our Hands, the 18th Day of *January* 1652.

Timothy Goffe.
Solomon Hougham.

This Copy agrees with the Original.

Samuel Miſſenden, Secret.

NUMBER II.

The Information of Anonymous, *touching a Deſign to kill Agent* Bradſhaw, *Nephew to* John Bradſhaw, (*late Preſident of the High Court of Juſtice at the Trial of King* Charles I.) *now Reſident from the Parliament at* **Hamborough**, *and late at* **Copenhagen**; *by* Thomas White (*Embroiderer in* **Copenhagen**, *& ſometime Lieutenant to one of the King of* **Denmark**'s *Ships*) *one* Edward, *a* **German**; *one* Andrews *Lieutenant to another of the King of* **Denmark**'*s Ships*) *& others*; *as declared and ſubſcribed by the Informer*, 6. Feb. 1652. *before* Samuel Miſſenden, (*Secretary to the Company of Merchant Adventurers of* **England** *in* **Hamborough**) *and* Anthony Compton, *and atteſted by the ſaid* Samuel Miſſenden, *at the Requeſt of the Agent or Reſident himſelf, then at* **Hamborough** [1].

1. We have ſeen above, in this Collection, what a particular Mention ſeveral of our Hiſtorians make of the Affairs relating to the Murders of *Doriſlaus* & *Aſcham*. But I can no where find any Traces of this Deſign upon *Bradſhaw*'s Nephew, either in *Ruſhworth*, *Ludlow*, *Clarendon*, *Baker*, *Wood*, *Echard*, *Rapin*, or any other Author I have by me;

A Copy. From the MS. Collections of John Nalſon, *LL. D. Vol. XVI. N°.* 130. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

An Information of a Conſpiracy plotting the Murther of the Lord Reſident Bradſhaw, *by* Thomas White (*Embroiderer in* **Copenhagen**, *& ſometimes Leiftenant to one of the King of* **Denmark**'s *Ships*) *& one* Edward, *a* **German**.

Feb. 6. 1652. 5. *C.* 2.

1. TOwards the Middle of *December* 1652. the ſaid *Thomas Whyte* and I were at **Drybacke** in **Norway**, waiting for a Wind for **Copenhagen**; where we had Intelligence of the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw* his intended Journey for **Copenhagen**. At which Inſtant this ſaid *Whyte* ſaid, that this *Bradſhaw* was a Cobler & a Rebel, & that he would find in his Heart to ſhoot a Brace of Bullets into him. Which Words I weighing, & doubting what the Blood-Thirſtineſs of the ſaid *Whyte* might tend unto, I ſeemed to encourage him in his Saying; thinking thereby to find out the End of his Malice: & therefore concurred with him. Which the ſaid *Whyte* perceiving, as well at this Time as at ſeveral others [he] ſaid, he would procure Men in **Copenhagen**, to kill him the ſaid Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*.

About the 4. of *January*, 1652. the ſaid *Whyte* & I came to **Elſenore**, where we had Intelligence of the ſaid Reſident's Arrival at **Copenhagen**. As alſo, that, at this Time, he was at **Elſenore**. Whereupon the ſaid *White* again expreſſed, that, if I would, he the ſaid *Whyte* would have the ſaid Reſident killed in his own Lodging, upon a *Sunday* at Night, as he ſatt at Supper. At which Time the ſaid *Whyte* ſaid, there were [uſually] no Lights abroad. And that the Nature of the People at **Copenhagen** was ſuch, that, when any Quarrel happened at ſuch a Time, the People would ſhut their Doores. Soe that they could eſcape undiſcovered. The ſaid *Whyte* farther ſaid, that the Weapons the Reſident ſhould be murdered with, ſhould be Hatchets.

3. The ſame Night we got Waggons for *Copenhagen*. And, being benighted, & paſſing through ſome woody Places, as the ſaid *Whyte* & I ſate upon one Waggon, hee wiſhed, that we had *Bradſhaw* there. He ſhould never ſtirr one Foot further. And, what a brave Place this had been to have killed him in, & no Body the wiſer.

4. On *Tueſday* Night, being the 6. of *January*, wee came to **Copenhagen**; when wee parted for that Night: but on the morrow the ſaid *Whyte* promiſed to ſee me again.

except *James Heath*, (which I think is a little ſurpriſing; but) he tells us, ‘ that the King of ‘ **Denmark** refuſing to let 22. **Engliſh** Merchant Men out of his Port (which were laden ‘ with Hemp and Tar, & other Neceſſaries for ‘ Shipping) and recalling his Ambaſſadors here ‘ in **England** (until whoſe Arrival in **Denmark** he proceeded no farther than to a ‘ bare Imbargo of the Ships, & to bring them ‘ within [the Reach of his] Booms of his ‘ Caſtle at **Elſenoze**. [p. 327.]) the Parliament hoping to reclaim that King (who, ‘ upon the Arrival of his Ambaſſadors, had ‘ declared for the **Hollander**) & to recover ‘ thoſe Merchandizes (the Want of them urging them to it) ſent *Bradſhaw*, a bold Fellow (like his Kinſman, who preferred him) ‘ to **Copenhagen**, from **Hamboʒough**; ‘ where he reſided with that City as their ‘ Agent. He came to the Court before ‘ *Chriſtmaſs*, but was delaied Audience 'till ‘ after the Holy-Daies. And, when he had ‘ it granted, it was to ſo little Purpoſe, & ‘ of ſo great Danger to him at his Return, ‘ (he being beſides affronted highly in the ‘ Streets) that he wiſht himſelf quit of his ‘ Employment & at home again. At his ‘ Requeſt for a Guard to convey him back, ‘ & his Payment of them, & paſſing by Byways, & over ſeveral Waters, he at laſt in ‘ much Fear (being certainly way-laid) recovered **Hamboʒough**; whence he ſent the ‘ Parliament an Account of his fruitleſs Negotiation. (For the Goods were unladen ‘ and ſold, & the Merchants Books of Accompt ſeized, and retained in the King's ‘ Hands.) Deſiring alſo the Repayment of ‘ thoſe Moneys he had diſburſed for the carrying the Maſters and Seamen of thoſe ‘ Ships to **Lubeck** & thoſe Parts, they being ‘ not able to ſtay in **Denmark** any longer. *Chron. Fol.* p. 334.

5. On *Friday January* the ſeventh, I went to the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*, & acquainted him of the bloody Intention of the ſaid *Whyte*, & with as much as I could remember of what I have here, above, written. Who gave me Thanks, & adviſed me, to drive the Buſineſs as high as I could. Which I promiſed to doe.

6. But, another Time, I met the ſaid *Whyte*; who ſaid, it was impoſſible to doe it here. But he had ſpoke with the ſaid *Andrews*, who would join with him in it; but had agreed that the Place of Action ſhould be on the main Continent, in, or near, the Emperor's Country. And therefore, he the ſaid *Whyte* propoſed, on the Behalf of himſelf, the ſaid *Andrews*, & whom elſe he ſhould employ, that I ſhould lend them Moneys to buy Armes, & ſo much as would beare their Charges to the Place; which they would all repay me, out of the Moneys they got; & give me ſufficient Moneys to carry me and my Man on our Journey. All which I conſented unto, to ſee the End of their Intentions; ſuppoſing, that [upon] their truſting to my furniſhing them, I could eaſily diſappoint them, & thereby fruſtrate their Purpoſes.

7. Now, very often, the ſaid *Whyte* came to me, and ſaid, one Time, if the Lord *Bradſhaw* did dine and ſup belowe Stairs, he would ſhoote him through the Windowe with a long Gunne. For he knew the Houſe where he lay well. But, another Time, he the ſaid *Whyte* came to me, to know the Time of the ſaid Reſident's Departure; & intreated me to goe with him to the ſaid *Andrews* his Lodging. Which I did: But found not the ſaid *Andrews* within.

8. On *Tueſday* 25. *January*, the ſaid *Whyte* came to my Lodgings, & in Diſcourſe told me, that he would kill the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw* himſelf. For he would ſhoot a Braſe of Bullets into his Heart. And that they would kill them all, but the Waggoner: & more Circumſtances than at preſent I can remember.

9. At this Inſtant the ſaid *Whyte* & I went to the ſaid *Andrews* his Lodging, where we found him dreſſing himſelf. Who tould the ſaid *Whyte*, that hee himſelf was ready, & had a brave long Gunn for himſelf. And that there was a **Dutchman**, who lay in the ſame Houſe with him, who would be one; who was as truſty as this Poſt (clapping his Hand upon a Poſt in his Roome.) And then the ſaid *Andrews* appointed a Tavern, at Night, where wee ſhould meet & agree upon the Buſineſs (which was the Corner Taverne in the King's Street, next to the Great Church) to which Place he would bring the ſaid *Edward* the **German**. So we parted. But at Night, I & my Man came to the Taverne aforeſaid, where we found the ſaid *Whyte*, the ſaid *Andrews*, & the ſaid *Edward*; where they agreed on the Emperor's Country to kill the ſaid Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw* & all his Company [in;] & that, if they ſhould be too few, the ſaid *Andrews* would procure two Rutters for their Aſſiſtance, who live neere to the Place where the Buſineſs ſhould be acted. The ſaid *Whyte* ſaid, that by the Water-ſide there lived a Captain of one of the King of **Denmark**'s Ships, who he believed, would aſſiſt them. I wiſhed the ſaid *White* to ask the ſaid *Andrews* & the ſaid *Edward*, whether they would kill the Waggoners? Who anſwered, that they would not kill them; but they would kill all the reſt. Soe with this Reſolution wee parted; appointing the next Night to meet again: which was to be at *Andrews* his own Lodging, by his own Appointment.

10. On the Morrow the ſaid *Whyte* came to my Lodging, and ſaid, that he would goe to ſee for Arms; & that the ſaid *Edward* would ſhew him

him where they were to be ſould; and that he the ſaid *Whyte* had put off all his Worke [1] (though hee had a great deale) & would doe nothing 'till the Buſineſs of killing the Lord Reſident was done. And that he would goe in his worſt Clothes; for that he would have *Bradſhaw*'s. For he the ſaid *Whyte* would kill him himſelf. For hee would ſhoot a Braſe of Bullets into his Heart. And that he would never ſtand to take off his Rings, but would cut off his Fingers and all. And that they would kill the Beſt [*ſic, ſed forte* Reſt. for Reſident] firſt, with their long Gunnes; [&] then they would deal well enough with the other.

11. The ſaid *Whyte* came to me the ſame Day againe & ſaid, hee had been through the Town to ſee for longe Gunnes; and could find but foure for his Purpoſe. And intreated mee to go with him, to the Sign of the Cup in **Chriſtian's Haven**, to ſee two of the Gunnes. But the Man who ſould them was not within. Hee farther tould me, that hee had bought himſelfe a Paire of Piſtols for the Execution of this Buſineſs: Which Piſtols I have ſince ſeen him have. [And] this Night was I to have gone with him to the ſaid *Andrews* & to the ſaid *Edward*. But (being unwilling to venture my ſelf in their own Lodging, & in the Night too, with ſuch Blood-thirſty Men) I therefore intreated the ſaid *Whyte* to excuſe me to them, ſince I was not well.

12. The ſaid *Whyte* at another Time ſaid, that now he had gotten his Deſire. For now hee had ſeene the ſaid *Bradſhaw*, whom he knew very well.

13. On *Satterday*, *Febr.* 5. the ſaid *Whyte* ſaid, hee had moved this Buſineſs to one of the King's Heraulds: who replied, that the Kinge of **Denmark** would be glad this Buſineſſe were done, to wit, the Killing of the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*; but was unwilling to have it done in his Land.

In Teſtimony of the Truth hereof I do hereunto ſubſcribe my Hand, being ready to depoſe the ſame, when I ſhall be thereunto required.

[No Informer's Name ſet down.]

The Original (whereof this is a true Copy) was ſubſcribed by the Informer in **Copenhagen**, the 6. of *February*, 1652-3. in the Preſence of *Samuel Miſſenden* & *Anthony Compton*. Which, being thereunto required by the Honourable Reſident for the Parliament of the Commons of **England**, in **Hamburgh**, I doe atteſt.

Samuel Miſſenden, Secretary to the Company of Merchant Adventurers of **England** in **Hamburgh**.

1. Embroidery, I ſuppoſe.

NUMBER III.

The farther Information of Anonymous *aforeſaid, touching the Diſcourſe which paſſed between him and* Chriſtopher Nelſon (*Secretary to* Henerick Willemſon, *late Reſident in* **England** *for the King of* **Denmark**) *about the ſame Affair. Dated* 9. Febr. 1652.

From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XVI. N°. 129. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

Feb. 9. 1652. 4. *C.* II. 1. THE ſaid *Chriſtopher* being asked, 'where a Man might be ſecu-
'red, if he ſhould kill the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*?' replied,
'that he knew no Place ſo good as the **Spaniſh** Embaſſadour's Houſe;
'& he would ſhew me where that Howſe was. But ſaid, he would not
'have me to do it, but my Man; who would be better ſecured than I.

2. The ſaid *Chriſtopher* (being asked 'whether the King of **Denmark**
'would be angry & ſtrickt in the Enquiry after the Buſineſs was done?)
'ſaid, I might be ſure to find as much Favour as *Bradſhaw* could. And
'that

'that the King would be glad to have it done; but not that he might 'know of it.'

3. The ſaid *Chriſtopher* farther ſaid, 'that it would be a brave Piece of 'Service to kill the Lord *Liſle*, who was now appointed Ambaſſador for 'Sweden. But that his Way was not thro' the King of Denmark's 'Country. But, were he deſtroyed, the Parliament durſt ſend no more 'Agents abroad. So that they would loſe their Correſpondence with 'Foreign States.'

4. The ſaid *Chriſtopher* at another Time ſaid, 'that the Spaniſh Am-'baſſador had protected two Men who had killed Men in Copenhagen, 'notwithſtanding the King of Denmark had endeavoured to have them 'brought out to Juſtice. At what Time the Spaniſh Embaſſadour re-'plied, that that Houſe was the King of Spain's; & that he could not 'deliver any one up, who came to him for Protection.—— But, now the 'Spaniards were Friends with the Engliſh; &, what they would do 'now, he knew not.' But he promiſed, 'to ſee for a Place, where a 'Man might be protected after he had killed the Lord Reſident *Brad-'ſhaw*, & then he would bring me Word.

Copenhagen, 9. *Febr.* 1652. Subſcribed by the Informer, in the Preſence of

Samuel Miſſenden.
Anthony Compton.

This agrees with the Original.

Sam. Miſſenden.

NUMBER IV.

The Information of Anonymous, *Servant of* Anonymous *abovementioned, touching the Deſign aforeſaid, Dated* 9. Feb. 1652.
From the ſame MS. Collections. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. ON the 14. *Jan.* 1652. I was at Elſenore with the ſaid *Whyte*, where I took Notice of a Report, 'that the Lord Reſident *Brad-'ſhaw* was in the Town aforeſaid.' To which the ſaid *Whyte* replied, 'that the ſaid Lord *Bradſhaw* was a Cobler; & therefore, what need-'ed he to come thither. For they had Coblers enow in the ſaid Town 'already, *&c.* *Feb.* 9. 1652. 4. *C.* II.

2. About the Middle of *January* 1652. the ſaid *Whyte* came to my Maſter's Chamber in *Hans Ribbald's* Houſe in Copenhagen; where the ſaid *Whyte* told my Maſter in my Hearing, 'that he had been with two 'Men, who promiſed to joyn with him in killing the Lord Reſident '*Bradſhaw* & all his Company, in their Return towards Hamburgh; & 'named one of them to be Lieftenant *Andrews*. And farther ſaid, that 'the ſaid *Andrews* deſired to ſee my Maſter and drink with him, that 'they might know one another, & agree of the Manner *how*, and the 'Place *where* they would kill the ſaid Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw* & his 'Companie.' And to this Purpoſe the ſaid *Whyte* [afterwards] deſired my Maſter to go along with him to the ſaid *Andrews*'s Lodging. Immediately they went out together. But, whether they found him, I know not.

3. Another Time, not long after, in an Evening, the ſaid *Whyte* ſaid to me, 'that, if I would venture a bloody Noſe, I ſhould have new 'Cloaths. And that I muſt be one who muſt help to kill the Lord Re-'ſident *Bradſhaw*.'

4. Another Time, being the 25. of *January*, the ſaid *Whyte* came again to my Maſter's Chamber, & ſaid, 'that he would kill the ſaid Re-'ſident *Bradſhaw* himſelf. For he would ſhoot a Brace of Bullets into 'his Heart. And that he would have his Cloaths & his Rings, but 'would not ſtay ſo long as to pull them off; but would cut off his Fin-

him where they were to be ſould; and that he the ſaid *Whyte* had put off all his Worke [1] (though hee had a great deale) & would doe nothing 'till the Buſineſs of killing the Lord Reſident was done. And that he would goe in his worſt Clothes; for that he would have *Bradſhaw*'s. For he the ſaid *Whyte* would kill him himſelf. For hee would ſhoot a Braſe of Bullets into his Heart. And that he would never ſtand to take off his Rings, but would cut off his Fingers and all. And that they would kill the Beſt [*ſic, ſed forte* Reſt. for Reſident] firſt, with their long Gunnes; [&] then they would deal well enough with the other.

11. The ſaid *Whyte* came to me the ſame Day againe & ſaid, hee had been through the Town to ſee for longe Gunnes; and could find but foure for his Purpoſe. And intreated mee to go with him, to the Sign of the Cup in **Chriſtian's Haven**, to ſee two of the Gunnes. But the Man who ſould them was not within. Hee farther tould me, that hee had bought himſelfe a Paire of Piſtols for the Execution of this Buſineſs: Which Piſtols I have ſince ſeen him have. [And] this Night was I to have gone with him to the ſaid *Andrews* & to the ſaid *Edward*. But (being unwilling to venture my ſelf in their own Lodging, & in the Night too, with ſuch Blood-thirſty Men) I therefore intreated the ſaid *Whyte* to excuſe me to them, ſince I was not well.

12. The ſaid *Whyte* at another Time ſaid, that now he had gotten his Deſire. For now hee had ſeene the ſaid *Bradſhaw*, whom he knew very well.

13. On *Satterday*, *Febr.* 5. the ſaid *Whyte* ſaid, hee had moved this Buſineſs to one of the King's Heraulds: who replied, that the Kinge of **Denmark** would be glad this Buſineſſe were done, to wit, the Killing of the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*; but was unwilling to have it done in his Land.

In Teſtimony of the Truth hereof I do hereunto ſubſcribe my Hand, being ready to depoſe the ſame, when I ſhall be thereunto required.

[No Informer's Name ſet down.]

The Original (whereof this is a true Copy) was ſubſcribed by the Informer in **Copenhagen**, the 6. of *February*, 1652-3. in the Preſence of *Samuel Miſſenden* & *Anthony Compton*. Which, being thereunto required by the Honourable Reſident for the Parliament of the Commons of **England**, in **Hamburgh**, I doe atteſt.

Samuel Miſſenden, Secretary to the Company of Merchant Adventurers of **England** in **Hamburgh**.

1. Embroidery, I ſuppoſe.

NUMBER III.

The farther Information of Anonymous *aforeſaid, touching the Diſcourſe which paſſed between him and* Chriſtopher Nelſon (*Secretary to* Henerick Willemſon, *late Reſident in* **England** *for the King of* **Denmark**) *about the ſame Affair. Dated* 9. Febr. 1652.

From the ſame MS. Collections, Vol. XVI. N°. 129. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

Feb. 9. 1652. 4. *C.* II.

1. THE ſaid *Chriſtopher* being asked, 'where a Man might be ſecured, if he ſhould kill the Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw*?' replied, 'that he knew no Place ſo good as the **Spaniſh** Embaſſadour's Houſe; '& he would ſhew me where that Howſe was. But ſaid, he would not 'have me to do it, but my Man; who would be better ſecured than I.

2. The ſaid *Chriſtopher* (being asked 'whether the King of **Denmark** 'would be angry & ſtrickt in the Enquiry after the Buſineſs was done?) 'ſaid, I might be ſure to find as much Favour as *Bradſhaw* could. And 'that

'that the King would be glad to have it done; but not that he might 'know of it.'

3. The ſaid *Chriſtopher* farther ſaid, 'that it would be a brave Piece of 'Service to kill the Lord *Liſle*, who was now appointed Ambaſſador for 'Sweden. But that his Way was not thro' the King of Denmark's 'Country. But, were he deſtroyed, the Parliament durſt ſend no more 'Agents abroad. So that they would loſe their Correſpondence with 'Foreign States.'

4. The ſaid *Chriſtopher* at another Time ſaid, 'that the Spaniſh Am-'baſſador had protected two Men who had killed Men in Copenhagen, 'notwithſtanding the King of Denmark had endeavoured to have them 'brought out to Juſtice. At what Time the Spaniſh Embaſſadour re-'plied, that that Houſe was the King of Spain's; & that he could not 'deliver any one up, who came to him for Protection.—— But, now the 'Spaniards were Friends with the Engliſh; &, what they would do 'now, he knew not.' But he promiſed, 'to ſee for a Place, where a 'Man might be protected after he had killed the Lord Reſident *Brad-'ſhaw*, & then he would bring me Word.

Copenhagen, 9. *Febr.* 1652. Subſcribed by the Informer, in the Preſence of

Samuel Miſſenden.
Anthony Compton.

This agrees with the Original.

Sam. Miſſenden.

NUMBER IV.

The Information of Anonymous, *Servant of* Anonymous *abovementioned, touching the Deſign aforeſaid, Dated* 9. Feb. 1652.
From the ſame MS. Collections. Copied by Dr. Grey.

1. ON the 14. *Jan.* 1652. I was at Elſenore with the ſaid *Whyte*, where I took Notice of a Report, 'that the Lord Reſident *Brad-'ſhaw* was in the Town aforeſaid.' To which the ſaid *Whyte* replied, 'that the ſaid Lord *Bradſhaw* was a Cobler; & therefore, what need-'ed he to come thither. For they had Coblers enow in the ſaid Town 'already, *&c.* *Feb.* 9. 1652. 4. *C.* II.

2. About the Middle of *January* 1652. the ſaid *Whyte* came to my Maſter's Chamber in *Hans Ribbald's* Houſe in Copenhagen; where the ſaid *Whyte* told my Maſter in my Hearing, 'that he had been with two 'Men, who promiſed to joyn with him in killing the Lord Reſident '*Bradſhaw* & all his Company, in their Return towards Hamburgh; & 'named one of them to be Lieftenant *Andrews*. And farther ſaid, that 'the ſaid *Andrews* deſired to ſee my Maſter and drink with him, that 'they might know one another, & agree of the Manner *how*, and the 'Place *where* they would kill the ſaid Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw* & his 'Companie.' And to this Purpoſe the ſaid *Whyte* [afterwards] deſired my Maſter to go along with him to the ſaid *Andrews*'s Lodging. Immediately they went out together. But, whether they found him, I know not.

3. Another Time, not long after, in an Evening, the ſaid *Whyte* ſaid to me, 'that, if I would venture a bloody Noſe, I ſhould have new 'Cloaths. And that I muſt be one who muſt help to kill the Lord Re-'ſident *Bradſhaw*.'

4. Another Time, being the 25. of *January*, the ſaid *Whyte* came again to my Maſter's Chamber, & ſaid, 'that he would kill the ſaid Re-'ſident *Bradſhaw* himſelf. For he would ſhoot a Brace of Bullets into 'his Heart. And that he would have his Cloaths & his Rings, but 'would not ſtay ſo long as to pull them off; but would cut off his Fin-

'gers. For, ſaid he, we will kill the Reſident firſt, & then we can ea-
'ſily deal with the other & kill them afterwards. But we will not
'meddle with the Waggoners.' Immediately upon this the ſaid *Whyte* wiſhed my Maſter, 'to go along with him to the ſaid *Andrews* Lodg-
'ing.' And forthwith they went together.

5. When my Maſter returned he told me, 'that, at Night, I muſt
'wait upon him to a Tavern, where the ſaid *Andrews* had appointed
'him to come to.' And accordingly at Night my Maſter & I went to the Corner Tavern in **King's-Street** next to the Great Church; where I found the ſaid *Andrews*, *Whyte* & *Edward*.

6. After a little Time the ſaid *Whyte*, *Andrews* & *Edward* agreed to kill the ſaid Reſident *Bradſhaw* & all his Company (except his Waggoners) in the Emperor's Country; & thereupon drank an Health to their good Succeſs. And ſo for that Night we parted: The ſaid *Andrews* appointing his own Houſe for the next Night's Meeting.

7. The next Day the ſaid *Whyte* came to my Maſter's Lodging aforeſaid, & ſaid, 'he had a great deal of Work to do. But [would do] none
''till ſuch Time as this Buſineſs was over. And farther ſaid, that, for
'this Buſineſs he had bought himſelf a Pair of Piſtols; & that he would
'go into the Town to ſeek for more Piſtols, & long Gunns, for the reſt
'of his Company.'

8. About four Hours after the ſaid *Whyte* came again to my Maſter's Chamber aforeſaid, & ſaid, 'he had been thorough the Town, & could
'find but four Gunns [that] were fit for the Purpoſe. But that now he
'had his Deſire. For he had met the ſaid Lord Reſident *Bradſhaw* &
'knew him well. And, that, aſſoon as this Buſineſs was done, he would
'come to **Copenhagen**, making no Doubt but that the King of **Denmark**
'would make him a Captain.

9. On *Saturday Feb.* 5. the ſaid *Whyte* ſaid, 'that he had moved this
'Buſineſs to one of the King of **Denmark**'s Heralds. And that the He-
'rald replied, that the King would be glad to have it done; but not in
'his Land.'

The Original (whereof this is a true Copy) was ſubſcribed at **Copenhagen** the 9. of *Febr.* 1652. in the Preſence of *Samuel Miſſenden* & *Anthony Compton*. Which, being thereunto required by the Honourable Reſident for the Parliament of the Commonwealth of **England**, in **Hamburgh**, I doe atteſt.

Samuel Miſſenden, Secret.

NUMBER V.

The Subſtance of a Conference between Mr. Samuel Miſſenden *& the Rixhoffemer of* **Denmark**, *upon the ſaid Mr.* Miſſenden's *being ſent by the Lord Reſident* Bradſhaw, *to deſire that the abovementioned Conſpirators againſt his Life might be immediately apprehended & brought to Juſtice. Sans Date.*

From the ſame MS. Collections. Vol. XVI. N°. 132. *Copied by Dr.* Grey.

1. WHEN, by his Honor's Order, I repaired to the ſaid Rixehoffemer & acquainted him, 'that the Reſident for the Parliament of
'the Commonwealth of **England** had diſcovered a Deſign of ſeveral
'bloody Villains to murder him & all who were with him, upon his Re-
'turn for **Hamburgh**; that the Perſons were preſent in **Copenhagen**; &
'that you had ſent me with the Names of them, deſiring that they might
'be forthwith apprehended & put in Priſon, 'till ſuch Time as your Ho-
'nor ſhould exhibit a more particular Charge againſt them (which you
'en-

‘ engaged [upon] your Honor you would do by the Teſtimonyes of two ‘ authentique Witneſſes, ſworn and examined before the Magiſtrates of ‘ Hamburgh, ſo ſoon as it ſhould pleaſe God that you arrived there :)

2. The Rixhoffemer anſwered, ‘ that he could not believe there was ‘ any ſuch Deſign; there having never been known any ſuch Practices ‘ in that Kingdom. Neither knew he how to proceed to apprehend ‘ them upon a Suſpicion; & that, only of an Intention. However, he ‘ deſired he might have the Reſident's Motion in Writing under his Hand; ‘ & then (he ſaid) he would preſent it to his Majeſty.

3. When I told him ‘ it ſhould be preſently done; tho' I preſumed, a ‘ publique Perſon's *Word* was ſufficient, eſpecially in ſuch a Caſe as this.--' Upon farther Diſcourſe he told me, ‘ that the Laws of that Place would ‘ not proceed ſo ſeverely againſt Men for Intentions.'

4. I anſwered, ‘ that they were ſtrange Laws which would not prevent ‘ Murder, by puniſhing the Intenders of it; but let them go on & act it; ‘ & then [thought it] Time enough to inflict Puniſhment.' And farther, putt a Caſe to him, ‘ that, if I knew at that Inſtant that there were ‘ Rogues ſtood ready at his Door deſigning to murder me or I came out; ‘ & I diſcovered them to him, & engaged to prove theſe Intentions — ‘ Whether I could not have the Perſons apprehended till after I was gone ‘ out of his Houſe, & murthered?'

5. Inſtead of anſwering, he put it off with a Smile; &, looking towards my Sword by my Side, ſaid, ‘ I would not ſuffer any ſuch Thing.

6. Wondering at theſe Anſwers, I ſtill preſſed the apprehending of theſe Villains, whoſe Names I had in a Paper ready to diſcover to him. Thereupon he farther told me, ‘ that (without the Witneſſes were in Copenhagen, & would upon Oath make good the Charge *viva voce*, in the ‘ Face of the Court) by their Laws they could not proceed againſt them ‘ (if they ſhould be apprehended) but muſt diſcharge them again. And, ‘ that then they would require Damages for their falſe Impriſonment; ‘ which, by their Lawes, the Party accuſing is bound to give Security to ‘ the Court to make good, according to the Judgment of the Court; ‘ before any Perſon ſhall be committed to Priſon upon any ſuch Informa- ‘ tion.'

7. Having received theiſe Anſwers, I thought it not expedient to diſcover the Names of the Villaynes. And, being about to take my Leave of him, [he,] after an Howres Conference, obſerving me to be altogether unſatisfied with his Anſwer, told me, ‘ that by Reaſon the Reſident was ‘ ſo earneſt in his Motion, he would, out of his Reſpects unto him, of ‘ his own Accord (tho' there was no Precedent for it) if the Reſident ‘ would be pleaſed to give him the Names of all ſuch in the City as he ſuſ- ‘ pected had an Hand in this Deſign, take Care that none of thoſe Per- ‘ ſons ſhould goe out of the Precincts of Copenhagen, untill a Week af- ‘ ter the Reſident's Departure from thence.'

Sam. Miſſenden.

NUMBER VI.

Henry Whitfield *to* Henry Scobell *Eſq; Clerk of the Council of State; about augmenting the Income of Presbyterian & Independent Preachers, and recommending a* German *in his Neighbourhood as a fit Perſon to partake of ſuch an Augmentation. Dated* 14. Aug. 1655.
An Original, (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

[Note, it was about this Time, ‘ that *Cromwel* had projected ſome ‘ ſpecious Propoſals of Reconciliation between the Presbyterians & ‘ Independents.' See *Echard.* p. 719. b.]

Sir,

Sir,

Aug. 14. 1655. 7. *C.* 2. 1. I Received your Letter, in the Day I make Anſwere to it. I was glad to ſee the Breathings of your Spirit in this Way, wherein you may doe our Lord much Service.

2. The Truth is, the Want of Meanes doth very much hinder the Gatheringe of Churches in the Nation. I ſuppoſe much more might have binn donn, if ſuch a Courſe might have binn taken.

3. We are not ſo happy in this Countie, as to reckon many Churches gathered, eſpecially in the pureſt Way. Here be diverſe godly Men that are Presbyterians, that have gathered ſome Churches in a hopeful Way, & ſome are now gatheringe. The Time you ſet me for the Returne of Anſwere is ſo ſhort, that I have not Time to make any Inquirie in the Countrie. But I ſhall doe it with all the Care & Speed I can; & give you a farther Account of your Letter.

4. Here is neere unto us a **German** Stranger, a godly Man, that was driven out of his Countrie many Yeeres ſince for his Religion; who came into **England**, & hath binn a Preacher for about eighteen Years. Hee is a good Scholler, & painfull in his Place. Hee hath a Livinge (as they call it) of xl. *l. per annum*, with an Augmentation of x. *l. per annum*. Hee hath a Wife, & ten Children. His Wife is great with the eleventh. All little, & at home with him. This Man, having but a ſmall Pariſh, is nowe gatheringe together the godly minded of his Pariſh, & reſolving to enter into a Church Way according to *Chriſt*. His Straits are great, by Reaſon of his great Charge. I ſhould deſire that this Man's Condition might bee taken into Conſideration, if it might ſute with what you intend. Surely ſome ſmall yeerly Allowance would much refreſh the Bowels of him and his Family; and would much incourage him in his Worke begunn. But I ſhall leave it with you; & your ſelfe to the Guidance of our Lord *Chriſt*, in all your Purpoſes & Endeavours for his Praiſe: in whom I reſt,

Your very loving Friende,

Aug. xiv. M,DC,LV. *Henry Whitfield.*

To the much honoured Mr. *Henry Scobell*, at his Houſe at **Weſtminſter**, in the old Abby-Yard, preſent theſe. Poſt paid.

NUMBER VII.

Adoniram Byfield *of* **Marlborough**, *to the ſame; about the ſame Buſineſs: with a Liſt of the moſt conſiderable of either Sort in* **Wiltſhire**; *beſides whom he could mention many others, very promiſing: the Prophaneneſs, Ignorance & Negligence of the Church Clergy in* **Wiltſhire**, *ejected by him & others; godly Men much wanted in their Places; as alſo a better Maintenance for able Miniſters in Corporations. Dated* 14. Aug. 1655.

An Original (onee Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honored Sir,

Aug. 14. 1655. 7. *C.* II. 1. YOURS of the x. of *Auguſt* Inſtant I have received, & rejoice to ſee it in Hopes of a Doore open for any Incouragement to publique Preachers; and ſhalbe glad to take any Opportunity to be ſerviceable in ſo good a Worke.

2. You ſhall for the preſent (ſo far as the ſhortneſſe of Time will permitt) receive a Liſt of thoſe Preachers, both Presbyterian and Independant, commonly ſo called, who are Paſtors of Churches within our County: which Liſt is here incloſed.

3. When I have named theſe, I muſt adde, that they are the moſt eminent Men in our County, and ſuch who may be very uſeful in any Way

ſhalbe thought fit of holding Correſpondence with them for the better carrying on the Intereſt of the Goſpel of the Lord *Jeſus*.

4. Beſides theſe we have many others, who are looked upon as able & faithfull in the Worke of the Goſpel, who yet have not been ſo happy as to ſee that Fruite of their Miniſtry amonge their People, as to finde a Number to joyne withall in the purer Adminiſtration of the Ordinances of *Chriſt*. And, if their Names be alſo deſired; uppon the leaſt Intimation from you, I will ſend them up.

5. Wheras, in your Letter, you mention particularly the Caſe of ſuch as are ſtraightned in Maintenance; I am able, at preſent, onely to give you this Account; that, in this Liſt incloſed, thoſe, who are ſettled in their ſeveral Livings in the Country, have a comfortable Subſiſtence, ariſing out of their Places; but all thoſe, who are ſettled in Corporations (as in **Salisbury** & in **Marlebrough**) they have little Subſiſtence, but what they have from their ſeveral Augmentations; which are ſo hardly gotten, as doth often put them to great Streights. What their particular Augmentations are I ſhall give you an exact Account of (if it be expected) by the next, when I have more particularly informed my ſelfe of it.

6. Becauſe you give me ſoe faire an Overture of holding Correſpondence, I cannot let this Opportunity paſſe, of giving you ſome further Account of ſome Things, as to the preſent State of our County; in which you may be ſerviceable to the Concernments of our Lord.

7. In our Proceedings upon the Ordinance for Ejection, many Places are made voyde (I did not imagine ever to have found ſoe much Prophaneſſe, Ignorance & Negligence in ſuch as call themſelves the Miniſters of *Jeſus Chriſt*[1]) ſoe that if due Care be had above, in ſettling godly, able & faithful Men in their Places; I hope, in a ſhort Time, the Goſpel will have a freer Paſſage amonge us.

8. But that which I am moſt eſpecially ſollicitous about, and deſire your moſt ſerious Thoughts of, is the Caſe of great & populous Congregations, which have ſo ſmall & inconſiderable Maintenance, as I do almoſt deſpaire of having an able Miniſter ſettled in them; except ſome ſpeedy Courſe be taken for an Addition, by Way of Augmentation. For the preſent, I ſhall onely mention theſe great and populous Pariſhes, the **Devizes, Calne, Chippenham, Highworth, Greate Bedwyn, Cricklade, Hamsbury**, *&c.*

9. The Premiſſes I leave to your ſerious Conſideration; and ſhalbe ready at more Leiſure, to give you a further Account as I ſhall heare from you; being deſirous to approve my ſelfe,

Marlebrough, the xiv. of *Auguſt*, M,DC,LV.

Sir,

Yours in the Lord Jeſus,

Adoniram Byfield.

To his much honoured Friend *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clerke of the Councell of State, theſe preſent.

For the eſpeciall Service of the State.

1. It appears by this Part of his Letter that Mr. *Byfield* was an Aſſiſtant to the Commiſſioners of **Wiltſhire** for ejecting ſuch as they then called ſcandalous, ignorant & inſufficient Miniſters & Schoolmaſters; & that he behaved himſelf with great Zeal & Bitterneſs upon that Occaſion.

A Liſt of the Names of publique Preachers within the County of **Wilts**, *both Presbyterian and Independent, who are Paſtors of Churches.*

1. Dr. *Humfry Chambers*, of **Dewſy**[1].

1. 'Humphrey Chambers, a Gentleman's 'Son, was born in **Somerſetſhire**; became 'a Commoner of **Univerſity** College in 'MDCXIV. aged fifteen, ſtood for a Fellow-'ſhip in **Merton** College in MDCXIX. but 'was put aſide as inſufficient, notwithſtanding 'he, like a vain Man, had a little before ta-'ken Occaſion to diſplay his Oratory in a

2. Mr. *Nicholas Proffet*, of Peter's in Marlebrough.
3. Mr. *William Hughes* of Marie's in Marlebrough [1].
4. Mr. *John Strickland*, of Edmund's in Sarum [2].
5. Mr. - - - - *Rashleigh*, of the Close in Sarum.
6. Mr. *William Eyre* of Thomas in Sarum [3].
7. Mr. *Peter Ince* of Dunhead [4].

'flourishing Speech on the Death of a Student of University College, not in the Refectory or Chapel, as the Custom is, but in a Pew set in the Middle of the Quadrangle on Purpose. After he had taken the Degree of M. A. he entred into Holy Orders; & in *June* MDCXXIII. was made Rector of Claverton in his own Countrey, on the Death of *John Bewshen*. Afterwards he took the Degree of B. D. & was esteemed by the neighbouring Ministers an orthodox Man. But when the Times began to change in MDCXLI. he sided with the Presbyterians, took the Covenant, was made one of the Assembly of Divines, & maintained a Horse & Man at his own Charge in actual Service against the King. He was Minister of Stretchley in Shropshire, MDCXLVI. Soon after he had the rich Rectory of Pewsey near to Marlborough in Wilts, bestowed on him for his good Service, by *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke*. In MDCXLVIII. he was actually created D. D. in the *Pembrokian* Creation; & had several Boons bestowed on him by that Convention called by the Presbyterians the blessed Parliament. After the Restoration, he was suffered to keep his Parsonage, because no Body laid claim to it; he being then accounted the prime Leader of the Faction in those Parts. But when the Act of Conformity was published, he quitted it and his Life together. He was buried in the Church at Pewsey, viii. *Sept.* MDCLXII.' *Athenæ Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 310. 311.

1. 'Hughes was ejected for Non-Conformity after the Restoration.' *Id.* Vol. II. col. 987.

2. *John Strickland*, descended from an antient Family in Westmoreland, became Batler of Queens, MDCXVIII. aged xvii. took the Degrees of Arts, holy Orders, & was made Chaplain to the Earl of *Hertford*. In *May* MDCXXXII. he was admitted B. D. & in *December* following Rector of Middleton, *alias* Pudimore Milton in Somersetshire, by the Presentation of Sir *John Horner*. He was always puritanically affected, sided with the rebellious Party in the Beginning of the Civil War, took the Covenant, was made one of the Assembly of Divines, preached frequently before the long Parliament, exciting the Members thereof to proceed in their blessed Cause. *Athenæ Ox.* Vol. II. col. 472. On a Fast Day at Southampton ix. *June* MDCXLIII. he used these Words in his Prayer. 'Oh Lord thine Honour is now at Stake; for now (O Lord) Antichrist hath drawn his Sword against thy *Christ*; &, if our Enemies prevail, thou wilt lose thine Honor.' Short View of the late Troubles, by Sir *William Dugdale*, Fol. *Oxon.* MDCLXXXI. p. 567. 'In MDCXLV. or thereabouts he was made Minister of S. Peters le Poor, London; where he exercised his Gifts against the King and his Party, & was never wanting to excite his Auditors to carry on the said Cause. Afterwards he was made Minister of S. Edmund's Sarum; was constituted an Assistant to the Commissioners of Wilts for the Ejection of such whom they then (MDCLIV.) called scandalous, ignorant, & insufficient Ministers & Schoolmasters, & took upon him great Authority in his Apostleship, especially if he had to do with the loyal, suffering Clergy. He was ejected after the Restoration, & died in MDCLXX.' *Ath. Ox. ut supra.*

3. 'William Eyre, Son of *Giles Eyre* of White in Wilts, was born in that County, became either Batler or Commoner of Magd. Hall *Anno* MDCXXIX. aged xvi. where continuing, under a severe Discipline, 'till he had taken the Degrees in Arts, was appointed a Tutor in that House, & about the same Time entred into the sacred Function. But, being always schismatically enclined, he sided with the factious in the Rebellion; became a rigid *Calvinist*, an Enemy to Tithes, & a Purchaser of Church Revenues. In those Times he was made Minister of S. Edmunds [he should say, S. Thomas] Church in Sarum; where by his Doctrine he advanced much the blessed Cause. In MDCLIV. he was made an Assistant to the Commissioners of Wilts, for the Ejection of such as were then called scandalous, ignorant, & insufficient Ministers & Schoolmasters; in which Office he shewed himself very forward against those People (of which some were his Acquaintance & Contemporaries in Dion.) In MDCLXII. he was silenced. Whereupon he retired to Wilksham near Chippenham in Wilts, & was buried there xxx. *Jan.* MDCLXIX.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 458.

5. 'In MDCLIV. was published an Apology for the Ministers of the County of Wilts, in their Meetings at the Election of Members for the approaching Parliament. In Answer to a Letter sent out of the said County, pretending to lay open the dangerous Designs of the Clergy in Reference to the approaching Parliament, by some of the defamed Ministers of the Gospel in the same County, 4 Sheets 4to. In writing of which Apology, Dr. *Humphrey Chambers*, [abovementioned, whose Name it went under] was assisted by *John Strickland*, *Adoniram Byfield*, & *Peter Ince*, Presbyterian Ministers. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 311.

8. Mr. *John Watts*, of Newton Tony.
9. Mr. *John Woodbridge* of Barford.
10. Mr. - - - - - *Barcroft* of Broughton.
11. Mr. *Phillip Hunton* of Westbury [1].
12. Mr. *James Hounsel*, of Chilton.
13. Mr. - - - - *Spinadge* of Paulshot.
14. Mr. - - - - *Harrison* of Alborne.
15. Mr. - - - - *Legg*, of the other Dunhead.

1. 'Philip Hunton, (Son of *Phil. Hunton* 'of Andover in Hants.) was born in that 'County, became either Batler or Servitour 'of Wadham in *Lent* MDCXXII. of which 'House he was afterwards Scholar & M. A. 'At length, entring into the sacred Function, 'he became successively Schoolmaster of 'Abury in Wilts, Minister of the Devises, 'afterwards of Watchbury, & in fine of 'Westbury in the same County; &, as 'Minister of the last Place, he was appointed 'an Assistant to the Commissioners of Wilts, 'for the ejecting of scandalous ignorant & in-'sufficient Schoolmasters. In MDCLVII. he 'was appointed the first Provost of the new 'College at Durham, erected by *Oliver* the 'Protector. Which, with the Academy there, 'being soon after dissolved, he retired to 'Westbury, & continued at that Place till 'MDCLXII. When he was ejected for Non-'conformity; after which he married a Wi-'dow with a good Jointure, which main-'tained him. He died in *July* MDCLXXXII.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 710. He was a Man of Parts, & wrote several Pieces about Monarchy, an Account whereof see in my Author, last cited.

NUMBER VIII.

John Tingcombe *of* Truro, *to the same*; *about the same Business*; *with the Names and Characters of the most considerable of either Sort, in* Cornwall. *And some good Hints how to make Room for more: as also to increase their Maintenance. Dated* 16. Aug. 1655.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honoured Sir, *Aug.* 16. 1655. 7. C. II.

1. YOUR first was brought to Truroiu whilst I were at Lancestion Sizes; and your second I received presently upon my Returne from thence, which was the last Evening. For both which I humbly thank you; and thinke my selfe much obliged unto you, for that you were pleased in the least to take Notice of such a on as my selfe, or my Lines. As to that which is the Import of your last, I shall endeavour to give you the best Account, that, for the present, I can. I shall begin first with the West.

2. Saint Ives, a large & populous Towne. The Minister thereof Mr. *Welstead*; able, & (I hope) godly. On that takes much Paines, both by Preaching & Catechizeing. Besides, he keepes Schoole, & doth much Good that Way. The Tiths belong not to the Minister. He that has them pays x. *l.* or thereabouts to the Minister. He ever has had an Augmentation.

3. Secondly, Miler, a little Country Parish joining with Penrin, worth xl. *l.* or thereabouts *per annum*. The Minister thereof is a young Man, sent down into this Countie by Mr. *Hugh Peters*; eminent for Gifts, & (I hope) real, as to those saveing Graces, *&c.* He preaches partly at Miler, partly at Penrin. He has had an Augmentation from the Committee. Now of late he has, as 'tis said, an Order for fifty Pounds, out of the Sheafe of Keverne. Next is

4. Truroiu; a Parsonage but of small Value. The Tiths, if they were to be set, would not yeeld above x. or xii. *l.* at the most. There is an House & *Garden: a little Garden* belongeing thereunto. It cost me, within these six Weekes, xv. *l.* to repaire it. I have, from the Sheafe of Gurram, an Order of xxv. *l.* The Taxes that I have paid out of it, & other Charges, comes to about iii. or iv. *l. per annum*. I had Clemence added to Truroiu (a little Parish joyneing thereunto, valewed at l. *l.*) I did

did not make xx. *l.* of it. When **Clemence** was taken from me, & given to another; I had from the Committee xl. *l.* in lieu thereof.

5. Fourthly, **Clemence**; a Vicaridge (the Pariſh, as above, joynes with **Trurow**) worth about xl. or l. *l. per annum.* He that preaches there is Mr. *Thomas Powell,* Son in Law to Mrs. *Simſon,* Mr. *Sidracke Simſon*'s[2] Widdow. He is a Man of Parts, & (I hope) real Pietie. He has had, ſince his being at **Clemence**, l. *l.* out of the Sheafe of **Keverne** *per annum.*

6. **Foy**; a Vicaridge, worth about xx. *l. per annum.* Mr. *Maul,* our deare Friend, preaches there. He had a Promiſe of l. *l.* from **Foy**. And l. *l.* he was to have had out of the Sheafe of **Keverne**. He is (as I wrote you in my laſt) upon removeing from that Place. The People thereof (ſpecially ſome of the Grandees) being unreaſonable Men: ſuch as have not Faith: doing their utmoſt to drive him out of their Towne. There be ſome good Soules in **Foy**, & nere it, that are exceedinge unwilling he ſhould remove farre from thence. Therefore they have Hopes that he may be ſettled at **Leſtithiel** & **Winnow**, Places about four Miles diſtant from **Foy**. May he have the l. *l.* ſettled upon him (which he has had formerly) I beleeve he will embrace thoſe Overtures that are made to him in Order therunto. I hope you will further it, I know not what to ſay, concerning that Place I wrote to you in my laſt. It will be ſomewhat difficult to get a Petition ſubſcribed by the Pariſhioners; the greateſt Part of the Pariſh at leaſt, & the greateſt of the Pariſh, are Cavilleers. And therefore are all for him who is among them. Ther be ſome honeſt godly, yea, very godly: as Couſen *Langden.* But he is againſt Miniſters, at leaſt againſt ſuch Miniſters as come in ſuch a Way; or doe receive Maintenance from the Magiſtrate. I doe beleeve the Place is lapſed into the Protector's Hands, *&c.*

7. Sixthly; **Stratton**. There is one Mr. *Mayow.* He has the Repute of an honeſt Man. I cannot ſay more concerneing him, haveing had no Communion with, or Experience of, the Man. He had had an Augmentation. The Place, of itſelfe, will not afforde a Competencie.

8. **Lanceſton**, Mr. *Hull,* Miniſter. 'Tis hoped the Man is godly. He has a very greate Charge of Children, neare twenty. Some ſay more. He has had an Augmentation from the Committee heretofor.

9. Theſe are all for the preſent that I can call to Mind. There may be others. When I underſtand who they are, I ſhall endeavour to give you an Account of [them.]

10. Now the Power of the Committee is expired, & the Commiſſioners for ejecting ſcandalous Miniſters haveing not ſufficient Power for to continue the Augmentations to ſuch as formerly had Augmentations, it is a Mercie if ſuch, as are in Power above, will make Uſe of it for this End & Purpoſe: as, I hope, they will.

11. The Truth is, Sir, the moſt conſiderable Towns in this Countie have very little Maintenance for their Miniſters. As

12. **Ives**, x. *l.* as I am informed.

13. **Penrin**, xl. *l.* or thereabouts.

14. **Trurow**, xii. *l.* at the moſt, beſides the Houſe. 'Tis true, the Firſt Fruits are xvi. *l.* the Tenths yearly xxxii. *s.* but I have not paid either, haveing no legal Title to the Place; neither doe I receive any of the Tiths.

15. **Bodmyn**, xxx. or xl. *l.* There is one Dr. *Winnel.* If there could be an Augmentation had for that Towne, the Doctor would

2. *Sidrac Simſon* was one of the Aſſembly of Divines.

be removed; he being on that is under a Cloud, & that I beleeve deſervedly.

16. Soe for **Foy**, &

17. **Lisherd**; populous Places. Beſides many Pariſhes that are deſtitute of Miniſters, five or ſix together; becauſe there is not a Competencie for a godly on. If the Order for uniting Pariſhes might be revewed, revived, & put in Execution; it would much conduce to the Proviſion for Miniſters.

18. Sir, What you doe in Order hereunto, you will not have Cauſe to repent of in the Day of your Account. If a Cup of cold Water ſhall not goe unrewarded, how much leſs ſuch a Thing as this.

19. Had I more Time I ſhould have given you a more punctual & particular Account. If you pleaſe farther to ſignify to me, what is more to be done, it will be moſt willingly undertaken by

From **Trurow**, *Auguſt* xvi. MDCLV. *Your affectionately loveing Freind, and humble Servant, John Tingcombe.*

Theſe for my honoured Friend, *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clerke to his Highneſſe his Councell: **London**.

NUMBER IX.

William Bridge *of* **Yarmouth**, *to the ſame about the ſame Buſineſs; with the Names of the moſt conſiderable of the Independent Sort in* **Norfolk**; *a Liſt of the Presbyterian Preachers there alſo promiſed. The preſent State of the Towns of* **Yarmouth** *&* **Folkſham** *as to thoſe Matters. Dated* 16. Aug. 1665.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honored Sir,

1. I Have receyved your Letters, & am glad that you are ſo ſenſible of the Concernments of our Lord *Chriſt* in the Miniſtry of his Word. *Aug.* 16. 1655. 7. *C.* II.

2. The Presbyterian & Congregational Churches in **Norfolk** are many; &, in ſoe ſhort a Time as one Day, I am not able to enquire into their State & Condition. But, haveing lately receyved a Lettre from Mr. [*Philip*] *Nye* [1], in Reference to the Congregationall, I have enquired af-

1. ‘ *Phil. Nye* was a **Suſſex** Man born, ‘ entred a Commoner of **Brazen-Noſe** xxi. ‘ *July* MDCXV. but, making no long Stay ‘ there, removed to **Magdalen** Hall; where ‘ (being put under the Tuition of a puritanical Tutor) he continued till M. A. About ‘ that Time he entred into Holy Orders; & ‘ had ſome Cure; but where I cannot juſtly ‘ tell. But, being ſchiſmatically enclined, ‘ left it, to avoid the Cenſures of Epiſcopal ‘ Conſiſtories, & about MDCXXXIII. went ‘ to **Arnheim** in **Gelderland**; where continuing 'till about MDCXL. he returned, & ‘ became ſoon after, by the Favor of *Edward* ‘ Lord *Kimbolton*, Miniſter of **Kimbolton** in **Huntingtonſhire**. And tho' he then & ‘ before ſhew'd himſelf a ſevere Cenſurer of ‘ Biſhops & thoſe of the Epiſcopal Clergy for ‘ medling in Civil Affairs, as excentric to ‘ their Calling; yet he (with *Hugh Peters*, ‘ *Stephen Marſhal*, &c.) did go beyond any ‘ of them in that Matter, more than for ſeven Years together. In MDCXLIII. he ‘ was appointed one of the Aſſembly of Divines, became a great Champion for the ‘ Presbyterian Cauſe, and a zealous Aſſertor ‘ of the Solemn League and Covenant. In ‘ *July* the ſame Year, he, with *Stephen* ‘ *Marſhal* (whoſe Daughter he had taken to ‘ Wife) were ſent by the Parliament into ‘ **Scotland** to expedite their Covenant; ‘ where, in ſet Speeches, he told the People, ‘ that they were to enter into ſuch a Covenant & League as would never be forgotten ‘ by them or their Poſterity; & both would ‘ have Occaſion to remember it with Joy. ‘ Alſo, that ſuch an Oath it is, as for Matter, Perſons, & other Circumſtances, that the ‘ like hath not been in any Age, ſufficiently ‘ warranted by both human & divine Story; ‘ for, as God did ſwear for the Salvation of ‘ Men & Kingdoms, ſo Kingdoms muſt now ‘ ſwear for the Preſervation & Salvation of ‘ Kingdoms, to eſtabliſh a Saviour *Jeſus* ‘ *Chriſt* in **England**. After his Return, both ‘ Houſes of Parliament took the Covenant; ‘ at which Time *Nye* made ſome Obſervations from the Pulpit touching the ſaid Covenant, ſhewing the Warrant of it from Scripture. And was about the ſame Time partly rewarded for his good Service with the ‘ Rectory of **Acton** near **London**, in the ‘ Place of Dr. *Dan. Featly* ejected. But ſoon ‘ after, diſliking the Proceedings of the ſaid

ter them the more diligently, & ſend you the Names of all thoſe Churches in Norfolk; with the Names of their Paſtors, & the Townes where they are ſeated, & the Worth of their Liveing; ſo neere as I can.

3. The Presbyterian Churches I have leſſe Acquaintance with; &, if you pleaſe to give me longer Time to enquire, I ſhall ſerve you therein. Onely, Sir, I can tell you now, that here are four Miniſters in this Town, & no ſet Maintenance for any, unleſs c. *l.* which I have from the State, given me by the Long Parliament. The other Miniſters are all good Men & worthy, & no Revenue, but the Peoples Charitie.

4. Six Miles from us there is a Market Towne, & the only great Town in the Ileland; the Liveing is not worth xl. *l. per annum.* If l. *l.* may be laid to it, & a good Man put into the Place, it would be very influentiall upon the whole Ifleland. The Gift of the Living belongs to the Lord Protector. The Town hath bene malignant; called Lapſtoffe; knowen to his Highnes, beeing Part of the Firſt-Fruits of his great Labours. Much Service might be done for *Chriſt* in ſetling this Place; and if the Lord will give you Hearts to pitty this great Town, many Soules will bleſſe God for your Bowels. I will trouble you noe farther, but preſent this Thing to your Goodneſs, & your ſelfe to the Grace of God, who is able to ſupply all our Wants according to his Riches in Glory by *Jeſus Chriſt*, in whom I continue,

xvii *Aug.* MDCXV. *Sir,*
Yarmouth. *Yours in all Chriſtian Obſervance,*
William Bridge.

I pray be pleaſed to ſend this incloſed to Mr. *Nye* by the firſt.
For the worſhipfull Mr. *Henry Scobell.*

A Liſt of the Independent Teachers, who are Paſtors of Churches in the County of Norfolk.

‘ Aſſembly of Divines, he diſſented from them ‘ for a Time, as others did; being incited ‘ thereunto by certain Politicians, with Pro- ‘ miſes of Reward, eſpecially if they would ‘ oppoſe them & their intended Diſcipline to ‘ be ſettled. So that then cloſing with the ‘ Riſing Party, the Independents, eſpecially ‘ with the Grandees of the Army, he did, ‘ by their Favour, hold rich Offices, & his ‘ Counſel in Political Affairs was often uſed ‘ by them. In *Decemb.* MDCXLVIII. he, ‘ with *Stephen Marſhall*, were ſent by them ‘ to the King at Carisbrooke-Caſtle, with ‘ the Commiſſioners then appointed to carry ‘ the four Bills (the four dethroning Votes) ‘ & had for their Pains D. *l.* apiece. About ‘ that Time alſo he was employed by the ‘ ſaid Grandees to get Subſcriptions from the ‘ Apprentices & factious People againſt a per- ‘ ſonal Treaty with the King; while the ‘ Citizens were petitioning for one. In *April* ‘ the next Year, he with the ſaid *Marſhal* ‘ & *Joſeph Caryl*, were employed by the In- ‘ dependents, to invite the ſecured & ſecluded ‘ Members to ſit again; but effected nothing. ‘ In MDCLIII. he was appointed one of the ‘ Triers, or rather Inquiſitors, for the Ap- ‘ probation of publick Preachers; in which ‘ Office he not only got his Son to be Clerk ‘ to them, but enriched himſelf with Bribes ‘ & a Living of cccc. *l. per annum.* In ‘ MDCLIV. he, with Dr. *Lazarus Seaman*, ‘ *Sam. Clarke*, *Rich. Vines*, *Ob. Sedgwick*, ‘ *Caryl*, &c. were appointed Aſſiſtants to the ‘ Parliament Commiſſioners to eject ſuch ‘ whom they then called ſcandalous & igno- ‘ rant Miniſters & Schoolmaſters in the City; ‘ where he eſpecially, & they, acted with no ‘ little Rigor, to the utter undoing of many ‘ loyal Perſons. After the Reſtoration it was ‘ debated by the healing Parliament for ſeve- ‘ ral Hours, whether he & *John Goodwin* ‘ (that infamous, black-mouth'd Indepen- ‘ dent) ſhould [not] be excepted for Life; be- ‘ cauſe they had acted ſo highly (none more, ‘ except *Hugh Peters*) againſt the King, & ‘ in bringing all Things into Confuſion. At ‘ length it came to this Reſult, that if *Phi- ‘ lip Nye* Clerk, ſhould, after the firſt of ‘ *September* in the ſame Year accept or exer- ‘ ciſe any Office Eccleſiaſtical, Civil or Mili- ‘ tary, he ſhould, to all Intents & Purpoſes in ‘ Law, ſtand as if he had been totally except- ‘ ed from Life. In *Nov.* MDCLXII. he was ‘ vehemently ſuſpected to be in that Plot for ‘ which *George Philips*, *Thomas Tongue*, &c. ‘ were executed. He died in *September* ‘ MDCLXXII. & was buried on the xxvii. of ‘ the ſame Month in the upper Vault, under ‘ the Church of S. Michael, Cornhill. ‘ *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 502. *&c.*

I. Church

1. Church at **Norwich**. Paſtor Mr. ---- *Armitage*, who hath an Augmentation already.
2. Church at **Yarmouth**. Mr. ---- *Tooky*, Teacher. Mr. *Bridge* Paſtor, who hath had c. *l. per annum* from the State.
3. Church at **North-Walſom**. A Market Town. Paſtor Mr. *Brabiter*. The Liveing about xl. *l.* [*per annum.*]
4. Church at **Windham**. A Market Town. Paſtor Mr. *Mony*. He hath an Augmentation alreadye.
5. Church at **Hapton**. A ſmall Town & a ſmall Liveing. Noe Paſtor. Mr. *Wale* beeing gone to **Ireland**.
6. Church at **Tunſted** & **Slowly**. Noe Paſtor: the Revenew of both about lxxx. *l.*
7. Church at **Alby** & **Thwait**. Paſtor Mr. [*Nathanael*] *Brewſter*. The Liveing about l. *l.* [*per annum.* See a Letter of this *Nat. Brewſter, infra, 26. July* 1658.]
8. Church at **Letetingham**. Paſtor Mr. *Cuſhin*. The Liveing about c. *l.*
9. Church at **Fowlſome**. Mr. *Worts* Paſtor. The Worth of the Liveing known to Major General *Skippon*.
10. Church at **Edgefield**. Paſtor Mr. *Martin*. The Liveing competent.

NUMBER X.

John Deveniſh *of* **Weſton Zoiland**, *to the ſame, about the ſame Buſineſs; & recommending Mr.* George Newton *of* **Taunton**, *Mr.* Pretty *of* **Middlezoy**, *& himſelf of* **Weſton Zoiland**, *to partake of ſome ſuch Addition. Dated* 17. Aug. 1655.

An Original, (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Deare Coſin,

1. YOUR kinde Acceptance of my Lines ingageth me to returne deſerved Thankes to you for yours undeſerved to me; & your kinde Intimation to me of a Seaſon that may be improved for Encouragements of Miniſters, gives me Heart to take Hold of the Opportunity, and doe my beſt to give you an Account of ſuch Miniſters and Paſtors of Congregations as neede & deſerve Maintenance. *Aug.* 17. 1655. 7. *C.* II.

2. Truly, it is not much that I could doe by Inquiry ſince the Receipt of your Letter; only, upon Inquiry made, **Taunton** is repreſented to me as worthy to be conſidered, in regard of affording Maintenance to Mr. [*George*] *Newton*[1], Paſtor of their newly embodied Church; which (though in regard of his own Support, the greatneſſe of the Charge, &

1. 'George *Newton*, a Miniſter's Son, born 'in **Devon**, was entred a Batler of **Exeter** 'Col. in MDCXVII. took the Degree of Ma- 'ſter MDCXXIV. entred into Holy Orders, 'became Miniſter of **Hill Biſhops** near 'Taunton, & in *April* MDCXXXI. Vicar 'of **Taunton S. Magdalen**, where he be- 'haved conformable for a Time; but, upon 'the breaking out of the Rebellion, ſided 'with the Presbyterians, having always been 'puritanically educated; preached againſt 'the King & his Followers, when **Taun-** 'ton was garriſoned for the Parliament, & 'became a mighty Man in that Intereſt, & 'much followed & adored by factious People. 'In MDCLIV. he was by Ordinance ap- 'pointed one of the Aſſiſtants to the Com- 'miſſioners for ejecting of ſuch whom the 'godly Party called ſcandalous, ignorant, & 'inſufficient Miniſters and Schoolmaſters; 'in which Employment he ſufficiently gave 'an helping Hand to the undoing of many 'loyal Perſons; & afterwards by his & the 'Preaching of other Presbyterians & Inde- 'pendents (who ridiculouſly make Preaching 'only their Religion) the ſaid Town of 'Taunton became the moſt factious Place 'in all the Nation. In MDCLXII. he was 'deprived of his Vicarage for Non-Confor- 'mity; & afterwards preaching in ſeveral 'Conventicles very ſeditiouſly, was ſeized 'on & impriſoned for ſeveral Years. He died 'in MDCLXXXI. & was buried in the Chan- 'cel of **Taunton S. Magdalen**.' With an Epitaph, which ſee in my Author. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 685.

[the] Smalneſſe or Diſproportion of his Maintenance conſidered) [it] might be thought meete to be augmented to him; yet [it] is deſired it may be increaſed, that thereby at leaſt an Aſſiſtant Miniſter (as heretofore hath been done by the Augmentation allowed Mr. *N.*) may be maintained, though the aforeſayd reap no Benefit of it. If any Thing may be donne for them, you ſhall heare hereafter a true & fuller State of that Buſineſſe.

3. There are ſome other Perſons and Places, whom I cannot now ſo particularly, together with the State of them, name; which I ſhall be ready to doe upon further Search made; if I may underſtand there may be Allowance of Time for it, not ſlipping the Opportunity.

4. I will mention no more Caſes now than a domeſticall one; which, if it ſeem to you too ſelfiſhe, let it be at your Arbitrement to promote or ſuppreſſe it, as you pleaſe. Mine owne Condition here is ſuch as, Augmentation & all put together, affords me not ſuch a Maintenance as that, in a frugal Way, I can ſupport me and mine with it, without ſpending the yearly Income of mine own Eſtate, which might have raiſed (before this Time) or would at leaſt raiſe, for Time to come, ſomewhat for the Stay of my Wife & Children more than yet I have, or am like to doe, had I been, or might I be, hereafter, in a Condition to reſerve that.

5. And yet, though my Condition be thus, yet the Condition of my Neighbour Miniſter (wanting that Helpe of ſome temporal Eſtate that God hath mercifully vouchſafed me, not him; & his Vicarage falling ſhort alſo of the Value of mine) is much more meane, inſomuch as he is forced to entertain Thoughts of Removall, as Providence ſhall offer. And yet he [is] a Miniſter honeſt, approved by the preſent Commiſſioners, & worthy of better Incouragement: I ſpeak of Mr. *Pretty* of Middlezoy.

6. Both our Caſes ſtand thus. Beſides our ſeveral Glebes, (mine ſomewhat greater, his leſſe) the High Rent of the Parſonage of Weſton, amounting to lx. *l. per annum*, is divided between us; my Order is for l. *l.* thereof *per annum*; his for xx. *l. per annum* (both exceeding the Rent) which, becauſe it will not reach to ſatisfy our Orders fully, I have been, & yet am (in Conſideration of his Condition) moved to give Way, to yeeld him his full xx. *l.* yearly, & content my ſelf (with x. *l.* Abatement, & further Yeeldings of it by Taxes to the Value of v. *l.* or more yearly, being taken off from the remaining xl. *l.*) with about xxxv. *l. per annum*.

7. What Wayes are to you preſented of increaſing Miniſters Maintenance I know not, nor ſhould have ever inquired after, had not you firſt made this Motion to me; only I have let you underſtand the true State of ſo many Particulars as I can yet informe you of: more may be thought of very ſhortly.

8. If my Condition may ſeem leſs requiring Conſideration in this Caſe, I deſire there may be nevertheleſſe Conſideration had of others; & what you doe for me, or (if not for me) for them of my mentioning, I ſhall be as thankful to you for, as though done for my ſelf.

9. Honored Coſin, I have no more to add, ſave to acquaint you, that my Aunt *Deveniſh* is here with us (I hope & deſire for a Continuance) & that ſhee, my ſelf, & all mine are (bleſſed be God) in good Health, deſiring all our ſpeciall Loves & Service to be recomended to your ſelf, & to my good Coſin your Wife, & all our Friends & Coſins with you. And ſo, commending you to God, I reſt

Weſton Zoiland, xvii. *Aug.* MDCLV. *Your very much obliged Coſen & Servant endeared, & devoted to you in the Lord,* *John Deveniſh.*

For *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clerke of the right honourable Council of State at Whitehall. For the ſpecial Service of the State. *Frank.*

NUMBER XI.

A Certificate of Major Richard Beke *his Marriage with Mrs.* Levina Whetſtone, *a Relation of the Lord Protector,* O. Cromwel. *Dated* 7. Feb. 1655.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

1. THESE are to certifie whom it may concern, that upon the xii. Day of *January*, MDCLV. it was deſired by *Richard Beke* Gent. (the Sonne of *Henry Beke* deceaſed & *Frances* his Wife, now Inhabitant at Yorke) & *Levina Whetſtone* Spinſter (the Daughter of - - - - - *Whetſtone* & - - - - his Wife, late Inhabitants in the Netherlands) that Publication ſhould be made of their Intention of Marriage in the publique Meetinge Place in the Pariſh Church of Martins in the Fields, in the County of Middleſex; *Feb. 7. 1655-6. 8. C. II.*

3. Accordingly, in Obedience to an Act of Parliament commandinge me thereunto, I made Publication in the publique Meetinge Place in the Pariſh Church of Martins, *&c.* of the Intention of Marriage of *Richard Beke* & *Levina Whetſtone*, both of the Pariſh of Martins aboveſaid, upon three ſeveral Lordes-Dayes, at the Cloſe of the Morninge Exerciſe; namly, upon the xiij, xx. & xxx. Dayes of *January*, MDCLV. All which was fully performed according to the ſaid Act without Exception.

2. In Witneſs whereof I have hereunto ſett my Hand, the vi. Day of *February*, MDCLV.

William Williams, Regiſter of the Pariſh of Martins in the Fields.

[Then follows *Manu Hen. Scobell.*]

This Marriage was ſolemnized on *Thurſday* the vii. of *Feb.* MDCLV. at Whitehall, in Preſence of his Highnes the Lord Protector [1], the Lord Preſident, Lord Deputy of Ireland, [*Edmund Sheffield*] Earl of *Mulgrave*, & many others.

Hen. Scobell.

1. The Bride was a Relation of the Protector's. 'For he had a Siſter who married 'Roger *Whetſtone*, an Officer in the Parliament Army. But the ſaid *Roger* died before *Oliver* came to his Greatneſs.' *Faſti Ox.* Vol. II. col. 90.

NUMBER XII.

[*Agent* Bradſhaw] *to the Lord Protector; touching the Eſtate of the* Engliſh *Merchants at* Hamborough. *Dated* 29. March 1656.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

[*Note, this Letter was torn, both at the Beginning and End, before it came into my Hands; however the Writer, I make no Doubt, by the Contents, was Agent* Bradſhaw.]

1. [BY this w]orthy Gent. Mr. *Rolt* I humbly [make bold] as with all due Thanckfulnes to acknowledge [your Highnes Gr]ace in honoringe me with your Commands; ſo alſoe ſubmiſly to beſeech your Highnes to take into your gracious Conſideration that longe dependinge Buſines (if I may ſoe call it) betwixt ſome factious Malignants of the Engliſh Company and myſelfe with the well affected Merchants here; that, if your Highnes find me not deſervinge the ſcandalous Charge they have given in againſt mee, & the Affronts they have put upon me; I may then be ſuitably repaired, for the due Vindication of your Highnes Honor in me your Servant; which (if I may take the Boldneſs to ſpeak it) ſuffereth very much amongſt Strangers; beſides the great Diſcouragement it layes *Mar. 29. 1656. 8. C. II.*

upon your Servant & the honneſt Party heere, to languiſh thus under the Inſolencies of our Enemies, who are really ſuch (whatever they may otherwiſe pretend) for noe other Cauſe, than the doeinge of my Duty in the Removeing of a pernicious & traiterous Perſon amongſt them.

2. If I have merited your Hignes Diſpleaſure (which I cannot but ſuſpect, beinge my Adverſaries inſult ſoe longe) though I am not conſcious of the leaſt unfaithfulnes towards your Highnes & the Commonwealth, nor ill deſervinge from the **Engliſh** Company; I ſhall humbly throwe my ſelfe at your Feete for Pardon. But, if I have beene traduced by them (as I dare, with humble Boldneſs, affirme that I have) I then moſt humbly beg your Highnes woonted Juſtice for the Repaireinge of my Reputation; that ſoe (whilſt your Highnes ſhall thinke fit to command my Service heere) I may continue in a Capacity to manyfeſt my ſelfe, accordinge to my Deſire & the Duty of my Place and Truſt,

Yamb. 29. *March*, 1656. *Your* - - - - -

- - - - -

Diverſe of thoſe malignant Remonſtrators (notwithſtandinge their ſolemne Appealinge to God for the Truth of their good Affections to your Highnes & the Commonwealth, & that they were not inf[luenced] by your Hignes Enemies) are ſince gone [hence to] G. *Maſſie*, to ſerve *Charles Steward* - - - - - - - - - -

& at **London** wa - - - - - - - - -

NUMBER XIII.

A Certificate of the Honourable Robert Rich (*only Son of* Robert *Lord* Rich, *Son of* Robert *Earl of* Warwick) *his Marriage with the Lady* Anne Cromwell (*the Lord Protector's youngeſt Daughter.*) *Dated* 11. Nov. 1657.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Nov. 11. 1657. *C.* II. 1. THESE are to certifie whom it may concerne, that (according to a late Act of Parliament, entytuled, *An Act touching Marriages and the regiſtring thereof, &c.*) Publication was made in the publique Meeting Place in the Pariſh Church of the Pariſh of **Martins in the Fields** in the County of **Middleſex**, upon three ſeveral Lords Days, at the Cloſe of the Morning Exerciſe (namely, upon the xxv. Day of *Oct.* MDCLVII. as alſoe upon the i. & viii. Days of *November* following) of a Marriage agreed upon, betweene the Honourable *Robert Rich* of **Andrewes, Holborne**; & the Right Honourable the Lady *Frances Cromwel* of **Martins in the Fields** in the County of **Middleſex**. All which was fully performed according to the ſaid Act without Exception.

2. In Witneſſe whereof I have hereunto ſet my Hand the ix. Day of *November*, MDCLVII.

William Williams, Regiſter of the Pariſh of **Martins in the Fields**.

[Then follows in the Hand of *Henry Scobell.*]

Married xi. *Novemb.* MDCLVII. in the Preſence of his Highnes the Lord Protector, the Right Honble the Earls of *Warwick* & *Newport* [*Robert Rich* & *Mountjoy Blount*] *Robert* Lord *Rich*, the Lord *Strickland*, & many others [1].

1. 'Note, the Bridegroom died on the 'xvi. *Feb.* MDCLVII. [of the King's Evil, 'without Iſſue, aged xxiii. Hiſt. **Eſſex** by 'N. *Tindal.* p. 22.] his Grandfather xviii. 'Apr. MDCLVIII. & his Father xxix. *May*, 'MDCLIX.' *Faſti Ox.* Vol. II. col. 89.

NUMBER XIV.

Thomas King *of* Milbourn, *to* Henry Scobell *Eſq; requeſting an Augmentation to his Vicarage. Dated* 15. June 1658.

An

6

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*
[*Note, the Top Part, as alſo the Direction of this Letter, were torn off before it came into my Hands, but there is hardly any Doubt to be made, but that the Direction was to* Henry Scobell.]

1. - - - - - - - - - - - - *June* 15. [1658.] 10. *C.* II.
- ſame Manner, & I am not as yet well recovered. I have beene, by this Meanes, in ſome Diſtreſſe for ſupplyinge my Cure, which requires the Attendance of two Churches (**Milbourne St. Andrews** & **Develiſh**) which I have (by God's Aſſiſtance) ſome good Time performed twice every Lord's Day at each Place; not without much Paine & Waſt of Spirits: which may be conceived not the leaſt Occaſion of my preſent Diſtemper, and threatneth much future Inconvenience, if not timely prevented.

2. I have beene very inquiſitive for an Aſſiſtant, but my Vicaridge being but of ſmall Value, I cannot give ſuch an Allowance as will ſatisfy a fit Man for the Buſineſs.

3. I heare of many ſeveral Augmentations granted to Places for the better carrying on the Work of the Miniſtery in them; if ſuch a Supply might be procured to be annexed to my Vicaridge, or to my Chappel at **Develiſh**, it would be a great Benefit & Comfort to me; yea, though it were not much, it would be a good Helpe. I ſuppoſe it may be had from any Place where it can be found to ariſe.

4. I conceive there may be ſomewhat ſpared out of an Impropriation of a neighbouring Place, called **Puddle-Trenthead**, if quickly look'd after: for there are many Eyes upon it. The Living is of good Priſe, & not overvalued to the Farmer, who is one Mr. *Randole*. **Ewurne** Impropriation likewiſe is come in for that Uſe; though ſome ſay that it is already diſpoſed off.

5. Sir, I know your Affaires are many & weighty, & it muſt needs be a Preſſure of Rudenes in me to add to that Burden. And therefore I cannot, without taking much Blame to my ſelfe, requeſt you to undergoe the Trouble of procuring an Augmentation for me. But, if you ſhall in your Judgment hold it fit to be done, & vouchſafe to undertake it for me, it wilbe a great Addition to your former Curteſies, & oblige to perpetuall Thankefullneſs, *Sir*,

Milborne, *June* xv. *Your moſt humble Servant, & affectionately reſpectful,*
Tho. King.

NUMBER XV.

The Form of the Summons ſent by Henry Scobell *Eſq; to the Elders of the Independent Churches in and about* **London**, *to aſſemble at the* **Charterhouſe**, *in order to draw up a Declaration of Faith. Dated* 15. June, 1658.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

[THERE being a Convention or Synod of the Independent Miniſters reſolved upon by the Protector, Mr. *Scobell*, by his Order, ſent out the following Summons to all the chief Preachers & Elders of that Perſuaſion in and about **London**.] *June* 15. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

'Sir, The Meeting of the Elders of the Congregationall Churches in '& about **London**, is appointed at Mr. [*George*] *Griffith*'s [Preacher in the 'Charterhouſe] on *Monday* next, at two of the Clocke in the Afternoone, 'where you are deſired to be preſent. I am,

June xv. MDCLVIII. *Sir, Yours to love & ſerve you in the Lord,*
Hen. Scobell.

[The

[The Design of this Meeting was, 'to make out a Declaration & 'Confession of their Faith, & to make a Kind of a Canon or System of 'their Tenets & Doctrines: the Protector, of all Religions, outwardly most 'favoring theirs.' *Echard*, p. 737. b.

'But [his Son] *Richard* alone had the Honor to have his Reign signa-'lized with a Discovery what Independency was, & its real Consistency; 'which the World never fully heard of before then. For, in the latter 'End of this Year, they published *a Declaration of the Faith & Order 'owned & practised in the* Congregational *Churches in* England, *agreed 'upon & consented unto by their Elders & Messengers in their Meeting at 'the* Savoy. [This was agreed upon at the Savoy, 12. *Oct.* 1658. '& published in 4*to.* 1659.] But it was then too late to pass their Scheme 'into a National Religion. For the new Protector (not being Heir to 'his Father's Politicks or Conscience) was more inclinable to the Pres-'byterians, by whom he then began to be servilely courted, & particular-'ly by Mr. *Baxter*. *Id. ib.*

NUMBER XVI.

Owen Price *of* Magd. *Coll.* Oxon. *to* Henry Scobell *Esq; complaining of the Difficulties which he meets with, in his Way to the Mastership of* Westminster *School. With certain Considerations to be proposed to the Governors. Dated* 21. June 1658.

An Original, (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Dear & honoured Sir, *June* 21. 1658. Oxon. Magd. Coll.

June. 21. 1658. 10. *C.* 2. I Cannot but be troubled att the Slownes of the Governors in putting a Period to my Buisnes, which you were pleased (when I took my Leave of you) to look upon as done. And, being the Report of it is spread in this Countrey, that is, has disswaded several Persons from send-ing their Children to me upon the ensuing Quarter of *Midsummer* (to say nothing of many other Inconveniences) I fear I shall suffer by it very much if it does not succeed.

2. In the Judgment of all those wise Christians, both here & among you, whom I have advised with, there appears very much of God in this unexpected Providence of bringing me to the Place, but there appears more of the Divell in keeping me out of it; in that he is so arrowsed as to incense all his Agents, both here & at Westminster, to set all their Witts on Worke to conspire against me.

3. What the Remora is, I would gladly knowe. For, if my Parts & Qualification for the Place be called in Question, let any Scholars in Oxon be appointed to make a Tryall of my Boyes here; or I will wayt upon the Governors to the School at Westminster, & they shall hear me teach.

4. But, whatever they have to object, I doubt not but I shall satisfye them that I am *par negocio*; if they will be so uncivill as to call my Abi-litie in Question, who can produce of my Scholars, during these eight Years that I have bin Schoolmaster (through Grace) more godly Men & Preachers (some whereof have passed the Approvers) than some (that keepe greater Noise than I doe) have with their xx. Years Labour.

5. But the Lord, that teaches to profitt, gives the Increase. If he will so vindicate his own Name & Interest, as to put it into your Hearts to make Choice of me, I shall labour, in his Strength and Fear, to be fayth-full. If not, I shall trouble you no more; but rest

Yours, in the firmest Bonds,

Owen Price.

For the Right worshipful *Henry Scobell* Esq; Secretary to his Highnes his

his Councill in **Whitehall**, These[1].

1. The famous *Richard Busby* was now Master of **Westminster** School, & by this Letter it appears that the Independents were at this Time very nigh throwing him out. What confirms all this, we are told, that 'on the i. 'July MDCXXX. Mr. *Busby* was admitted to 'the Prebendship & Rectory of **Cudworth**, 'with the Chapel of **Knowle** annexed, in 'the Church of **Wells**; about which Time 'he was Master of **Westminster** School. 'the Profits of the first he lost in the Time of 'the Rebellion, but of the other he did not, 'because he submitted to the dominant Party 'of those Times,' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 923.

Considerations to be proposed to the Honourable the Governors of the Free-School att **Westminster.**

1. THAT whereas the second Schoolmaster of that School was wont to teach the third & fourth Formes (as it hath bin a constant Custome for above sixty Years) & that now, upon the Occasion of a late Qarrel, this Method is disordered by taking up the third Schoolmaster into the upper School, & by casting down the second to teach the three lowest Formes —— It is desired that the School may be reduced to its former Order, & that the second Schoolmaster may have the full Benefit of those Boyes whom he teaches for himself.

2. That there be no Restraint upon him to be constant with the Gown Boyes at Bed & Boord; but that sometime he may visite his Familie, it being in the Neighbourhood. For one Mr. *Harding*, (who was the second Schoolmaster, & a married Man) had his Abode in his own Family; the Statutes not requiring that the second should be more constant with them than the Head Schoolmaster.

3. It is desired that the Schoolmasters should pray in **English** in their Turns, not using the same Form. And that he that prays should call one of the Boyes to read a Chapter in the **English** Bible. And that all the Boyes should give an Accompt of the Chapter read, as the Master is pleased to ask.

NUMBER XVII.

Samuel Missenden (*Secretary to the Company of Merchant Adventurers in* **England** *at* **Hamborough**) *to* Henry Scobell *Esq, about the Reduction of* **Flanders**, *& in Recommendation of his Father to do the Publick great Service in that & other Busines of the like Sort. Dated* 29. June, 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Most honored Sir,

1. THE friendly Reception and Countenance which your Worship was pleased to give me upon my last being in **England** in *Anno* MDCLII. together with the Encouragement which your noble Inclinations continued unto me here by your Letters, have strongly obliged me to a constant Profession of my Thankefulnes & devoted Services unto you. *June* 29. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

2. Amongst other Addresses (wherein your Worship was pleased at that Time to vouchsafe me your favourable Conduct unto his Highnes) you may be pleased to call to Mind, that I putt in your Hands some Papers (which I had received from my Father) pointinge out the Reducement of **Flanders**. Which being since attempted, and carried on at present with great Successe & Renowne to his Highnes & the Nation; findinge by your Letter of the viii. of *March* MDCLIII. that, whilst his Highnes was perusinge of those Papers presented unto him by you, he was interrupted by his Councel, who had been summoned to attend him, in soe much that he was forced to refer the further Consideration of them to some other Time; my Father beinge now in **England**, and desirous to compleat that Service he then intended; and such other as may be of publique Use &

Benefit (which, upon your Worſhips Encouragement, he will be ready to make known unto you:)

3. I have made bold, by this Letter, to give him the Opportunitie of preſentinge himſelfe & his Services unto you; humbly beſeechinge you to vouchſafe him a free Acceſs unto you, & to countenance him with your Favor & Protection.

4. Were I not ſatisfied concerning his Abilities to ſerve the Publique, I ſhould not preſume to trouble your Worſhip with this Recommendation; but beinge confirmed therein by ſeveral Teſtimonies which he hath, from Time to Time, given the State (of which you may receive a particular Account from him, if you ſhall be pleaſed to call for it) I could not at preſent thinke of any better Way to diſcharge my Duty to his Highnes, & my Obligations unto your Worſhip, than by directinge him unto you, for the Communication & Improvement of them.

5. I will hope that your Worſhip will receive ſoe much Content & Satisfaction in thoſe Conferences which you ſhall be pleaſed to vouchſafe him, as may lead you to befriend him with your Favour and Aſſiſtance in any of his private Concernments, that ſhall ſtand in Need of it. Your noble Diſpoſition herein ſhall be an additional Obligation upon me to improve my Studies by all meanes poſſible to approve my ſelfe,

Hamburgh, xxix. June, MDCLVIII. *Worſhipful Sir,*

Your Worſhip's moſt humble & faithful Servant,

Sa. Miſſenden.

NUMBER XVIII.

Hugh Peters *to the ſame, in Behalf of his Coſen* Hugh Trefuſis, *that he may ſerve among the Horſe going to be ſent over into* Flanders. *Dated* 30. July 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) afterwards the Editor's; and by him given to the Reverend Dr.* Zach. Grey.

Good Countryman,

July 9. N.S. June 30. O.S. 1658. 10. C. II.

1. THE Bearer hereof, Lieutenant *Hugh Trefuſis*, Son of my Coſſen *John Trefuſis* of Trefuſis, hath a Minde to ſerve in the Horſe that are coming over hither. And truely hee is a Man of very good Abilities, &, by his former Service and Sufferings, deſerves much.

2. Wherefore I deſire your Helpe, either by your ſelf or ſome Friend to commend him to the Imployment, and ſome Preferment therein: Which, I hope, you may eaſily doe, without much Trouble. I pray take Notice this is not a curſory Letter, but my earneſt Deſire for him. By which you ſhall add to the former Obligations you have upon your Honour's unworthy Countryman

Dunkirk the ix. of *July*, S. V. MDCLVIII. *And Friend,*

Hugh Peters.

I am ready to wait upon you with the firſt Winde, which I hope will be this Day.

For my honored Friend *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clerke to his Highneſſe Privy Councell at Whitehall.

NUMBER XIX.

Nathanael Brewſter *of* Alby, *to the ſame, requeſting an Augmentation to his Living. Dated* 26. July 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

July 26. 1658. 10. C. II.

1. AFTER my humble Service and Thankfulneſſe for all your Chriſtian Reſpect & Favours, I am occaſioned, by an extraordinary Exigent, to move you, a litle beyond my Bounds, that (as this Bearer Mr. *Clerke*, my Agent & faithfull Friend, ſhall explaine my Affaires to you)

you may vouchsafe to lighten my present Cares so farre as (with Securitie from my Lord *Charles Fleetwood* or Lieutenant General [*Edmund*] *Ludlow*) you shall finde safe & convenient. Wherein you would greatly refresh my Bowells, & (with your Pardon of this strange Boldnesse) more oblige me to be

Alby in Norfolk, *July* xxvi. MDCLVIII. *Your very humble faithfull Servant,*
Natt. Brewster.

These to the worthily honored *Henry Scobell* Esq; present, in Westminster.

NUMBER XX.

W. Boteler, *to the same; requiring an Answer, (in the Protector's Name) to several Particulars touching the Mastership of the* Temple; *which Place his Highness is minded to bestow on Mr.* Resburie *of* Dundle. *Dated* 14. Aug. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir,

Aug. 14. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

1. FROM his Highnes I was commanded to speake with you for Resolution & Satisfaction in theise following Particulers.

I. Whether the Master of the Temple be to be putt in by him by Way of Presentation, or how?

II. Whether he be bound to attend & preach among them in Terme Times & out of Terme?

III. Or, if, out of Terme, an Assistant must be provided; then, whether at the Charge of the Master, or how otherwise?

IV. Whether publique Prayer in the Chapell be allwayes performable by the Master himselfe in Terme Times? And whether, in Time of Vacation, it be constantly expected from himselfe, or his Assistant?

V. What the certain Revenue of the Master is, & how it arises?

2. Sir, the Gentleman his Highness intends to make Master is Mr. *Resburie* of Dundle; a most worthy & learned Man, Pastor of the Church there, whereof I my selfe am an unworthy Member.

3. The Church would be willing (for publique Good) to spare him in Terme Times, but will not part with him altogether. And, in some of the Particulers aforementioned, Mr. *R.* is very desirous to be satisfy'd; his Highness chiefly in the first.

4. Hearing you were to go abroad (least I should not meete with you to Day) I begg of you to leave a breife Answer to the said Particulars, & I shall call on your Servant for it.

Sir,

xiv. *Aug.* MDCLVIII. *Your truly affectionate humble Servant,*
W. Boteler.

For the honourable *Henry Scobell*, Esq; Theise.

NUMBER XXI.

Samuel Petto *of* Sandcroft, *to* - - - - Slater, *shewing how the Independent Preachers in* Suffolk *stand affected as to the Point of Infant Baptism. Dated* 17. Aug. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

[*Note, the Top Part, about one Third of this Letter, was designedly cut off from the rest, before it came into my Hands. The List of the Independent Preachers therein referred to is also wanting. The rest is as follows.*]

Aug. 17. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

1. AS to the Matter you write about, I shall give you this Account of it. I am acquainted with the Pastors of most Congregational Churches in Suffolke, & with many Members in diverse of those Churches;

Churches; and ſo can certifie, upon Knowledge, what their Practice is, as to Infant Baptiſme. Only take Notice, that there are Members in many, if not moſt, of the Churches hereafter mentioned, who are doubtfull about Infant Baptiſme, yet walke comfortably with their Paſtors & other Members, who hold forth in Practice what they are dubious about.

2. At **Ipſwich** there are two Congregational Churches. Mr. *Benjamin Stonham* is Paſtor of one. And the Members of that Church generally are againſt Infant Baptiſme; yet not any of them (that I have heard of) are re-baptized. The other Church, I have heard, is in the Practice of Infant Baptiſme. But I am not ſo certaine of this, as of the reſt. For I have not converſed with Mr. - - - - *Gouge* the Paſtor of it, about that Principle. Yet I have Acquaintance with him, & am perſwaded he is a very gracious Man; & you ſhall not need much queſtion his Judgment in that Point.

3. Mr. - - - - *Taylor* is Paſtor of a Church at **Bury**; and his Judgment is for Infant Baptiſme. But, whether the Church generally be of that Perſwaſion or no, I cannot ſay.

4. There are two Churches at **Sudbury**: they are at a great Diſtance from me. Yet I am acquainted with the Paſtors of both; &, I cannot abſolutely affirme it, but I have probable Grounds to conclude, that both do owne Infant Baptiſme.

5. As to the other Churches in the encloſed Liſt, I can affirme it, upon my owne Knowledge, that they are of that Judgment; onely particular Members are not ſatisfied about it. And I am confident that many, if not all, of theſe Churches would be glad to hold Correſpondency with the Churches in **London**, or elſewhere, for mutual Edification. So, with my owne, my Wives & Mother's Chriſtian Salutations preſented to your ſelfe & Wife, I reſt

Sandcroft, *Aug.* xvii. MDCLVIII. *Your's in Goſpel Engagements,*
Sam. Petto.

There is a Church at **Hinſtead**, which I ſuppoſe owneth Infant Baptiſme: Mr. - - - - *Spurdance* Paſtor of it. But, whatever the Matter is, it walketh very obſcurely; neither ſeeking Communion with others, nor they with it. And ſo I have not mentioned it in the Liſt. If this Letter cometh ſafe to your Hand, I ſhall be glad to know it.

For the Reverend Mr. *Slater*, Paſtor of the Church of *Chriſt* at **Katherine's** near **Towerhill**, Theſe: **London**.

NUMBER XXII.

William Sheldrake *of* **Wisbich** *to* Henry Scobell *Eſq; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter about the intended Meeting of the Independent Synod in the* **Savoy**, *& his Intention to be there, if his Church at* **Wisbich** *think fit to ſend him. Dated* 24. Aug. 1658.
An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir,

Aug. 24. 1658. 10. *C.* II. I. MAY it pleaſe you to know, that I have received a Letter of Advice from Mr. *Griffith*, concerning ſeveral Particulars, which ſhall be conſidered (God willing) at a Church Meeting.

2. Alſoe, if the Church here ſhall think fit to ſend mee, I purpoſe to ſerve them, in being at the appointed Meeting at the **Savoy** (the Lord permitting.)

3. The Lord prepare Mercyes for his People, & ſhew Kindneſs to his little, little Flock in the midſt of Wolves! And oh! that we could better husband our Opportunities for the Time to come, than wee have done! But

But I shall not enlarge on this to your Trouble. I onely present my Service, & rest

Wisbich, xxiv. Aug. MDCLVIII. *Your humble Servant in the Lord,*
William Sheldrake.

For the Honourable Mr. *Scobell*, Clerk to the Council at Whitehall: These.

NUMBER XXIII.

William Hughes *of* Marlborough, *to the same; signifying his Receipt of the Articles of the Independent Preachers agreed upon at* Oxford, *and promising to communicate them to the Churches in* Wilts. *Dated* 25. Aug. 1658.

An Original, (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honoured Sir,

1. I Have received a Letter signed by Mr. *Griffith*, in the Name of the Brethren at London, giving an Account of those Things which were concluded & agreed upon by the Congregational Elders at the late Meeting at Oxford. And I shall take Care speedily to send Copies thereof to all the Churches in this County. *Aug.* 25. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

2. I was desired in that Letter to signify the Receipt thereof unto your selfe. Which is all at present from,

Marleborough, *Aug.* XXV. MDCLVIII. *Sir, Your very humble Servant,*
Will. Hughes [1].

For *Henry Scobell* Esq; Clerk of the Councill at Whitehall: These.

1. 'This *Will. Hughes* was ejected for Non-Conformity from his Benefice at Marlborough in Wilts, after the Restoration of K. *Charles* II. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 987.

NUMBER XXIV.

Bankes Anderson *of* Boston, *to the same; signifying his Receipt of Mr.* Griffith's *Letters, & promising to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* Lincolnshire. *Dated* 25. Aug. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honoured Sir,

1. I Durst not have made this bold Adventure to present you with these few Lines, but that I was directed so to doe, in a Letter I received from London, signed by Mr. *George Griffiths*, dated the xx. of this Instant. I presume you are no Stranger to the Contents of that Letter. The Gentleman that subscribed it is a Person of that Worth and Value, that I durst not question any Thing about the Truth, much less disobey the reasonable Commands of that Letter. One of which was by the next Post, to signify my Receipt thereof to yourself. *Aug.* 25. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

2. For the sending of it to others concerned in it, which is another Thing desired, I shall take Care in it with what Conveniency I can. He hath no more at present, but to crave Pardon for this Boldnes, who is,

Boston, *Aug.* XXV. MDCLVIII. *Sir,*
One of the meanest of the Lords Servants, and yours in him,
Bankes Anderson.

NUMBER XXV.

Vavasor Powell, *to Mr.* George Griffith, *notifying his Receipt of his Letter, and promising to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* Wales. *Dated* 26. Aug. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Deare & honoured Sir,

1. I Received yours last Night, &, according to your Appointment, dispatch you an Account thereof; which I was not free to doe to Mr. *Aug.* 26. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

Scobell, not knowing to what Hands my Letter might come, or what Conſtruction might be put thereon, ſoe near the Court.

2. I intend, if God pleaſe, ſpeedily to impart it to this Congregation, & to ſend Copies to ſome adjacent Churches; & if it be judged by them (whoſe Servants we are) convenient to attend that Meeting, ſome I ſuppoſe wilbe very free & deſirous to come, tho' it be but to ſee the Faces of ſo many of the precious Servants of the Lord.

3. I hope your Ends are good, & your Actions lawful; if ſoe, you may not doubt of the Concurrence of the poor Welſh Churches, who doe deſire (at leaſt ſeveral of them) to follow the Lambe fully, humbly, & cloſely. But if you go upon political & worldly Accounts, or by a humane Spirit, to work, you may expect God to blaſt the Work. I feare (tho' I dare not prejudge) leaſt there be ſuch a mix'd Work carried on now, as was in *Conſtantine*'s Time. You better know both the Diſlike God ſhewed (by a Voice from Heaven, *hodie*, &c.) & the Effects thereof. However God will bring Glory to his *Chriſt*, & Good to his Choſen, out of it.

4. Kinde Sir, I have not to adde, but my real Reſpects to your ſelf & Conſort; & my dear Love to your Siſter, with cordial Salutes to all others who know & minde me.

Your poore, woorthles Brother & Kinſman to ſerve you,

26. vi. Month, MDCLVIII. *Vav. Powell* [1].

I deſire you to praiſe God for his Goodneſs in rayſeing me out of Sicknes, & to intreate Power againſt Temptations. Your Deare Mother (whom I ſaw this Day) & your Brother, with the reſt are well.

1. 'This *Vavaſour Powell* rode about 'Wales like an Apoſtle. For moſt of the 'Miniſters and Schoolmaſters being ſilenced, 'there were none left but *Powell*, and certain 'ignorant Itinerants, to preach there. For his 'Encouragement he had a Salary of c. *l.* yearly, 'allowed him out of Dean & Chapter Lands, 'and other Tithes; beſides the vaſt Emoluments of many other ſequeſtred Benefices in 'North-Wales, & the Wages of divers of 'the Itinerants and Schoolmaſters, who were 'his Journeymen, he being accounted the 'Metropolitan of them. Farther alſo, he & 'they, or ſuch as were their Agents, had the 'Diſpoſal of above 40000 *l. per annum* in 'Tithes, Glebes & Impropriations from 'MDCXLIX. incluſive till the latter End of 'MDCLIII. at which Time it was unaccounted for. In that & the Year after he 'ſpoke againſt *Oliver* to his Face, for aſſuming to himſelf the Office of a ſingle Perſon. 'By his great Authority & Gains in thoſe 'Parts, he from a poor Boy, (a Groom or 'Oſtler) became great & wealthy, purchaſed ſome of the King's Fee Farm Rents & 'Lordſhips (for the moſt Part in another 'Man's Name) & to perpetuate his Memory, 'built a very fair & ſumptuous Houſe in Kerry in Montgomerſhire. In MDCLVII. 'I find him in Oxon, in All-Saints Pulpit, where he railed very plentifully againſt 'the Univerſities & human Learning, & then 'againſt certain Perſons, particularly *Hen. Hickman*, for whom, he told the Auditory, 'the Pope would provide a Mitre & the Devil a Frying Pan. —— I have been informed by M. *Ll.* who knew him, that he was 'wont to ſay, that there were but two Sorts 'of People that had Religion, *viz.* the gathered Churches and the Roman Catholics. Alſo, that when he preached a Miſt 'or Smoak would iſſue from his Head, ſo great 'an Agitation of Spirit had he. He wrote, '*The Common-Prayer Book no Divine Service.* '[And many other Things. A Catalogue of 'which, & his many other Pranks, ſee in 'my Author.] He died in the Fleet Priſon, 'xxvii. *Oct.* MDCLXX. & was buried at the 'Weſt End of the Fanatick Burial Place in 'Bunhil Fields, in the Preſence of innumerable Diſſenters who followed his Corps. 'Over his Grave was ſoon after erected an 'Altar Monument, with this Epitaph.

Vavaſor Powell, a ſucceſful Teacher of the paſt, a ſincere Witneſs of the preſent, & an uſeful Example to future Age, lies here interr'd; who, in the Defection of ſo many, obtained Mercy to be found faithfull: for which being called to ſeveral Priſons, he was there tried & would not accept Deliverance expecting a better Reſurrection. In Hope of which he finiſhed this Life & his Teſtimony together, in the xi. of his Impriſonment, & in the liii. of his Age. *Oct.* xxvii. MDCLXXI.

In vain Oppreſſors do themſelves perplex,
To find out Arts how they the Saints may vex.
Death ſpoils their Plots, & ſets th' oppreſſed free;
Thus *Vavaſor* obtain'd true Liberty.
Chriſt him releas'd, & now he's join'd among
The martyr'd Souls, with whom he cries — How long. *Rev.* vi. 10.

Ath. Ox. Vol. II. col. 473. &c.

For

For his endearedly honoured Friend Mr. *George Griffithes*, Miniſter of the Goſpel at the **Charterhouſe** in **London**: Theſe with Speede.

[The Seal of this Gent. (wherewith this Letter is ſealed) is freſh & very remarkable. It repreſents a Skeleton or Figure of Death, holding in the Right Hand a Dart, in the Left an Hour Glaſs; ſitting upon the Tree of Life.]

NUMBER XXVI.

Edward Reyner *of* **Lincolne** *to* Henry Scobell *Eſq; ſignifying Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, and promiſing to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* **Lincolnſhire**. *Dated* 27. Aug. 1658.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honoured Sir,

1. I Have received a Letter from Mr. *George Griffith*, ſignifying the Deſire of many Congregational Elders, to my ſelf & others of that Way in our County. The Receit of which Letter I was directed to ſignify to your ſelf; which I hereby doe, & ſhal give you no further Trouble; but, deſiring the Lord to proſper your Affaires, I take Boldnes to ſubſcribe myſelf, *Aug.* 27. 1658. 10. *C.* 2.

Lincolne, *Aug.* xxvii. MDCLVIII. *Your Servant in the Lord, Edward Reyner.*

Theſe preſent to *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clarke of the Council at **Whitehall London.**

NUMBER XXVII.

Iſaac Loeffs *of* **Shenley** *to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, and his readineſs to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* **Hertfordſhire**. *Dated* 27. Aug. 1658.

An Original (*once Mr.* Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honoured Sir,

1. I Received a Letter the xxiv. of this inſtant, ſigned in the Name & by the Appointment of the Brethren, & with the Hand of Mr. *George Griffiths*; wherein I am intruſted with the Care of promotinge the Good of the Congregational Churches in generall, & particularly of this County of **Hertford**, according to the Direction of that Letter; and withall to give Notice to your ſelf of the Receipt thereof. *Aug.* 27. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

2. Sir, I ſhall not be wantinge with my beſt Care & Pains in ſoe good a Worke (the good Hand of the Lord goeinge along with me) for the Intereſt of the Lord *Jeſus* in his Saints, & theire publick Peace & Unity in him. The Lord alſo ſtrengthen your Hands in this great Worke, & encourage you & all that beare good-will to **Zion**, that they faint not in ſeekinge a ſpirituall Settlement of Truth & Peace.

3. Thus, with my humble Reſpects to your ſelfe & Mr. - - - - *Roe*, your faithfull Paſtour, I remayn

Shenley, *Aug.* xxvii. MDCLVIII. *Your unfayned Friend & faithful Servant to the Church, Iſaac Loeffs.*

For the right worſhipful *Henery Scobell* Eſq; Clerk of the Councell at **Whitehall**, This.

[The Seal, a Death's Head, circumſcribed MEMENTO MORI.]

NUMBER XXVIII.

Samuel Baſnet *of* **Coventry**, *to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter about the Meeting at the* **Savoy**. *Dated* 28. Aug. 1658.

An Original, (once Mr. Oudart's) *now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir,

1. TWO Dayes ago I received a Letter from Mr. *Griffith*, giving Notice of a Meeting that is to be of Paſtours or Meſſengers of the ſeveral *Aug.* 28. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

severall Congregationall Churches on [the] xxix. of *September* next at the Savoy, & of some other Things. I am therein directed to signify the Receipt of it by the first Post to you; which is the End of theis few Lines from,

Sir,

Coventry, 28. *Aug.* MDCLVIII. *Your humble Servant,*
Samuel Basnet, Teacher of a Church in Coventry.

Theis to the Honourable *Henery Scobell* Esq; Clerk of his Highnes Privy Councill at Whitehall, Present.

NUMBER XXIX.

William Bridge *of* Yarmouth, *to the same; signifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, & promising to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* Norfolk. *Dated* 28. Aug. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Worthy Sir,

Aug. 28. 1658. 10. *C.* II. I HAVE lately received a Letter from Mr. *Griffith*, in Name of the Brethren at London, whereby I am desired to certify you of the Receipt thereof. This is then only to let you understand, that on the xxvi. of *August* I received his Letters dated the xx. of *August*. And I shall take Care that Coppyes of the Letters be sent unto all the Churches in our Countye; continueing

Yarmouth, *Aug.* xxviii. MDCLVIII. *Your Servant in the Gospel of Christ Jesus,*
William Bridge.

NUMBER XXX.

Thomas Gilbert *of* Edgemond, *to the same; signifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, & promising to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* Salop. *Dated* 28. Aug. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Truly honored Sir,

Aug. 28. 1658. 10. *C.* II. I Received by the last Poast a Letter from divers Elders of Churches, by their Appointment, sent from & subscribed by the Hand of my worthy Freind Mr. *George Griffith*; &c, with the Acknowledgment of the Receipt (an Account whereof I am desired to give you) I promise further my best of Care to see the Contents thereof exactly pursued; & more especially the third Particular, touching Subscription. Which that I may the better doe, I must request a Word of Advice from you. For immediately after the Receipt of the Letter, two very well minded & as well interested Gentlemen of our County came to advize with mee, about a Petition *from this, to lift over against those from other Counties, for an Advance to* Kingship.

2. I desired they would give mee some short Time to consider of it. And soe they appointed to meet me about it, *Fryday* next. Soe that I am humbly to request you in two Words only, by the next Poast, to signify, whether you conceive the promoting of such a Petition, would any Way thwart the Aime & Interest of the Churches; directing by the Shifnel Poast to Edgmond in Shropshire for,

Edgmond, near Shifnel Poast Shropshire, *Aug.* xxviii. MDCLVIII. *Truly honoured Sir,*
Your unworthy Friend & Brother,
Thomas Gilbert[2].

For the worshipful, his highly honoured Freind, *Henry Scobell* Esq; Clerke to the Right Honourable the Councell of State, These present.

1. *Sic literatim.* What Mr. *Gilbert* here means, I am at a Loss to conceive.

2. [c] *Thomas Gilbert*, born at Perth in Da- [c] lost, was educated in [illegible] Hall; [c] & afterwards Minister of Upper Winchington in Bucks; but being schismatically

'ly enclined he closed with the Puritans in 'the Beginning of the Rebellion, took the 'Covenant, and afterwards turned Indepen-'dent, & was preferred to the rich Rectory 'of Chigwell, whence a Royalist had been 'ejected; where shewing himself very active 'for the Cause, he was therefore much en-'trusted by the Usurpers in various Concerns, 'as commonly called the Bishop of Bishop-'shire. In MDCLIV. he was appointed an 'Assistant to the Commissioners of Ealop, 'Chinalefer & Wallingford for the Eje-'ction of scandalous Ministers. After the 'Restoration, he was himself ejected for Non-'Conformity.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 916. where see more of him.

NUMBER XXXI.

Samuel Crossman of Sudbury, *to the same, signifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, & his Readiness to communicate the Contents to the Churches* [*in Suffolk.*] *Dated* 1. Sept. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Honored Sir,

1. MY humblest Service premised. I was desired by a Letter I lately received (I think subscribed by Mr. *Griffiths*) of some Concernement, to signifie my Receipt thereof by the next Post to your Worship. The Import whereof I shall not (God willing) fail to take Care in. May I take the Boldnesse to subscribe my selfe, *Sept.* 1. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

Sudbury, *Sept.* 1. MDCLVII.

Sir,

Your humble Servant,

Samuel Crossman [1].

These to the right worshipful *Henry Scobell* Esq; Clerk of the Councell, Whitehall; humbly present.

[The Seal, a Skeleton with a Dart in the Right Hand & an Hour Glass in the Left; sitting on the Tree of Life.]

1. One *Samuel Crossman*, probably the Person, was, about this Time, Minister of Bramfield Monachorum in Suffolk. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 549. 1st Edit.

NUMBER XXXII.

Comfort Starr of Carlisle, *to the same; signifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter. Dated* 1. Sept. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir,

1. THERE came to my Hands by the last Post, a Letter which Mr. *George Griffiths* wrote to mee, in the Name & by the Appointment of the Congregationall Elders in & about London. Thus much I am desired by the first Opportunity to signify unto you; which accordingly being done, I shall (without further troubling of you) take Leave & subscribe my selfe, as I am, *Sept.* 1. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

Carlile, *Sept.* 1. MDCLVIII.

Sir,

Your Worship's humble Servant,

Comfort Starr.

For the worshipfull *Henry Scobell* Esq; Clerk of the Council at Whitehall; These. London.

[The Seal, a Phœnix burning in her Nest.]

NUMBER XXXIII.

Anthony Palmer & Carn. Helme *of* Bourton on the Water, *to the same; signifying their Receipt of Mr.* Griffith's *Letter, & their Readiness to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* Glocestershire. *Dated* 1. Sept. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir,

Sept. 1. 1658. 10. C. II. 1. WEE lately received Letters ſubſcribed by Mr. *George Griffith*, by Direction of ſome Elders of Churches convened in **London**; intimating to us, and other Churches of *Chriſt* in theſe Parts, ſeverall Concer[n]ments, in order to a Meeting at the **Savoy**, of the Meſſengers of Congregational Churches, xxix. *Sept.* inſtant. And we are therein deſired to give Notice to yourſelf of the Receipt of ſuch Letters, which we accordingly doe.

2. And the Contents therein wilbe (thorough divine Aſſiſtance) readily obſerved by us. Which is all at preſent we have to trouble you with; but, commending you to the Lord, doe humbly reſt,

Bourton on the Water in **Glouceſterſh.** *Sept.* 1. LVIII.

Sir,

Your Servants in Jeſus Chriſt,

Anth. Palmer [1].

Carn. Helme [2].

To the truly honoured *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clerk to his Highnes Councell, Theſe preſent.

1. '*Anth. Palmer*, born at **Great Comberton** in **Worceſterſhire**, Student & Fellow of **Baliol**, ſided with the Presbyterians; at length the rich Rectory of **Bourton** being made void, he got into it, & was afterwards an Aſſiſtant to the Commiſſioners of the County of **Glouc.** for ejecting of ſcandalous Miniſters in MDCLIV. being about that Time Anabaptiſtically inclined.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 633. where ſee more of him.

2. Mr. *Wood*, *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 813. mentions one *Chriſtopher Helme*, Miniſter of **Winchcombe**. But his true Name was, as above, *Carn. Helme.*

NUMBER XXXIV.

Thomas Palmer *of* **Aſton** *upon* **Trent**, *to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, and his Readineſs to communicate the Contents to the Churches in* **Darby** *&* **Nottinghamſhires**. *Dated* 4. Sept. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir.

Sept. 4. 1658. 10. C. II. 1. I Have received a Letter directed to mee, wherein I underſtand the Deſire of my Reverend Bretheren, Elders of ſeverall Churches, to be communicated to the Churches in **Darbyſhire** & **Nottinghamſhire**. I have noe further to trouble you, but to acknowledge my ſelfe a willing Servant to my Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, &

Aſton *ſuper* **Trent**, Com. **Darby**, the vii. Month, the iv. Day, MDCLVIII.

Your Servant for the Lord's Sake,

Tho. Palmer [1].

To the Wotſhipful *Henry Scobell* Eſq; Clarke of the Counſell, **Whitehall**, **Weſtminſter**; preſent this.

1. 'This *Thomas Palmer* being ejected at the Reſtoration, he became an itinerant Preacher, & a Gatherer of Churches here & there. And in *July* MDCLXIII. he was ſecured in **Nottingham**, for preaching in Conventicles. But ſoon after getting looſe, we find him engaged in the fanatick Plot diſcovered in *Oct.* MDCLXIII. & for which ſeveral ſuffered Death at **York** & elſewhere. What became of him, I know not. Sure I am that his Name was in his Majeſty's Proclamation for his Apprehenſion, & therein deſcribed to be a tall Man, flaxen-hair'd, & between forty and fifty Years of Age.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 633.

NUMBER XXXV.

John Wright *of* **Woodborough**, *to the ſame; ſignifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, & that they have nominated a Perſon to attend at the Meeting of the Brethren at the* **Savoy**. *Dated* 17. Sept. 1658.

An Original (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

Sir,

1. WEE have receiued a Letter by the Appointment of the Churches of *Chriſt*, ſigned by Mr. *Griffith*, wherein wee were deſired to give an Account to you of the Receipt of it. The Purport of the Letter was to ſend up a Meſſenger from the Church to **London**, to meet the Elders of the Churches there, the xxixth of this Inſtant. *Sept.* 17. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

2. This is therefore to acquaint you, that we have receiued the ſaid Letter, & doe rejoyce that God hath put ſuch a Thing into the Hearts of his People, to ſeeke his Face & ſearch his Minde in ſuch a Day as this. And further, that wee have nominated a Meſſenger to goe; & ſhall (according as the Lord ſhall help us) pray for the Preſence of the Prince of Peace & great Counſellor of his People, the Lord, by his Spirit, to meet with & abide among you.

Signed, in the Name & by the Apoyntment of the Church of *Chriſt* meeteing at **Woodborough**,

John Wright.

The xvii. of the vii. Month, MDCLVIII.

For *Henrie Scobell* Eſq; Clarke to the Councell; Theſe, at **Whitehall**.

NUMBER XXXVI.

Jo. Player *of* **Canterbury**, [*to the ſame*] *ſignifying his Receipt of Mr.* George Griffith's *Letter, and that he hath communicated the Contents to the Churches in* **Kent**. *Dated* 20. Sept. 1658.

An Original, (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

[*Note, the Direction was torn off before this Letter came into my Hands, but there is no Doubt, I think, to be made of its being addreſſed to Mr.* Scobell.]

Sir,

1. HAving received by the Hands of Mr. *Griffiths* a Paper, the Copies of which were to be communicated to the Congregationall Churches with us in **Kent**; theſe ſhall certifie you, that I have received the ſame Paper, & communicated it accordinglie as I could; & ſo ſhall reſt, *Sept.* 20. 1658. 10. *C.* II.

Cant. *Sept.* XX. MDCLVIII.

Your humble Servant,

Jo. Player.

NUMBER XXXVII.

The Petition of Capt. Henry Markham, *praying an Allowance for the Charge he was at in keeping a publick Table for the Parliament Soldiers & Officers at* **Belvoir Caſtle**, *during the three Years he was Governor there. Sans Date.*

From a MS. Copy, in the Hands of the Editor.

1. WHEN Mr. [*Henry*] *Markeham* was made Governor of **Belvoir**, he had a Promiſe from the Committee of Lords and Commons (who were then in **Lincolnſhire** for regulating the Forces before **Newarke**) to receive an Allowance for the keeping of a Table, he being at an extraordinary Charge in entertaining both Officers & others, who continually attended the Siege againſt **Newarke**; but, as yet, he never had any Recompence for it. *Cir. Sept.* 1658. 10. *C.* II.

2. It is therefore humbly deſired, that (for his Satisfaction herein) he may enjoy **Rickenhore** & **Gocerſtown** (the Lands of one *Blankney*, an indicted Rebel) containing 240 Acres (now let in Leaſe to him, for 50 *l. per annum*) either the Inheritance of it or a long Leaſe paying no Rent for it.

3. There

3. There is 900 *l.* due to Mr. *Markeham* for his Government of Belvoir Caſtle three Years. For which he petitioned the late Parliament; but, through their Multitude of Buſſineſſe, nothing was done in it.

4. The higheſt Rent that ever this Farme was let for, in Times of Peace, was but 120 *l. per annum.*

5. If your Honour ſees it convenient, that you pleaſe to mention that the Lord Protector was pleaſed to promiſe Mr. *Markeham* (when he was wounded at Daſeby Fight) that he would ſhew him Favor.

NUMBER XXXVIII.

The Epitaph of Sir Anthony Mildmay *& Dame* Grace *his Wife at* Apethorp, *in* Northamptonſhire. *Dated* 1621[1].

Communicated by Mr. J. Jones.

I.

HERE ſleepeth in the Lord, with certaine Hope of Reſurrection, Sir *Anthony Mildmay* Knight, eldeſt Son to Sir *Walter Mildmay* Knight, Chauncelor of the Exchequer, Privie Counſelor to Queene *Elizabeth*. He was Embaſſador from Queene *Eliza.* to the moſt Chriſtian King of France, *Henry* the 4th. *An°.* 1596. He was to Prince & Country faithful, & ſerviceable in Peace and Warre, to Friends conſtant, to Enemies reconciliable, bountiful & loved Hoſpitality. He dyed *Sept.* 11th 1617.

II.

Here alſo lyeth *Grace* Ladie *Mildmay* the only Wife of the ſaid Sir *Antho. Mildmay* one of the Heyres of Sir *Henry Sherington* Knight, of Lacock in the County of Wiltes, who lived 50 Years married to him, & 3 Yeares a Widow after him; ſhe was moſt devout, unſpotedly chaſt, Mayd, Wife, & Widow,; compaſſionate in Heart, & charitably helpful with Phiſick, Cloathes, Nouriſhment or Counſels to any in Miſery. She was moſt carefull & wiſe in managing worldly Eſtate, ſo as hir Life was a Bleſſing to Hirs, and in hir Death ſhe bleſſed them, which happened *July* 27, 1620.

III.

Thus this worthy Payre having lived heere worthely, dyed comfortably, beloved of God, lamented of Men, in whoſe Memory, and to incite to the Example of their Vertues, Sir *Francis Fane* Knight, Son & Heire to the Right Honorable *Mary Nevill* Baroneſſe *Deſpencer*, and *Mary* his Wife, the ſole Daughter and Heiſe of the ſaid Sir *Anthony* and *Grace* his Wife, erected this Monument, *Anno Dni* 1621.

1. Note, this Epitaph came to Hand too late to be inſerted in its proper Place.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER XIV.

NUMBER I.

The Preamble to the Patent of George Monck *Esq; creating him Duke of* Albemarle, *&c. Dated* 7. July, 1660.

From a MS. Copy, (once Mr. Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

1. CAROLUS II. Dei Gratia, **Angliae**, *&c.* Archiepiscopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comitibus, Vicecomitibus, Episcopis, Baronibus, Militibus, Præpositis, liberis Hominibus, ac omnibus aliis Officiariis, Ministris & Subditis nostris quibuscunq; ad quos præsentes Literæ pervenerint, Salutem. *July* 7. 1660. 12. *C.* 2.

2. Cum nihil æquius, nihil sanius ad stabiliendum Regale Solium, nihil fortius appareat, quam ut Viri boni, Sanguine clari, Conciliis & Armis clariores, Titulis insuper honorificis cecernantur a vulgo, & præ ceteris emineant;

3. Visum est nobis perdilectum & perquam fidelem Consiliarium nostrum *Georgium Monck*, Capitaneum Generalem Exercituum nostrorum **Angliae**, **Scotiae**, & **Hiberniae**; necnon Rei Equestris Regiæ Præfectum, & Nobilissimi Ordinis Garterii dignissimum Militem, in eorum Numerum reponere, quos præcipuis Honorum & Benevolentiæ nostræ Insignibus ornatos esse volumus;

4. Cumq; non minus sit Nobilitate Natalitium suorum, quam Virtute propria inter paucos conspicuus; nam cum Eum antiquissima, nobilissimaq; Familia equestria ejusdem Nominis apud **Potheridge** in Agro **Devoniensi** per Masculos oriundum esse, tum ex altera Parte per Femellas ex eadem nobiscum Augustissima Prosapia Regali provenisse compertimus;

5. *Margaretam* enim Filiam primogenitam & unam Cohæredum inclitissimi Proceris *Ricardi Beauchampe, Warwici* & *Albemarliæ* Comitis, post invictissimum *Bedfordiæ* Ducem Regentis **Franciae**, & Ducatus **Normanniae** Locum tenentis, *Johannes Talbot*, bellicosissimus ille *Salopiæ* Comes Uxorem duxit; ex qua alterum *Johannem* genuit, Vicecomitem *Lisle*, qui ad Latus ejusdem in Agro **Charillionensi** fortissime dimicans, Ætatis integer & Hæres Gloriæ, supereſſe nobilissimo Patri & Patriæ retrolabentibus Rebus etiam jussus recusavit: Ipsius autem Filiam & Hæredem duxit *Edwardus Grey*, eoq; Nomine Vicecomes *Lisle* factus est: *Edwardi* autem Filiam unicam *Elizabetham* & (post extinctum Filium *Johannem*) ejusdem Hæredem, *Arthurus Plantagenet*, invictissimi Regis Progenitoris nostri *Edwardi* IV. Filius naturalis; Ejusdemq; *Arthuri* Filiam & Cohæredem *Franciscam*, Uxorem duxit *Thomas Monck*, hujus *Georgii* Proavus:

6. Ab hac Origine profectus *Georgius Monck*, & Domum nostram Regiam materno Sanguine contingens, cum nullo non Titulo Honoris dignissimus videatur, atq; ad hunc ipsum quem ei destinamus Aditum postulare quodammodo possit; tantum tamen ipsi debemus, ut majorum suorum Meritis ne commemorandis quidem Opus sit:

7. Cum enim bellica Laude ab ineunte Ætate florentissimus multa Terra Mariq; egregie gessit; tum hoc turbulentissimo Regni nostri Statu omnes omnium Hominum Laudes præsentium, præteritorum pene dixerimus & futurorum, supergressus est.

8. Nam Leges a Libidine Tyrannorum; Libertatem publicam a Servitute indigniſſima; Nobilitatem a Contemptu; Populum a Miſeria, Paupertate atq; Infamia: Religionem a Squalore atq; ab omni Hæreticorum Furore; Nos deniq; ab Exilio & crudeliſſima Calamitate, vindicavit; & utiliſſimo Exemplo Dominum ſuum inhumaniſſime ejectum [revocavit] atq; hæc omnia perquam exigua bonorum Manu, contra ingentes Proditorum Hominum Exercitus, & omnium Conſpirationem impiorum Prudentia ac Fœlicitate ſumma, Victor ſine Sanguine, perfecit; ita quod nullo Subditorum noſtrorum Cruore (quod ſemper a Deo optimo, maximo precati ſumus) quodq; eſt in hoc Redditu noſtro jucundiſſimum, hæc tanta bonorum omnium Reſtauratio conſtiterit:

9. Propter hæc atq; alia merita, Sciatis, &c.

NUMBER II.

Marie (*Princeſs of* Orange *& Princeſs Royal of* Great Britain) *her Acquittance to* Nicholas Oudart *Eſq; her Secretary, for the Receipt & Diſpoſal of the* 10,000 l. *given her at the Reſtoration by the Parliament. Dated* 24. Dec. 1660.

From the Original (*written by Mr.* Oudart, *& ſigned by her Royal Highneſſe's own Hand*) *in the Hands of the Editor.*

Dec. 24. 1660. 12. *C.* 2.

1. HAVING commanded *Oudart* my Secretary to call for the moſt Part of the 10,000 *l. Sterling* given me by Parliament the 13th of *September* laſt, & to diſtribute the ſame according to my Orders (as he hath done) I aſſigne the reſt thereof unto him hereby, to be alſo diſtributed as I have ordered. So as this preſent Paper ſhall be a ſufficient Aſſignment & Diſcharge from me for the whole 10,000 *l.* aforeſaid; which hereby I acknowledge to have received fully; giving this my Acquittance for the ſame at Whitehall, the 24. Day of *December*, 1660.[1] *Marie.*

1. *Mary* Princeſs of *Orange*, died this very 24. Day of *December*, 1660. *Sandford.*

NUMBER III.

Mary, *Princeſs of* Orange, *her laſt Will & Teſtament. Dated the Day, Year, & Month aforeſaid.*

From the Regiſtry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

Dec. 24. 1660. 12. *C.* 2.

1. IN the Name of God, *Amen.* I *Marie*, Princeſſe of *Great Britain*, Dowager of *Orange*, &c. being viſited with Sickneſs, & probably at this Time to exchange this Life for a better; doe hereby reſign my Soul into the Hands of God my Creator, truſting in his Mercies, through the pretious Merits of Chriſt my Savior, to be ſaved Body & Soul in the joyful Meeting of eternal Life.

2. My Body I bequeath to the Earth, to be buried in ſuch decent Chriſtian Manner, & in ſuch Place, as the King, my Royal Brother, ſhall be pleaſed to appoint: my Deſire being to be laid next the Duke of *Glouceſter*, my late dear Brother, if it may be with his Majeſtie's Liking.

3. I earneſtly beſeech his Majeſty, as alſo the Queen my Royal Mother[1], to take upon them the Care of the Prince of *Orange*, my Son[2], as the beſt Parents & Friends I can commend him unto: & from whom he is, with moſt Reaſon, to expect all good Helps both at home & abroad. Praying to God to bleſs & make him an happy Inſtrument to his Glory, & to his Countrie's Good, as well as to the Satisfaction & Advantage of his neareſt Friends & Allies. I beſeech his Majeſty moſt eſpecially to

1. *Henrietta Maria*, Dowager of K. *Charles* I. 2. Afterwards K. *William* III.

be a Protector & Tutor to him, & to his Intereſts, by his Royal Favor & Influence; & to authorize ſuch as I ſhall hereafter name to be Executors of this my laſt Will & Teſtament; deſiring her Majeſty the Queen, my Mother, to cauſe my Son's Jewels (being thoſe I found in his Father's Cabinet) expreſſed in a Note of them, to be delivered unto him, or to ſome fit Truſtee for him.

4. My other Jewels, & all Things elſe remaining after my Death, properly belonging to me, I leave to the Queen my Mother, ſoe as my Debts & Servants Arrears & Wages, in the firſt Place, be duly paid & ſatisfyed, & alſo the Legacies hereafter ſpecified to my Servants & others.

5. For which Ends & Purpoſes, & to the End all my Concernments, Dues, & remaining Affairs, Claims, Rights, Profits, & Accompts may be well looked after, recovered & ſettled, I do hereby deſire the Duke of *York*, my dear Brother, to afford his Aid thereunto; likewiſe the Lord *Jermyne*, Earl of St. *Albans*; willing *Nicholas Oudart*, my Secretary, Counſellor to my Son, & his Commiſſioner here (who hath long & faithfully ſerved my Royal Father, his Majeſty now being, & my ſelfe) to be thoſe three, whom his Majeſty is by me deſired as aforeſaid, to authorize & give Power unto (as I do hereby authorize & give Power unto them & their ſufficient Subſtitutes) as the Executors of this my laſt Will & Teſtament, & of all farther Actions, Rights, Claims, Dues, & Demands of Time, whether in & about the Tutele of my Son in **Holland**, or other Provinces of the united **Netherlands**, my Quality of Regent in **Orange**, my Portion yet unpaid in **England** with the Intereſt thereof, or other Matters in my remaining deſolate Family: commending to their Majeſties both my Women & Men Servants, to the End they may be favoured with ſome competent Proviſion for their better Support & Maintenance, as my good Meaning was to do for them if I had longer lived.

6. This I declare to be my laſt Will & Teſtament to ſtand & be in Force, making void & hereby revoking all other my former Will or Wills, Teſtament or Diſpoſition for Cauſe of Death, if any ſuch be extant & appear, as I do not remember to have any ſuch in Being.

7. In Confirmation whereof, after diſtinct Rehearſal made to me of the Premiſſes, I have ſigned this Act with my own Hand, being in perfect Memory & Underſtanding; & cauſed my ſaid Secretary to counterſigne it, & apply my Seal of Arms thereunto, at the Palace at **Whitehall**, the 24. of *December*, Old Stile, 1660.

8. I bequeath & give to the Counteſs of *Cheſterfield* the Summe of 400 *l. Sterling*; & as much to Madam *Howarde*.

9. And I deſire that to each other of my Maid Servants & Men Servants may be given ſo much apeice as the Eſtate I leave may bear, & may beſt recompence their faithfull & good Services unto me; for which I thank them. *Marie.*

Signed, Sealed, & Delivered in the Preſence of us
Edward Ker. *Robert White.* *William Dike.*
By her Royal Highneſſe's Command, *N. Oudart*, Secr.

NUMBER IV.

A Memorial preſented to K. Charles II. *by the* Spaniſh *Embaſſador, againſt the then intended* **Portugal** *Match; Dated* 3. May, 1661. *From a MS. Sheet (once Mr.* Oudart's*) now in the Hands of the Editor.*

1. THE

May 3. 1661. 13. *C.* 2.

1. THE 28. of *March* the **Spaniſh** Ambaſſador delivered unto your Majeſty a Paper repreſenting the dangerous Conſequence of the **Portugues** Marriage propoſed to your Majeſty; as alſo the ſolid Advantages which your Majeſty might obtain from **Spain**, [at this] Conjuncture, with Peace, Tranquility, & Commerce; abandoning Chimerical . . . . . made by the **Portugues**, who offers nothing but doubtful Things . . . . . lawful Poſſeſſion of them; & cannot ſerve but to occaſion a War between [your Majeſty] & **Spain**, he not being able to aſſiſt your Majeſty to maintain it; neither can ever of himſelf make any War againſt **England**, though your Majeſty ſhould abandon him & embrace the Intereſt of **Spain**; whereby you ſhall receive an infallible Benefit, inſtead of thoſe vain Offers made by the other, not having Reality in them.

2. And, in Regard the Embaſſador hath not yet received any Anſwer (notwithſtanding your Majeſty hath often aſſured him he ſhould receive it) he finds himſelf obliged to put your Majeſty in Remembrance thereof; & to demonſtrate to your Majeſty (according to the laſt Order he hath received from the King his Maſter) that, over & above the Offers which he hath already made for the Princeſs of *Denmark* & for the Princeſs of *Saxony*, or any other Princeſs that may ſeem pleaſing to your Majeſty, he doth now propoſe the Princeſs of *Orange*, whom his Catholic Majeſty will adopt & endowre with the ſame Advantages which have been propoſed with the Princeſs of *Denmark* & *Saxony*, in Caſe that ſhe be more pleaſing to your Majeſty; & with thoſe very ſame Advantages & Conditions which your Majeſty deſired with the Princeſs of *Parma*, when your Majeſty thought that that Marriage would have been convenient for you; being he beleives that that with the Princeſs of *Orange* will be of great Satisfaction to your Majeſtie's Kingdoms for ſeveral Reaſons of great Conſideration; & in particular for the Nearneſs & Neighborhood of that Princeſs: eſpecially all your good Subjects deſiring nothing more than to ſee your Majeſty ſpeedily married, & which cannot be elſewhere but with many Delais, & thoſe expoſing the Concluſion to many Chances & Accidents which may render it ineffectual.

3. Moreover it is repreſented that your Majeſty's Marriage with the **Portugues** doth not ſtand with the Continuance of the Peace & Commerce between **Spain** & **England**; the which is even ſuppoſed in that Pamphlet written in Favor of **Portugal**; where the Author (concluding a Breach with **Spain**) endeavours to perſuade, that the Commerce with that Nation is no Way profitable to **England**; but his Reaſons are as weak & as falſe as thoſe which are alledged in another Pamphlet, ſet out to authorize & make good the Duke of *Braganza's* Uſurpation of the Crown of **Portugal**. And, as the Reaſons in the latter Pamphlet be evidently falſe, ſo, if it pleaſe your Majeſty to command the Committee of Commerce, or any other Perſon underſtanding that Commerce, to conſider the Reaſons alledged in the former (where he inſiſts to make it appear that the Commerce with **Spain** is not abſolutely neceſſary to **England**) his Diſcourſe will be found weak, groundleſs, falſe, & proceeding from ill Intentions unto both Kingdoms.

4. And for what belongs to the Dowry, which ſome of your Majeſty's Miniſters have looked on, whether it be ſufficient or proportionable to your Majeſty, the Ambaſſador ſaith, that it is the ſame which hath been demanded, & with which other great Kings have been contented. But, if your Majeſty, inſtead of the ordinary Dower, doth deſire at preſent other Things more proportionable to your Conveniency;

veniency; your Majeſty may pleaſe to declare them, being it is certain that your Majeſty ought not to doubt of obtaining, from the good Will & Power of the Catholic King, much greater Advantages (& thoſe real ones, & to be enjoyed in Peace & Quietneſs) than thoſe that **Portugal** doth offer, & from which no Benefit will enſue, but rather engaging your Majeſty in a War, which ought to be avoided for the Good of your Kingdoms, being that which the Catholic King propoſed, is without Hazard, & with all the Advantages that your Majeſty can deſire for the Good of the Subjects of both Crowns.

Endorſed by Mr. *Oudart*'s own Hand——*Spaniſh* Amb^rs. Paper, 3. *May*, 1661.

NUMBER V.

The Concluſion of Dr. William Outram's[1] *Sermon*, 30. Jan. 1664.

From a MS. Fragment in the Hands of the Editor.

1. THERE have been five Kings of **England** murdered ſince the Conqueſt; *viz. Edward* II. *Richard* II. *Henry* VI. *Edward* V. & our late Royal Sovereign: The Murtherers of whom found thoſe Rewards which were proper & ſuitable to their Work. *Jan.* 30. 1664. 17. *C.* 2.

2. *Edward* II. was murthered by the Lord *Matravers* & *Thomas Gurnay*, by the Advice & Aſſiſtance of the Lord *Roger Mortimer*. The Lord *Matravers* fled the Land & dyed in Miſery. *Gurnay* was taken at **Marſeilles**, & killed at Sea. And *Mortimer* was, by Sentence of Parliament, hanged at **Tyburn**.

3. *Richard* II. (by Intimation from *Henry* IV. as it is ſaid) was murthered by one Sir *Thomas Perrots*. But [*Perrots*] found, that he who loved the Treaſon, hated the Traytor: [whereupon] he grew mad, &, in bitter Thoughts, periſhed in the **Tower**.

4. *Henry* VI. was killed by the Hands of *Richard* Duke of *Glouceſter* (afterwards *Richard* III.) whoſe Bloud, you know, was ſhed by the Sword, as he had ſhed the Bloud of others.

5. *Edward* V. (who was proclaimed, tho' not crowned, King) was (by the Command of the ſame *Richard*) murthered by Sir *James Tyrrel*, *Miles Forreſt* & *Robert Duck*. *Tyrrel* was, for his Treaſon, beheaded in the **Tower**. *Forreſt* dyed away piece-meal. And *Duck* died in great Miſery at **Calice**.

6. What became of our late Patricides I need not tell you; yourſelves know as well as I.

Tom Outram, 27. *Nov.* 91.

1. *William Outram*, S. T. P. was Rector of S. **Mary Molnoth**, Miniſter of S. **Margaret's Weſtminſter**, & admitted Prebendary of S. **Peter's** there, 30. *July*, 1670. *Newcourt.* Vol. I. p. 463. 922.

NUMBER VI.

Of the ſtrange Curſe belonging to **Shireburne-Caſtle**.

From a MS. of the late Bp. of **Ely** [*Bp.* John More] *now in the Royal Library at* **Cambridge**.

1. OSMUND, a *Norman* Knight (who had ſerved *William* Duke of *Normandy* from his Youth, in all his Wars againſt the *French* King & the Duke's [*William*'s] Subjects, with much Valor & Diſcretion) for all his faithful Service (when his Maſter had by Conqueſt obteyned the Crown of **England**) was rewarded with many great Gifts; amongſt the which was the Earldome of **Dorſett** & the Gift of many other Poſſeſſions, whereof the Caſtle & Baronie of **Shireburne** were Parcell. But *Oſmund*, in the Declyninge of his Age, calling to *May*, 28. 1672. 24. *C.* 2.

Mynde the great Effuſion of Blood, which, from his Infancie, he had ſhedd; he reſolved to leave all worldly Delights & betake himſelfe to a Religious Life, the better to contemplate on his former Sinnes, & to obteyn Pardon for them. And, with much Importunitie, having gotten Leave of the Kinge (who was unwilling to want the Aſſiſtance of ſo grave & worthy a Counſeller) to reſign his temporall Honors; &, having obteyned the Biſhoprick of **Sarum**, he gave **Sherburne** with other Lands to the Biſhoprick. To which Gift he annexed this Curſe,

2. 'That whoſoever ſhould take thoſe Lands from the Biſhoprick, 'or diminiſh them in great or in ſmall, ſhould be accurſed, not only 'in this World, but alſo in the World to come; unleſs, in his Life-'Time he made Reſtitution thereof.'

3. And ſo he died Biſhop of **Sarum** [2]. And, by the ſaid *Oſmund*'s Gift, thoſe Lands continued in the Poſſeſſion of his Succeſſors the Biſhops of **Sarum**, untill the Raigne of Kinge *Stephen*.

4. *Roger Niger* or *Roger the Rich*, being the next Biſhop, took Part with *Maud* the Empreſſe againſt the Kinge, whome the King in Reſpect of his Power & Wealth, much feared & earneſtly proſecuted. The Biſhop, flying to his Caſtle of the **Deviſes**, was there ſtreightly beſieged; which Caſtle was as manfully defended & could not be perſwaded to yeeld, untill the King commanded a Paire of Gallows to be ſet up at the Caſtle-Gate, & the Biſhop's Nephew (whom the Biſhop entirely loved, being then a Priſoner with the Kinge) to be brought forth, & threatned to execute him, unleſſe the Biſhop would yeelde up the Caſtle; which lamentable Object ſo prevailed, that to ſave his Kinſman's Life, he yeelded himſelfe, his Caſtle, & his Wealth, being 40,000 Marks in ready Coine, to the King's Pleaſure, who tooke from him, not only the Caſtle, but the Caſtle & Barony of **Sherburne** alſo.

5. But it ſo fell out, that, whereas before the King had proſperous Succeſſe in the Warre, now his Enemy *Mawd* the Empreſſe (being his Priſoner in **Wallingford-Caſtle**, & all her Confederates diſheartened) his Proſperity forſook him, *Mawd* eſcaped out of Priſon in a great Snowe, *Henry Fitz-Empreſſe* came with a great Power out of **Anjowe**, the Erle of *Gloſter* was freed, his own Brother (the Biſhop of **Wincheſter**) forſook him; & he, hopeleſſe of Power to oppoſe his Enemies, was forced to yeeld to theſe ignoble Conditions, *viz.* to adopt *Henry* for his Heir to the Crowne (which for his Life only he is to enjoy; having yet a Son of his owne, who was indewed with Parts ſufficient to manage a Kingdome.) Not long after his Sonne *Euſtace*, for Grief (as ſome ſuſpect, by Poyſon) ended his Days; & the Kinge himſelf but a ſhort Time enjoyed this Peace ſo dearly bought.

6. King *Stephen* being dead, theſe Lands came into the Hands of ſome of the *Mountagues* (after Erles of **Sarum**) who whileſt they held the ſame, underwent many Diſaſters. For one or other of them fell by Misfortune, as by the Hand of Juſtice, one beheaded, another ſlayne, the Father of one of them (teaching his Sonne & Heire to ryde & runne at Tilt) [the ſaid Sonne] was by the Hands of his owne Father ſlayne, to the Father's unſpeakable Greef. And finally, all the Males of them [became] extinct, & the Erledome received an End in their Name. So ill was their Succeſſe [3].

7. After

2. This *Oſmund* was firſt Author of the *Ordinale ſecundum Uſum Sarum*. And afterwards ſainted. *Godwin*. p. 272.

3. 'K. *Edward* III. (4. *E.* III) being at 'Nottingham, *William Montacute* Earl of 'Salisbury was the principal Perſon, who ap-'prehended

7. After this, *Robert Wyvill*, Biſhop of Sarum, in the Time of K. *Edward* III. brought a Writ of Right againſt *William Mountague*, then Erle of *Sarum*, for theſe Lands ſo wrongfully detained; for which Right a Triall was to be had by Battaile. The Day of the Combate being come, & the Champions of the Erle & Biſhop being ready before the Judges, armed with their Coates of Leather & Baſtoones in their Hands of equal Length 4, it pleaſed the King (when thoſe Lands had been above 200 Yeares out of the Hands of the Biſhops) to take up the Matter; who cauſed the Erle to yeeld up the Lands for 2000 Marks, given by the Biſhop to the Erle. And in Memorie of this noble Enterpriſe, this Biſhop *Robert* lyeth buried in Sarum Church, with a Caſtle over his Head, &, by his Side, the Pourtraiture of a Champion armed.

8. Since which Tyme theſe Lands continued in the Church 'till the Duke of *Somerſett*'s Tyme, in the Raigne of K. *Edward* VI. when the Duke, being hunting in the Parke of Sherburne, he was ſent for preſently unto the Kinge (to whome he was Protector) &, at his Coming up to London, was forthwith committed unto the Tower, &, ſhortly after, loſt his Head 5.

9. After whoſe Death, *John Capon* Biſhop of Sarum exhibitted his Bill of Complaint, unto the High Court of Chancerie, againſt Sir *John Horſley* Knt. to whome theſe Lands were given by K. *Edward*; the Biſhop pretending, that he had conveyed the ſame to the Duke upon Menaces & Threats, & for Fear of his Life. And, upon this Bill, theſe Lands were decreed againe to the Biſhop, he paying to Sir *John Horſey* 2000 Marks.

10. Since which Tyme theſe Lands remayned to the Biſhop of Sarum 'till the Tyme of Sir *Walter Ralleigh*, who unfortunately loſt them, & at laſt his Head alſo 6.

11. Upon

' prehended *Roger Mortimer* E. of *March*, in ' the Night Time, within the Queen's Lodg- ' ings there; in Conſideration of which & ' other his good Services, he obtained a Grant ' in Tail, to himſelf & *Katherine* his Wife of ' the Caſtle of Shireburne in Com. Dorſet.' Baronage, Vol. I. p. 633. a.

' In the 9. *E.* III. in the *Scotiſh* Wars, this ' Earl loſt one of his Eyes. *id. ib.* b.

' In the 13. *E.* III. he was taken Priſoner ' by the *French*, put in Fetters, & drawn in ' a Cart to Paris, the People ſhouting at him ' in every Village thro' which he paſſed.' *id.* 646. b.

' He died by ſome Bruiſes which he received in Tilting at Windſor.' *id.* p. 647. a.

' *William*, his Son & Heir, on the 6. *Aug.* ' vj. *R.* II. ſlew his own Son (Sir *William de* ' *Mountacute* Kt.) in a Tilting at Windſor.' *id.* p. 648. a.

' Sir *John de Montacute*, E. of *Salisbury* ' (Nephew & Heir of the ſecond *William* ' abovementioned) was beheaded on the 5. ' *Jan.* M,CCCC. by the Mob at Cirenceſter.' *id.* p. 650. b. 651. a. ' And afterwards, by ' Judgment in Parliament, declared a Tray- ' tor.' *id. ib.*

' *Thomas*, his Son & Heir, beſieging the ' City of Orleans in France, & looking ' out of a Window at Sun-Riſe, a Bullet from ' a braſs Gun ſmote the one Side thereof, &, ' breaking it into Shivers, ſo wounded him ' in the Face, that he died within two Days ' after, *ſcil.* 3. *Nov.* vij. *Henry* VI.' *id.* p. 653.

4. ' This was about the Year M,CCC,LV. ' the Biſhop's Champion was clothed all in ' white, ſave that over the reſt of his Ap- ' parell was caſt the Coat Armor of the ' Biſhop. After him came one with a Staff, ' & another with a Target. The Earle like- ' wiſe brought in his Champion much in like ' Sort.' *Goodwin*, p. 280.

5. 24. *Jan. Ann.* M,D,LII. The Caſtle of Sherburn was conveyed to this Duke by Dr. *John Capon*, tranſlated from Bangor to Sarum. In ſpeaking whereof Sir *John Harrington* (who, according to the Humor of the Age he wrote in, loved a Pun dearly) ſays, he made a Capon of his Biſhopbric, & ſo gelded it, that he thought it would never again be good for ought. *Brief View*, p. 88.

6. *Oct.* 4. M,DC,III. ' How Dr. *John* ' *Coldwell*, of a Phyſitian became a Biſhop ' (ſaith Sir *John Harrington*) I have heard ' by more than a good many; & I will ' briefly handle it, & as tenderly as I can; ' bearing myſelf equal between the Living ' [Sir *Walter Raleigh*] & the dead [Biſhop ' *Coldwell.*]

11. Upon his Attainder they came, by the King's Gift, to Prince *Henry*; who died not long after the Poſſeſſion thereof.

12. After Prince *Henry*'s Death, the Erle of *Somerſet* [*Carr*] did poſſeſſe them. Finally, he loſt them, & many other greater Fortunes [8].

13. To conclude with the Conſideration of this Curſe. The Manor of Sherburne & the Caſtle are now in the Poſſeſſion of the Erle of *Briſtoll* [9].

Coldwall.] I touched before how this Church of Salisbury] ſurfeited of a *Capon*; which laying heavy in her Stomach, it may be thought ſhe had ſome Need of a Phyſitian. But this Man proved no good Church Phyſician. Had ſhe been ſick of a Pluriſie (too much abounding with Blood, as in Ages paſt) then ſuch bleeding Phyſic perhaps might have done her no Harm. But now inclining rather to a Conſumption, to let her bleed afreſh at ſo large a Vein, was almoſt enough to draw out the very Life Blood. (you will pardon my Phyſic Metaphors, becauſe I have lately looked over my *Schola Salerni.*) I proteſt I am free from any Deſire to diſgrace the dead undeſervedly, & as far from any Fancy to inſult on the Misfortunes of the living uncivilly. And, in my particular, the dead Man I ſpeak of never hurt me; & the living Man I ſhall ſpeak of, hath done me ſome Kindneſs. Yet the manifeſt Judgments of God on both of them I may not paſs over with Silence. And to ſpeak firſt of the Knight who carried off the *Stolia prima* of this Biſhopbric. He, having gotten Sherburne Caſtle, Park, & Parſonage, was in thoſe Days in ſo great Favor with the Queen, as I may boldly ſay, that with this leſs Suit than he was fain to make to her e'er he could perfect this his Purchaſe, & with leſs Money than he beſtowed ſince in Sherborne (in Building & Buying our Leaſes, & in drawing the River thro' Rocks into his Garden) he might, very juſtly, & without Offence of either Church or State, have compaſſed a much better Purchaſe. Alſo, as I have been informed, he had a Preſage before he firſt attempted it, which did foreſhew it would turn to his Ruin, & might have kept him from medling with it,

——— *Si Mens non læva fuiſſet.*

For, as he was riding Poſt between Plymouth & the Court (as many Times he did upon no ſmall Employments) this Caſtle being right in the Way, he caſt ſuch an Eye upon it as *Ahab* did upon *Naboth*'s Vineyard. And, once above the reſt, being talking of it (of the Commodiouſneſs of the Place, & of the great Strength of the Seat, & how eaſily it might be got from the Biſhopbric) ſuddenly over & over came his Horſe, that his very face (which was then thought a very good one) plowed up the Earth where he fell. This Fall was ominous, &, I make no Queſtion, himſelf was apt to conſtrue it ſo. But his Brother would needs have him interpret it as a Conqueror, that his Fall preſaged the quiet Poſſeſſion of it. And accordingly for the preſent it ſo fell out. So that, with much Labor, Travel, Coſt, Envy, & Obloquy he got it *habendum & tenendum* to him & his Heirs. But ſee what became of him. In the public Joy & Jubile of the whole Realm (when Favor, Peace, & Pardon were offered even to Offenders) he who in Wit, in Wealth, in Courage was inferior to few, fell ſuddenly I cannot tell how) into ſuch a Downfall of Deſpair, as his greateſt Enemy would not have wiſhed him ſo much Harm; as he would have done himſelf. Can any Man be ſo wilfully blind, as not to ſee & ſay, *Digitus Dei hic eſt?* Yet alſo more plain by the Sequel. For, by S. *Auguſtin*'s Rule, when Adverſity breeds Amendment, that is a ſign it was of God's ſending, who would not have our Correction turn to our Confuſion. So happened it to this Knight; who being condemned to die, yet God (in whoſe Hand is the Heart of the King) put it into his Mind, above Man's Expectation, to ſave his Life; & ſince, by the Suit of his faithful Wife, both to preſerve his Eſtate & to eaſe his Reſtraint; in ſuch ſort as many who are at Liberty taſte not greater Comforts than he doth in Priſon, being not barred of Books; wherein he may, & perhaps doth take more true Comfort than ever he did in his moſt courtly Companions. Neither is he without Hope, that God may yet farther incline his Majeſty (e'er ſeven Times go over his Head) to grant him a fuller Liberty.——Now to return to the Biſhop who was the ſecond Party delinquent in this Petilarceny or rather plain Sacrilege. What was his Purpoſe? To make himſelf rich by making his Church poor? Attained he his purpoſe herein? Nothing leſs. No Biſhop of Sarum ſince the Conqueſt ever died ſo notorious a Beggar as he did. His Friends, when he died, being glad to bury him ſecretly & ſuddenly. *Sine Luce, ſine Cruce, ſine Clivo*, as the old By-Word hath it. His Body being, for Haſte belike, clapt into Bp. *Wyvill*'s Grave; that, even at the Reſurrection he may be ready to accuſe him & ſay, I recovered Sherborn from a King, when it had been wrongfully detained two hundred Years; & thou didſt betray it to a Knight after two hundred Years more.' *Brief View.* p. 88.

7. *Nov.* 6. M,DC,XII.

8. In *May* M,DC,XVI. he was tried & condemned to die for the Hand he had in poyſoning Sir *Tho. Overbury:* but pardoned.

9. 'John, the youngeſt Son of Sir *George Digby* of Shireburne; & created E. of *Briſtoll*,

'*Briſtoll*, 15. *Sept.* (xx. *Jac.* I.) M,DC,XXII. *Baron.* Vol. I. p. 437. a.

'He died 16. *Jan.* M,D[illegible] at **Paris**, 'and was there buried in the common Burial 'Place of the *Hugonots*. *id. ib.*

'*George* his Son & Heir, by *Anne* Daughter to *Francis* E. of *Bedford*, had two Sons, 'viz. *John* (who ſucceeded him in his Honor) '& *Francis* (ſlain in the *Dutch* War, 28. '*May*, M,DC,LXXII.) but neither of them 'left any Male Heirs; & ſo the Honor became 'extinct.' *Britannia Ant. & nova.* Vol. I. p. 567. b.

NUMBER VII.

An Extract of Mr. Richard Smith *Prothonotary of the* **Poultry** *Compter (the famous Book-Worm) his Obituary; by the very Reverend Mr.* Thomas Baker; *to which are added ſeveral Characters, Epitaphs, & divers other Matters relating to ſundry Perſons therein mentioned (as alſo Memoirs of the Author) collected by the Editor.*

Memoirs of Mr. Richard Smith.

1. 'RIchard Smith, the Son of a Clergyman named *Richard Smith*, 'a Native of **Abendon** (by *Martha* his Wife, Daughter of 'Paul Dayrell of **Lillingſton Dayrell** in **Bucks**, Eſq;) Son of *Ri-* 'chard, Son of another *Richard Smith* of **Abendon** in **Berks**, ſometime 'Gent. Uſher to Q. *Elizabeth*—was born at **Lillingſton Dayrel** before- 'mentioned, *Anno* MDXC. & after the Beginning of the Reign of K. '*James* I. ſent to **Oxon**; where his Stay being ſhort, thence he was 'taken away by his Parents, & put Clerk to an Attorney of **London**. 'But his Mind hanging after Learning, he ſpent all the Time he could 'obtain from his Employment in Books. At riper Years he became 'Secondary of the **Poultry** Compter, a Place of good Reputation & 'Profit (being in his Time worth about 700 *l. per Annum)* which he 'executed many Years. But upon the Death of his Son *Anno* MDCLV. '(begotten on the Body of his Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter of *George* 'Deane of **Stepney**) to whom he intended to reſign his Place, he 'immediately ſold it, & betook himſelf wholly to a private Life, two 'Thirds of which at leaſt he ſpent in his Library.

Obiit R. S. 26. Mar. 1671. 27. C. 2.

2. 'He was a Perſon infinitely curious & inquiſitive after Books, & ſuf- 'fered nothing conſiderable to eſcape him, that fell within the Com- 'paſs of his Learning; deſiring to be Maſter of no more than he knew 'how to uſe. He was conſtantly known every Day to walk his Rounds 'among the Bookſeller's Shops (eſpecially in **Little Britain**) & by his 'great Skill & Experience he made Choice of ſuch Books as were not 'obvious to every Man's Eye. He lived in Times, which miniſtred 'peculiar Opportunities of meeting with Books that were not every 'Day brought into Light; & few eminent Libraries were bought where 'he had not the Liberty to pick & chooſe. Hence aroſe, as that vaſt 'Number of Books, ſo the Choiceneſs & Rarity of the greateſt Part 'of them, & that of all Kinds & in all Sorts of Learning, eſpecially 'Hiſtory, of which he had the moſt conſiderable Writers of all Ages '& Nations, eſpecially of our own, of which, as it was thought, there 'was ſcarce any Thing wanting that was extant. He was alſo a great 'Collector of MSS. whether antient or modern, & delighted much to 'be poring on them. He collected alſo abundance of Pamphlets, pub- 'liſhed at & before the Reformation, relating to Eccleſiaſtical Affairs; 'the Copies of ſome of them ſuppoſed to be then not extant, & there- 'fore eſteemed as choice as MSS. Among the Books relating to 'Hiſtory were his Collection of Lives, the *Elogia* of illuſtrious Men, 'the Authors who have written the Lives & Characters of Writers, & 'ſuch who writ of the Foundation of Monaſteries. Nor was he the

'Owner of this Choice Treasure of Books, as an idle Possessor, or did 'he barely turn over the Leaves, but was a constant Peruser of, &, 'upon his buying, did generally collate them; observed the Defects of 'Impressions, the ill Arts used by many, & compared the Difference of 'Editions. Concerning which & the like Cases, he, with great Dili-'gence & Industry, entred many memorable & very useful Remarks 'upon his Books with his own Hand. He hath written,

'j. Letter to Dr. *Hen. Hammond*, concerning the Sense of that Ar-'ticle in the Creed, *he descended into Hell*. Dated from his House in 'Little Moorefields, London, in *Apr.* MDCLIX. Which Letter being 'answered by Dr. *Hammond* in the same Month, were both afterwards 'published, in MDCLXXXIV. This *R. Smith*, being a curious Person 'in Matters of that Nature, did also make,

'ij. A Collection of several Expositions & Opinions of Christ's 'Descent into Hell; & had several Conferences with the learned *Sel-'den* upon that Argument, which he left in Writing behind him. The 'first of these is all that he hath extant. Those other Things that are 'not, are these.

'iij. Observations on the three grand Impostors.

'iv. Exposition of those Words in the Form of Marriage, *with my 'Body I thee worship*.

'v. Collection of Expositions of Baptism for the Dead.

'vj. Miscellaneous Tracts, chiefly Theological.

'vij. Collection of Arms belonging to the Name of *Smith*, in 'Colors.

'viij. *Vita S.* Simonis Stokk, Angli, *Carmelitæ*. Collected from 'the Writings & MSS. of *John Bale*.

'ix. Life of *Hugh Broughton*, & Cat. of his Works. He also transla-'ted from *Latin* into *English*,

'x. The fifth Book of *Corn. Tacitus*.

'xj. The Order of Receiving the new Bp. after his Consecration, 'before he enter into the Cathedral Church of Sarum. Taken out 'of an old MS. Ritual belonging to that Church. And, from *French* 'into *English*,

'xij. *Bosquire's* Sermon before the Company of Shoomakers in 'France, *Anno* MDCXIV. on the Festival of SS. *Crispin* & *Crispinianus*.

'Besides these & other of his Translations & Writings [as the 'following Obituary] 'he made ten thousand Instances or Remarks 'with his own Hand, either in, or before the Title, or in the Margin 'of as many Authors.

'He was a Man of an excellent Temper, great Justice, *&c.* & died 'xxvi. *March* MDCLXXV. & was buried in the Church of S. Giles near 'Cripplegate; where a Marble Monument was soon after erected for 'him. Afterwards there was a Design to buy his choice Library for 'a publick Use, by a Collection to be raised among generous Per-'sons; but the Work being publick, & therefore but little forwarded, 'the Books came into the Hands of *Richard Chiswel* a Bookseller in 'S. Paul's Churchyard; who, printing a Catalogue thereof, they were 'exposed to Sale by Way of Auction, to the great Reluctance of pub-'lick spiritted Men, in *May* & *June* MDCLXXXII. *Ath. Ox.* 1. Edit. 'Vol. I. col. 393.

The Obituary.

A Catalogue of all such Persons deceased, whom I [Richard Smith] *knew*

knew in their Life. Wherein are ſet down the ſeveral Yeares of our Lord, & the Dayes of the Moneth, when everie of them died or were buried from MDCXXVIII. *to* MDCLXXV. [*Note, the Names of the moſt remarkable Perſons only, are mentioned in this Extract. The reſt are deſignedly omitted.*]

MDCVI. 1600.

Oct. viij. [was] buried my Grandfather *Paul Dayrell* Eſq; at **Lillingſton Dayrell.**

MDCXXVII.

March xij. Dr. *Lambe*, killed in the **Old Jewrie**, by a rude Multitude. For which the City was fined. [‘ This *Lambe* was a ſup- 1627.
‘ poſed Creature of the Duke of *Buckingham*’s. He was barbarouſly
‘ ſet upon by the Rabble, & ſo roughly beaten, that he died of his
‘ Bruiſes the next Day. And ſome of them were heard to ſay, that
‘ were his Maſter the Duke there, they would give him as much——
‘ *Lambe* was a Man of an impudent, ſcandalous Converſation, a re-
‘ puted Magician, who had been publickly arraigned for practiſing his
‘ infernal Arts upon the Body of the Lord *Windſor*.’ *Echard*’s Hiſt. **Lond.** MDCCXX. p. 438. b.]

MDCXXVIII. 1628.

June xix. died the Earle of *Devonſhire*, [*William Cavendiſh.* According to Sir *William Dugdale*, ‘ this Earl died xx. *June*, MDCXXVIII.
‘ & was buried at **Allhallow**’s Church at **Derby**, upon the xi. of *July*
‘ next following.’ *Bar.* Vol. II. p. 421. a. ‘ He contracted a vaſt Debt
‘ by his exceſſive Gallantry & glorious Way of Living.’ Memoirs of the *Cavend.* Fam. by *Wh. Kennet.* **Lond.** MDCCVIII. p. 7.]

June xxi. died my Uncle *Walter Dayrell*, at **Graies Inn.** [‘ Up-
‘ on a Marble fixed in the North Wall of the Church of S. *Nicholas*
‘ at **Abingdon**, in Com. **Berks**, is this Inſcription.

A Memorial of *Walter Dairell*, Eſq; [who] deceaſed *June* xxi.
‘ MDCXXVIII. in the lxiij. Year of his Age at **Graies Inn**, where
‘ he was ſometyme an approved Reader; & here int[er]red, where
‘ he was the careful Recorder of the Towne.

Lillingſtone (the Seat of the antient Family *de Hairell*, vulgarly *Dairell*) was honored with his Birth; but this Town is truſted with the Treaſure of his Bones. His Worth claimes Fame for his Trumpet, & Memory itſelf for his Monument. In the famous Univerſity of **Oxford** he was hopeful, in the Innes of Court compleate. The Barr found him not meerely Tongue-deep, or a verbal Lawyer; for he was eminent, as well for Soundneſſe of Judgment, as Flouriſh of Speech. His Law was not oppoſite to the Goſpell; the Advancement of the Clergy being his Joy, & the Beauty of God’s Houſe his Delight. He was a Man of an even Temper, abhorring the licentious Libertine, & yet not encouraging the undiſciplined Diſciplinarian. His Wife was *Alice*, the Daughter of *Tho. Mayot* of **Abingdon** Gent. with whom he perfected the Circle of xxvi. Yeares Marriage ſo happily, that no Diviſion was known betwixt them, but his Death. The Yſſue he had by her was three Sons & three Daughters, the lively Modells of himſelfe; in whom he yet out-lives Mortality.

‘ Ad Viatorem.

‘ Ne quæras Tumuli Faſtum, nam *Memphida* vincet
‘ Marmor quod *Dairell* indicat hic ſitus eſt.

‘ Poſterity doth owe the Memoriall to the Piety of *Alice* his loving
‘ Wife.’ *Aſhmole*’s Hiſt. **Berks.** Vol. I. p. 125.]

Aug.

Aug. xj. died my Son *Richard*, the first of that Name. [A Twin.]

Aug. xxiij. *George* Duke of *Buckingham*, ſtabbed to Death at **Portſmouth**, in Captain *Maſon*'s Houſe, by one *John Felton*. [' The Duke ' was in an Inſtant ſtruck over Sir *Thomas Fryar*'s Shoulder upon the ' Breaſt with a Knife, which pierced him to the very Heart. Upon ' which amazing Stroke, without any more Words than the Villain has ' killed me! he pull'd out the Knife himſelf, & the ſame Moment expired ' with a Stream of Blood on the Floor.' *Echard*, p. 439. Where ſee an Account of the ſuppoſed Apparition of Sir *George Villiers* the Duke's Father to Mr. *Towſe*; foretelling his Death; with ſome Circumſtances not in other Relations of that Affair.

The Duke was buried in *Henry* VII. Chapel at **Weſtminſter**, under a Monument ſurpaſſing every Thing of that Nature, except *Henry* VII.'s in the whole Church. See a Deſcription of it in the Antiq. of S. **Peter's Weſtminſter**, by *J. C.* **Lond.** MDCCXI. p. 102. The Epitaph is very long, but take here this Part of it.

' Siſte Viator, &, quod ipſa Invidia ſugillare nequit, audi.
' Hic eſt ille——quem Reges adamarunt, Optimates honorarunt, Eccle-
' ſia deflevit, Vulgus oderunt. Quem *Jacobus* & *Carolus* Regum per-
' ſpicaciſſimi intimum habuerunt; a quibus Honoribus auctus & Ne-
' gotiis onuſtus, Fato ſuccubuit antequam par Animo Periculum in-
' venit. Quid jam Peregrine? Ænigma Mundi moritur; omnia fuit,
' nec quidquam habuit. Patriæ Parens & Hoſtis audiit. Deliciæ idem
' & Querela Parliamenti. Qui, dum Papiſtis Bellum infert, inſimula-
' tur Papiſta. Dum Proteſtantium Partibus conſulit, occiditur a Pro-
' teſtante. Teſſaram ſpecta rerum humanarum. At non eſt quod ſe-
' rio triumphet Malitia; interimere potuit, lædere non potuit: Scili-
' cet, has Preces fundens expiravit——Tuo ego Sanguine potior, mi
' Jeſu, dum mali paſcuntur meo.]

Sept. i. *Foulk Grevill*, Lord *Brooke*, ſtabbed to Death with a Knife by his Servant *Raph Hayward*, who, with the ſame Knife, ſtabbed himſelf. [It ſeems the Lord *Brook* ' neglecting to reward *Haywood* (ſo ' my Author calls him) who had ſpent the greateſt Part of his Age in his ' Service, & being expoſtulated with thereupon, he received a mortal ' Stab by him then private with him in his Bed-Chamber at **Brooke-** ' **Houſe** in **London**, whereof he died xxx. *Sept.* being then lxxiv. Years ' of Age. Which done, the Aſſaſin (diſcerning his own Condition ' deſperate) went into another Room, & there, having lockt the Dore, ' murthered himſelf with his own Sword. This noble Lord was buried ' at **Warwick**, where he had, in his Life-Time, erected a fair Tomb, ' with this Epitaph:

' *Fulke Grevill*, Servant to Q. *Elizabeth*; Counſellor to K. *James*; ' & Friend to Sir *Philip Sydney*.' Baron. Vol. II. p. 443. a.

He was a very fine Gentleman, & a polite Scholar. *Echard*, p. 441. b.]

Oct. xxiv. died *George Mountain*, Archbiſhop of **York**, late Bp. of **London**. [He was firſt Bp. of **Lincoln**. ' Whilſt Bp. of **London** he ' would often pleaſantly ſay, that of him the Proverb would be veri- ' fied, **Lincoln** was, **London** is, & **York** ſhall be. Which accordingly ' came to paſs. Thro' which Sees never any Prelate ſo methodically ' paſſed but himſelf.' *Fuller*'s Worthies of **Yorkſhire**, p. 199.]

Nov. ij. died Sir *John Osborn* of the Exchequer.

Nov. xxix. *John Felton*, who killed the Duke of *Buckingham*, executed at **Tyborn**. [' This *Felton* was a Man of that ſtout Spirit, that

' upon

'upon receiving an Injury from a Genleman, he cut off a Piece of his 'little Finger & ſent it him with a Challenge, to let him know he va- 'lued not his whole Body, ſo he might obtain his Revenge. *Echard.* p. 440. b.]

Decemb. xxv. died Alderman *Allen Cotton* Kt.

Jan. xiv. News brought of the Death of [*Frederick Henry*] the *Palſgrave*'s eldeſt Son, drowned in **Harlem Meere, Holland.** [' He 'was drowned vij. *Jan.* aged xv.' *Sandford*, p. 532.]

March xiv. died Sir *James Leigh*, Lord Treaſurer, Earl of *Marlborough*; an old Man, & of good Report. [The Reaſon of this good Report, as I take it, was, that before he died, ' the Earl of *Marlborough* ' was removed from the Treaſury, as a Man in Years, & too cautious in ' advancing the King's Revenue. *Echard*, p. 440. b. He was buried ' at **Weſtminſter** in Com. **Wilts**. where he hath a noble Monument.' *Baron.* Vol. II. p. 451. b. where ſee his Epitaph.]

MDCXXIX.

May xiij. This Night Q. *Mary* miſcarried of her firſt Male Child; [the ſame,] dying immediately after it was born; yet [it was] baptized. [' The Queen being delivered before her Time, the *Romiſh* ' Prieſts were ſo daring in the Bed-Chamber, that they would have ' immediately baptized the Child in their Way, if the King had not ' ſtepped in, & expreſsly aſſigned that Office to his Chaplain Dr. *Webb*, ' who baptized him by the Name of *Charles*. He died about an ' Hour after.' *Echard*, p. 447. b.]

July xxviij. died *Paul* [*Bayning*] Lord *Banning*. [Sir *William Dugdale* ſays, ' he died at his own Houſe in **Mark-Lane**, xxix. *July*; & ' was buried in the Church of S. **Olave, Hart-Street.**' *Baron.* Vol. II. p. 459. a.]

Jan. xxiv. died Sir *Henry Yelverton*, one of [the Judges of] the Common Pleas. [' He was a very religious Gent. & well read in the ' Municipal Laws of the Land; who, if the Duke of *Buckingham* ' had lived, would, in all Probability, have been made Lord Keeper.' *Echard*, p. 448.]

MDCXXX.

April x. died *William* [*Herbert*] Earl of *Pembroke*, at **Baynard's Caſtle**, of an Apoplexie. [' He was a Man the moſt univerſally be- 'loved of any of the Age; & as he had a great Number of the beſt ' Sort of Friends, ſo no Man had the Confidence to avow himſelf his ' Enemy. He was Lord Steward of the Houſhold, & the Court ap- 'peared with more Luſtre, becauſe he had the Government of it. And ' ſure never Man was planted there, who was fitter for the Soil, or ' brought better Qualities with him to purifie that Air. He was a great ' Lover of his Country, & of Religion & Juſtice (which he believed ' could only ſupport it) his Friendſhip & Converſation lying only among ' Men of thoſe Principles.' *Echard*, p. 446. a. His Death had been ' foretold both by his Tutor & the Lady *Davis*, & that he ſhould not ' outlive his Birth-Day, when fifty Years of Age: for which the latter ' was for ſome Time impriſoned. But being very pleaſant & healthful ' that Day, after he had ſupt & returned from the Counteſs of *Bed- 'ford*'s Table, he ſaid he would never truſt a Woman Propheteſs, for ' the Lady *Davis*'s Sake. He went very well to his Repoſe, but be- ' fore eight in the Morning he was ſnatched away by an Apoplexy: ' a Diſtemper that has prov'd fatal to many who have been exceſſive ' in their Pleaſures.' *id.* p. 448. a. Mr. *Wood* ſays this Earl ' died,

'according to the Calculation of his Nativity, made ſeveral Years be-
'fore by Mr. *Tho. Allen* of **Glouceſter-Hall**.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 546. This Mr. *Allen* it ſhould ſeem then was his Tutor.]

May xiij. buried Mr. *John Bill*, the King's Printer.

June xxiv. died *William* [*Compton*] Earl of *Northampton* ['He 'was buried at **Compton Dinepates** in Com. **Warw.** among his An-'ceſtors.' *Bar.* Vol. H. p. 403. a.]

MDCXXXI.

June ij. died *Richard Craſhaw*, a rich Citizen.

Auguſt xij. died Sir *Thomas Middleton*, Ald.

December v. died Sir *Heneage Finch* Recorder. [He died of a Dropſy, in the li. Year of his Age. Where buried I find not. Yet in *Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana* Vol. IV. p. 131. we have his Epitaph, concluding thus.

'Habes (O nunquam moriture!) heu cito nimium!
'Quem ipſe in vivis dictitaſti Tumulum.
'Mori nempe negavit
'Virtus inclyta, intemerata Fides,
'Aſſiduitas invicta, alma Juſtitia,
'Inter primos qui pie Literatus,
'Nulli Bonitate ſecundus extitiſti.
'Abrepto in Coelis a Dño quid invidemus?
'Cui parem in Terris poſteri vix videbunt.]

Dec. vi. died *William Dean*, my Wife's Brother.

Dec. vij. died Sir *Hugh Middleton*, Brother to Sir *Thomas*.

Dec. xij. died Sir *Thomas Fanſhaw*, Knt.

MDCXXXII.

March xxvi. died Sir *John Leman*, Ald.

April i. *Eaſter Day*. Dr. [*Henry*] *Butts*, [S. T. P. Maſter of **Corpus Chriſti** College,] Vicechancellor of **Cambridge**, hanged himſelf; ['being that Day to preach to the Univerſity. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 559. 'He wrote *Diets dry Dinner*, conſiſting of eight ſeveral Courſes.' **Lond.** MDXCIX. 8°. *Faſti Ox.* Vol. I. col. 157.]

April xvi. Mr. *Creak*, a Preacher, hanged himſelf in his Garters in **Watlingſtreet**.

Aug. . . . . Juſtice [*James Whitlock*] & Juſtice [*Francis*] *Harvey*, both died this Vacation. ['*Whitlock* was a Perſon not only excellent in what related to his own Profeſſion, but alſo in many others. 'By whoſe Deceaſe, as his own Son teſtifies in his Memorials, the King 'loſt as good a Subject, his Country as good a Patriot, & the People as 'juſt a Judge as ever lived.' *Echard.* p. 452. a.]

Nov. . . . . died [*Henry Percy*] Earl of *Northumberland*.

Nov. ix. died my little Son *William* (a Twin).

Feb. xiv. Mr. *Edward White*, a rich Citizen in S. **Laurence** Lane, was this Day buried.

MDCXXXIII.

Aug. iv. died *George Abbot*, Archbp. of **Canterbury**. ['He was 'buried in the Church of the Holy **Trinity** at **Guilford** in **Surrey**, 'Where he hath a handſome Monument, the Epitaph whereon, ſee in 'Le Neve's Proteſtant Archbps. p. 112. He founded an Hoſpital & 'Free-School at **Guilford** (the Place of his Birth) for a Maſter, xij. poor 'Brothers, & viij. poor Siſters, all aged Perſons, & endowed it with 'cc *l.* a Year for ever. *id.* p. 114.]

Nov. xxvij. *Anthony Grobaghan*, an *Iriſh (Dominican)* Friar (hanged

at Tiburn for trayterous Words ſpoken in Spain, [threatning to] kill the King: Which, at his Death, he denied.

January xv. died Sir *Edward Barkham*, Ald.

March xvi. died Sir *Ralph Freeman*, Ald.

MDCXXXIV.

June xij. died Sir *Robert Ducy*, Kt. & Baronet, Ald.

July ij. died Sir *Martin Lumley*, Kt. Ald.

Aug. ix. died *William Noy* Eſq; the King's Attorney, at Brainford. ['He was a Man exceeding humorous, of a Cynical Ruſticity, a moſt 'indefatigable Searcher of antient Records, whereby he became an 'eminent Inſtrument, both of Good & Ill, to the King's Prerogative. 'He had a Roughneſs which made him unapt to flatter other Men, '& his Pride render'd him moſt liable to be flatter'd himſelf. By which 'means he was, by the Artifices of others, brought to think that he 'could not give a greater Proof that his Skill in the Law was greater 'than all other Mens; than by making that Law, which all other Men 'believed not to be ſo. He wanted a due Knowledge of Men, & left 'a very ſtrange Will behind him [the reſt of all my Goods, Lands, *&c.* 'I leave to my Son *Edward Noy*, whom I make my Executor, to be 'conſumed & ſcattered about, *nec de eo melius ſperavi.* Ath. Ox. Vol. I. 'col. 596.] being by ſome accounted a Papiſt, if not an Atheiſt. But 'the Archbp. tells us, he had loſt a dear Friend, & the Church the 'greateſt ſhe had of his Condition, ſince ſhe needed any ſuch.' *Echard*, p. 456. b.]

Sept. iij. died Sir *Edward Coke*, late Lord Chief Juſtice, firſt of the Common Pleas, then of the King's Bench. [Concerning the Lord Chief Juſtice *Coke*, See *Deſiderata Curioſa*, Vol. I. Lib. VI. p. 18. *&c.* 'He 'had been Attorney General to Q. *Elizabeth*, & Lord Chief Juſtice un-'der K. *James*; which Advancement he loſt, the ſame Way he got it, 'which was by his Tongue. His Receſs was far from being inglorious, '& he was ſo excellent at improving a Diſgrace, that King *James* uſed 'to compare him to a Cat, that, whatever happen'd, would always 'light upon her Feet. Finding a Cloud at Court, he met with fair 'Weather in the Country, where he ſo eſpouſed the Cauſe of the Peo-'ple, that, in ſucceeding Parliaments, the Prerogative felt him, as its 'moſt able & active Oppoſer. We are told that the Duke of *Bucking-'ham* would have reſtored him, if he would have given a Gratuity; 'but he anſwered, a Judge ought not to take, or give a Bribe. He 'was an upright Judge, & a cloſe Arguer; his uſual Saying was, Mat-'ter lies in a little Room. *Echard*, p. 456. b. He was buried at Title-'ſhal in Norfolk, where he hath a Monument with a long Epitaph, Part 'whereof is this.

'D. O. M.
'Hæ Exuviæ humanæ expectant Reſurrectionem Piorum.
'H. S. E.
'Non perituri Nominis *Edoardus Coke*, Eques Auratus,
'Legum Anima, Interpres, Oraculum non dubium,
'Arcanorum, Promi-condus Myſteriorum,
'cujus fere unius Beneficio
'Juriſperiti noſtri ſunt Juriſperiti.
'Eloquentiæ Flumen, Torrens, Fulmen;
'*Suadæ* Sacerdos unicus,
'divinus Heros.
'Pro Roſtris ita dixit,

'Ut

'Ut Literis inſudaſſe non niſi humanis,
'ita vixit, ut non niſi divinis,
'Sacerrimus intimæ Pietatis Indagator:
'Integritas ipſa.
'Veræ ſemper Cauſæ conſtantiſſimus Aſſertor,
'Nec Favore nec Muneribus violandus.
'Eximie miſericors,
'Charior erat huic reus quam ſibi!
'(Miraculi inſtar eſt)
'Siccoculus ſæpe ille audiit Sententiam in ſe prolatam,
'nunquam hic niſi madidoculus protulit.
'Scientiæ Oceanus,
'quiq; dum vixit, Bibliotheca viva,
'mortuus, dici meruit, Bibliotheca . . . .
'Parens XII. Liberorum, XIII. Librorum Pater.
'Faceſſant hinc Monumenta,
'Faceſſant Marmora,
'(niſi quod pios fuiſſe denotarint poſteros)
'Ipſe ſibi ſuum eſt Monumentum,
'Marmore perennius;
'Ipſe ſibi ſua eſt Æternitas.
'His laſt Wordes,
'*Thy Kingdom come, thy Will be done.*
'Learne Reader to live ſo that thou mayſt ſo die.
Le Neve's Monum. Angl. Vol. IV. p. 151.]

Oct. . . . . died Sir *William Paddy*, M.D. ['He was eſteemed one 'of the prime Phyſicians of his Time, & highly valued by the chief Men 'of his Faculty, eſpecially by Sir *Theod. Mayerne*. He died in *December*, MDCXXXIV. & was buried in S. **John's** Coll. **Oxon.** where is a 'large Epitaph over his Grave'. *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 159.]

Feb. iv. died Sir *Thomas Richardſon*, Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench. His Monument is in **Weſtminſter** Abby. [See Antiq. of S. **Peter's, Weſtm.** p. 244.

Feb. xxij. died *Richard Waſe*, Bookſeller in **Little-Britain.**

March xij. died *Richard* Lord *Weſton*, Lord Treaſurer.

March xv. died Sir *Robert Cock*, Clerk of the Check.

March xvi. died *Simon Waterhouſe*, Bookſeller.

Sergeant [*Henry Byng*] & *Thomas Howard* [Lord *Howard* of *Walden* &] Earl of *Suffolk* died this Vacation. ['*Thomas Howard* E. of *Suffolk*, 'died 28. *May* MDCXXVI. & was buried at **Walden.** *Baronage*, Vol. II. p. 280. a. It appears by this great Difference between Mr. *Smith* & Sir *William Dugdale*, in the Account of the Earl of *Suffolk*'s Death, as alſo by ſeveral other Differences of the like Nature, that Mr. *Smith* was often not ſo accurate in his Dates as he ſhould have been.]

MDCXXXV.

May viij. Sir *Horatio Veer*'s Funeral, who died of an Apoplexy.

Nov. xiv. died old *William Parr*, aged clij. Years. ['*Thomas Par* '(ſo my Author calls him) was a *Shropſhire* Man, brought to **London** in 'good Health by the Earl of *Arundel*, as a great Rarity; & 'tis believed 'he might have continued ſome Years longer, had not the Fatigue of his 'Journey, & the Change of his Diet, ſhortened his Days. He was 'born in the laſt Year of King *Edward* IV. & had in Effect ſeen the 'Reigns of eight Kings & Queens of **England.**' *Echard*, p. 458. a. 'He was exceeded in his Age by old *Henry Jenkins*, a *Yorkſhire* Fiſher-

'man, who lived clxix. Years, & died in MDCLxx.' *id.* p. 869. b.]

Dec. xx. died Mr. *Maſon*, Recorder of **London**.

Dec. xxv. died Sir *Randall Cranfield*.

Dec. xxvi. died Sir *Walter Pye*, Attorney of the Court of Wards.

MDCXXXVI.

April viij. buried Sir *Thomas Joſſelyn* of the Exchequer.

Mr. *Bancroft* of the Exchequer [buried] about the ſame Time. [The Perſon here meant, I preſume, was *Thomas Bancroft* Eſq; buried in **Santon** Chapel, in *Com.* **Norf.** where he hath a Monument, whereon Part of his Epitaph is this.

'*Tho. Bancroft* Ar. Ex præcipuis in Archivis, ejus qui Præfecto Ærarii
'Regii a Memoria eſt Librariis. Cujus Impenſis unicis atq; ultroneis
'Eccleſia hæc funditus, antiquitus demolita, propriiſq; Ruderibus
'ſopita, longum ſepultaq; tandem rediviva ſurrexit —— Mortalitate
'exutus Paraſceve xv. *Aprilis*, MDCXXXVI.' *Le Neve's Monumenta Angl.* Vol. IV. p. 164.]

April xv. died Sir *Julius Cæſar*, Maſter of the Rolls. ['He was a 'Perſon of great Gravity & Integrity, & of that prodigious Bounty to all 'of Worth, or in Want, that he might have been taken for Almoner 'General to the Nation.' *Echard*, p. 460. a. He printed a Catalogue of the Books, Parchments & Papers belonging to the Court of Requeſts, in 4°. of ſingular Uſe to Antiquaries, but now almoſt as ſcarce as MSS. themſelves.]

April xxv. died Sir *James Haies* Earl of *Carliſle*. ['He was bu-'ried above the Quire in S. **Paul's** Cathedral.' *Baronage* Vol. I. col. 428.]

May xxvij. died Sir *William Curteine* Kt.

MDCXXXVII.

Aug. xx. died Sir *Henry Calthorp*, Recorder. ['He was buried in 'the Chancel at **Ampton** in **Suffolk**. Quem ſi diurnare Parcæ con-'ceſſerant, antiqua *Calthorpiorum* Proſapia ejus refloruiſſet Meritis——' *Le Neve's Monumenta Angl.* Vol. IV. p. 171.]

Aug. xxiij. died Mr. *Finch*, Preacher [Lecturer, I preſume; for no ſuch Name occurs in the Liſt of Rectors, *Newcourt* Vol. I. p. 261.] at S. **Alphege**.

Aug. xxvij. died *Edward*, Lord *Denny*, Earl of *Norwich*. ['He 'was buried at **Waltham** in **Eſſex**.' *Baronage*, Vol. II. p. 419. b. 'He ſettled c. *l. per Annum* on the Curate of **Waltham**, who had be-'fore only the bare Stipend of viij. *l. per Annum*; tying good Land 'for the true Performance thereof.' Hiſt. **Waltham Abby**, by *Tho. Fuller*, Curate thereof. *Fol.* **Lond.** MDCLV. p. 20.]

Feb. xxi. died Mr. *Sounds*, Chief Uſher of **Paul's** School.

Feb. xxv. died Dr. *Francis White*, Bp. of **Ely**.

March vij. about this Time died Mr. Dr. [*Richard*] *Watſon* [Rector] of **Aldermary** Pariſh, ſometime Vicar of S. **Stephen, Colman-ſtreet**.

MDCXXXVIII.

Aug. xj. died Mr. *Nathanael Shute*, Preacher [Rector of S. **Mildred's**] in the **Poultry**.

Aug. xiij. died Ald. *George Andrewes*, in **Walbrook**.

Aug. xvi. buried Sir *John Bowyer*.

Aug. xviij. died my good old Father Mr. *Richard Smith* at **Stilton**, aged lxxj. (Baptized xiij. *Nov.* MDLXVII.)

Mr. *Robert Moyle*, Prothonotary:
Mr. *Humphrey Smith*, Alderman:
Mr. *William Hodges*, in **Pater-noſter-Row**:
Dr. *Patrick Sanders*, S. **Helen's**:
} All died about the End of this Moneth of *Aug.*

Novemb. x. died Ald. *Robert Cambell.*

January vj. died [*John*] *Denham*, Baron [of the Exchequer.]

Feb. xxv. died Judge *Hutton.* [Where buried I find not; 'but his 'Epitaph is thus worded.' *Mon. Angl.* Vol. IV. p. 179.

'Hic requieſcunt Oſſa *Richardi Hutton*, Militis; unius Juſtitiariorum 'Dni RS. de Comuni Banco: qui obiit viceſimo ſexto Die *Feb.* A. D. 'MDCXXXVIII. Annoq; Ætatis ſuæ lxxix.

'Foelix Iter a Seculo ad Coelum.

'He was a worthy Lawyer, very conſcientious & charitable, & a great 'Reſpecter of the Clergy; who became more ſignally conſpicuous for 'giving his Judgment againſt the Legality of Ship-Money: with which 'the good King was ſo little diſobliged, that he ſtill continued to call him 'the honeſt Judge.' *Echard*, p. 470. b.]

March xviij. died Sir *Dudley Diggs*, Maſter of the Rolls. ['He 'was one of the great Oppoſers of the Duke of *Buckingham*; a Perſon 'of eminent Knowledge & Experience in the World; & of no leſs Vir-'tues & amiable Qualities. He was a ſhining Example of Honor & In-'tegrity; & it was hard to ſay, whether he was a better Father, Huſ-'band, Brother, or Friend. And wiſe Men reckoned his Death among 'the publick Calamities of theſe Times.' *Echard, ut ſupra.* See alſo *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 618.]

MDCXXXIX.

May iv. [died] Dr. *Stoughton* [Curate] of [S. Mary] Alderma[nbury.]

Aug. xviij. died Sir *Richard Ferne*, Alderman.

Sept. xx. died Sir *Thomas Edmonds.*

Oct. vij. buried [*Frances*] Duches of *Richmond.* ['She was Daugh-'ter of *Thomas* Lord *Howard* of Bindon; Wife of *Lewis Eſme* 'Stuart, Duke of *Richmond*, for whom & herſelf ſhe erected a noble 'Monument in *Henry* VII. Chapel: The Statues of theſe two illuſtri-'ous Perſons being all of ſolid Braſs. Their Images are alſo to be ſeen 'in a Preſs of Wainſcoat, not far from their Monument. On the Mo-'nument it is ſaid ſhe died 8. *Oct.*' See *Antiq. S. Peter's Weſtm.* p. 99. 101.]

Dec. xvi. Juſtice [*George*] *Vernon* died about this Time.

Jan. xiv. died *Thomas* Lord *Coventry*, Lord Keeper. ['Upon his 'Deathbed he ſent this laſt Requeſt to the King, that his Majeſty would 'take all Diſtaſtes from the Parliament ſummoned againſt next *April* with 'Patience, & ſuffer it to ſit without an unkind Diſſolution.' *Echard.* p. 476.]

MDCXL.

. . . . 10. died Sir *Maurice Abbot*, Alderman.

. . . . 14. died Sir *William Jones*, a Judge ['of the King's Bench; 'a Perſon of eminent Skill in the Municipal Laws. But his Memory 'ſuffers upon Account of his open Judgment for Ship-money: the 'unhappy Conſequences of which he did not live to ſee.' *Echard*, p. 484. b.]

. . . . . buried . . . *Grimſton*, Sergeant at Arms. [One *Ed. Grimſton* tranſlated *Goulart*'s admirable Hiſtories, Lond. MDCVII. 4°. & then belonged to the Court. He was probably the Perſon.]

Feb. xi. died my Cozen *John Haſilwood.*

March viij. died Sir *Miles Fleetwood*, Keeper of the Court of Wards.

MDCXLI.

April xvij. died . . . *Bird*, a Bookſeller.

May 9. died *Francis Ruſſel* Earl of *Bedford* of the Small Pox. [‘He was buried at **Cheney's**.’ *Baron.* Vol. II. col. 380.]

May xii. *Thomas* [*Wentworth*] Earl of *Strafford*, beheaded on **Tower-Hill**. [‘The Earl being thus laid low, I cannot but obſerve ‘one Thing; *viz.* that on *Sunday* Morning before, *Francis* Earl of ‘*Bedford* (having about a Month before loſt his ſecond Son, in whom ‘he moſt joyed) dyed: the Small Pox ſtriking up into his Brain. This ‘Lord was one of the main Plotters of *Strafford*'s Death: & I know ‘where he, with other Lords, before the Parliament ſat down, reſolv-‘ed to have his Blood. But God would not let him live to take Joy ‘therein, but cut him off in the Morning, whereas the Bill for the E. of ‘*Strafford*'s Death was not ſigned 'till Night.’ Hiſt. Troubles & Tryal of *William Laud* Archbp. **Cant.** by himſelf. **Lond.** MDCXCV. fol. p. 178.]

June iv. died Sir *George Haſtings*, Brother to the Earl of *Huntingdon*, of the Plague.

Aug. xxiv. died Parſon *Goodcole*. [The Perſon here meant, I preſume was *Henry Goodcole*, Parſon or Curate of S. **James**'s **Clerkenwell**. See *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 657.]

Novemb. xi. died Sir *George Crooke*, Judge of the King's Bench. [‘An old & eminent Lawyer, whoſe Reports have been highly va-‘lued; & further eſteemed for oppoſing the Ship-money; tho' in that ‘great Caſe, in his Judgment for Mr. *Hampden*, he declared he was a ‘dangerous Perſon, & that Men ought to take Heed of him.’ *Echard*, p. 519.]

MDCXLII.

Novemb. vij. died Sir *Henry Mountague* E. of *Mancheſter*, Lord Privy Seale, Lord Preſident of the Councell.

Novemb. vij. Baron [*William*] *Page* died ſodenly.

MDCXLIII.

June xij. died Mr. *Joſhua Shute*, Preacher in **Lombard-ſtreet**. [‘Mr. ‘*Joſias Shute*, Rector of St. **Mary Woolnoth** in **Lombard-ſtreet** & ‘Archdeacon of **Colcheſter**, was moleſted & vexed to Death by the ‘Rebels, & denied a Funeral Sermon, to be preached by Dr. *Holdſworth*, ‘as he deſired.’ *Newcourt* from *Merc. Ruſt.* p. 255. See his Life by *Lloyd*, p. 293.]

Aug. i. buried *Edward Wright*, Alderman. [Of whom ſee *Lloyd.* p. 630.]

MDCXLIV.

June xvi. died Mr. [*Jeremiah*] *Leech*, Preacher at [S. **Mary le**] **Bow**, in **Cheape**. [‘He was ſequeſtred for his Loyalty, & died with Grief.’ *Merc. Ruſt.* p. 255.]

June xxij. died Sir *Edward Deering*, Knight; of an Apoſtume. [‘He was a very ingenious *Kentiſh* Gentleman, who had ſhewn ‘himſelf an Enemy to Deans & Chapters, & gone great Lengths with ‘the Parliament, yet had the Mortification to have his fine Speeches ‘burnt, & himſelf expelled the Houſe, & forc'd to fly to the Refuge ‘of a Prieſt's Coat, & likewiſe to become an earneſt Suitor for the ‘Deanery of **Canterbury**; but, being diſappointed, turned again from ‘the King, &, being rejected by the other Party, ended his Days in ‘Obſcurity.’ *Echard*, p. 609. But we are elſewhere told, ‘Whatever ‘Opinion the World may have conceived of this Gent. from his Beha-‘viour in the Beginning of the Long Parliament (for which I cannot ‘make a better Apology than he himſelf has done, in his printed ‘Speeches) ſure I am, that the King had not a more loyal Subject,

‘nor

'nor the Church of **England** a more zealous Defender. It was his 'Zeal to the Church & his Loyalty to the King that cauſed him to 'be ſent a Priſoner to the **Tower**, ij. *Feb.* MDCXLI. & to be voted un-'worthy of ſitting in that Parliament (the greateſt Honor, I think, that 'he could receive from their Hands.)—And he was no ſooner diſmiſſed 'out of the Tower, than the Parliament thought fit to call him a De-'linquent; & an Order was accordingly iſſued xxviij. *March* MDCXLII. 'for apprehending his Perſon; ſigned by the Speaker *Lenthall*. By 'what Means he eſcaped, I know not; but he was with the King at '**Nottingham**, when he ſet up his Standard; & continued in his Ma-'jeſtie's Service 'till *Feb.* MDCXLIII. at which Time he was at **Oxford**, '& had the Command of a Regiment, which (as I have it by Tradition) 'he raiſed at his own Expence. But being violently afflicted with a 'Pain in his Head (of which he died ſoon after) & in his Shoulder (ſo 'great that he could not lift his Hand to his Head) he obteyn'd his 'Majeſtie's Leave to quit his Regiment; & retired privately to a Farm 'of his own, were he lived concealed, 'till, by the Intereſt of ſome of 'his Acquaintance then in Power, he procured his Liberty: a Liberty '(as himſelf calls it) of Starving with good Company (his Wife & 'Children) in good Air: for he was never able to get the Sequeſtrati-'on of his Eſtate taken off; & forced, with his Wife & Children, for 'many Weeks before he died to drink Water.' Letter by *Anony.* in *Tho.* '*Hearnii ad Præfat. ſuam in Sprotti Chron. App. Oxon.* MDCCIX. p. xliv.

Sept. ix. died *Francis Hill*, Bookſeller in **Little-Britain**, at **Weſtminſter**.

Sept. xix. died *Francis Quarles*, a famous Poet, [' in this Reign; 'tho' leſs eſteemed in later Times. He mixed Religion & Fancy to-'gether, & with ſo pious a Caution, as never to retrench upon good 'Manners, or offend againſt the common Duties of a Chriſtian. He 'was ſometime Cup-bearer to the Q. of **Bohemia**, Secretary to Abp. '*Uſher*, & Chronologer to the famous City of **London**.' *Echard*, p. 609. It is ſaid, 'he was a true Loyaliſt, & twice plundered of his 'Eſtate here; but what he took moſt to Heart, was the Loſs of his 'Books & ſome MSS. he intended for the Preſs; which, as it's thought, 'facilitated his Death.' Winſtanly's *Lives of the Poets*, 8°. MDCLXXXVIII. p. 157.]

Oct. . . . . died Sir *Henry St. George*, King of Heralds, at **Oxford**. [' He was Garter King of Arms, & ſucceeded in that Place, by Sir '*Edward Walker*. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 648. b. He died v. *Nov.* 'MDCXLIV. & was buried in **Chriſt's Church** Cathedral, **Oxon**.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 39.]

Decemb. xxiij. Sir *Alexander Carey* Kt. [was] beheaded on **Tower Hill**. [' He was one of the Knights of the Shire for **Cornwall**, & 'ſo deeply involved in the Blood of the Earl of *Strafford*, that he de-'clared, that if he was ſure to ſuffer next himſelf upon the ſame Scaf-'fold, he would paſs the Bill againſt him. But afterwards finding his 'Eſtate in Danger, or perhaps ſtricken with Remorſe, he ſeem'd wil-'ling to redeem his former Errors, & correſponded with the King's 'Forces for the Surrender of **Plymouth**, where he was Governor. This 'being managed with too little, or rather too nice Caution, his Deſign 'was diſcovered, his Perſon ſecured, tryed & condemned by a Court 'Martial, & at length beheaded; whereby he exactly accompliſhed his 'former, preſaging Words, being the very next Man that ſuffered up-

'on

'on the ſame Scaffold, & by the ſame Axe, with the great Earl of 'Strafford.' *Echard*, p. 607. b.]

Decemb. xxviij. died Sir *John Bancks*, the King's Attorney, at **Oxford**. [I preſume he is the ſame with 'Sir *John Bancks*, Lord Chief 'Juſtice of the Common Pleas, & likewiſe LL. D. a worthy Lawyer & 'Judge; remarkable for his ſingular Modeſty & Integrity, & his deep 'Knowledge in State Affairs, as well as in what related to his Pro-'feſſion.' *Echard*, p. 609. a.]

MDCXLV.

May xxviij. died *John Towle*, Alderman; at **Hampſtead**.

Aug. xxix. died my Cozen *Jackſon*, Miniſter in **Eſſex**.

Sept. xxv. died *Jo. Wells*, Painter.

Jan. xij. buried *Robert Barker*, the King's Printer, Priſoner in the **King's Bench**, for Debt.

Feb. xi. my Lady *Hatton*'s Funeral. [This Lady was *Alice*, Daughter of *Thomas Fanſhaw* Eſq; Wife of *Chriſtopher* Lord *Hatton*; for whom & herſelf ſhe erected a fair Monument in S. **John Baptiſt**'s Chapel in **Weſtminſter Abby**; the Inſcription whereof concludes with theſe Lines.

'Futura Tumuli Socia, quæ Thalami fuit,
'*Alicia* mœrens Statuit hoc Viro ac ſibi,
'Non dividendum Morte Contubernium.

Antiq. S. **Peter**'s **Weſtm.** p. 185.]

Feb. xij. buried Mr. *Dun*, Maſter of the City Works.

MDCXLVI.

June . . . *Chriſtopher Parker*, who married my Wife's Siſter *Frances Edney*, died this Month at **Barbadoes**.

Aug. xxiv. died Alderman *Nicholas Rainton*.

Aug. xxviij. died *Hans Honger*, alias *John Huniades*, the Chymiſt, without **Algat**; of the Plague.

Oct. vij. buried Lady *Mary St. George*, Relict of Sir *Henry St. George*, Herald. [Vide *Oct.* . . . MDCXLIV. *ſupra.*]

Nov. xvij. died *Lancelot Toppyn*, Bookſeller in **Little Britain**, Brother to Mrs. *Bee*, Wife of *Cornelius Bee*.

Jan. ix. died Mr. *Barborne*, Merchant.

Feb. xxi. buried old Mr. *Lewis*, the mercenary Preacher.

Feb. xxvi. my Uncle *Thomas Smith*, died at **Shillington** *in Com.* **Dorſet**, buried *March* ij.

March xxiij. died *Henry Fetherſtone*, Stationer. Buried *March* xxvij.

MDCXLVII.

March xxvij. died Sir *Edward Reeve*, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; with a good Name.

April vj. died Sir *Henry Prat*, Alderman.

May xxiv. buried Mr. [*Ephraim*] *Udall*; a ſequeſtred Miniſter. ['He was Rector of S. **Auſtin**'s, **London**.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 288. 'He was ſequeſtred in the Beginning of the Rebellion, plundred, & 'his Wife, an antient, lame & bedrid Woman, carried out of Doors, '& left in the Streets.' *Merc. Ruſticus*, p. 133. Yet he was a Divine 'of the Puritan Stamp, & [he & his Wife] uſed thus, only for not 'going full Lengths with his Party.' *Echard*, p. 643. a.]

June v. died Mr. *Terry*, Bayliff of the Liberty of **Weſtminſter**.

Aug. i. died *Francis Conſtable*, Bookſeller at **Weſtminſter**.

Aug. xxxi. died *Jonathan Hopkinſon*, Bookſeller without **Algat**.

* *Oct.* vij. buried Mr. *Brewſter*, Stationer.

* Here begins Dr. *Grey*'s Copy.

Oct. viij. Sir *Richard Gurney*, late Lord Mayor (Priſoner in the Tower) [for his Loyalty to the King] buried in the Old Jury.

Nov. xvij. died *Richard Cartwright*, Bookſeller in Duck-Lane.

Jan. vij. Mr. *Henry Burton*, the Independent Miniſter, buried. ['This ‘ is that *Burton*, who, with *Prynne* & *Baſtwick*, was on *June* xiv. ‘ MDCCXXXVII. cenſured to loſe his Ears, to be fined 5000 *l.* & be im- ‘ priſoned during Life. He was deſigned (as hath been ſaid) to have ‘ waited on Prince *Charles* into Spain; but afterwards, when Part of ‘ his Equipage was on Board, diſmiſſed. And this was the Cauſe of his ‘ Diſcontent; which at length broke forth to his Suffering & his Shame.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 475, 476.]

Jan. xiv. buried Mr. *Henry Medlicot*, at Richmond.

Feb. v. died *Richard Whittacres*, Stationer. [As did alſo] about this Time

Mr. *Holborn*, a noted Lawyer.

MDCXLVIII.

April iij. Mr. *Samuel Criſp* & his Wife in Bread-ſtreet, killed in their Bed, by the Fall of a Floor of an upper Roome over them, over-laden.

April xvij. died Mr. . . . . *Ward*, Counſellor; of Graies Inne.

July . . . . about this Time died Mr. *Fludd*, an honeſt Recuſant; my old Acquaintance.

July xxx. died Mr. *John Parker*, Stationer.

Aug. iv. died *Rol. Baikhouſe*, Alderman.

Sept. v. died old Mr. *Edward Cropley* (who had fined for Alderman) very rich.

Sept. xxvij. died Alderman *John Warner*, Grocer.

Sept. xxviij. died *Andrew Hebb*, Bookſeller; of a Dropſy.

Nov. xxij. died *Richard Clutterbuck*, Stationer.

Dec. xvi. Dr. *Arthur Duck*, LL. D. died ſuddenly in Chelſey Church. [‘ He was a Perſon of ſmooth Language, an excellent Civilian, a to- ‘ lerable Poet, & well verſed in Hiſtory. He wrote the Life of *Hen.* ‘ *Chichley* Abp. of Cant. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 126.' Mr. *Wood* ſays, he lived 'till *May* MDCXLIX. & was buried at Chiswick. *ib.* But *quære.*]

Dec. xxj. buried old *Ed. Osbaldſton.*

Jan. xxx. K. *Charles* I. beheaded at Weſtminſter, by [*his traiterous Subjects. Manu recentiori.*] ‘ It has been made a Queſtion by many, ‘ why a particular Monument was not erected for him after the Reſto- ‘ ration of his Son; eſpecially when the Parliament was well inclined ‘ to have given a good Sum for that grateful Purpoſe. This has cauſed ‘ ſeveral Conjectures & Reflections; & Intimations have been given, ‘ as if the royal Body had never been depoſited there, or elſe had been ‘ afterwards removed by the Regicides. And the Lord *Clarendon* him- ‘ ſelf ſpeaks ſoftly & ſuſpitiouſly of this Matter, as if he believed that ‘ the Body could not be found. But to remove all Imaginations, we ‘ ſhall inſert here a Memorandum or Certificate, ſent by Mr. *John Sewell* ‘ a Regiſter at Windſor-Caſtle,—*Anno*, MDCXCVI. *Sept.* xxi. the ſame ‘ Vault in which King *Charles* the I. was buried, was opened to lay in a ſtill- ‘ born Child of the then Princeſs *Anne* of Denmark. On the King's ‘ Cofin the Velvet Pall was ſtrong & ſound; & there was about the ‘ Cofin a leaden Band, with this Inſcription cut thro' it, KING ‘ CHARLES 1648. Q. *Jane's* Cofin was whole & intire, but ‘ that of K. *Henry* VIII. was ſunk in upon the Breaſt Part, & the Lead

‘ & Wood

'& Wood conſumed with the Heat of the Gums he was embalmed with; '&, when I laid my Hand on it, it was run together, & hard, & had 'no noiſom Smell.' *Echard*, p. 662.]

Feb. i. died Ald. *George Clarke*.

March v. died Ald. . . . . *Cordall*; [of] Milk-ſtreet.

MDCXLIX.

April. xij. died Sir *John Gayer*, late Alderman. [An excellent Perſon. See his Life in *Lloyd*, p. 631.]

May v. buried Dr. *Soame*, in Broad-ſtreet.

May viij. Mr. . . . . *Ravenſcroft*, drowned in a Pond.

May viij. died Mr. . . . . *Keeling*, Counſellor; at his Houſe in Hackney.

May xvi. buried *Daniel Frier*, Bookſeller.

Aug. xxij. died Dr. *Richard Holdſworth*. ['He was ſucceſſively 'Maſter of Emanuel College, Camb. & Dean of Worceſter; & had 'likewiſe the Offer of a Biſhoprick. He was an excellent Scholar, an 'admirable Divine, & an heavenly Preacher; who, on his Death-Bed, 'ſeemed to have made more than ordinary prophetical Diſcoveries, '& to have ſtrangely foretold the unexpected Reſtoration.' *Echard*, p. 678. b.]

Oct. 1. died *Peter Pheſant*, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas.

January xxiij. died *Philip Herbert* Earle of *Pembroke*. ['He was 'buried at Salisbury.' *Baronage*, Vol. II. p. 260. a. & was uſually 'ſtiled, the mad Earl of *Pembroke*.' *Echard*, p. 678. b.]

Jan. xxx. Alderman *Hoyle* of York, hanged himſelf.

Feb. xix. died *Robert Wilſon* Ald. ['Alderman *Rowland Wilſon* '(for ſo my Author calls him) was a wealthy Merchant, a Member of 'Parliament, & one of the Council of State; whom *Whitelock* com-'mends as a Gent. of excellent Parts & great Piety, highly beloved in 'the Parliament, the City, & the Army, & by all that knew him, & 'his Death as much lamented. He died in the Beginning of *March*. 'His Funeral was ſolemnized with a Pomp & Magnificence ſcarce to be 'parallel'd in any private Perſon.' *Echard*, p. 678. b.]

March xxij. died Mr. *Torſhell* (Son of Mrs. *Torſhell* a Midwife) Preacher at Cripplegate.

MDCL.

April. xviij. died Sir *Simond d'Ewes*; Antiquary. ['He was high-'ly eſteemed by the great *Selden*, & particularly remarkable for his Jour-'nals of all the Parliaments in Q. *Elizabeth*'s Reign; & for his admi-'rable MS. Library.' *Echard*. p. 686. b.]

June vij. died *Samuel Cartwright*, Bookſeller.

June xxviij. died *John Ven*, a Member of Parliament for the City of London.

Aug. xviij. died Baron *Rigby*. And

Aug. xix. died Baron *Gates*; taking an Infection in their Circuit at Croydon. The High Sherif of Surry alſo died.

Aug. xxij. Colonel *Euſebius Andrews*, beheaded at Tower-Hill. ['He was a Counſellor of Grays-Inn, &, having projected ſome In-'ſurrection in Behalf of the King, was betrayed by ſome of his Con-'federates, taken up, &, after ſeveral Examinations, brought to his 'Trial before the High Court of Juſtice. Here he admirably pleaded 'his Cauſe; but the Attorney General *Prideaux* over-ruled all, & told 'him, the Court was not to take Notice of his Law Caſes, but of

'his Confeſſion; &, tho' he had acted no Treaſon, yet he had an Af-
'fection for Treaſon, & therefore he deſerved Death.' *Echard*, p. 686. a.]

Auguſt xxij. died Sir *Paul Pynder*. Buried *Sept.* iij. [An excellent Perſon. See his Life in *Lloyd*, p. 632.]

Sept. viij. died Lady *Elizabeth*, Daughter to the late King, at **Carisbrook-Caſtle**. ['She was a Lady of incomparable Abilities & admi-
'rable Vertues. But, being, by Order of the Regicides, ſent to the
'tedious Priſon of her Royal Father, & more ſenſible of his Murther than
'the Loſs of her own Liberty, ſhe waſted away, & expired with the
'Extremity of Melancholy & Grief, in the xv. Year of her Age.' *Echard*, p. 686. b. 'She was buried at **Newport**, *Sept.* xxiv.' *Sanford*, p. 574.]

Feb. xviij. died my good old Mother, Mrs. *Martha Smith*, at **Lime's End**, & [was] buried at **Lillingſton Dayrell.**

March iv. Sir *Henry Hyde* beheaded in **Corn-Hill**, againſt the Ex-
'change. ['He was Coſen to Sir *Edward Hyde*, then Lord Chan-
'cellor with the King, & (in Revenge of *Doriſlaus* & *Aſcham*'s Death)
'ſentenced, for taking upon him the Quality of an Embaſſador from his
'Majeſty to the Grand Seignior, with deſign of ſeizing the [**Engliſh**]
'Merchants Eſtates there, & affronting Sir *Thomas Bendiſh*, the old Re-
'ſident, with his new Commiſſion. Sir *Henry*, having been long out
'of **England**, at his Trial would have uſed the *Italian* Tongue, which
'was alſo charged upon him as his Vanity & Pride.' Heath's *Chron.* Fol. MDCLXXVI. p. 284. See Sir *Gilbert Talbot*'s Narrative of his own Proceedings at **Venice** & **Conſtantinople**. *Echard*, p. 629. See Sir *H. Hyde*'s Epitaph in *Le Neve*'s *Mon. Ang.* Vol. V. p. 3.]

MDCLI.

March xxvi. my Son-in-Law *William Hacker* murthered near **Frankfort** in **Germany**.

March xxvij. Mr. *Tiſdale*, Counſellor of **Grays-Inn**, murthered in his Chamber.

March xxix. Capt. *Brown Buſhell*, beheaded on **Tower-Hill**.

April viij. Sir *William Beecher*, Clerk of the Councell died at **Putney**, [& was] buried there [with This Epitaph.

'S. M.
'Hic ſitus eſt
'*Guil. Bechers*, Eques Auratus
'perpaucorum Hominum Homo,
'necnon Ordinis Equeſtris ſine Invidia Decus;
'qui
'dum ſtabat **Anglia** incolumis,
'Regnumq, vigebat Conſiliis
'duobus potentiſſimis Regibus
'Secretorum Conciliorum a Secretis fuit, &c.

Nat. Hiſt. & Antiq. of **Surrey**, Vol. I. p. 118.]

Aug. xxij. *Chriſtopher Love* a Preacher & Mr. *Gibbons*, beheaded on **Tower-Hill**. ['*Oliver* wrote a Letter, that he was con-
'tent *Love* ſhould be reprieved for a conſiderable Time, &, upon good
'Security of future Behaviour from him & his Party, at laſt pardoned.
'But this Letter fell into the Hands of two or three Gentlemen of
'the King's Army, who took it from the Poſt, ſaying, Oh this is the
'Rogue that ruin'd us by breaking the Treaty at **Uxbridge**.' *Echard*, p. 689. a. '*Gibbons* was a Taylor, & after a kind of Sollicitor to
'Mr. *Hollis*, for whoſe Relation, more than his own Guilt, he was
'thought to ſuffer. In his laſt Moments he bewrayed ſomething of

'Puſillanimity; for when the Blow was juſt coming on his Neck, he 'turned his Eyes & Face towards the Executioner, in Hopes (or Deſire 'at leaſt) of ſome Reprieve.' *Heath*, p. 291.]

Oct. i. died *Gilbert Harriſon*, once Alderman & Sherif, now Chamberlayn of **London**; poore.

Oct. i. died Colonel *Blundell*, in **Milk-Street.**

Jan. xiij. died *Richard Coates*, City Printer.

MDCLII.

April xvj. died Mr. . . . . *Cornwall*, Attorney [of the] Common Plea's, at **Reading**. He was ſo extreme Fat, as he weigh'd cccxcij *lb.*

July xvij. died *Edward* [*Sackville*] Earl of *Dorſet*. [Sir *William Dugdale* ſays, 'he died upon the . . . *May*, & was buried with his 'Anceſtors at **Withiham** in **Suſſex**.' *Baron.* Vol. II. p. 401. a. He was 'a Perſon of acute Parts, & a great Sufferer for his Loyalty.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 154.]

Aug. xj. died Mr. *Francis Weſt*, Lieutenant of the **Tower**.

Sept. xix. died Colonel *Robert Manwaring*.

Oct. viij. died Mr. [*John*] *Greaves*, the *Arabick* Scholar. ['In 'MDCXXXIII. Archbp. *Laud* ſent him to travel into the Eaſtern Parts, to 'buy MSS. He was much reſpected by *Selden*, who, had Mr. *Greaves* 'lived, would have left him Part of his Wealth. He was buried in 'the Church of S. **Benet Sherehog**.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 156.]

Nov. vi. died Sir *Nathanael Brent* [of] *Alderſgate-Street*. ['He 'underwent dangerous Adventures in **Italy**, to procure the *Hiſtory of* '*the Council of* Trent, which he tranſlated into *Engliſh*.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 161. 'But we are elſewhere aſſured that it was to *Marc* '*Anthony de Dominis* Archbiſhop of *Spalato* that the World has been 'obliged for that noble Hiſtory; for by his Means, & the Meaſures he 'had concerted with the famous Father *Paul*, before he left **Italy**, 'Archbp. *Abbot* got the MS. tranſmitted by Parcels into **England**.' *Echard*, p. 393. a. Both Accounts, it is like, true enough. For *Spalato* having paved the Way, then *Abbot*, I preſume, ſent *Brent* into **Italy** to compleat the Buſineſs. 'For *Brent* was much in Favor with '*Abbot*, & likewiſe with the late King; but, upon the Turn of the 'Times he ſided with the Presbyterians, became a Witneſs againſt 'Archbp. *Laud*, & an Arch-Viſitor of the Univerſity of **Oxon.**' *Echard*, p. 702. a. 'He was buried *Nov.* xvij. with great Solemnity 'in the Church of **Little S. Bartholomew, Lond.**' *Ath. Oxon. ubi ſupra.*]

Febr. xxij. died Sir *Peter Riehault*; buried at **Aleſford** in **Kent.**

MDCLIII.

May xvij. died Mr. *Kemm*, of **Duck-Lane**, Bookſeller.

May xix. died *Chriſtopher Meredith*, Bookſeller in **Paul's** *Churchyard.*

July vi. died *John Biſſe*, Bookſeller.

Aug. x. died my Son *Richard* (*Sept.* xiv. next, aged xvi. Years.) Buried xij.

Aug. xij. About this Time died *William Low*, the common Hangman.

Sept. ij. died Dr. *le Neve*, at **Alhallow's in the Wall**; ſodainly.

Sept. ix. died Dr. *Rant*, Phyſitian; who attempting to creep to Bed to Mrs. *Benet*, loſt his Credit & his Purchace.

Sept. xxv. buried Mr. [*Abraham*] *Wheelock*, the *Arabick* Reader. ['He was a **Cambridge** Man, a moſt admired Linguiſt, & much con-

'cerned in Dr. *Brian Walton's* Edition of the *Polyglott Bible.*' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 973.]

Oct. vj. died Mr. *Cox*, an able Solicitor.

Nov. xvj. died *John Baker*, Bookſeller.

Nov. xxj. buried Mr. *John Squier*, our Miniſter at **Shoreditch**. [I have a Sermon entitled *A Thankſgiving for the Decreaſing & Hope of Removing the Plague*; preached at S. **Paul's** 1. *January* MDCXXXVI. by *John Squier*, Prieſt, Vicar of S. **Leonard's Shoreditch**, ſometime Fellow of **Jeſus** Coll. **Camb.** **Lond.** MDXXXVII. 4°. It is a very learned, but ſtrange Diſcourſe, beginning with an odd Preface before the Text, & then a Law Caſe immediately after it. 'This Mr. *Squier* 'was much reſpected by Archbp. *Laud*, & one of thoſe many godly 'Miniſters who ſuffered by Impriſonment, Sequeſtration, Plundering, '& I know not what.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 183.]

Dec. xvj. buried old Mr. [*William*] *Googe*, in his Church at **Black Friars**. ['Dr. *W. Googe* (ſo my Author calls him) was educated in '**King's** Coll. **Camb.** a learned & pious Preacher, one of the Aſſembly 'of Divines, accounted the Father of the **London** Miniſters of theſe 'Times, & highly eſteemed by ſeveral foreign Divines.' *Echard*, p. 708. a.]

Dec. xxix. buried *Michael Sparke*, Bookſeller.

Dec. xxxj. buried Mr. *Johnſon*, the Chymiſt.

Feb. viij. died *James Prynn*, Attorney, [of] **Furnival's Inn**.

Feb. xvj. died *Edmund Smyth*, M. D. of a Pleuriſy, in **Shoe-Lane**.

Feb. xxiv. Died *Alexander Roſſe*, *Scotchman*; a good Scholar, & Writer of many Tracts. [Of him ſee *Echard*, p. 713. b.]

March xij. died Mr. . . . . *Walker*, Preacher of **Allhallowes in the Wall**.

March xviij. died Juſtice *Jermyn*.

MDCLIV.

May 19. died Mr. *Simonds*, Printer.

May xxv. died Mrs. *Tuke*, Wife to old Parſon *Thomas Tuke* [Vicar of S. **Olave's**,] **Old Jury**. Buried xxvij. ['Mr. *Tuke*, her Husband, 'was ſequeſtred, plundred, & impriſoned for his Loyalty.' *Merc. Ruſt.* p. 256. *Vide infra. Sept.* xiij MDCLVII.]

July x. Mr. . . . . *Vowell*, Schoolmaſter at **Iſlington**, hanged at **Charing-Croſs**, for his Loyalty to the King. And Mr. . . . . *Gerard*, for the ſame, beheaded at **Tower-Hill**. See an Account of them both in *Echard*, p. 710.]

July x. A Servant of the **Portugal** Ambaſſador [an *Engliſh*-Man] hanged at **Tyburn**, for killing one Mr. . . . . *Greneway*. [The Ambaſſador's own Brother, *Don Pantaleon Sa*, a Knight of **Malta**, was beheaded the ſame Day, as the principal Perſon concerned in the ſaid Murder. They took Mr. *Greneway* for the above Mr. *Gerard* (with whom the *Don* had a Quarrel.) See a full Account of this Matter in *Echard*, p. 710.]

Aug. xv. died *Henry Bourchier* Earl of **Bath**. ['He was buried at 'Taveſtoke with his Anceſtors, where he hath a noble Monument: 'by which we learn, that *Jure hæreditario ac Titulo Cognationis*, he, 'with his own, quartered the Arms of **Woodſtoke**, **Bohun**, **Say**, 'Mandeville, **Bruſe**, **Badleſmer**, **Clare**, **Montehenſey**, **Cornehill**, 'Windſor, **Peverell**, **Clifford**, **Giffard**, **Martin**, **Mohun**, **Tracy**, 'Cogan, **Dinham**, **Courtney**, **Rivers**, **Stourton** & **Hangford**. He 'died without Iſſue.' *Baron.* Vol. II. p. 132.]

Sept. xx. died Dr. [*Thomas*] *Wynnyf*, Biſhop of **Lincoln**. [‘He was ‘buried at **Lambourne**, where he hath a comely Monument, on which ‘tis ſaid, that he was one *ex eorum Numero Epiſcoporum, quibus incumbebat nutantis Epiſcopatus Molem, Pietatis ac Probitatis ſuæ Fulcimine ſuſtentare, &c.* being nominated by the King purpoſely to ‘pleaſe the Puritans. But, the Rebellion breaking out, this holy Biſhop ‘received little or no Profit from the Lands of his See, only Trouble & ‘Vexation as a Biſhop. Bp. *Gauden* gives him this Character. None ‘was more mild, modeſt & humble, yet learned, eloquent & honeſt, ‘than Bp. *Winiffe*.’ *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 659. 1. Edit. See his Epitaph in *Lloyd*, p. 538.]

Sept. xxj. buried [*John*] *Bramſton*, late Lord Chief Juſtice. [See his Life, by *Lloyd*, p. 82.]

Oct. vj. buried Dr. [*John*] *Baſtwick*, Phyſitian.

Nov. xxix. died Sir *Chriſtopher Yelverton*, Kt. [‘He was buried in ‘the Chancel of **Caſton Mauduit** in **Northamptonſhire**. In his Epi‘taph there, it is ſaid he died iv. *Dec.* MDCLIV.’ *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 32.]

Nov. xxx. died Mr. *John Selden*, Antiquary; [‘a vaſt Phylologiſt, ‘Antiquary, Herald, Linguiſt, Stateſman. In foreign Countries uſually ‘ſtiled, the Glory, & great Dictator of Learning of the *Engliſh* Nation. ‘Upon which Account the great *Uſher* declared, he was not worthy ‘to carry his Books after him.’ *Echard*, p. 713. a.] ‘Buried *Dec.* xiv. ‘[in the **Temple** Church, nine Foot deep. *Uſher* preached, & Mr. ‘*Richard Johnſon*, Maſter of the **Temple**, buried him according to ‘the Directory, & added, that if Learning could have kept a Man ‘alive, this our Brother had not died. *Selden* was a great Adverſary ‘to *Hobbes* of *Malmsbury*'s Errors, & Sir *Matthew Hale* had ſeen him ‘openly oppoſe him ſo earneſtly, as either to depart from him, or drive ‘him out of the Roome.’ *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 184.]

Novem. xxx. died old Mr. *Page*, Maſter of the Chancery.

Dec. xiv. died Sir *George Whitmore*, once Lord Mayor: [An excellent Perſon. See his Life by *Lloyd*, p. 630.]

Dec. xiv. buried Mr. *Henry Iſaacſon* (my worthy Friend.) [‘He ‘was a Citizen of **London**, who, without any Academical Education ‘that is known to us, arrived to a mighty Perfection in Chronology, ‘as ſufficiently appears from his large, painful & elaborate Work on ‘that Subject. *Echard*, p. 713. a.]

Dec. xv. died Dr. *Moulſhaw*, Phiſitian in **Alderſgate-Street**.

Feb. i. died Juſtice *George Long*, at **Clerkenwell**.

March xvj. died Mr. . . . *Boyden*, Bookſeller.

MDCLV.

March xxix. buried Sir *Theodore* [or *Turquettus*] *de Mayerne*, the King's Phyſitian, aged lxxxij. [‘He was Baron of **Aubon** in **France**; ‘Phyſitian in Ordinary both to K. *James* & K. *Charles*; a Perſon of ‘eminent Note in his Profeſſion, of whom ſeveral learned Men of ‘**Germany** & **France** have made honourable Mention, even, fifty Years ‘before his Death.’ *Echard*, p. 718. a. See his Epitaph in *Le Neve's Monumenta Angl.* Vol. V. p. 23.]

March xxix. buried *Paul Iſaac* in **Aldermanbury**, Merchant.

March xxix. died [*James Stuart*] Duke of *Lenox* & *Richmond*, [‘that great & excellent Man, who had never once deviated from his ‘Honor & Loyalty, & had ſeen all his three Brothers, *George*, *John*, ‘& *Bernard*, die in the Royal Cauſe; he died of a Quartan Ague, ‘having

'having never had his Health, nor yet his Spirits, since the deplorable 'Murder of his beloved Master; for the saving of whose Life, he had 'the Honor to offer his own.' *Echard*, p. 718. a. Sir *William Dugdale* says, 'he died *March* xxx. & was buried in *Henry* the VIth's 'Chapel.' *Baron*, Vol. II. p. 472. a.]

April viij. died Mr. *Pemberton*, Preacher at S. **Foster's** [*alias* **Vedast's.**]

April xvi. died Mr. *Martin Brown*, Surgeon.

May vi. died my [now] only & eldest Son *John Smith* (*Proh Dolor!* beloved of all Men!) at **Mitcham** in **Surrey**. Buried *May* ix. in S. **Giles's Cripplegate.**

July iv. buried Mr. *Jo. Lamot*; a *Dutch* Merchant.

Oct. xxiv. died Dr. . . . . *Winston*, Phisitian.

Feb. iv. this Morning died Mr. [*Richard*] *Vines* [one of the Assembly of Divines] Preacher in S. **Laurence, Jewry**; having the Day before preached & given the Sacrament.

Feb. x. died *John Waterson*, once a Bookseller.

March xx. died *James Usher*, Archbp. of **Armagh**; at **Rigate**: aged lxxx. Years. ['He was the Glory of the Nation, both for Learn-'ing & Piety. And, in the Rebellion, was courted by Cardinal *Rich-'lieu* & several Foreigners, to repair into their Countries. *Cromwell* 'himself knowing how universally he was esteemed, was at the Charge 'of a publick Funeral for him.' *Echard*, p. 718. a.] Buried *April* xvij. following.

March xxij. buried *Thomas Harper*, Printer.

MDCLVI.

April xviij. Sir *William Sidley's* Funeral (who died of the Measles) [he being] this Day carried into **Kent** from **London.**

May xxi. buried Mr. [*John*] *Hales*, Prebend of **Windsor**; at **Langley** by **Windsor.** [He has a Monument, & is thereon said to be buried in **Eaton** College Chapel Yard. Take here the Inscription.

'Musarum & Charitum Amor,
'*Johannes Halesius*,
'Nomen non tam Hominis quam Scientiæ)
'hic non jacet;
'At Lutum quod assumpsit optimum
'infra ponitur.
'Nam certe supra Mortales emicuit.
'Moribus suavissimis,
'Ingenio subtilissimo, pleno Pectore, sapuit,
'Mundo sublimior,
'adeoq; aptior Angelorum Consortio.
'Ætatis suæ lxxij.
'Impensis *Pet. Curwenni*
'olim hujus Coll. Alumni.'

It appears by the College Register that he was buried *May* xx. *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 44. 45. Mr. *Wood* says he died *May* xix. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 202. Where see a large Account of this most extraordinary Man.]

June xvij. *Hannam*, a notorious Thief, who often had broke Prison, was at last taken, & hanged in **Smithfield.** ['He was suspected of 'the Robbery of the King at **Colen**; in which Parts he was no Stran-'ger.' *Heath*, p. 376. '*Hannam*, the most notorious private Thief 'in **England**, to expiate his sad Villany at **Colen** (having promised

'*Cromwel* ſome Papers taken at that time) was retaken in another Rob-
'bery in **London**, MDCLVI. & had his Due by being hanged.' *id.* p. 381.]

June xxiij. died Juſtice . . . . *Aske.*

June xxiv. buried old Dr. . . . . *Ridgley*, Phyſitian.

June xxv. died Lady *Vyner*, Wife to Sir *Thomas Vyner*, Ald.

July . . . this Vacation died Sir *Robert Berkley*, late Juſtice of the King's Bench. ['He was the greateſt Maſter of Maxims in his Time.
'He died Heart-broken with Grief. Aged lxiij.' *Lloyd*, p. 94. 95.]

July xxx. died *Henry Rolles* Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench.

Aug. ix. buried *James Davis*, Bookſeller in **Little Britain**.

Sept. i. died Dr. [*William*] *How*, Phyſician in **Milk-ſtreet**. Buried v. ['He was firſt of S. **John**'s Coll. **Oxon**. afterwards Capt. of a
'Troop of Horſe in the King's Service, but, upon the declining of the
'King's Cauſe, retired to **London**, & proſecuted his Study in Phyſic.
'He was a noted Botaniſt, & left behind him a choice Library.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 204.]

Sept. viij. died Biſhop *Joſeph Hall. Plenus Dierum, plenior Virtutum.*

Nov. xxviij. died Sir *Robert Shirley* (Priſoner in the **Tower**) of the Small Pox.

Dec. . . . . Mr. *Thankful Frewen*'s Corps [Brother to Dr. *Accepted Frewin* afterwards Archbiſhop of **York**] carried thro' **London** to be interred in **Suſſex**; [at **Northiam**, I preſume, where Mr. *John Frewin*, an eminent & learned Puritan, Father of them both, was ſometime Rector. See *Le Neve*'s *Prot. Archbps. of* **York**. p. 229.]

Dec. xi. died *Robert Boſtock*, Bookſeller, ſuddenly, in the Street at **Banbury**.

March vi. about this Time died Sir *Thomas Trevor*, once Baron of the Exchequer. [See his Life by *Lloyd*, p. 137.]

March xxij. died Mr. [*Phil.*] *Edlyn*, Preacher of **Basing-Hall**. [In 1642. he was turned out of S. **John Zachariah** for his Loyalty. *Newcourt*, p. 376. *Lloyd*, p. 511.]

MDCLVII.

April xxij. died Mr. *James Cranford* Preacher at S. **Chriſtopher's**. ['He obtained this Rectory upon the forced Reſignation of *John*
'*Hanſley*. He was a painful Preacher as to the Doctrine he profeſſed,
'being a zealous Presbyterian; he was alſo an exact Linguiſt, well ac-
'quainted with the Fathers, not unknown to the Schoolmen, & familiar
'with the modern Divines. He died *Ap.* xxvij. & was buried in the
'Church of S. **Chriſtopher**.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 324. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 211.]

June xxij. died Dr. [*William*] *Harvey*, an old, learned Phyſician. ['He died *June* xxx. *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 6. He was educated
'in **Caius** Coll. **Camb.** & then in **Padua**, & afterwards became Phy-
'ſitian to the late King, & Warden of **Merton** Coll. **Oxon**. He was
'the Glory of the **Engliſh** Nation for his admirable Skill in his Pro-
'feſſion, & hath immortalized his Name by his Diſcovery of the Cir-
'culation of the Blood. Having formed a Practice of Phyſic con-
'formable to this Theſis, he was plundered of his Papers to the ex-
'traordinary Loſs of the World; tho' he ſtill left ſome excellent Pieces
'behind him.' *Echard*, p. 729. b. 'One *Thomas Warner* did firſt
'make it appear, that the Blood in a Body did circulate, which he com-
'municating to the immortal *Harvey*, he took his firſt Hint thence con-

'cerning that Matter, which he afterwards publiſhed as the firſt Inventor.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 391, 1. Edit. 'And Dr. *Francis Gliſſon* 'hath given ſuch an excellent Account of Sanguification (diſcharging 'the Liver from that Office) & proved it by ſo good Arguments & 'clear Experiments, that few have ſince doubted the Truth thereof.' *Faſti Ox.* Vol. I. col. 238. 2d. Edit.]

Aug. xxviij. died *John Lilburn*, at Eltham. Buried in the new Churchyard by Bedlam *Aug.* xxxi. ['He was often called Free-born *John*, '& was a furious Oppoſer of all Governments; who, after he had con'cerned & ingaged himſelf with all Parties, both in Oppoſition & Con'junction, & undergone the moſt ſtrange Varieties of Fortune, at laſt 'died a Quaker.' *Echard*, p. 729. b.]

Sept. xiij. buried old Mr. *Thomas Take* (once Miniſter at S. Olave's in the Old Jury) at the new Chapel, by the new Market Place in Lincolns-Inn-Fields. [*Vide ſupra, May* XXV. MDCLIV.]

Sept. xiv. died Mr. [*John*] *Langley*, an able Schoolmaſter of Paul's. ['He was born near Banbury in Oxfordſhire, an excellent Linguiſt, 'Grammarian, Hiſtorian, Coſmographer & Artiſt; as alſo a moſt ju'dicious Divine & great Antiquary; yet a Puritan & a Witneſs againſt 'Archbp. *Laud*. He died in his Houſe joyning to S. Paul's School, 'xiij. *Sept.* & was buried in Mercers Chapel, with a Funeral Sermon 'by Dr. *Edward Reynolds*. Text. Moſes *was learned in all the* 'Wiſdom of the Egyptians. He was ſo much in favour with the 'Mercers Company, his Patrons, that they accepted of his Recommen'dation of his Succeſſor, *Samuel Crompleholme*.' Append. to Dean *Colet*'s Life, by *Sam. Knight*, D. D. p. 179.]

Dec. xv. died Alderman . . . . *Eſtwick*.

Jan. xix. Alderman *William Underwood* in Bucklersbury, his Funeral.

Feb. xix. died *Thomas Downes*, Stationer.

March xxi. died Mr. . . . . *Carter*, Preacher at S. Giles's Cripplegate.

MDCLVIII.

April xviij. died *Robert* [*Rich*] Earl of *Warwick*. ['He was bu'ried i. *May* at Felſtede in Eſſex. The famous *Edmund Calamy*, in 'his Funeral Sermon, applies to him what was ſaid of *Socrates*. All 'who knew him, loved him; & if any Man did not love him, 'twas 'becauſe he did not know him. 'Tis ſuppoſed his Death was haſtned 'by that of his Grandſon [who married *Frances*, the Protector's young'eſt Daughter. See Lib. XIII. p. 18.] For when the Funeral was de'layed longer than he expected, he was heard to ſay, if they ſtaid a lit'tle longer they ſhould carry him down to be buried with him. And 'indeed he followed in about nine Weeks Time.' *Hiſt. Eſſex*, by *N. Tindall*, p. 22.]

Apr. xxi. died *George Latham*, Bookſeller.

Apr. xxvi. died *Thomas Hardeſty*, Bookſeller.

Apr. xxvi. died Sir *John Wolloſton*, Ald.

Apr. xxix. died my Brother *Edmund Smith*, at my Houſe in Moorfields. Buried *Apr.* xxx.

May viij. buried Mr. . . . . *Luggard*, Bookſeller.

May xi. buried *John Wright*, Bookſeller.

May xvi. died Alderman *Nathanael Tomſe*; falling ſick but the Day before.

June viij. Sir *Henry Slingsby* & Dr. [*John*] *Hewet*, beheaded on Tower-Hill.

Tower-Hill. [' *Hewet* offered, that if either the Judges or the learn-
' ed Counsel at Law, would give it under their Hands, that the High
' Court of Justice was a lawful Judicatory, he would plead.' *Lloyd*, p. 554. ' *Slingsby* was Uncle to the Lord *Falkland*, who had marryed
' *Cromwel*'s Daughter; & *Hewet* had the Favor of privately marrying
' that Couple according to the Church of England; [but nothing
' could save them.'] *Echard*, p. 732.]

July xvij. Colonel [*Edward*] *Ashton* & one [*John*] *Battely*, were hanged, drawn & quartered [' *Ashton*, at Mark-Lane End; & *Bestley*,
' *Echard*, p. 732. a.] in Cheapside; for their Loyalty.

Aug. vi. died the Lady *Claypoole* (the Protector's Daughter) at Hampton Court. [' She was brought by Water to the Painted Chamber, &
' buried in State in *Hen.* VII. Chapel; her Aunt *Wilkins* chief Mourner.' *Heath*, p. 405.]

Aug. xx. died *Richard Chambers*, once Alderman & Sherif of London, at Hornsey. Buried xxvj.

Sept. ij. died . . . . . *Chandler*; in whose Place *Richard King* was chosen Sheriff.

Sept. iij. died *Oliver* the Protector, at Whitehall. [' It is said he was
' particularly afflicted with the Death of his old Friend & Ally the E. of
' *Warwick*. But what chiefly broke his Peace of Mind was the Death
' of his Daughter *Claypole*, who had always been his greatest Joy &
' Delight, & who in her Sickness (which was an inward tormenting
' Impostume in her Loins) had several Discourses with him, which ex-
' ceedingly perplexed him. 'Tho' none was near enough to hear the
' Particulars, yet by her frequent mentioning in her Agonies, the Blood
' her Father had spilt (particularly that of Dr. *Hewet*) People conclu-
' ded that she had presented his worst Actions to his Consideration.' *Echard*, p. 734. ' His Body being opened & embalmed, his Milt was
' found full of Corruption & Filth; which was so strong & stinking,
' that after the Corps was embalmed & filled with Aromatic Odours,
' & wrapt in Cere-Cloth six double, in an inner Sheet of Lead & a
' strong wooden Coffin; yet the Filth broke thro' them all, & raised
' such a noysome Stink, that they were forced to bury him out of Hand.' *Heath*, p. 408. ' & afterwards to celebrate his famous Funeral
' with an empty Coffin.' *Echard*, p. 734. b. But where his Body was really buried, whether in Westminster-Abby or Naseby-Field, is now of late, it seems, become a Question.]

Sept. vi. died Ald. *Francis Allen*, Goldsmith, in the Country. Buried, with his Wife, *Oct.* xiij. (both together) at Lambeth.

Sept. xvi. died Mounsieur *St. Giles*.

Oct. viij. died *Edward Blackmore*, Stationer.

Oct. ix. died Mr. [*Anthony*] *Faringdon* in the Country; Preacher in [S. Mary Magdalen's] Milk-Street: a famous Preacher. [' He was
' born at Sunning in Berks; Fellow of Trinity Coll. Oxon. & in
' MDCXXXIV. made Vicar of Bray. Whence being turned out, Sir
' *John Robinson* (Kinsman to Archbp. *Laud*) & some of the good
' Parishioners of Milk-Street, invited him to be Pastor there: where
' he preached to the great Liking of the loyal Party. He hath extant
' 125. Sermons.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 226.]

Oct. 23. died Colonel *Thomas Pride* (at first a Drayman) at Ponsuely. Buried *Nov.* ij.

Nov. iv. died Mr. *Legat*, in Little Wood-street, Printer. Once Printer at Cambridge: since distempered in his Senses.

Nov. xxv. died *Roger Norton*, Printer (who married *Nell. Houlker*) very poor.

Dec. xiij. died Dr. *Matthew Brooker*, in Cripplegate Pariſh. Buried xvij. at S. Michael's in Whittingdon College.

Jan. vij. died Mr. *Raph. Flower* (Father of Mr. *Chriſtopher Flower*, Preacher in Lothbury) at Kingſton; & [was] buried here in London. ['Chriſt. *Flower*, it ſeems, got to be Rector of this Church in the late 'Times of Uſurpation; but, after it was burnt down, & rebuilt, took 'Inſtitution to it from the Bp. of London, MDCLXX.' *Newcourt*, p. 402.]

Jan. xiij. died *Thomas White*, once a Bookſeller; a very poore Man.

Jan. xxij. died *Richard Myn*, Bookſeller in Little Britain. Buried xxv.

March xvij. died *Liſlebone Long*, Recorder of London, & Speaker of this Parliament. [The Parliament here ſpoken of was *Richard's* Parliament. 'Mr. *Challoner Chute* was firſt choſen Speaker, who was 'ſo much indiſpoſed with the Heats & Tumults of the Houſe, that in 'a little Time Sir *Liſtibone Long* was choſen to ſupply his Place, in 'which he ſoon after died; & Mr. *Bamfield* was appointed Speaker '*pro Tempore*. When Mr. *Chute* died, *Bamfield* was voted to keep 'his Poſſeſſion. A fatal Parliament, that killed two Speakers before 'it diſpatched any Buſineſs.' *Echard*, p. 738. a.]

MDCLIX.

April xiv. died Mr. ... *Warren*, Printer.

May v. died *Barnard Pollard*, Bookſeller, chiefly of Romances, Pamphlets, *&c.*

May xiij. died Dean [*William*] *Fuller*, Vicar of Cripplegate Pariſh. '[He was Dean of Durham, & would have riſen higher had it not 'been for the Iniquity of the Times. He was a good Linguiſt & an 'excellent Preacher. In MDCXLII. he was ſequeſtred from his Church 'of S. Giles, plundered, impriſoned, & ſpoiled of all. After which 'he lived obſcurely to the Time of his Death, which happened on '*Holy Thurſday*, *May* xij. aged lxxix. & being denied Reſt in his 'Church of S. Giles, his Body was conveyed to S. Sedaſt Foſter-'Lane, & there buried.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 358. See the Inſcription of his Monument in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 66.]

Oct. vij. buried *Lambert Oſbalſton*, once [Head] Schoolmaſter in Weſtminſter. ['He was fined 5000 *l.* deprived of all his Preferments '& ſentenced to ſtand in the Pillory, for a ſcandalous Letter wrote by 'him to Archbp. *Williams*, & highly reflecting on Archbp. *Laud* & the 'Lord Treaſurer *Weſton*. But he eſcaped all by a ſeaſonable Flight, 'which was accompanied by a Jeſt, That he was gone beyond Canter-bury.' *Echard*, p. 462. 'Afterwards favoring the Royal Cauſe, he was 'forced to live retiredly for the moſt Part, & now dy'd in great Ob-ſcurity.' *Id.* p. 752. See alſo *Lloyd*, p. 509.]

Oct. xi. died Mr. *John Bradſhaw*, Judge of the Sherives Court in Guild-Hall; who pronounced Sentence of Death upon his Sovereign. ['Being on his Death-Bed, & adviſed by a Gent. to examine himſelf 'about the Matter of the King's Death, he anſwered, That if it were to 'do again, he would be the firſt Man that ſhould do it. So that he 'ſeems to have been intoxicated with the Title of Lord Preſident, & 'with the Guard & Appearance of the Chief Magiſtrate of the Com-'monwealth of England.' *Echard*, p. 752. a.]

Nov. i. died Mr. *John Greene*, Recorder of London, Son to Serjeant [*John*] *Greene*. And

Nov. xxix. died Mrs. [*Mary*] *Greene* [eldeſt Daughter of *Philip Jermyn*, one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench] Wife of Mr. *Greene* Recorder, in Child-Bed. [Note, Mr. Recorder *Greene* ſet up a Monument at the upper End of the Chancell on the South Side of the Communion Table in the Church of Havestoke in Eſſex, for his Father & himſelf; the Inſcription whereon ſee in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 20.]

Dec. xvij. interred [*Ralph*] *Browning*, Bp. [' of Exeter; a great ' Man for the Anti-Arminian Cauſe, yet a mighty Champion for the ' Liturgy, & Ordination by Biſhops. His Death was highly lamented ' by Men of all Parties.' *Echard*, p. 752.]

Jan. ix. died Dr. . . . *Lennard*, Phyſitian.

MDCLX.

April vi. buried *Nicholas Bourne*, Bookſeller.

April vi. died *Thomas Underhill*, Bookſeller.

April xxvij. died Dr. *Henry Hammond* [' He was the Glory of the ' *Engliſh* Nation, not only for Theology, but for many other learned ' Acquiſitions. He died at Sir *John Packington*'s in Worceſterſhire, ' in the lvi. Year of his Age. *Echard*, p. 784. b.]

Aug. x. died Mr. *Hamon L'Strange*, in the Countrey. [' He enobled ' his Sufferings, as well as the Cauſe he ſuffered for, by his Writings, ' eſpecially his *Alliance of divine Offices* & his *Hiſt. of K.* Charles I.' *Lloyd*, p. 707.]

Sept. xiij. died *Henry* Duke of Gloucester, of the Small Pox. [' Aged ' x. Years, ij. Months, v. Days, & was buried at Weſtminſter, in the ' Sepulchre of *Mary* Q. of Scots, his great Grandmother.' *Sandford*, p. 570, 571. 1. Edit.]

Sept. xx. died Sir *Richard Stone*, Secondary [of] Wood-Street [Compter.]

Oct. xiij. Colonel *Thomas Harriſon* (once my Brother *Houlker*'s Clerk) hanged, drawn, & quartered, at Charing-Croſs, for Treaſon. [*Echard* ſays, ' he was hanged with his Face towards the Banqueting-' Houſe, p. 779. b.]

Oct. xvi. [*John*] *Cook* & *Hugh Peters*, executed at Charing-Croſs, for Treaſon. [' *Cook*'s Head being placed upon Weſtminſter-Hall, by *Harriſon*'s; & that of *Peter*'s upon London-Bridge.' *Echard, ut ſupra.*]

Oct. xvij. *Scot*, *Clement Jones*, & *Scroop* executed there, for Treaſon.

Nov. xvij. died *John* Lord *Finch*, once Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, at Canterburp. A proud Man, but loyal to his Prince.

Dec. i. Died Mr. *Johnſon*, Preacher at Baſing-hall.

Dec. xxiv. died the Lady *Mary*, Princeſs of *Orange*, Siſter to K. *Charles* II. of the Small-Pox. [' She was the Mother of K. *William* III. ' & was buried, with her Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*, in the Vault ' of *Mary* Q. of *Scots*, in *Henry* the VII. Chapel.' *Sandford*, p. 572. 573.]

Jan. xxxj. died *Humphrey Moſeley*, Bookſeller.

MDCLXI.

July xi. died Mr. *Jo. Rothwell*, Bookſeller.

Aug. vi. about this Time died Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, [Lord *Langdale* of Holme; a moſt valiant & loyal Perſon. Sir *William Dugdale* ſays, ' he died *Aug.* v. & was buried at Sancton in Yorkſhire.' *Bar.* Vol. II. p. 476.]

Aug. xiv. died Dr. [*Matt.*] *Nicholas*, Dean of Paul's. [' He re-

'fused several thousand Pounds, for a Lease he might have disposed of, 'saying, he would not so wrong his Successor. *Lloyd*, p. 609. He 'was buried at **Winterbourn Erles** in **Wiltshire**. *Le Neve's Fasti*, p. 185.]

Aug. xvi. died Dr. *Thomas Fuller*, of the **Savoy**. He was buried at **Cranford** in **Middlesex**, by the Lord *Barkeley* his Patron there. Dr. [*Nathanael*] *Hardy*, Dean of **Rochester** made his Funeral Sermon. [I have been told he had this Epitaph. *Here lies* Fuller's *Earth*. But that I perceive is only a Conceit in Imitation of *Camden's* Remains, *Walker's* Particles, & the like. His true Epitaph is as follows.

'Hic jacet *Thomas Fuller*,
'E Collegio **Sydneiano**, in Acad. **Cantab.**
'S. S. T. D.
'Hujus Ecclesiæ Rector.
'Ingenii Acumine, Memoriæ Felicitate,
'Morum Probitate, omnigena Doctrina
'Historica præsertim
'(uti varia ejus, summa Equanimitate
'composita, testantur Monumenta)
'celeberrimus.
'Qui dum Viros **Angliæ** illustres Opere
'posthumo Mortalitati consecrare
'meditatus est, ipse Immortalitatem est
'consequutus. *Aug.* xv. MDCLXI.

Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. V. p. 49.

As to his Writings, one says, 'his **Pisgah** *Sight*, is the exactest; his '*Holy War & State*, the wittiest; his *Church History*, the unhappiest '(being written in such a Time when he could not do the Truth Right 'with Safety, nor wrong it with Honor) & his *Worthies* (not finished 'at his Death) the most imperfect.' *Lloyd*, p. 523. 'Too quick, '[not] considering that every Thing is big with Jest, if we have the 'Vein: & not so well skilled where to spare his Jests, as where to spend.' *id.* p. 524.]

Aug. xxi. buried Mr. . . . *Cowper*, Minister of **Shadwell**.

Sept. v. buried Lady *Wild*, Wife of Sir *William Wild*, Recorder.

Sept. xxvij. died Mr. *Thomas Smith*, Library Keeper of **Cambridge**.

Oct. . . . buried Alderman *Abraham Reynardson*. [He was Lord 'Mayor in MDCLVIII. & imprisoned two Months in the **Tower**, for 'not consenting to his Majestie's Murder. His Lady would not suffer 'the Messenger who brought the Proclamation for abolishing Kingly 'Government to drink in her House, bidding him, be gone to his Ma-'sters for his Wages. *Lloyd*, p. 630.]

Nov. xxix. died Dr. *Brian Walton*, Bishop of **Chester**. Buried *Dec.* iv. ['He was a Person highly remarkable for his excellent Virtues, 'Learning, & Sufferings for his Loyalty; but still more eminent-'ly distinguished for his indefatigable Labors in bringing into the 'World that noble Work the *Biblia Polyglotta*, which, by the 'Assistance of many great Men, was brought to that Perfection, that it is 'confessedly the most absolute, & most famous Edition of the Bible.' *Eachard.* p. 705. b. 'He was buried in the South Isle above the 'Quire of St. **Paul's** Cathedral.' See his Epitaph in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 86. About him also see Preface to a Collect. of curi-ous Discourses by M. *Thomas Hearne*, p. xxxi. xxxij.]

Dec. xvij. died *Isaac Pennington*, late Alderman, Prisoner in the **Tower**, convicted of High Treason, with others. *Dec.*

Dec. xxv. died *Owen Row*, Priſoner in the Tower (for the like High Treaſon) Convict.

Febr. xij. died Lady *Elizabeth*, Relict to the *Palſgrave* Queen of Bohemia; here at Weſtminſter. [*Sandford* ſays, 'ſhe died on *Tueſ-*
'*day* xiij. *Feb.* & was buried the *Monday* following in Weſtm. Abby,
'being accompanied to her Sepulchre by Prince *Rupert* her Son, &
'many of the Nobility.' p. 532.]

March xvij. Sir *James Drake*'s Funeral, from Camden-Houſe.

March xx. buried Alderman *Chard*, ſometime City Smith.

MDCLXII.

April i. died Mr. *Roger Norton*, Printer in Black Friers.

April ij. buried Mr. *Samuel Smith*, Preacher in Eſſex.

April vij. died Mr. *Luke Cropley*, a rich Citizen.

April xiij. died Dr. *William Hall* [Rector] of S. Michael Baſſiſhaw [& Prebendary of Iſledon in the Church of S. Paul. *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 168.] Hydropticall.

April xix. *Baxted* [read, *Berkſtead*] late Lieutenant of the Tower, *Corbet*, & *Okey* (Traytors Convict) executed at Tyborn.

April xxij. died Alderman *Fowkes*, of an Apoplexy.

May ij. died my Siſter *Martha Houlker* (our conſtant, loving Friend) at Langley. There buried *May* vj.

May viij. *Aſcenſion Day*, died Dr. *Peter Heylin*, Prebendary of Weſtminſter (a ſtirring Man & a good Scholar) at Weſtminſter. [See his Epitaph in *Lloyd*, p. 527.]

May xx. died Sir *Robert Pye*, at Weſtminſter.

June xiv. Sir *Henry Vane* (Convict of High Treaſon) only (without hanging or quartering) beheaded on Tower-Hill. [See an Account of his ſeveral ſtrange Plea's on his Trial, in *Echard*, p. 802. a.]

June xviij. died Mr. . . . . *Griffith* of Gray's-Inn (my Acquaintance) a good Scholar; being well the Day before. Divers ſmall Books of his I bought of *Fr. Man.*

Aug. xxiij. buried Mr. *Simeon Aſhe*, Preacher of S. Auſtin's Watlingſtreet.

Sept. xv. about this Time died Dr. . . . . *Brock*, a Phyſician.

Sept. xix. died Dr. *John Gawden*, Bp. of Worceſter. ['He was a
'Man of very great Parts & Induſtry, & celebrated for an admirable
'Preacher; but could not altogether preſerve himſelf from the Diſre-
'putation of a Time-ſerver, & his Memory from the Character of
'one falſely aſſuming to himſelf the Honor of writing a Royal Trea-
'tiſe, & one of the moſt excellent of the Age: for which he is be-
'lieved likewiſe to have ſuffered in his Poſterity, being reduced to
'perfect Beggary.' *Echard*, p. 805. a. See his Epitaph in the *Antiquities of* Worceſter, p. 73. See alſo an Account of him in the ſame Book, p. 111, 112, 113.]

Sept. xx. died Mr. [*John*] *Biddle*, the Socinian. [See a large Account of this Man in *Wood*'s *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 299. *&c.*]

Sept. xxi. buried Mr. . . . . *Sheires*, Bookſeller in Covent Garden.

Novemb. xv. died Mr. *Hugh Awdley* (ſometime of the Court of Wards) infinitely rich.

Novemb. xxvij. Mr. . . . . *de Lawn* (a Merchant in Lothbury) with his Wife, & whole Family, & ſome Lodgers, burnt, with his Houſe: not one Perſon ſaved.

Jan. vi. died *George* Lord *Goring* (in his Paſſage, by Land, from Hampton-Court to London) at Brainford, aged about lxxx. Years.

['He was Earl of *Norwich*, & buried in Westm. Abby.' *Baron.* Vol. II. p. 461.]

Jan. ix. died Mr. *John Squire*, Reader of Barnet in Surrey, only Son of *John Squire*, Minister once of Shoreditch. [See, p. 26. *supra*.]

MDCLXIII.

Apr. xxij. died Mr. *Thomas Robinson*, Bookseller at Oxford; with a good Report, of an honest Man.

June iv. died Dr. *John Juxon*, Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, with a good Report for his Loyalty to K. *Charles* the Martyr. ['It is a singular Ornament to his Character, that he so plainly & 'honestly gave the King his Thoughts about the Death of the Earl of 'Strafford. Saying, that he ought to do nothing with an unsatisfied 'Conscience, upon any Consideration in the World.' *Hist. Prot. Archbps.* by *J. Le Neve*, p. 162. 'He was buried by Archbp. *Laud* 'in S. John's College Chapel, with a Pomp & Solemnity scarce infe-'rior to that of Princes.' *Echard*, p. 811.]

June vj. buried *Raph. Routhwait*, Stationer; at S. Faith's.

June xiij. the Countess of *Bridgwater*, going to the Earle her Husband, then a Prisoner under the Black Rod, committed by the Parliament (with the Earle of *Middlesex*, committed to the Tower) died at the Black Rod's House in Child-Bed.

July xxij. died Mr. *Henry Lucas* Esq; at his Lodgings in Ch. Lane. A Bachiler. A learned & judicious Gent. Buried in the Temple. He bequeathed his choice Library of Books to . . . College, Cambridge.

July xxij. died Dr. *William Heywood*, Rector of S. Giles's in the Field. ['A general Scholar & excellent Tutor, but forced in the 'Rebellion, to keep School under his Son, then Fellow of Oriel.' *Lloyd*, p. 512.]

Sept. xv. died *Stephen Fawcett*, Surgeon in Wood-street; with a good Name of an honest & pious Man. Who, in his Life-Time, set up a Lecture in S. Giles's Parish, Cripplegate; for every Week in *Lent*, a Sermon for ever.

Oct. iv. died Sir *Robert Foster*, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, at Windsor. [He was buried at Egham in Surrey. See the Inscription on his Monument there in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 100. 'He was in a distinguishable Manner serviceable to the Pub-'lic in punishing the Felonies & other Outrages which proceeded from 'an old disbanded Army; & in restraining the over-great Mercy of the 'King in his frequent Pardons granted to such sort of Criminals.' *Echard*, p. 812. a.]

Nov. xi. buried Sir *Robert Wood* of Islington; at Clerkenwell.

Dec. vi. died Judge [*David*] *Jenkins*, in Wales; aged lxxxi. Yeares. ['When a young Man, Lord *Bacon* would make Use of his Collecti-'ons; in his latter Years, *Noy*, *Herbert*, & *Banks*. All the Prefer-'ment he ever arrived at was to be Judge of South Wales; a Place 'he never sought after. In which Capacity, if the Prerogative of his 'Master, or the Power of the Church came in his Way (stretching them-'selves beyond the Law) he would retrench them; tho' suffering se-'veral Checks from the one, & Excommunications from the other: 'Notwithstanding which he hazarded his Life for the just Extent of 'both. Being taken Prisoner at the Surprize of Hereford, for his no-'table Vindication of the King's Cause, he was carried first to the 'Chancery, then to the King's Bench, & at last to the Bar of the 'House of Commons, the Authority of all which Places he denied.'

Lloyd, p. 589. 'So that his Life was often threatned, which he was 'always prepared to loſe, with his Bible under one Arm, & *Magna* 'Charta under the other. *Echard*, p. 12. He ſpent his latter Days 'in writing a Book, called *Lex Terræ*. Confuted, as one ſayth, on-'ly by ſeven Arguments, *viz. Authoritate, Vi, Arte, Fraude, Metu,* '*Terrore, & Tyrannide.*' *Lloyd*, p. 590. in the Margin.]

Dec. xvi. died Mrs. *Clerk*, Wife to Mr. [*John*] *Clerk*, Miniſter of S. Ethelburgh in London, & was buried at Tottenham *Dec.* xxij. following. ['Mr. *Clerk*, her Husband, was ſequeſtred & impriſoned by 'the Rebels in 1641. but lived to enjoy his Church again ſeveral Years 'after the Reſtoration, dying in 1676.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 346.]

MDCLXIV.

May xiij. died Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, Serjeant at Law.

May xxv. this diſmal Night died my dear Wife (*hei mihi!*) Mrs. *Elizabeth Smith*. Buried *May* xxviij.

June iij. buried my Cozen [*Suſannah*] *Wyn*, Siſter to Sir *Thomas Dayrell*. [Wife of *Thomas Wyn* Eſq; *Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p 135.]

Aug. ij. died Mr. *Laurence Sadler*, Bookſeller.

Oct. xxij. died Dr. *John Barwick*, Deane of Paul's. Buried xxvij. following. ['He was a Weſtmoreland Man, Fellow of S. John's 'Coll. Camb. & Prebendary of Durham; but ejected out of both 'for his Loyalty; &, notwithſtanding his pious Behaviour, uſed with 'inhuman Barbarities. He was particularly inſtrumental in the Reſto-'ration. *Echard*, p. 819. He was buried in the South Iſle of S. 'Paul's Cathedral. See his Epitaph in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. 'p. 107. He was in the Tower ſeveral Years, fed with Bread & Wa-'ter. *Lloyd*, p. 610.]

Oct. xxij. about this Time died *Anthony Burgeſs*, once Preacher of S. Lawrence Jury.

Nov. xiij. this Morning died Mr. *Miles Fletcher*, Printer; being well at ſeven of the Clock.

Nov. xx. died Dr. *James Windett* [M. D.] at his Houſe in Milk-ſtreet. Buried there. ['He was a good *Latin* Poet, a moſt excellent Linguiſt, 'a great Rabbi, a curious Critic, & rather ſhaped for Divinity than the 'Faculty he profeſſed.' *Faſti Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 112.]

Nov. xxiv. died Dr. . . . . *Owtram*, Preacher.

Jan. xxviij. died Dr. *Trigg*, *Empericus famoſus*. Buried *Feb.* iij.

MDCLXV.

March xxvi. died *Nathaniel Webb*, Bookſeller.

April. xviij. died my Son *Jeffery Fleetwood* in the Tower; leaving my Daughter *Anne* his Wife & ſix little Children behind him. God preſerve them. [One of theſe little Children was the famous *William Fleetwood*, afterwards Lord Bp. of Ely.]

May xiij. died my Cozen *George Owen* (late [York] Herald) in Pembrokeſhire, leaving behind him my Cozen *Rebecca* his Relict, the only Daughter of Sir *Thomas Dayrell* of Lillingſton.

June i. Sir *Thomas Vyner*'s Funeral (once Lord Mayor) from Goldſmith's-Hall.

June xxv. died [Sir *John*] *Lawſon*, at Greenwich, of his Wounds [received] in the laſt Sea Fight with the Dutch. ['He was a poor 'Man's Son of Hull, who being bred to the Sea, by his great Induſtry '& Courage ſoon became Capt. of a Man of War, & ſignalized him-'ſelf in ſeveral Battles againſt the Dutch, during the Uſurpation, &

'afterwards gained great Honor in the Mediterranean by bringing Argiers
'& other Disturbers of Commerce, to Terms of Reason.' *Echard*, p. 827. b.]

July xxi. died Mr. . . . . *Pechel*, Preacher; *ex Peste.*

Aug. ix. died *John Jones*, Bookseller; *ex Peste.*

Aug. xij. died D. . . . . *Abbot* (late of Shoreditch) *ex Peste.*

Aug. xxviij. about this Time died Dr. . . . . *Burnet*, in Fanchurch-street, Physician; *ex Peste.*

Aug. . . . . about this Time died Mr. [*Samuel*] *Browne*, once Bookseller at the Hague: *ex Peste.*

Sept. xiv. died Mr. [*Timothy*] *Long*, Preacher of S. Alphage, *ex Peste.*

Sept. xiv. died Ald. . . . . *Pride*; *ex Peste.*

Sept. xiv. died Mr. [*Francis*] *Raworth*, Minister of [St. Leonard's] Shoreditch; *ex Peste.*

Sept. xv. died . . . . . *Collyns*, Bookseller; *ex Peste.*

Sept. xxi. died Dr. . . . . *Bird* (as commonly called) *ex Peste.*

Oct. xij. buried *Francis Myn*, Bookseller; *ex Peste.*

Oct. xiij. died Dr. *Thomas Harrison*, Preacher at S. Christopher's, & before at Great S. Bartholomew's. [His Christian Name, as let down by Mr. *Newcourt* in both Places, was *Ralph*, not *Thomas*.] *Ex Peste.* Buried xiv.

Oct. xv. buried *Thomas Paybodie*, Printer; *ex Peste.*

Oct. xxix. About this Time died in the Country Dr. [*Matthew*] *Griffith*, once Pastor of S. [Mary] Magdalen, in Old Fish-street. ['He was in the Beginning of the Rebellion sequestred, plundered, & imprisoned in Newgate. At length getting loose he privately read Prayers & other Ordinances according to the Church of England (to my own Knowledge, saith Mr. *Newcourt*) at the little observed Church of S. Nicholas Olave's, on the Back Side of Old Fish-street; for which he suffered seven violent Assaults & five Imprisonments.' *Repert.* Vol. I. p. 305. 'He was at last made Preacher to the two Temples, & Rector of Bladon near Woodstock *in Com.* Oxon. where he died *Oct.* xiv. & was buried in the Chancel there.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. I. col. 249. 1. Edit.]

Nov. xiij. buried the Lady *Blandina Forster* (Wife of Sir *Reginald Forster*) in Cripplegate Church.

Dec. iv. *Peter Cole*, Bookseller & Printer, hanged himself.

Jan. i. died Mr. [*John*] *Blemell*, Minister at Allhallowes the Great, in Thames-street, a good Scholler.

Jan. xxiij. died Mr. *John Shirley*, Bookseller.

March xvi. died my loving & elder Sister Mrs. *Frances Clutterbuck*, Widow; at her Daughter *Langston*'s [forte, *Langton*'s] House in Lincolnshire.

March xx. died Captain *Luke Favne*, Bookseller.

MDCLXVI.

Apr. x. buried *George Thomasin*, Bookseller; poore.

June xxiij. died Sir *Francis Prujean* Kt. Doctor of Physic; *plenus Dierum, plenus Nummorum.*

Aug. vij. died old Mr. [*Arthur*] *Jackson*, sometime Minister of S. Michael, Woodstreet. ['He was a Puritan Preacher, & ingaged in 'Love's Plot.' See more of him in *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 497.]

Oct. iij. This Day died Lieutenant *Thomas Fleetwood* (Brother to my Son *Jeffry Fleetwood*) who, being sick in the Fleet of a burning

Fever, returned to **London** and died there; leaving behind him a good Report of an honeſt Man: [alſo] a good Wife & one only Daughter.

Oct. vj. died Ald. . . . . *Mennell*, Goldſmith.

Nov. vij. buried *Edmund Calamy*, once Miniſter of S. **Mary Alder-manbury**, in the Ground of his late Pariſh [Church] then demoliſhed by the late Fire. He was brought the ſame Day from **Enfield**, where he died *Oct.* xxix. ['He was a Perſon of very great Induſtry & Activi-'ty, & of no ſmall Learning, Piety, & Devotion; but ſo much an In-'cendiary & Promoter of the Rebellion & **Scotch** Invaſion, that his 'Actions cannot be vindicated. After the Reſtoration he had a Bi-'ſhoprick offered him, which he refuſed. So ſuffering himſelf to be 'ejected by the Act of Uniformity, he died almoſt Heart-broken upon 'the late dreadful Fire: leaving three Sons behind him, two of which 'were as eminent for the Church of **England**, as he was againſt it.' *Echard*, p. 137. a.]

Nov. . . this Month died Mr. *Winſtanly* of **Gray's Inn**, Barriſter. ['He was buried in the Chancel of **Edmonton** Church in Com. **Midd.** 'where he hath a Monument with this Inſcription. M.S. *Sub hoc 'Marmore jacet Corpus* Jacobi Winſtanley; *Viri, Antiquitate Stem-'matis, Peritia Legum, & Integritate Vitæ, inſignis. Qui, cum 'Tabe immedicabili diu conflictatus, labefactatis tandem Corporis neu-'tiquam Animi Viribus, inter ſuorum Lachrymas & Preces, Animam 'Deo reddidit*, xiij. *Die* Novembris, MDCLXVI. *Ætatis ſuæ* lxvj.' Mon. Ang. *Vol.* V. *p.* 68.]

Jan. xxiij. died Mr. . . . *Benſon*, Bookſeller.

March x. buried old Sir *William Parkhurſt*, Kt. Maſter of the Mynt, at S. **Peter's ad Vincula** in the **Tower**.

MDCLXVII.

March xxix. died *Nathanael Nowell*, Bookſeller.

Apr. xij. this Day was buried Mr. . . . . *Barnes*. (who had fined for Alderman.)

Apr. xxiv. this Night died Dr. *Matt. Wren*, Biſhop of **Ely**. ['He 'was a Perſon of great Learning, ſingular Gravity, & exemplary Piety. 'He built a beautiful Chapel at **Pembroke Hall** in **Cambridge**.' *Echard*, p. 848. a. 'Where he was buried with the greateſt Solemnity 'ſeen in the Memory of Man, performed by the whole Univerſity, 'xxiv. Scholars of S. **John's**, **Peter-Houſe**, & **Pembroke**, being his Re-'lations, in Mourning.' *Lloyd*, p. 612.]

May xvij. died old Alderman [*William*] *Cleve* (my Brother *Walker*'s great Friend) at **Richmond**; *plenus Dierum & Nummorum*. [He left] many Legacies to Hoſpitals & other pious Uſes. With cc*l.* to my Brother *Walker*. ['He was buried at **Kingſton upon Thames**, where 'on a Marble Graveſtone is this Inſcription.—Here lyes the Body of '*William Cleave* Eſq; ſometime Ald. of **London**. He departed this 'Life the 7th of *May*, MDCLXVII. who, amongſt other charitable Acts, 'founded an Alms-Houſe in the Town, & endowed it with Lands, for 'the Maintenance of twelve poor People for ever.' *Antiq.* **Surrey**, Vol. I. p. 40.]

About the Midſt of this Month of *May*, the Duke of **Cambridge** (eldeſt Son of the Duke of **York**) being dangerouſly ſick, was prayed for in all Churches: His younger Brother being lately before dead.

This Month died Mr. *George Withers*, Poet. ['Under the Name of 'Verſe & Prediction he undertook to revile all Governments & Gover-'nors, & publiſhed no leſs than an hundred ſeveral Pieces, admired by

'young

'young People, especially those puritanically educated: He was a dan-
'gerous Incendiary, & able to do a great deal of Mischief.' *Echard*, p. 848. a. b.]

June xx. died [*James*] Duke of **Cambridge**, eldest [read, second] Son to the Duke of **York**. ['Buried at **Westminster**, in the Sepulchre 'of *Mary* Q. of **Scots**.'] *Sandford*, p. 565.

June xxvj. died my old Cozen *Peter Dayrell*, at his House in **Lillingston Dayrell**, aged lxxxij. Years. His Son *Peter* succeeded him. Of whom see *Feb.* xx. MDCLXX. *infra.*]

June xxix. this Evening died Sir *George Smith* Knt. a **London** Merchant, in **Cripplegate**.

July iv. early this Morning died Dr. . . . *Fairclough*'s Wife, after she was newly delivered of a Male Child living. She was buried the next Day at the Parish Church of S. **Giles's in the Field**, where they dwelt.

July ix. died the Lady *Barkham*, Wife to Sir *Edward Barkham* of **Tottenham**. [Buried, I guess, at **Southacre** in **Norfolk**.' See *Monum. Ang.* Vol. V. p. 110.]

July xxvi. buried Mr. [*John*] *Sproston*, Minister [Rector of S. **Stephen**] in **Coleman-street**; at [S.] **Alphage**.

Aug. i. died Sir *Edward Barkham* Knt. at his House at **Tottenham**.

Aug. xij. *Jonas Proest*, late Preacher at the **Dutch** Church (once dwelling in **Moor-Fields**) being struck with a dead Palsy, continued speechless 'till *Wednesdaie* the vii. of *August*, & then died; & was buried in the **Dutch** Church on *Monday Aug.* xij. with a Sermon in **Dutch**.

Aug. xiij. died Dr. *Jeremy Taylor* (Bp. of **Down**) in **Ireland**, much lamented. ['His Works are highly valued for their Exactness 'of Wit, Profoundness of Judgment, Richness of Fancy, Copiousness of Invention, & general Usefulness; displaying mighty Talents, '& shewing with an unbounded Imagination all the Eloquence of Orators, all the Flights of Poetry, & yet all the Strictness & Regularity 'of the deepest *Casuist*.' *Echard*, p. 848.]

Oct. . . . this Month died *Joseph Kirton*, Bookseller.

Oct. ij. the Lord *Colerane* died sodainly at his House in **Tottenham**.

Oct. v. died *Roger Daniell*, Printer in **London** (heretofore in **Cambridge**) buried *Oct.* vij. at (*forte*, from) his Son-in-Lawe's (*Redman's*) House.

Dec. xxix. died *Edward Croft*, Bookseller.

Feb. xxj. died *Jo. Thurloe*, sometime Secretary of State.

Feb. xxiv. died old Sir *Thomas Adams*, Alderman; *ex Calculo Vesicæ*. [He was buried at **Sprowston** in **Norfolk**; & hath a Monument in the Church there, with a well wrote *Latin* Epitaph (but too long for this Place) wherein we are told, 'that he founded a Free-'School at **Wem** in **Shropshire** (where he was born) also an *Arabic* 'Lecture at **Cambridge**, *ut* **Arabia** *quæ dudum audierat deserta, tota* '*nunc felix haberetur*—that he was a great Royalist, & imprisoned for 'it; also that the Stone that killed him *Pondus Unciarum* xxv. *superaverat*. See the Whole in *Monum. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 127, 128, 129.]

Feb. xxvij. died *Gabriel Bedell*, Stationer.

MDCLXVIII.

April xix. died Dr. *George Bates*, a learned Physitian, at **Kingston upon Thames**, & was there buried. ['He was Physitian to K. *Ch.* I. '*Oliver*, & K. *Ch.* II.' Of whom & his *Elenchus Motuum*, see a large Account in *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 424.]

April

April xxvj. died my old Lady [*Barbara*] *Hynde* (Mother to Sir *Thomas Dayrell*) [at **Maddingly**] in **Cambridgeſhire**; aged lxxxix. ['She 'married, i. *Francis Dayrell* Eſq; ij. *Euſebius Andrew* Eſq; & iij. Sir 'Edward Hinde of **Maddingley**.' *Monum. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 136.]

Aug. xj. buried Mrs. . . . *Poole* (Wife to Mr. *Matthew Poole*, Preacher) at S. **Andrew's Holborn**. Dr. *Stillingfleet*, Preacher of her Funeral Sermon. [' *Matt. Poole* her Husband (Author of the *Synopſis*) 'died at **Amſterdam** in *Oct.* MDCLXXIX. & was there buried.' *Faſti Ox.* Vol. II. col. 118.]

Aug. xxj. died Dr. . . . *Waye* (a Phyſitian) at **Lambeth**.

Aug. xxij. died *George Hall*, Biſhop of **Cheſter** (once Preacher at S. [**Botolph's**] **Aldersgate**) at **Wigan** in **Lancaſhire**. [' Mr. *Wood* ſays 'he died *Aug.* xxiij. he was buried at **Wigan**, where he has an Epitaph of 'his own compoſing, & calls himſelf — *Eccleſiæ Dei Servus inutilis*, '*ſed cordatus*; *qui ſex inter ſeptemq*; *Annos ſedit*, *non meruit*, *Ceſtriæ* '*Epiſcopus* ——— [Alia Manu] *Mirare*, *Lector*, *Præſulis Modeſtiam*; '*aliunde quæras cætera.* He gave his Gold Cup & all his Eſtate of 'Land at **Trethewen** in **S. Germans** in **Cornwall** to **Exeter** Coll. 'Oxon.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 416, 417.]

Oct. xxvj. died *Samuel Thompſon*, Bookſeller, in **Duck-Lane**; a good Husband & [an] induſtrious Man in his Profeſſion.

Nov. xxvij. died Mrs *Sarah Pearce*, Wife to Mr. *Richard Pearce*, Preacher at the **Tower**. [See *March* viij. MDCLXXI. *infra.*]

Feb. vi. died *Thomas Dicas*, Bookſeller.

Feb. x. died Dr. *Samuel Bolton*, a Prebend of **Weſtminſter**, & Preacher at S. **Peter** [le] **Poore** in **Broad-ſtreet**, & at S. **Martins le Grand**, **London**. [' He was the Son of *Robert Bolton*, (a moſt religious & 'learned Puritan, Rector of **Broughton** in **Northamptonſhire**) & him- 'ſelf much followed by the preciſe Party.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 395. He died *Febr.* xj. (ſaith the Inſcription on his Monument) & was buried in the South Croſs of **Weſtminſter-Abby**. *Antiq*; **Weſtm.** 8°. p. 289.]

March viij. died *Martyn Owen*, a rich Brewer without **Biſhop's-Gate** (his Wife dying about ſix Weeks before) leaving behind them one only Son. He gave to Dr. *John Owen* (ſometime Vice-Chancellor of **Oxford**, now an Independent Preacher) his Kinſman, 500*l.* Legacie. Buried *March* x. at S. **Botolphe Biſhops-Gate**.

March xx. died *Jo. Crook*, Bookſeller.

MDCLXIX.

[*April* ij.] died Sir *Thomas Dayrell* Kt. (Son to my Uncle *Francis Dayrell*) at his Houſe at **Camp's Caſtle** in **Cambridgeſhire**, & was there buried on *Monday Apr.* v. [This Sir *Thomas Dayrell* hath a Cenotaph or honorary Monument at . . . . . in the aforeſaid County of **Cambridge**, with this Inſcription.

'In Memory of Sir *Thomas Dayrell* of the antient Family of *Lilling-* '*ſtone Dayrell* in the County of **Bucks**, where it hath continued 'from the Reign of K. *William* I. called the Conqueror.

'He was eminent for his Loyalty & Services to their ſacred Ma- 'jeſties K. *Charles* I. & K. *Charles* II. of bleſſed Memory, during 'the late Civil Wars.

'He was univerſally eſteemed for his great Learning, & beloved 'of all that knew him, & particularly by this County, where, in 'his old Age, he ſerved in the Quality of Deputy Lieutenant & 'Juſtice of Peace to the Time of his Death.

'In his younger Years he was of **Lincoln's-Inn**, where, for the 'Comelineſs of his Perſon, he was choſen, by the Conſent of the 'four Inns of Court, to command that Grand Maſque (in which 'many Gentlemen of eminent Note & Quality in the ſucceeding 'Times had their ſeveral Parts) that was repreſented before their 'Majeſties the King & Queen in the **Banquetting-Houſe** at **White-hall** on *Candlemas* Night in the Year MDCXXXIII. &, a ſecond 'Time, by ſpecial Direction from their Majeſties, to Sir *Ralph Freeman* then Lord-Mayor of **London**, at **Merchant Taylor's Hall**; 'where his Majeſty, as a Mark of his Royal Favor, was pleaſed to 'confer on him the Honor of Knighthood.

'He was ſometime of this Place & of **Caſtle Camps** in this Coun-'ty, where he departed this Life on the ſecond Day of *April*, MDCLXIX. 'in the lxvi. Year of his Age, & was interred in the Chancell of that 'Pariſh Church near the Altar Table on the right Hand.'——Then follows a long Account of his Wife & Children, which ſee in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 133.]

April xxi. buried *J... Borne*, Profeſſor of Phyſick, near the **Pope's Head** Tavern in **Great Moorefields**.

July ix. died *William Cade*, Deputy Alderman without **Biſhop's Gate**; a wiſe, pious, & charitable Citizen.

July xx. died Mrs. *Wharton*, Wife to Dr. *Wharton* [afterwards, as I take it, Sir *George Wharton*, Baronet: but *quære.*] in **Moorefields**. Buried *July* xxiij.

July xxix. died *Jo. Clark*, Bookller; *Plenus Dierum & Senii Infirmitatum.*

Aug. iij. died Mr. *Charles Helmes*, Preacher in **White Alley, Little Moorefields, Bedlam** (ſometime Preacher of **Winchcomb** in **Glouceſter-ſhire**) Buried vj.

Aug. vi. *Friday*, buried Dr. [*Edward*] *Worth*, Biſhop of **Killaloe** in **Ireland**, in [the Church of S. **Mildred**] **Bread-ſtreet**. Dr..... *Hacket*, an *Iriſh* Dean, preached at his Funeral.

Sept. xxiv. died Sir *Richard Browne*, late Alderman & Lord Mayor of **London**, at his Houſe in **Eſſex** near **Saffron Walden**.

Oct. i. died Dr. *Henry King*, Biſhop of **Chicheſter**; in **Suſſex**. ['He 'left behind him in his Neighbourhood the Title of Epitome of Ho-'nours, Virtues, & noble Generoſity; & the Reputation of a Perſon 'never to be forgotten by his Tenants & the Poor.' *Echard*, p. 862. b. He was buried in his own Cathedral with an Epitaph, which may be ſeen in a Book called the *Antiquities of* **Worceſter, Chicheſter**, *&c.* p. 232.]

Oct. xxiij. *Sunday* Morning, died Mr. *William Pryn*, Barreſter at **Lincoln's-Inn**. ['He publiſhed near cc. Treatiſes, of all Sorts & 'Sizes, againſt all Perſons & Parties, & all Offices & Governments; & 'moſt of them wrote with all the Rage & Fury, & all the Smoak & 'Duſt that can well be imagined. Being weary with engaging with all 'his Enemies & Antagoniſts, [to keep him out of Miſchief] 'he was put 'upon vaſt Labours among the Records in the **Tower**, where he did 'the moſt Service.' *Echard*, p. 862. b.]

Nov. xvij. died Mr. *Richard Procter*, a Pleader in the Exchequer, & a Competitor with Mr. [*John*] *Bradſhaw* for the Judge's Place in **Guildhall**.

Nov. xviij. died *Timothy Garthwait*, Bookſeller.

Nov. xx. this Day died Dr. [*Robert*] *Pory*, a Prebend of S. **Paul's**, reported

reported a rich Prelate. [‘ He was a Canon Reſidentiary of S. Paul's, ‘ Archdeacon of Colcheſter, & Rector of Much-Haddam in Eſſex; all ‘ which he held at the Time of his Death.’ *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 83.]

Jan. iij. this Morning died *George Moncke*, Duke of Albemarle, at his Houſe againſt Whitehall, much lamented. [It is remarked, ‘ that ‘ after he was loaden with Honors, Favors & Acknowledgments, he ‘ never ſeemed once to over-value his former Services, but ever pre- ‘ ſerved himſelf in the Eſteem of the Court & the Affections of the ‘ People. On his Death-Bed he was often viſited by the King, accom- ‘ pany'd with his Royal Brother; &, after his Death, had a glorious ‘ Funeral, ſolemnized at his Majeſtie's own Charge, (*Echard*, p. 863. a.) from Somerſet Houſe to Weſtminſter, *Saturday April* xxx. following. Sir *William Dugdale* ſays, ‘ he died *January* iv.’ *Baron*, Vol. II. p. 477.]

Jan. xxiij. died [*Anne*, Siſter of Sir *Thomas Clarges* Kt.] Ducheſs of Albemarle, about *Hora ix^a. ante Meridiem.* [It is ſaid from Mr. *Locke*, that before the Reſtoration *Monck* agreed to aſſume the Government himſelf, but that he was prevented by this his Wife. See the Account at large in *Echard*, p. 758. a.]

March iv. died the Lady *Brackley*, Wife to the Lord *Brackley* (Son to the Lord of *Bridgwater*) after ſhe was delivered of a dead female Child.

MDCLXX.

April xxvij. died Mr. *Thomas J . . ce*, Vicar of King's Langley in Hertfordſhire.

May v. died Sir *Geffrey Palmer*, the King's Attorney. [‘ He firſt ‘ of all joined with the Long Parliament in MDCXLI. but out of Princi- ‘ ple, turn'd Loyaliſt, & was a great Sufferer.’ *Echard*, p. 869. He was buried at Carleton *in Com.* Northampt. See his Inſcription on his Monument, in *Le Neve's Mon. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 142.]

May xxx. this Morning died Dr. *Edward Waterhouſe* (our familiar, old Acquaintance) at his Houſe on Mile End Green (having preached the *Sunday* ſeaven-night before) leaving two little Daughters behind him. He was buried *June* ij. at Greenford (near Brainford) in Middleſex; where he had ſome Eſtate in Land. [‘ He wrote, a Diſcourſe ‘ & Defence of Arms & Armory, Lond. MDCLX. 8°. And the Sphere of ‘ Gentry, Lond. MDCLXI. fol. publiſhed under the Name of *Sylvanus ‘ Morgan.*’ *Faſti Ox.* Vol. II. col. 94, 95.]

May xxxi. died Mr. . . . . *Bloſield*, a Norfolk Miniſter; at his Houſe in Norfolk.

June ij. Dr. *Nathanael Hardy*, Dean of Rocheſter, reported to have died at his Houſe at Croydon. [‘ He died *June* i. & was buried the ‘ ix. of the ſame Month in the Church of S. Martin's in the Field.’ *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. p. 337. i. Edit.]

June xix. died *Henrietta Maria* (Siſter to our Sovereign K. *Charles* II. & Wife to the Duke of Orleans) at S. Clou, near Paris. She was ſtruck ſick ſuddenly on *Sunday* Evening *Hora v^a.* & died on *Monday* (next Morning) *Hora iv^a.* [‘ Her Death gave great Suſpitions ‘ to the World. Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, the King's Envoy in France, ‘ upon the News of her Death went to S. Clou; & tho' he got thi- ‘ ther by ſix in the ſame Morning, the Corps ſmelt ſo ſtrong, as he ‘ ſaid, that he could hardly bear the Room. Thence he rode Poſt ‘ for England & freely gave his Opinion upon the whole. Where- ‘ upon the King fell into Tears, & expreſſed himſelf very paſſionately

'against Monſieur his Brother, & ſaid, he was a - - - - - *Echard*, p. 866.]

July xv. died *Philemon Stephens*, Bookſeller.

July xv. buried Sir *John Wolſtenholm* Kt. (Son of Sir *John Wolſtenholm* Kt. of the Cuſtome Houſe) at **Stanmore** in **Middleſex**. And the Lady *Corbett* coming to viſit him (being her Unkle) fell ſick, & died & [was] buried with him.

Aug. v. this Night died Dr. *Richard Peirſon*, a Civilian (Brother to Dr. *John Peirſon*, D.D. at Mr. *Smith*'s an Apothecary in **Little-Britain** (of a Surfeit, as is conjectured) having lyen ſick not above four or five Days; ['being then, as was vulgarly reported, a *Roman* 'Catholick. He was then Under-Keeper of his Majeſtie's Library at 'S. **James**'s; an admired *Grecian*, & a great Traveller.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 1160.]

Nov. iij. *obiit Jacobus Alleſtry, Bibliopola.*

Nov. iv. *obiit Henricus Robinſon, Bibliopola.*

Dec. xxx. died *James Fletcher*, Printer, Son-in-Law to Mr. *Cornelius Bee*, Bookſeller.

Feb. vij. this Day was buried Sir *John Ray* Kt. (late of **Richmond**) once a Scrivener in **Fleet-ſtreet**.

Feb. xx. died my Coſen *Peter Dayrell* (Son & Heir of his Father *Peter Dayrell*, late of **Lillingſton Dayrell**, in **Bucks**) at **Lillingſton Dayrell**, without Iſſue. Buried there *Friday Feb.* xxiv. [At his Death] the Mannor of **Lillingſton** was left to . . . . . (the Son of *Anthony Dayrell*, now Miniſter of **Lillingſton**) then under Age; to enter into Poſſeſſion when he ſhall be of full Age. *Paul Dayrell* & *Richard Dayrell* (Brethren to *Peter Dayrell*) his Executors, in the mean Time to hold Poſſeſſion of the Lordſhip, & to receive the Profits thereof, deducting out of the ſame [all ſuch] Debts, Legacies, Coſts, *&c.* as the Land was liable to pay.

MDCLXXI.

March xxxj. *Friday.* This Day died *Ann* Dutcheſs of **York**, Wife of *James* Duke of **York**. ['She died a *Roman* Catholick, & left a 'Paper written not long before her Death, in which ſhe attributed her 'Converſion chiefly to the Reading of Dr. *Heylin's Hiſtory of the Reformation.*' *Echard*, p. 874. b.

March xxxj. died Sir *John Dethick*, late Alderman; who was Sherif MDCXLIX. & Mayor of **London**, MDCLV.

April vij. buried *Penyell Bowen*, Stationer.

April xxiv. this Day died Dr. *Chriſtopher Shute*, D.D. (Son of *Nathanael Shute*, once Miniſter at S. **Mildred's Poultrey**) & was buried in the Church of S. **Foſter** [*alias* **Vedaſt**] in **Foſter-Lane**, where he was Preacher. ['He was alſo Archdeacon of S. **Albans**.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 96.]

May v. about Midnight died *Edward Montague*, Earl of **Mancheſter**, Lord Chamberlain of the King's Houſhold, of the Collick; being pretty well & abroad the Day before: aged lxix. Years. ['He was a great '& a publick Inſtrument in the Miſeries of the late Wars, & after-'wards a very conſiderable one in the Reſtoration, when he ſhewed 'himſelf the moſt real & unaffected Penitent of his Party, & publick-'ly declared ſome Things much to the Honor of the late King.' *Echard*, p. 878. b. He was buried at **Kimbolton**, in Com. **Hunt.** *Baron.* Vol. II. col. 444.].

May x. this Day died Sir *John Keeling*, Kt. Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, about two of the Clock in the Morning, being the firſt Day of *Eaſter* Term. [' He died much lamented for his great In-'tegrity & Worth, after a long Weakneſs & Decay.' *Echard*, p. 878. b.]

May xiij. this Day died Sir *John Langham* Kt. ſometime Alderman & Sherif of **London** MDCXLII. aged lxxxviij. Years.

June iv. died *Richard Fleetwood* (eldeſt Son of his Father *Jeffrey Fleetwood*, & of his Mother *Ann Fleetwood*, my Daughter) & [was] buried at the **Tower**, on [the] *Tueſday* next following.

June xix. died *Thomas Bourne*, Bookſeller.

Aug. xxij. this Day died Sir *Richard Rives*, Alderman; in Election (by Courſe) to have been Lord Mayor this next Year.

Oct. x. buried Mr. . . . . *Goad*, Fellow of **Eaton** College.

Jan. ij. died Mr. *Cornelius Bee*, Bookſeller in **Little Britain**, *Hora xi. ante Meridiem*; [leaving] his two eldeſt Daughters (Mrs. *Norwood* & Mrs. *Fletcher*, Widowes) Executrices. [He was] buried, *Thurſday* iv. *January*, at S. **Bartholomew**'s, without Sermon, without Wine, or Wafers; onely Gloves & Roſemary. Dr. . . . *Wells* of **Alderſgate** read the Service.

Jan. xv. died Dr. [*John*] *Coſin*, Biſhop of **Durham**, near **Charing-Croſs**, *circa Horam iv. poſt Meridiem*. [He was buried at **Biſhop's Auckland**, ' under a Stone of black Marble, whereon is engraved this 'Epitaph, compoſed by himſelf.

'In non morituram Memoriam *Johannis Coſini* Epiſcopi **Dunelmenſis**, 'qui hoc Sacellum conſtruxit, ornavit & Deo conſecravit, A. D. 'MDCLXV. in Feſto S. *Petri*. Obiit xv. Die Menſis *Januarii*, A. D. 'MDCLXXI. & hic ſepultus eſt, expectans fœlicem Corporis ſui Reſur-'rectionem ac Vitam in Cœlis æternam. Requieſcat in Pace.' *Hiſt. Cath. Church* **Durham**, by Sir *William Dugdale*, p. 82. where ſee a long Catalogue of the very many great Works of Piety & Charity done by this Biſhop.]

Feb. xvi. This Night died Dr. *Robert Britten* [D. D. Rector of S. **Martin's**] **Ludgate** & [Vicar of] **Deptford** in **Kent**; a good Scholar & Preacher; within two Hours after he fell ill. [' He was alſo Pre-'bendary of **Caddington** *minor* in the Church of S. **Paul**.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 132.]

Feb. xvij. died Sir *George Taſh*, at his Houſe near **Uxbridge**.

Feb. xxi. died old Dr. *Thomas Reve*, at **Waltham Abbey**. [' He 'was buried at **Weſt Waltham**, where he was Incumbent, *Feb.* xxix.' *Newcourt*. Vol. II. p. 631.]

March viij. about Midnight died *Richard Pearce*, Preacher at the **Tower**; & was buried there ix.

March xi. died Dr. [*Richard*] *Henchman* (Kinſman to Biſhop *Henchman*) at **Chigwell**; & [was] buried at **Chriſt-Church**, *Monday* 18. [' He was alſo Treaſurer of S. **Paul**'s & Vicar of **Chigwell**, & (if 'we may believe my Author) buried in the Chancel of that Pariſh 'Church.' *Newcourt*, Vol. I. p. 108.]

MDCLXXII.

April iv. buried D. . . . . *Bolles*, a learned Phyſitian; from his Houſe in the **Strand**, in a Court on this ſide the May-Pole.

May viij. died Mr. *Anthony Dowſe*, Stationer.

May xvi. Aſcention Day. The Funeral of Sir *Jonathan Dawes*, late Sherif of **London**, from **Fiſhmonger's Hall** to **Greenwich**; where he was interr'd.

June xxx. died *John Smith*, ſometime an Alderman & Juſtice of Peace in **Middleſex** at his Houſe in **Finsbury**. His Funeral, *Tueſday* xvi. *July*, from **Goldſmith's Hall** to **Cripplegate Church**, where he was interred by Dr. [*John*] *Prichett* [*alias Prichard*] our Vicar [afterwards Bp. of **Glouceſter**.] The Poeſie of his Rings were, ——*Ever juſt.*

July xiij. *Saturday*. Buried *Herbert Thorndike*, Prebendary of **Weſtminſter**; at **Weſtminſter**. ['He, among others, was an Aſſiſtant 'to Dr. *Brian Walton* in publiſhing the *Biblia Polyglotta*.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 730. 1. Edit.]

July xxi. *Sunday*, died *Samuel Grumblehome*, Schoolmaſter of **Paul's** School. [He was] buried [the] *Friday* [following] at my Lord Mayor's Chappel, [by] **Guild-Hall**. D. . . . . *Wells* of **Alderſgate** preached his Funeral Sermon. Rings were given at his Burial, whoſe Poeſie was ——*Redime Tempus*. ['He was πολύγλωτ[ος], one that underſtood a 'great many Languages, & exceeded his Predeceſſor in that Part of 'Learning. In his Time the School was burnt, & he loſt an incom-'parable Library.' Append. to Dean *Colet*'s Life, by *Sam. Knight*, D. D. p. 381.]

Aug. i. buried Mr. . . . . *Nedham*, Bookſeller.

Aug. xxiij. Funeral of Mr. . . . . *Wall*, a Woollen-Draper; who had fined for Alderman.

Sept. v. died Sir *Andrew Ricgard* (once Alderman & Sherif of **London**) very wealthy; leaving behind him one only Daughter [*Chriſtian*] married [firſt to *Henry* Lord *Kenſington*, Son to *Henry* late Earl of *Holland*, & then] to [Sir *John Berkley*] Lord *Berkly* [of **Stratton**] His Funeral to S. **Olave Crutchet Friars**, *Sept.* xvij.

Sept. vi. buried Dr. . . . . *Franklyn*, Phyſitian at the **Tower**.

Nov. ix. *Die Lunæ*, died old Sir *Thomas Player*, Chamberlayn of **London**.

Nov. xii. died old Dr. *Jo. Frier* M. D. in **Little Britain**, aged xcvi. Years. Buried *Nov.* xix.

Dec. xxvi. buried Mr. . . . . [*forte Zachary*] *Crofton*, a Preacher, at S. **Botolph's Aldgate**. Dr. . . . . *Arden*, Reader there, preached, at his Funeral.

Jan. xx. this Day buried *Robert Leigh* Eſq; of **Gray's Inn**, Father to Mrs. *Hacker*, Wife of Mr. *John Hacker*, elder Brother to my Son *Hacker*.

Feb. xij. buried old *William Leake*, Stationer.

March . . . about this Time died my Brother *Thomas Smith*, at **Lydlinch** in **Dorſetſhire**.

March xxiij. died old *John Nicholſon*, once a Stationer; well acquainted with all the Bookſellers.

MDCLXXIII.

March xxix. buried Dr. [*Thomas*] *Horton*, Preacher at [**Great S. Hellen's** within] **Biſhop's-Gate**. ['He was an eminent Man of the 'Presbyterian Stamp, ſometime Maſter of **Queen's** Coll. **Camb.** & a 'noted Man in the Time of the late Troubles. Yet eſteemed a ſound '& ſolid Divine, a good Textuary, & well skilled in original Languages.' *Echard.* p. 898. b.]

April ij. this Day died old Mr. *Thomas Browne*, commonly called Ruffe *Browne*; who had fined for Alderman.

April x. buried . . . . *Arnold*, only Son of Mr. *Edmund Arnold* of **Doctors Commons**.

April xxij. died *Nathanael Hooke*, Bookſeller.

April

April xxii. died old . . . . , *Hyde*, Bookſeller.

June xviij. died Alderman *John Smith*, in **Bread-ſtreet**; *dives opum*. His Funeral from **Draper's Hall** to S. **Mary Aldermary** Church, *July* xvij.

July xxvij. died Mr. *Thomas Broome*, an old Sergeant at Law.

Aug. xviij. Sir *George Vyner* Knight & his Lady his Wife, their Funeral from **Hackney** to S. **Mary Woluoth, Lombard ſtreet**; with great Pomp.

Sept. ij. this Night buried Dr. [*Richard*] *Perinchief*, Miniſter of S. **Mildred, Poultry**; & a Prebend of **Weſtminſter** [& of S. **Paul's**] at **Weſtminſter**. [He, I think, publiſhed the Works of K. *Charles* I.]

Sept. xij. Hora octava antemeridiana, Domina *Anna Forſter* (Uxor *Reginaldi Forſter*, Militis) Parochiæ S. **Egidii** extra **Cripplegate**, ſeipſam (Guttur ipſius ſecando) interfecit. Sepulta xviij. in Parochia S. **Helenæ** extra **Biſhop's-Gate**.

Nov. xiv. Die Veneris, circa Medium Noctis, obiit *Thomas Wharton* Medicus, apud Ædes ſuas in **Alderſgate-ſtreet**; Fama optima. Sepultus xx. in Ruinis Eccleſiæ S. **Michaelis Baſiſhaw**, ubi quondam habitavit. De Religione hujus Medici Fama diverſa. [‘ He hath written ‘ *Adenographia, ſeu Deſcriptio Glandularum totius Corporis*. In which ‘ Book he hath given a more accurate Deſcription of the Glands, than ‘ was formerly done. And whereas Authors have aſcribed very mean ‘ Uſes to them (as ſupporting the Diviſions by Veſſels, or imbibing ‘ the ſuperfluous Humidities of the Body) he aſſigns them more noble ‘ & conſiderable Uſes, as the Preparation & Depuration of the *Succus* ‘ *nutritius*; with ſeveral others, as well for Conſervation of the indi‘ vidual, as Propagation of the Species. He firſt diſcovered the *Ductus* ‘ in the *Glandulæ maxillares*, by which the *Saliva* is conveyed into the ‘ Mouth. He alſo hath given an admirable Account of the *morbid* ‘ *Glands*, & their Differences, & particularly of *Strumæ* & *Scrophulæ*; ‘ how new Glands are often generated; as likewiſe of the Diſeaſes of ‘ the Glands of the *Myſentery*, *Pancreas*, &c. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 521.]

Dec. i. buried Mr. . . . . *Stanneir* of **Bednall-Green**, Floriſt; at **Great S. Ellen's, Lomb.**

Dec. xxxi. died Dr. *Chriſtopher Fearn*, M. D. at his Houſe in **Lyme-ſtreet**.

March i. this Morning died *Samuel Man*, Bookſeller (aged about lxxxvij.) in **Ive Lane**. He was formerly Apprentice to Mr. . . . . *Wells*, Bookſeller, in **Paul's** Churchyard.

MDCLXXIV.

April v. died old Mr. . . . . *Church*, once a Scrivener.

April viij. died Mrs. *Jacomb*, Wife to Dr. [read, Mr. *Thomas*] *Jacomb* once Miniſter at S. **Martin's Ludgate**) at the Counteſs of *Exeter's* Houſe in **Little-Britain**, & was buried from thence *April* xj. [‘ *Thomas Jacomb*, her Husband, was born at **Burton S. Lazarus**, ‘ in Com. **Leic.** & upon Eruption of the Rebellion took the Covenant, ‘ & became Fellow of **Trinity** Coll. **Camb.** in the Place of an ejected ‘ Loyaliſt. Afterwards one of the Aſſiſtants to the Commiſſioners of ‘ **London**, for ejecting of ſuch whom they then called ſcandalous, ig‘ norant & inſufficient Miniſters; & a very zealous Perſon for promot‘ ting the Cauſe. In MDCLIX. he was appointed one of the Approvers ‘ of Miniſters. In MDCLXII. ejected for Non-Conformity from his ‘ Living of S. **Martin's Ludgate**. Afterwards he followed the Trade

‘ of

' of Conventicling, & at length became Chaplain to the Countess of ' *Exeter*, in whose House & Service he died xxvij. *March*, MDCLXXXVII.' *Newcourt*, Vol. II. p. 416.]

April. xviij. died Major *John Graunt*, of the Jaundies. [' He wrote ' Natural & Political Observations on the **London** Bills of Mortality, 4°. ' wherein he was assisted by his Friend the famous Sir *William Petty*.' *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 808, 810.] Buried xxij. at S. **Dunstan's** in the **West**. [He was] (as it is reported) a *Roman* Catholick.

April xviij. died Mr. . . . *Rich*, an understanding Man, of a quiet Witt, & a pretty Scholar; my old Acquaintance.

April xxviij. buried Mr. *Joseph Clarke*, Bookseller.

May viij. Auditor . . . . *Beale*, in **Hatton Garden**, cast himself out of his upper Windowe (as is by most believed) into his Yard; of which Fall he died immediately. He had a Wife & two Children living. He died [possessed] of a great Estate in Land & Monys. The Crowner's Enquest found, that he perished by throwing himself down in his frantick Fitt.

May . . this Month died Dr. *Sebastian Smith*, a Prebend of **Christ** Church, **Oxford**; eldest Son of my Uncle *Edward Smith* Esq;

Aug. . . . . about this Time died *Serenus Cressy*, [at **East-Grinsted**] in **Sussex**; he who wrote & published the *Church Historie of* **Brittanie** in Folio, MDCLXVIII. [' His true Name was *Hugh*, not *Serenus Cressy*. ' He was at first a Protestant, Dean of **Laughlin** in **Ireland**, but ' changed his Religion, & then took the Name of *Serenus de Cressy*. ' He was the *Coriphæus* of the *Roman* Party. *Ath. Ox.* Vol. II. col. 386. 1. Edit. Where see a large Account of him & his Writings.]

Sept. xx. this Evening died *Andrew Crooke*, Bookseller, my old Acquaintance.

Sept. xxx. about vij. or viij. in the Morning died (in the **Tower**) old Mr. *Talbot Edwards*, Keeper of the Crowne & other his Majestie's Jewels (under Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, Master of the King's Jewel-House) aged about lxxviij. some say lxxx. [This Mr. *Talbot Edwards* had like to have been murthered in MDCLXXI. by that Villain *Blud* & his Accomplices, when they made that prodigious Attempt to steal the Crown. See a most exact Account of that strange Business from a MS. of the abovementioned Sir *Gilbert Talbot*, in *Echard*, p. 876.]

Nov. xv. died *John Milton*, at **Bunhill**, [in] **Cripplegate** Parish. [' He was the Wonder of the Age; tho' always affecting uncommon, ' & heterodox Opinions. A *Latin* Secretary, first to the Long Parliament, & afterwards to *Oliver*; a most inveterate Enemy to K. *Charles*. ' But what did most, & most justly distinguish him, was his Poetry, particularly his *Paradise Lost*, in which he manifests such a wonderful ' sublime Genius, as perhaps was never exceeded in any Age or Nation ' in the World.' *Echard*, p. 910. a. The Author of his Life printed before *Paradise Lost*, 8°. 1725. observes that ' his Imagination, naturally ' sublime, was inlarged by Reading Romances. And for this Assertion ' quotes his Apology for *Smectymnus*, p. 177. fol.' In one of these Romances it seems he met with *Pamela*'s *Prayer*. And what Use he made of that, if he is not greatly slandered, all the World knows. Sure I am that in an *English* Edition of Εικὼν Βασιλικὴ, printed MDCXLVIII. 8°. where or by whom is not said (that being not a Time to tell where, or who printed such a Book) & in a *Latin* Edition by Dr. *Earl*, printed **Hagae Comitis**, *ex Officina* Samuelis Broun, *Bibliopolæ Anglici*, MDCXLIX. 12°. (both now before me) there are no Traces of that pre-

tended

tended Prayer of K. *Charles*, ſtiled, *A Prayer in Time of Captivity*, afterwards foiſted into Mr. *Royſton's* Edition of that Book in MDCLXII.] which Mr. *Royſton*, to be ſure, if he had known any thing of the Juggle, would have ſcorned to have inſerted.]

On *Wedneſday*, *Dec.* ix. died *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon* at Rouen in France, [' in the lxvij. Year of his Age; after ſeven Years ' Exile from his native Country. To this Exile it is, that the World ' owes a conſiderable Part of his glorious Hiſtory; but the moſt valuable ' Part (from the Reſtoration to his Diſgrace) is ſtill, &, we fear, ever ' will be, wanted in this Nation.' *Echard*, p. 910. a.]

Jan. i. died my Lady *Mary* (Wife to Sir *Robert Vyner*, now Lord Mayor of London) [who] ſickned on *Monday* laſt; a great Loſs to Sir *Robert* (ſhe having, during her Life, 2000*l. per Annum*; & her only Daughter, by her former Husband old Mr. *Hide*, having 4000*l. per Annum.)* Her Funeral was on *Tueſday Jan.* xix. from Goldſmiths-Hall, to S. Mary Woolnoth in Lombard-ſtreet.

Jan. xv. this Day died the old Counteſs of Devonſhire, at her Houſe in Southampton Buildings, in the Pariſh of S. Giles in the Fields.

Feb. xviij. *Thurſday*, died . . . . *Philips*, Judge of the Sheriſs Court, London.

Feb. xix. *Friday*, this Day buried Capt . . . *Farre* in Little Moorefields.

[This is the laſt Death or Burial entred upon Mr. *Richard Smith's* Obituary. His own Death & Burial is entered upon the next Page by his Friend *Auguſtine Newbold*. Mr. *Th. Baker*.]

Friday, *March* xxvj. MDCLXXV. died old Mr. *Richard Smith*, my honored Friend, aged lxxxv. Years; & was buried in Cripplegate Church, on the firſt of *April* following. He was the Collector of the aforeſaid Catalogue, & of many moſt excellent Books. He was a juſt Man, & of good Report, & worthy of Imitation.

Auguſtine Newbold.
xviij. *April*, MDCLXXV.

This Mr. *Smith* was Secondary of the Poultry Compter about xx Years paſt. *A. N.*

From Mr. Aſhmole's *Diary.*

26. *March*, 1675. dyed Mr. *Smith* of More-fields. He had an excellent good Library of Books, p. 52.

On the ſecond Pillar on the North-Side of the Middle Iſle of S. Giles's Cripplegate, is a ſmall Monument of white Marble, adorned with the Figures of a Man & a Woman kneeling, with this Inſcription.

' Near this Place lies interred Mrs. *Elizabeth Smith*, the Wife of *Richard*
' *Smith*, ſometime Secondary of the Poultry Compter; by whom
' he had five Sons & three Daughters, whereof only two ſurvived.

NUMBER VIII.

Sir Nicholas Pedley's *Epitaph* at Huntington, *who died* 6. July, 1685.
Written by Dr. Bentley, *Communicated by Mr.* J. Jones.

On a Monument of white & grey ſtreaked Marble erected againſt the South Wall of the Chancel of St. Mary's *Church.*

' Proxime hoc Marmor ſitus eſt — *July* 6. 1685.
' *Nicolaus Pedley* Miles. — 1 *Jac.* II.
' Juris & Legum patriarum Scientiam profeſſus,
' & in ea Vitæ ac Studiorum Ratione
' honeſtis Muneribus functus.

'Quo neq; Fide erga Patriam conſtantior quiſquam,
'nec Pietate in Deum ſanctior aut diligentior.
'Ob ſingularem Humanitatem, Hoſpitalitatem, Beneficentiam
'apud hanc Provinciam cariſſimus.
'Cujus olim liberis & inemptis Suffragiis
'plus una Vice in Senatorium Ordinem eſt cooptatus.
'In Matrimonio habuit
'*Luciam*, Patre *Roberto Bernard* Baronetto,
'diuturna Felicitate uſus & xv. Liberis auctus;
'& in defunctæ Loco
'*Annam*, *Laurentio Torkington* Armigero antę nuptam;
'ex qua nihil Liberorum tulit.
'Obiit Pridie Nonas *Julii*, M,DC,LXXXV. Annum agens Ætatis LXXI.
'Superſtitibus Uxore *Anna*, & utriuſq; Sexus Liberis IV.

NUMBER IX.

Tobias Ruſtat *Eſq;* (*Under-Keeper of the Royal Palace of* Hampton-Court, *& Yeoman of the Robes to K.* Charles II. *for many Years, both in* England *& in foreign Parts*) *his many public Benefactions & Works of Charity.*

From a MS. communicated by Dr. Grey.

Feb. 14. 1688. 5. *Jac.* II. 1. TO the Fellows & Scholars of S. *John Baptiſt's* Coll. Oxon. (as may appear by the Deeds placed in the Tower of the ſaid College, dated 16. *Dec.* 1665.)—*One Thouſand Pounds.*

2. To the Vice-Chancellor, Maſters, Fellows & Scholars of the Univerſity of Cambridge, for the Purchaſe of 50 *l. per Annum* for ever; to be laid out by them in the beſt & moſt uſeful Books for the Public Library there (as may appear by the Deeds thereof, dated 1. *June*, 1666.) —*One Thouſand Pounds.*

3. To Jeſus College in Cambridge (where his Father was educated) the Purchaſe of the Fee-Farm of Water Beech & Denny, being 134 *l.* 3 *s.* 5 *d. per Annum*; for eight or more Scholarſhips to be given to the Sons of deceaſed, Orthodox Clergymen (as may appear by the Deeds thereof, dated 27. *July*, 1671.)— [Coſt] *Two Thouſand & ninety-ſeven Pounds, four Shillings.*

4. For the Fee-Farm of Nun-Eaton, being 60 *l. per Annum*; by him purchaſed & ſettled upon ſix Orthodox Clergymens Widows for ever; to be nominated by the Maſters & Fellows of Jeſus College, Cambridge (as may appear by the Deeds thereof, dated 24. *Apr.* 1672.) —*One Thouſand Pounds.*

5. For procuring a Grant of Mortmain, & for divers other Great Seals & Privy Seals, for the better Securing & Confirming the abovementioned Benefactions to Jeſus College, Cambridge—*One hundred & thirty-three Pounds.*

6. A free Gift towards the Rebuilding of the Cathedral Church of S. Paul, London; — *One hundred Pounds.*

7. A free Gift for Making & Setting up the Statue of his Majeſty K. *Charles* II. on Horſe-Back, in Braſs, at Windſor Caſtle — *One Thouſand Pounds.*

8. More, for the Changing of the ſaid Braſs Figure —*Three hundred Pounds.*

9. A free Gift to the Corporation of Clergymen's Sons — *One hundred Pounds.*

10. A free Gift to a Perſon who had been a great Sufferer for Loyalty — *Fifty Pounds.*

11. A

11. A free Gift towards the Building & Endowing of the Royal Hoſpital at **Chelſea**; 3. *May*, 1682. — *One Thouſand Pounds.*

12. A free Gift to their Majeſties K. *Charles* II. & *James* II. of their Statues in Braſs; the former placed upon a Pedeſtal in the Royal Hoſpital at **Chelſea**; & the other in **Whitehall** — *One thouſand Pounds.*

13. For the Augmentation of poor Vicarages in **Leiceſterſhire** — *One thouſand, two hundred & fourty-five Pounds.*

14. To his Brother Maſter *Ruſtat*, towards the paying off his Debts, contracted in the Time of the long Rebellion — *Six hundred & fifty Pounds.*

Total — 11695 4 0

NUMBER X.

Mr. Thomas South's *Epitaph, at* **Kings-Cliffe** *in* **Northamptonſhire**. *Dated* 23. March, 1688. *Tranſcribed on the Spot, by the Editor.*

'Here lyeth the Body of the Reverend *Thomas South*, fourth Son of Sir *Mar* 23.
'*Francis South* of **Kelliſton** in **Lincolnſhire**, & Rector of this Pariſh 1688.
'fifty Years; who deceaſed *March* 23. *Anno Dom.* MDCLXXXVIII. 4. *Jac.* II.
'*Ætatis ſuæ* 74[1].

1. This Mr. *Thomas South* was alſo, for ſome little Time, Rector of **Uffington** by **Stanford**. In M,DC,XLIV. he was ſequeſtred from **Uffington**,

1. 'For that he came into that Living by 'Aſſignment from Dr. [*Michael*] *Hudſon* for 'a Sum of Money, & Exchange of **King's-Cliffe**, a Living of 300*l.* a Year.

2. For that he was preſent at Church, 'while his Curate read the King's Declara- 'tion after the Battel of **Edgehill**, in which 'the Parliament were proclaimed Rebels.

3. 'For that he was once before ſeiſed by 'the Parliament Soldiers, & carried away 'Priſoner. — A ſtrange Crime to make a 'Man's Miſery his Fault.' *Brit. ant. & nova*, p. 1425.

The ſaid Mr. *Thomas South* was alſo ejected from **King's-Cliffe**, as appears by this Paſſage. 13. *Feb.* M,DC,XLIV.

'Whereas the Rectory of the Pariſh Church of '**King's-Cliffe** in the County of **Northampton** is, & ſtandeth, ſequeſtred from '[*Thomas*] *South*, by the Committee of 'Parliament ſitting at **Northampton**, for 'Neglect of his Cure & Delinquency againſt 'the Parliament, *&c.* it is this Day order- 'ed that the ſaid Rectory ſhall from hence- 'forth ſtand & be ſequeſtred to the Uſe of '*Ephraim Garthwaite*, M. A. a godly & 'orthodox Divine.' MS. *Nalſon.*

On the 21. *Jan.* M,DCC,XXI. Mr. *Thomas Boughton* of **Kings-Cliffe** ſhewed me an old Pariſh Book then in his Hands, wherein *Anno* M,DC,XLVI. *J. Nalſon* [writes himſelf Paſtor.

Mr. *Thomas South* was ſucceeded in the Rectory of **King's-Cliffe** by *John Newton*, M. A. of S. **John's** College **Cambridge**, where he was ſometime famous for a witty Speech, made when he was Prævaricator. Mr. *Newton* often preached *gratis* for Mr. *South*. The laſt Sermon he gave him was on *Pſalm* lxxv. 6. *Promotion cometh neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt; — nor yet from the South.* —— Mr. *Newton*'s Father (an Attorney of **King's-Cliffe**) had, many Years before, purchaſed the next Turn for him.

NUMBER XI.

The Epitaph of the Reverend Mr. Charles Trimnell *& Mary his Wife, at* **Abbats Kipton**, *in Com.* **Huntington**.
Communicated by the Reverend Mr. J. Jones.

On a Monument of black Marble, in the Chancel.

'M. S.
'Reverendi admodum Viri CAROLI TRIMNELL, 1702.
'Et MARIÆ Uxoris.
'HÆC, per XXVI. Annos feliciſſimo Conjugio,
'Septem Filiis totidemq; Filiabus, Maritum beans;
'e Vita exceſſit
'Anno Domini 1684. Ætatis 48.
'Suis, Vicinis, Egenis, deſideratiſſima.
'ILLE, utriuſq; Academiæ Alumnus,
'utriuſq; Ornamentum;

' ex altera per Iniquitatem Temporis ejectus,
' in alteram rebus aliquantulum pacatis receptus eſt;
' utrobiq; & Regi exulanti & Eccleſiæ afflictæ fidelis:
' Annos amplius xlv. hujus Eccleſiæ Rector.
' Divini Cultus & Honoris Vindex conſtantiſſimus;
' Charitatis & Beneficentiæ Opera promovit aſſiduus,
' Et Hortatu ſuo & Exemplo.
' Eò magis Chriſti Pauperumq; memor
' Quo minus numeroſæ ſuæ Sobolis immemor,
' Optima orbatus Conjuge Conjux optimus.
' Per Annos XVII. unus utrumq; egit Parentem;
' Liberos habens pios, invicem amantes, modeſtos, probos;
' Optima Pietatis ſuæ Indicia & Præmia.
' E quibus, ſex in ipſo Juventutis Flore extinctis,
' quatuor Mares totidemq; Fœminas ſuperſtites reliquit;
' Tres illorum ad Presbyteratum evectos;
' Tres harum Presbyteris dicatas;
' Omnes Parentem ad Tumulum eodem Animo,
' Vultu alio ac olim ad Templum,
' longo Ordine ſequebantur.
' Obiit Anno Dni. 1702. Ætatis 77.

' It may be here noted, that this Gentleman as he had been careful in the Educati-
' on, proved happy in the Settlement of all,
' & in the Advancement of moſt, of his Chil-
' dren, who arrived to Years of Maturity.
' For his eldeſt Son (Dr. *Charles Trimnell*)
' was, after other conſiderable Preferments,
' firſt advanced to the Biſhopric of Nor-
' wich, then to that of Wilton. Of which
' laſt Church his ſecond Son (Dr. *W. Trim-*
' *nell*) alſo became Dean. His youngeſt Son
' (Dr. *Da. Trimnell*) is now the worthy Arch-
' deacon of Leiceſter & Precentor of the
' Church of Lincoln. Two of his Daugh-
' ters were married to Clergymen, who af-
' terwards became Biſhops, *viz.* one, to the
' preſent Right Reverend the Lord Biſhop of
' Ely, Dr. *Green* (then Maſter of Corpus
' Chriſti College, Cambridge.) And the
' other to Dr. *Henry Downes*, late Lord
' Biſhop of *Derry* (who, as it is ſaid, drew
' up the above Epitaph.) A third of his
' Daughters was married to the late Mr
' Archdeacon *Sturges*. And a fourth, to
' *Alured Clarke* of Guzmanchester Eſq; one
' of his Majeſtie's Juſtices of the Peace for
' the County of Huntington. *J. J.*

NUMBER XII.

Dr. John Herne *to Mr.* Robert Herne *his Brother, Fellow of Clare-Hall in* Cambridge; *touching a Medal propoſed to be ſtruck in Memory of Archbp.* Laud; *with the Reaſon & Occaſion thereof. An Original. The Gift of* William Warren, *LL. D.*

Dear Brother, *March* 1. 1702.

1. I Am informed by Brother *Frank*, that you intend to ſet out this Day towards London, which gives me the Opportunity of adviſing with you in the Matter following.

2. My Grandfather being one of Archbiſhop *Laud*'s Counſel at his Trial in the Houſe of Lords, & having managed that Affair to his Content, when the Warrant was ſigned for his Execution, his Grace ſent for my Grandfather to receive the Sacrament with him in the Tower. After that Work was over, they diſcourſed of divers Matters; particularly, his Grace deſired my Grandfather to attend him on the Scaffold. But he, being unwilling to be a Spectator of that melancholy Scene, deſired his Grace to excuſe him, & accept of his Son's Service on that ſad Occaſion.

3. The Archbiſhop conſenting to it, my Father went with him from

the Tower to the Scaffold; where the Archbiſhop gave [the ſaid] *J*[*ohn*] *H*[*erne* my Father] eighteen ten Shilling Pieces & eight five Shilling Pieces, with his Bleſſing to him & his Poſterity; the ſaid Gold to remain in *J*[*ohn*] *H*[*erne*]'s Family, in Remembrance of him.

4. I have the ſaid Gold in my Poſſeſſion. But, by Reaſon the Manner of its coming into my Family will be forgotten in the next Generation, & perhaps it may be ſpent or given away, contrary to the Donor's Intentions; to perpetuate the Remembrance thereof in my Family, I am very deſirous to convert it into a Medal——The Archbiſhop's Effigies on one Side; on the Reverſe, Words in *Latin* to this or the like Effect. 'This Gold was given by Archbiſhop *Laud* to *John Herne* (& his 'Poſterity) Son of *John Herne* of Lincolns-Inne Eſq; one of the 'ſaid Archbiſhop's Counſel at his Trial in the Houſe of Lords: To per-'petuate the Remembrance whereof this Medal is ſtroke.

5. The Gold is three Ounces, five Penny, Weight: which will make no large Medal. Therefore the Inſcription on the Reverſe muſt be in as few Words as poſſibly may be to comprehend the Senſe of thoſe abovementioned.

6. Diſcourſe Mr. *Hook*, Mrs. *Moſs*. & ſuch of your Friends as have a Genius to theſe Matters. When you are come to a Reſolution concerning the Inſcription on the Reverſe, then you muſt enquire after a good Workman; & let me know the loweſt Price of the Dy or Plates, for the intended Medal.

7. The Operator muſt take Care to get a good Print of the Archbiſhop, whereby the Effigies is to be made.

8. Give my Service to Brother *Lionel*, Siſter *Katherine*, Mr. *Hook*, Mr. *Moſs*, & the reſt of our Friends. I am

Your affectionate Brother,

J. Herne.

1. Dr. *Warren* found this Letter in the late *Edward Clarke*, M. A. his Chamber at Clarehall. And Dr. *Zachariah Grey* (in a Letter of his dated 27. *Feb.* 1732.) informs me, that 'Francis Dickins LL. D. [the preſent learned Law-Profeſſor] ſays, 'he hath 'ſeen the Medal in the Hands of one Mr. 'Herne, an old Gent. in Suffolk, lately 'dead.'

NUMBER XIII.

The Epitaph of Mr. Thomas Sayer *& Elizabeth his Wife, at* Huntington.

Communicated by the Reverend Mr. J. Jones.

On a white & grey Marble Monument, againſt the North Wall of the Chancel of S. Mary's Church. *June* 3. 1726. 12. *G.* 1.

'Non procul hinc inhumatur
'THOMAS SAYER, Vir
'Perpaucorum, Pius, Honeſtus,
'& Chirurgorum facile
'Princeps. In eodem Tumulo jacet
'ELIZABETHA Uxor
'dilectiſſima, & Vidua
'THOMÆ SAYER; Matrona,
'Summo in Maritum Amore,
'Summa in Deum Pietate, prædita
'Ille tricmo. Die *Novbris.* 1697. Æt. ſuæ 54.
'obt.
'Illa decimo 3tio. *Junii*, 1726. Æt. ſuæ 79.
'Reſurgemus.

'GEORGIUS SAYER, Filius [1],
'Hoc Monumentum posuit.

1. This Mr. *George Sayer*, the Son (as I am informed) hath contributed very much to the adorning of this Church, & bestowed several Pieces of Plate & other costly Ornaments thereupon. *F. P.*

NUMBER XIV.

The Epitaph of Mrs. Elizabeth Sayer, *at* Huntington; *who died* 23. *June* 1729.

Communicated by the Reverend Mr. J. Jones.

June 23. 1729. 3. *G.* 2. On a Monument of white Marble, fixed against the North Wall of the Chancel of S. Mary's Church.

'Charissimæ Memoriæ
'Uxoris ejus dilectissimæ
'ELISABETHÆ SAYER,
'Mulieris vere Christianæ,
'Amoris supremi
'et
'Observantiæ debitæ
'Ergo
'hoc posuit Monumentum
'GEORGIUS SAYER;
'Ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ ἐλπίζομεν·
'Δι' αὐτὸν μόνε Ζωὴν προσδοκῶμεν
'αἰώνιον.
'Obt. vicmo. 3tio. *Junii.* 1729.

NUMBER XV.

The Epitaph of Mr. Hugh Mapletoft *at* Huntington; *who died* 26. Aug. 1731. *Written by himself.*

Communicated by the Reverend Mr. J. Jones.

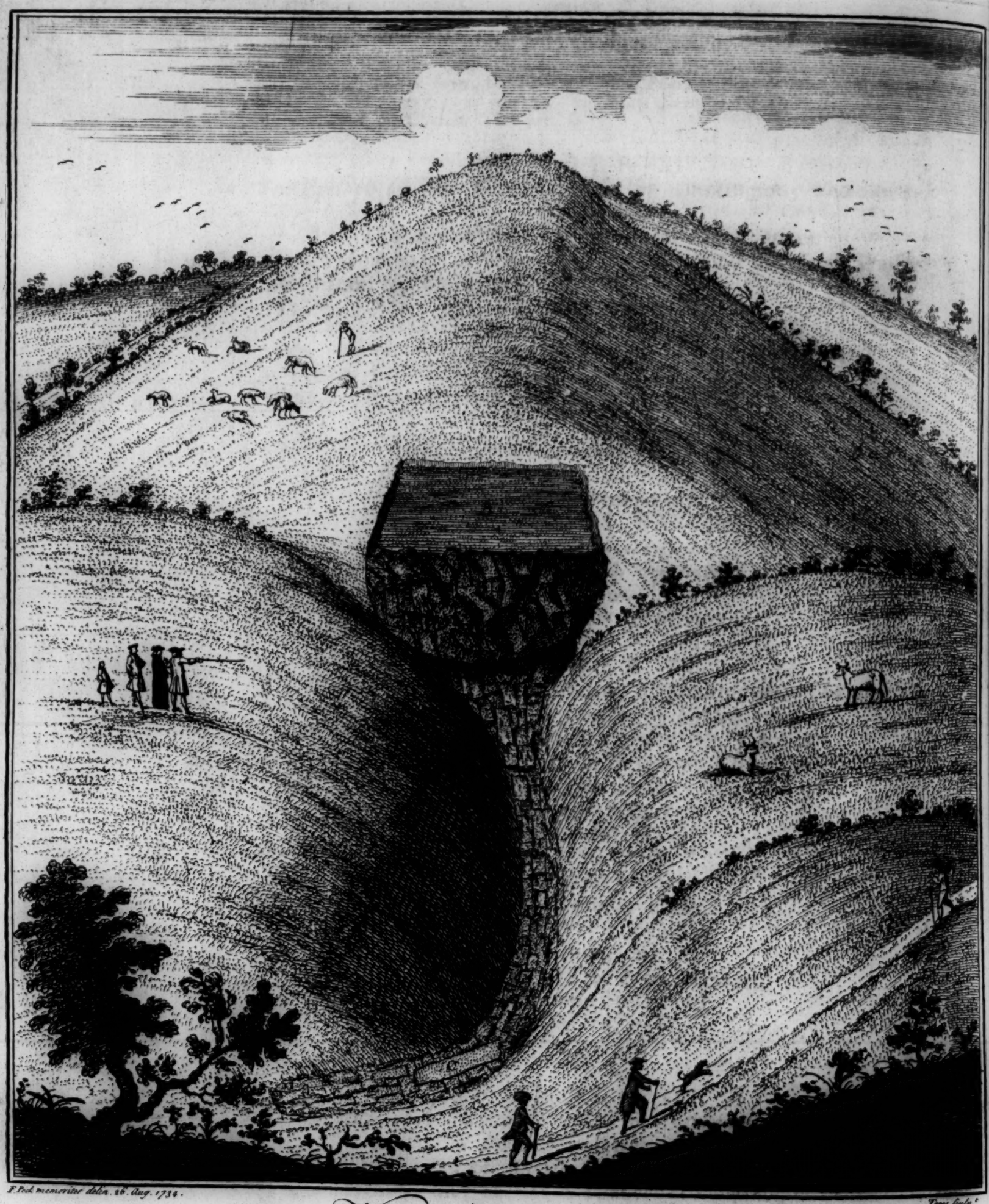
Aug. 26. 1731. 5. *G.* 2. On a plain Tombstone in S. Mary's Churchyard.

'Here lieth the Body
'of *Hugh Mapletoft*
'an unworthy Minister
'of Jesus Christ.
'And yet
'he died with an humble
'Hope of a joyful
'Resurrection, thro' the
'Mercies of God & the Merits
'of his dear Redeemer,
'*August* 26. 1731.
'Aged 80.

NUMBER XVI.

A Narrative of a surprizing Effect of Lightning, at Barton *near* Gotham *in* Nottinghamshire, *in* August 1734.

1. ON the . . . . of *August*, MDCCXXXIV. about seven in the Evening, they had much Thunder & Lightning at Gotham *in Com.* Nottingham; particularly two great Flashes, (the second almost immediately after the first) & very frightful; then a prodigious Rain; &, in the Night, a very great Land Flood, which descended from the Hills to the Southwest, & drove thro' Houses, Stables & Barns (in which



F. Pick memoriter delin. 26. Aug. 1734.

Tims sculp.

View at Barton in Fabis.

which laſt it did ſome Damage to the Corn then newly brought in.) The Thunder alſo threw down Part of a Chimney at the Parſonage.

2. Next Morning was diſcovered a ſurprizing Sight upon the Midſt of the Side of an high Hill betwixt **Gotham** & **Barton** *in Fabis*; *viz.* a large Quantity of Earth (as it ſeemed to me on the twenty ſixth of the ſame Month, when I viewed the Place & afterwards made a Sketch of it *memoriter*) torn up, & toſſed ſome Yards high in the Air, & then let fall again by the Lightning; which ſhooting into the Ground about two Feet & an half deep, took up the Turf & Earth of the ſame Thickneſs from the plain Spot marked A. (which may be, in Compaſs about thirty Yards, & is now wholly bare) & threw it, broken, ſome Part into ſquare, ſome into oblong Pieces, upon a lower Spot, much of the ſame Breadth, marked B. At the ſame Time alſo the Lightning, running much about the ſame Depth in a Curve under Ground, aſlant the Hill, to the Bottom of the crooked Figure, rent up the Surface of it in like Manner as before, & threw the Pieces, much of the ſame Thickneſs, before it, 'till it had ſpent its Force. Among theſe laſt one large Piece of Earth & Greenſward, ſhaped like an huge, oblong Grave-Stone, & in Length about twelve Feet, marked C.

3. **Gotham** & **Barton** are one Mile aſunder. The Hill is ſo ſteep, you cannot well ride acroſs it in the Midſt, but muſt go ſomewhat round, either above, or below it, in paſſing from the one to the other of thoſe Towns. The Lightning, in falling here, fell into a right Place to perpetuate the Memorial of its own great Force. For the Soil being poor & ſeldom or never ploughed, the Ground is like to continue juſt as the Lightning left it for many Years.

4. This, I think, could not be the Effect of an Earthquake (as ſome, I found, were of Opinion) becauſe not the leaſt Appearance any where of any Crack in the Ground. Nor yet, of the Fall of any Spout of Rain (as others, I perceived were of Opinion) becauſe then, I preſume, there muſt have been a much deeper Pit at the Letter A. (where the Ground was firſt pierced) & that Pit alſo, I conceive, muſt have been ſtill deeper towards the Center of it. But the Depth is every where equal, & remarkably ſmooth & level.

5. It is true the Graſs upon the Turf thus torn up was not blaſted, neither had it, as far as I could perceive, any Smell of Sulphur upon it (as, it was thought it muſt, if done by Lightning.) But, no doubt, it ſmelt ſtrong enough at firſt, & would alſo have been blaſted, had not the Rain (which fell inſtantly after the Lightning) in great Abundance, took off both the Smell & the Taint too. For the People, who live at that End of **Gotham** which is towards this Hill, ſay, that juſt before the Rain fell, they ſmelt a ſtrange Stink of Sulphur, which blew from that Quarter.

6. I juſt mention this ſurprizing Accident, only to invite thoſe who are curious in ſuch Things, as they travel this Way, to call & ſee the Place; &, in ſo doing, I am perſuaded they will not think their Time ill beſtowed. *F. P.*

P. S. Mr. *Beaupre Bell* junior, of **Beaupre-Hall** near **Wisbich**, writes thus to me. —— 'We had the laſt Year a ſurprizing Effect of 'Lightning in this Neighbourhood, *viz.* an Hay-Cock vitrified. I have 'miſlaid the Account I took of it; but preſerve a Specimen of the 'Glaſs.' 3. *March*, 1734-5.

NUMBER

NUMBER XVII.

***Mr.* Edward Barkham's *Epitaph, on a Marble Monument, now* (1735.) *preparing to be erected at* Wainfleet, *in* Lincolnſhire.**

‘ Near this Place
‘ lye the Remains
‘ of *Edward Barkham* Eſq;
‘ Who in his Life-Time at his own Expence
‘ Erected the ſtately Altar-Piece in this Church;
‘ Furniſhed the Communion Table
‘ With a very rich Crimſon Velvet Carpet,
‘ a Cuſhion of the ſame, & a beautiful Common-Prayer-Book;
‘ Likewiſe with two large Flagons,
‘ a Chalice with a Cover, together with a Paten,
‘ All of Silver Plate.
‘ But above all (& what may very juſtly
‘ preſerve his Name to lateſt Poſterity)
‘ he gave & deviſed by Will
‘ To the Curate of Wainfleet St. Mary's & his Succeſſor for ever
‘ The Sum of 35 *l. per Ann.* (over & above the former Salary)
‘ with this Clauſe, *viz.*
‘ provided the ſaid Curate & his Succeſſors
‘ do & ſhall read Prayers & preach
‘ once every *Sunday* in the Year for ever.’
‘ So extraordinary an Inſtance of ſecuring a Veneration
‘ for the moſt awful Part of our Religion,
‘ And ſo rare & uncommon a Zeal
‘ For promoting God's Worſhip every Lord's-Day
‘ (Divine Service being performed afore-time only every other *Sunday*)
‘ Forget not Reader to proclaim to the World,
‘ that Men in Power & Authority
‘ induc'd hereby to copy after ſo great an Original,
‘ may ſtrive to excel each other
‘ in Doing Likewiſe.

MS. *Palmer*.

DESIDERATA CURIOSA.

LIBER XV.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS Second Volume of Desiderata Curiosa *was at first intended to consist only of the Particulars contained in the eight former Books. But when those eight Books were almost printed off, I perceived the Number of Sheets was like to fall short of what I at first proposed; and therefore, to supply that Defect, have here added two other Pieces: The first whereof is the Chronicle History of* **Dale Abby** *in* **Lancashire**, *written by one* Thomas de Musca, *a sometime Canon of that House. Which Chronicle is very curious; and, to let the Reader into a Secret, contains just as many Chapters as there are Letters in the Author's Name. A Secret which Sir* William Dugdale (*tho' he first published this Writer*[1]) *was not at all aware of. But not to mention this, Sir* William's *Edition of* Thomas de Musca, *is, upon many other Accounts, so imperfect, so falsly transcribed, and full of Errors, that there are scarce ten Lines of it any where together right. So that, at the best, Sir* William, *or his Brother Herald Mr.* Augustine Vincent *(from whose MS. Collections he there copies) trusted to a very bad* Amanuensis. *Whereas* Thomas de Musca, *as here accurately copied and printed from a fair old MS. may, compared to his Edition of it, even pass for a new Thing. I do not say this at all to disparage that great Man, but only to do Justice to the MS. from whence I copy. As for the other Piece here added, it is a* Discourse upon the Cloaths, Dress, and Fashions of former Times; *and, such as it is, let it answer for it self.*

[1] Monast. Anglic. Tom. II. p. 616. b.

NUMBER I.

Thomæ de Musca, *Canonici* **Dalalensis**, *Chronicon; e Codice præclaro MS. nunc demum integrum.*

CAP. I.

Proœmium Scriptoris.

1. TUÆ Petitioni, Frater karissime, (cum honesta sit admodum & utilis) satisfacere volens (ut & mea Mens piis Studiis occupata, Doloris, qui mihi nuper accidit, mitius ferat Fastidium) qualiter divina Pietas Locum istum misericorditer respexerit, illumq; pro suis Habitatoribus clementer elegerit (*qui non Gentem propter Locum, set Locum propter Gentem elegit*) & a quibus, ante Adventum nostrorum **Præmonstratensium**, inhabitatus fuerit; &, per quos, & quomodo Ordo noster hic primo Dextra Dei plantatus fuerit, prout a Prædecessoribus nostris & aliis (qui ea bene noverunt quæ dicturus sum) veraci Relatione cognovi; fideli stilo breviter commendare curabo, ut narrent posteri Laudes Domini, & Virtutes ejus, & Mirabilia quæ fecit in Loco isto.

2. Set precor te, quicunq; hoc legeris, ne me reprehendas, quod istud Opusculum (intemptatum a tam præclaris Viris qui nos præcesserunt in Via hac qua ambulamus) attemptare præsumo: Set qua Mente id facio agnoscas. Non enim alicujus Levitatis aut Temeritatis Ausu illud aggredior, set vera Humilitate & mera Caritate; ut habeant juniores nostri (& alii, qui voluerint) Notitiam de præteritis Factis in Loco isto, Diebus Patrum nostrorum priorum; quæ, si, per Necligentiæ Vitium, non forent Scripto commendata, posteris essent incognita. Lege igitur patienter, &, cum perlegeris, si, in ipso Opusculo, aliqua certa reperiris Emendatione condigna, esto, quæso, caritativus Corrector, & non præsumptuosus

Dampnator; quia nullo Modo bonus poterit esse Emendator, qui semper est siniſtræ Partis Interpretator. Set, quia sunt pleriq; qui priorum Scriptis sine Causa derogare congaudent, ego, cum invocata Spiritus Sancti Gratia, talium Oblatratus non verens, *Syrenarum* Voces, *Ulyssis* Exemplo, Aure surdo pertransibo.

3. Nomen meum, *Meritis legentium*, conscribi faciat altissimus, *in Libro viventium*. Volenti tamen illud scire, de facili constare poterit per Literas capitulares, tertia Distinctione hujus Libri prætermissa.

Cap. II.

De fratre Thoma, *& Abbate* Johanne, *Sociisq; ejus.*

1. HOnorificum reor esse, in Exordio secundi Capituli, breviter aliquid in Laude Virorum fortium texere, qui me, vocante Deo, ad habitum Regularem receperunt inter se.

2. Cur enim hoc eos non laudet in Terris, quos Vita sanctissima venerabilem duxit ad Mortem, & Christus jam feliciter coronavit in Coelis?

3. Ego igitur, inter medios Pueritiæ, Juventutisq; Flores, a Patre meo datus ad serviendum Deo & piæ Genetrici ejus Virgini *Mariæ*, in Loco hoc Habitum susce pi, ab Abbate *Johanne Grauncorth*, Patre venerabili, Deo & Hominibus amabili; qui Socius erat specialissimus B. *Augustini* de Lavendon [a].

4. Hii duo, in Diebus suis, splendiderunt in Ordine, ut *Lucifer* & Hesperus in Coeli Cardine.

5. Fuerunt eo Tempore istius Coenobii Viri sine Querela ante Dominum degentes, splendidas Virtutum Vestes gerentes, Vultum Angelicum habentes, Caritate mutua ferventes, Domino Jhesu Christo devote servientes.

6. Quis Fratris *Galfridi de Suwell*, Fratris *Rogeri de Derby*, cæterorumq; Virtutes enumerare sufficiet? Talem Patrem tales decebat habere Filios.

7. In illorum Magnitudine Virtutem exprimenda, si mihi *Homeri* seu *Maronis* facunda adesset Loquacitas, puto succumberet.

8. Quatuor autem Annos & amplius inter eos jam fueram in Congregatione, cum nobilis Matrona, Domina *Matilda de Salicosomari*, Ecclesiæ nostræ Fundatrix (cujus Memoria in Benedictione est) venerit ad nos de Partibus Lyndesey, Senex & plena Dierum; quia, sciens Tempus Vocationis suæ ex hoc Mundo celerius appropinquare, Exitum suum Orationibus tam sanctorum Virorum Deo dispoſuerat commendare; accersitoq; coram ea quodam Die sacro Conventu, spaciandi Gratia, factaq; Mentione de primis hujus Loci Habitatoribus, sequentem coram nobis subintulit Narrationem.

Cap. III.

De Pistore facto Heremita, primo Inhabitatori Loci de Depedale.

1. ORis, inquit, mei Verba audite, Filii mei kariſſimi, & narrabo vobis Fabulam; non Fabulam, set Rem certissime gestam.

2. Fuit quidam Pistor in Darby, in Vico qui dicitur S. Mariae. Habebat autem tum Temporis Ecclesia B. Marie de Darby magnam Parochiam; & Ecclesia de Onere fuit ei subdita & Capella. Eratq; dictus Pistor, altero quodam Modo *Cornelius*, Vir religiosus ac timens Deum, ita bonis Operibus suis ac Eleemosinis intentus, ut quicquid (præter suum, suorumq; Victum & Vestitum & Domus Necessaria) per Septimanam supereſſe [b] posset, Sabato ad Ecclesiam B. Marie deferret, & Pauperibus, pro Amore Dei & B. Virginis, erogaret.

3. Cumq; talibus piis Exercitiis Vitam duxisset per plures Annos, essetq;

a In Com. Bucks. ubi Monast. Praemonst. 8. b Quærere. *Dugd.*

Deo carus & acceptus; placuit Deo ipſum perfectius probare, & probatum glorioſius coronare.

4. Accidit quoq; ut, quodam Die in Autumpno, cum meridiano Sompno ſe dediſſet, apparuit ei in Sompniis B. Virgo *Maria*, Dicens,

5. ‘ Eleemoſinæ tuæ acceptæ ſunt coram Filio meo & me. Set modo ‘ ſi vis perfectus eſſe, relinque omnia quæ habes, & vade apud **Depedale**, ‘ & ibi ſervies Filio meo & mihi Vita ſolitaria; &, cum Curſum tuum ‘ feliciter conſumaveris, habebis Regnum Claritatis, Jocunditatis, & ‘ Fœlicitatis æternæ, quod præparavit Deus diligentibus ſe.’

6. Evigilans Vir, & divinam ſentiens circa ſe Bonitatem factam, Deo & B. Virgini Conſolatrici ſuæ ferre Gratias agens, Nemini Hominum quicquam locutus, relictis omnibus quæ poſſidebat, receſſit continuo *ſcienter neſcius*, ut legitur de B. *Benedicto*; *ſcienter*, quia Nomen Loci didiſcerat; *neſcius*, quia, ubi Locus eſſet, penitus ignorabat.

7. Vertens igitur Iter ſuum verſus Orientem, cum tranſiret per mediam Villam de **Stanely**, audivit Mulierem Puellæ cuidam dicentem, ‘ tolle ‘ tecum Vitulos noſtros, & mina eos uſq; **Depedale**, & feſtinanter re- ‘ vertere.’

8. Quo audito, Vir, admirans Gratiam Dei, & quaſi propter ſe hanc Vocem factam eſſe reputans, obſtupuit, & accedens propius dixit, ‘ dic ‘ mihi, bona Mulier, ubi eſt **Depedale**? ’ Quæ reſpondit, ‘ vade cum ‘ Puella, & ipſa, ſi vis, oſtendet tibi Locum.’

9. Quo cum perveniſſet, invenit Locum paluſtrem valde & terribilem, longeq; ab omni Habitatione Hominum ſeparatum. Divertenſq; ſe ad Euro-Auſtrum Loci, ſub Montis Latere excidit ſibi in Petra Manſiunculam & Altare verſus Auſtrum (quod uſq; hodie perſeveratum) ibiq; Deo, Die Noctuq; ſerviebat in Fame, Siti, Frigore, & Meditatione.

Cap. IV.

De Decima Molendini de **Burgo** *data Heremitæ.*

1. MAgnæ autem Poteſtatis Homo quidam, Nomine *Radulphus*, Filius *Geremundi*, eo Tempore Dominus erat Medietatis Villæ de **Okebrok**, & de **Alwaſton** cum Soka.

2. Hic cum, Vice quadam, a **Normannia** reverſus eſſet in **Angliam**, placuit ſibi viſitare Terras & Nemora ſua. Cumq; Die quodam, Ludum quærens, veniſſet cum Canibus ſuis, Venandi Gratia, in Boſcis ſuis de **Okebrok**, ſtipatus Caterva multa, appropinquavit Loco ubi degebat Vir Dei. Et videns Fumum Ignis de Spelunca Hominis Dei aſcendentem, indignanter admirabatur vehementius, quo Temeritatis Fronte auderet aliquis in Boſco ſuo Manſionem ſibi facere, ſine ipſius Licentia.

3. Accedens igitur ad Locum, repperit Hominem veteribus Panniculis & Pellibus indutum. Et, cum ſciſcitatus eſſet ab eo, quomodo, & unde, & ob quid ibi veniſſet? & ille ſibi Cauſam expoſuiſſet diligenter; compunctus Corde idem *Radulphus* Filius *Geremundi*, & videns ipſius Hominis Calamitatem, conceſſit ſibi Locum; deditq; ei Decimam Molendini ſui de **Burgo**, ad ipſius ſuſtentationem. Et, ab illo Tempore uſq; ad hunc Diem remanſit ipſa Decima Fratribus apud **Depedale** Deo ſervientibus.

4. Huc uſq; Verba predictæ Dominæ *Matildis*. Alia quidem proſecuta eſt, quæ ſuis in Locis competenter ordinabuntur.

Cap. V.

Qualiter mutavit Locum, & conſtruxit Capellam B. **Mariae** *Virginis.*

1. ANtiquus autem humani Generis Inimicus mille-Artifex, videns Chriſti Tironem diverſis Virtutum Floribus vernare, cepit ei (ſicut & cæteris Sanctis) invidere; Cogitationibus ſuis crebrius immittens Seculi Vanitates,

Vanitates, Vitæ Suæ Aſperitatem quaſi intolerabilem, Loci Solitudinem, Deſertiq; varias Importunitates; ſicut *Humfridus* (quemadmodum multi, qui adhuc ſuperſunt, noverunt) non ſolum mihi, ſet & multis aliis narrare conſueverat.

2. Hic *Humfridus*, (ut aſſerere conſuevit, Inquilinus fuerat Goimme de la Dale; de qua in ſubſequentibus fiet Mentio.

3. Vir autem Domini prædictus, Serpentis tortuoſi Virus agnoſcens, Orationibus aſſiduis, crebris Jejuniis, ſanctis Meditationibus, omnia ejus Temptamenta, per Dei Gratiam, evacuabat. Unde factum, ut non ſolum clam, ſet & palam totus graſſaretur in eum; viſibilem cum eo gerens Conflictum. Et quia graviores fuerunt ei indies Aſſultus Inimici, ad tolerandum, immenſam ſuſtineret Aquæ Inopiam. Loca propinqua circuiens, non longe a ſuo Loco, verſus occidentem, in Valle, repperit Fontem, juxta quem ſibi fecit Tugurium; & Oratorium, in Honore Dei & B. *Mariæ*, conſtruxit. Ibiq; vitæ ſuæ Agonem in Dei Servicio laudabiliter conſumans, de Corporis Ergaſtulo feliciter tranſivit ad Deum.

Cap. VI.

De Viſione Crucis facta Uthlago dormienti ſuper Lyndrpke.

1. SET & illud memorabile Patribus noſtris notiſſimum, quod, circa illa Tempora, in Loco hoc monſtrare dignatus eſt Deus, ipſo opitulante, monſtrabo.

2. Fuit quidam Uthlagus famoſiſſimus Partes iſtas frequentans, propter Iter commeantium inter Notingham & Darby per Foreſtam. Erat enim tota Patria inter Pontem Darby & Aquam de Trent afforeſtata eo Tempore.

3. Uthlagatus igitur ille, cum in uno Dierum æſtivi Temporis ſuper Lyndrpck (qui Mons eſt extra Portam Monaſterii noſtri ad Occidentem) ſederet cum Sociis ſuis circa ſe ludentibus, Sopor gravis irruit in eum. Et, cum obdormiret, videt in Somniis Crucem auream, ſtantem in Loco ubi nunc fundata eſt Eccleſia noſtra, cujus Cacumen Coelos tangebat; Extremitates vero Brachiorum uſq; ad Fines Orbis Terrarum, ex utraq; Parte, ſe extendebant. De cujus Claritatis Magnitudine totus Mundus reſplenduit. Vidit autem, ex diverſis Gentium Nationibus, Homines venientes, & Crucem illam devotiſſime adorantes.

4. Expergefactus Homo & a Sompno evigilans, convocatis Sociis ſuis, narravit eis Viſionem a Domino ſibi revelatam, adjecitq; & ait, ‘ vere, ‘ Socii mei dilectiſſimi, Vallis iſta quam ſubtus nos cernitis & Monti huic ‘ contigua adjacet, Locus ſanctus eſt. Vere, inquit, Dominus eſt in Loco ‘ illo; & ego neſciebam. Filii qui naſcentur & exurgent enarrabunt filiis ‘ ſuis, Magnalia quæ operabitur Dominus in Valle iſta. Vallis, inquam, ‘ iſta, Virtutum Floribus erit dealbata, plena Deliciis & Amoenitate. ‘ Venient enim, prout michi revelatum eſt, de diverſis Nationibus Domi- ‘ num in Valle iſta adoraturi, & ipſi uſq; in Finem Seculi pro Tempo- ‘ rum Succeſſione ſervituri. Et quia Dominus noſter Jheſus Chriſtus ‘ tantum de Secretis ſuis mihi Peccatori oſtendere dignatus eſt; ideo ſci- ‘ atis, quod me de cætero nec Socium nec Magiſtrum habere pote- ‘ ritis; ſet, ipſius adjutus Gratia, Vitam meam ad ipſius Voluntatem a- ‘ mendabo.’

5. Et, oſculatis omnibus, divertit ab eis; ſet quo devenit, illis eo Tempore fuit incognitum.

6. Fuerunt quidam, qui dixerunt, ipſum apud Depedale iviſſe, ibiq; Domino in ſecreta Converſatione ſuo perpetuo ſerviſſe, & felici Fine ibidem in Domino quieviſſe.

Cap. VII.

De nobili Matrona quæ vocabatur the Gomme of the Dale *& Ricardo Filio ſuo.*

1. DOminus de *Bradleye*, *Serlo de Grendon* Nomine, Miles Armis ſtrenuus, Divitiis potens, Generis Eminentia conſpicuus, accepit in Uxorem *Majoriam* Filiam prædicti *Radulphi* Filii *Geremundi*, &, cum ipſa, Medietatem Villæ de Okebroke in liberum Maritagium.

2. De qua genuit tres Filias; ſcilicet, *Johannam*, *Iſoldam*, & *Agatham*; ad quas demum (proh Dolor!) deſcendit Hæreditas.

3. Genuit quoq; quinq; Filios; *Bartolomæum*, poſtea Canonicum noſtrum; *Willielmum*, Clericum recolendæ Memoriæ, Advocatum noſtrum; *Fulcherum*, *Jordanum*, & *Serlonem*.

4. Poſtea accepit in Uxorem *Matildam*, Nobilem Progenie, ſet Moribus multo nobiliorem, Dominam de *Celſton*.

5. De qua genuit *Andræam de Grendon*, & *Radulphum* Dominum de *Boteſton*; cæteris Fratribus Militibus.

6. Genuit autem & *Robertum* ex Concubina; qui fuit Armis potentior cæteris.

7. Erant eo Tempore *Grendonenſes* famoſiſſimi in Terra hac, magnæq; Potentiæ Viri.

8. Et habebat prædictus *Serlo* Amicam unam, quæ & Mater ejus erat ſpiritualis; eo quod eum de ſacro Fonte ſuſceperat.

9. Huic dedit Dominus *Serlo*, quoad viveret, Locum de Depedale cum Pertinentiis; & totam Terram, cultam & incultam, quæ eſt inter Semitam quæ extendit a boreali Parte de Boyhawe verſus occidentem uſq; ad *le* Cotkepſiche & Brunesbroc.

10. Et quia tales Matres Spirituales Anglice vocantur *Gommes*, ipſam communi Vocabulo vocabant *the Gomme*[a] *of the* Dale.

11. Hæc habebat Filium Nomine *Ricardum*, bonæ Indolis Adoleſcentem; quem, ſacris Literis eruditum, poſt ſacros Ordines rite ſuſceptos, ordinari fecit Presbyterum, ut in Capella ſua de Depedale miniſtraret in divinis: quod & fecit.

12. Manſio autem ejuſdem Matronæ fuit in ſuperiori Parte Ortus noſtri verſus Auſtrum, in Loco ubi nunc eſt Stagnum, quod vocatur *Rogeri de Alesby*.

13. Unde cum Patres noſtri facerent illud Stagnum, invenerunt, in Fundo ipſius, Lapides plures ſectos, qui olim fuerant de Manſione ſupradicta.

Cap. VIII.

De Adventu nigrorum Canonicorum de la Hale.

1. EO Tempore, cum eſſet Domus de Hale Mater Eccleſiæ de Heppyndon, volente Deo (qui omnia diſponit) ſuaviter Locum de Depedale glorioſius exaltare, prædicta Matrona venerabili conſentiente, quin potius procurante, dictus *Serlo de Grendon* convocavit Canonicos de Hale, & illis dedit Locum de Depedale.

2. Suſcepit autem inter eos Habitum Regularem prædictus *Ricardus* Capellanus. Et (ſicut narravit mihi *Humfridus*, de quo ſuperius Memoriam feci) Prior ipſorum Canonicorum vocabatur *Humfridus*. Fueruntq; ſibi Socii, *Nicholaus* & *Symon* (qui fuerat paulo ante Conſcholaris & Sodalis *Willielmi de Grendon* apud Pariſios) & *Ricardus*, Capellanus prædictus, & duo alii, quorum Nomina a mea receſſerunt Memoria.

a. Gomme, *forte rectius*, Domme, *id eſt*, Domina. *Rure nunc dicimus*, how now Gomme, *id eſt*, how now Dame? *Latine*, *quomodo vales*, Domina? *Hinc* Gamme, Gammer, God-Mother, *quaſi dicas*, Domina, bona Mater *vel* Domina Mater.

[Ipſe quidem *Umfridus* cum ipſis Canonicis per Dies & Annos olim ſtetit in Servicio [d].]

3. Radicati igitur in eodem Loco prædicti Canonici & a Deo confortati, ædificarunt ſibi Eccleſiam Opera ſumptuoſo, & alias Officinas.

4. *Umfridus* vero Prior eorum Curiam adivit **Romanam**, & optimum Privilegium (quod adhuc habemus penes nos, ſuper Loci Confirmatione, Sepultura, Cantaria etiam Terra interdicta ſuppoſita, & aliis Libertatibus pluribus) impetravit.

5. [Circa illa Tempora floruit *Albinus*, primus Abbas **Darleye**, tanta ſanctæ & honeſtæ Vitæ Prerogativa præfulgens, ut interior Clauſtri & Eccleſiæ Angulus Religionis tanti Patris Fragrantia hodierno Die ſenciatur redolere [e].]

6. Tunc ceperunt non ſolum de Progenie *Grendonenſium*, ſet & alii plures, nobiles & vulgares, Locum de **Depedale** frequentare, de Bonis ſuis largiter donare, &, decedentes, Corpora ſua ibidem [ſepelienda legare. Audivi dici a credibili & Fide-digno, quod ibidem [f]] requieſcunt ſepulti, Milites amplius quam quadraginta, exceptis aliis nobilibus & ingenuis, Sexus promiſcui; etiam vulgari Populo innumerabili.

7. Requieſcit autem ibidem *Petrus Cocus* de **Bathelepe**, Anachorita Loci illius, ſanctæ Recordationis Vir. De cujus Converſatione ſancta, quam pro Parte novi, & de ejus Geſtis ab eo & ab aliis in plena Fide revelatis, in ſubſequentibus, opitulante Deo, ſolemnis fiet Mentio. Et ideo Loco illi, ob ipſius Sanctitatem, & tantorum Chriſti Fidelium ibidem quieſcentia Corpora, devotus debetur Honor & Reverentia.

Cap. IX.

De Receſſu nigrorum Canonicorum.

1. MUltis igitur Annorum Curriculis in Loco prædicto commorantibus Canonicis ſupradictis, cum eſſent longe ſegregati a ſodali Converſatione Hominum, & illis privatim arrideret Loci Amoenitas, ceperunt remiſſius ſe habere in Dei Servicio & Ordinis Obſervantiis. Plus enim frequentabant Foreſtam, quam Eccleſiam; plus Scurrilitati, quam Animarum Utilitati; plus Venationi, quam Orationi vel ſacræ Meditationi, intendentes. Et, cum eſſet tota Patria Foreſta, ut ſupradictum eſt, Rex audiens eorum Inſolentiam, eos, propter Venationem, amoveri fecit de Loco.

2. Illis autem omnia quæ habebant in Manus Patroni reſignantibus, & ad Locum unde exierant regreſſis (licet eſſent Neceſſitate compulſi) *Umfridus* Prior eorum apud *le* **Magdalen** ſe ſeceſſit, ibiq; Vitam heremeticam multis Diebus exercuit.

3. Ego vero credere non poſſum hoc caſualiter eſſe factum; ſet ipſius Conſilio, *ſine quo non Folium Arboris ad Terram defluit, nec unus Paſſerum ad Terram cadit. O Altitudo Sapientiæ & Scientiæ Dei! Quam incomprehenſibilia ſunt Judicia ejus, & inveſtigabiles Viæ ejus! Quis enim cognovit Senſum Domini, aut quis Conſiliarius ejus fuit?*

4. Dominus autem Locum quem elegerat non ſic dereliquit deſolatum. Quia,

Ludit in adverſis divina Potentia Rebus.

Paulatim enim cepit, ipſius Clementia, Manum Miſericordiæ ſuæ ad majora & mirabiliora extendere; ut, evulſis Sicamoris, Cedros invitaret; pro *nigris* recedentibus *albos* huc adducens & collocans **Praemonſtratenſes**, ut proxime ſequens Capitulum declarabit.

d. e. f. Omnia hæc incluſa deſunt in Cl. *Dugd.*

Cap.

Cap. X.

De Adventu Canonicorum de **Tupholme**, *& eorum Receſſu.*

1. VEnerunt autem de **Tupholme** (quæ Domus eſt noſtri Ordinis) ſex Canonici apud **Depedale** moraturi, per Loci Advocatum vocati.

2. Datus vero fuit eis Parchus de **Stanlepe**, in Augmentum ſuæ Poſſeſſionis. Set per quem, aut quomodo; pro Parte ſcio, ſet omnino certus non ſum. Et incerta pro certis ſcribere (ubi cujuſq; Rei Veritas tractatur) abſurdum eſſe ſentio.

3. Hoc tamen certiſſime ſcio, quod quidam Frater Converſus, qui venit cum eis de **Tupholme**, primus conſtruxit Molendinum aquaticum in Parcho, & Stagnum attagiavit cum ingenti Labore & Anguſtia.

4. Prior eorum vocabatur *Henricus*. Et eſſe eos oportuit, ſicut & fuerunt, magni Laboris; quia multum onerati erant ex frequenti Adventu Foreſtariorum & aliorum; nec Terram habebant cultam, præter illam, quæ fuit olim ſupradictæ *Gomme de la* **Dale** & [**Thakkemore**, ſcilicet g] unam parvam Carucatam. Dominus enim de **Okebrok** retinuit ſibi in Dominico Ruſticos & Villulam de **Bophalwe**, quæ ſita fuerat in Loco qui nunc dicitur **Bophalwe Medewe**.

5. Cum igitur Moram ſeptem Annis in magna Paupertate ibidem ſtetiſſent, Summitates Quercuum de Parcho, a medio ſuccidentes, vendiderunt; &, accepta Pecunia, apud **Tupholme** regreſſi ſunt; Abbate ſuo ipſos revocante.

6. Set prædictus *Henricus*, Prior eorum, qui ſubtilis erat valde in Fabricatione falſæ Monetæ [Officium illud infauſtum exercendo h] feceſſit apud **Toftewepth**, ibiq; cohabitabat cum quadam Muliercula de **Morlepe**, quam antea ſtulto foetentis Libidinis Amore cognoverat.

7. Quod audiens ejus Abbas, ſet & indigne ferens quod cum Fratribus, ad ejus Mandatum, Domum redire contempſit, miſit [Ordinis Viros, & alios cum illis i,] & per Vim eum adduci fecit uſq; **Tupholm** [Inobedientiæ & Incontinentiæ Vitium, & alia Commiſſa, pro Meritis, ſecundum Ordinis Formam, puniturum k;] qui, ingente Dolore Cordis concepto, adeo diabolico inſtigabatur Conſilio, quod, in Balneo calido, de utroq; Brachio ſe Sanguine minuens, ſpontanea, quin potius ſtulta, Morte Vitam finivit.

Cap. XI.

De Adventu Canonicorum de **Welleбek** *& eorum Receſſu.*

1. SEdit igitur ſola, decolorata, fuſca, *Syon* Filia, Eccleſia de **Depedale**, priſtinis ſuis Habitatoribus ad Tempus orbata. Set Pater Miſericordiarum & Deus totius Conſolationis, qui Locum illum miſericorditer elegerat, Oculo Clementiæ ſuæ reſpexit eum, & conſolatus eſt.

2. Ne igitur Locus ille, Deo amabilis & Hominibus venerabilis, diutius divinis frauderetur Obſequiis (cujus Nomen propter ſuorum Prærogativas Meritorum, tanquam Mel in Ore dulcoratum) miſit & accerſiri fecit huc Canonicos quinq; de **Welleбek**, Ordinis **Praemonſtratenſium**.

3. Prior eorum vocabatum *Benſitz* (ſub Abbate *Ricardo de Sewelle*, Viro utiq; in Temporalibus & Spiritualibus experto, [Priore illorum; & etiam l] quem ſatis vidit poſtea apud **Welleбek**, Domus illius, Priorem) ſicut Frater *Willielmus de Hagneby* (tunc illius Eccleſiæ Canonicus, poſt vero Prior ſanctæ hujus Congregationis) quando Habitum ſuſcepi Religionis (qui multa de ipſo, ædificandi Gratia, nobis narrare conſueverat) [mihi ſæpe retulit m.]

g. h. i. k. Hæc omnia incluſa omittuntur in *Dugd.* l. Deſunt hæc in *Dugd.*
m. Hæc ipſe Senſus Gratia addidi.

4. Manſerunt autem hic prædicti quinq; Viri ſub Ordinis Aſperitate, [per quinquennium °,] in maxima Paupertate, multas interim & diverſas perpeſſi Adverſitates.

5. Cumq; Die quadam unus eorum Lampades ante Altare dependentes deorſum attrahere vellet, mirum in Modum omnes ad Terram cadentes, minutatim confractæ ſunt. Vocatoq; Priore in Auditorio, & accepta Licentia loquendi, dicebat inter cætera, ‘ eamus hic, quia nichil ‘ nobis evenit proſperum, ſet omnia migrant in contrarium. Et vere ‘ dico, quia Dominus nos Loco iſto indignos judicavit, aut aliis nobis ‘ melioribus forte reſervavit.’ Cujus Verba vera facta ſunt Præſagia futurorum, prout poſtea Rei probabit Eventus, & ſequens Capitulum declarabit.

6. Poſt non multum Temporis venit apud **Depedale**, ſicut & antea fecerat, Abbas memoratus, Gratia viſitandi Fratres ſuos, recta volens eſſe omnia. Et invenit eos pauperrimam Vitam agentes, pauca in Granario habentes, ad Piſtrinum; pauciora, ad Cibaria.

7. Quorum Neceſſitate condolens Vir Dei, dicebat, ſe moleſtum & injuſtum videri Fratres ſuos Fame & Inedia conſumi in Deſerto, quibus ſatis ſufficienter Victus & Veſtitus neceſſarii Domi provideri poterat, ſecundum Regulæ & Ordinis Exigentiam.

8. Cum igitur remeaſſet ad Monaſterium ſuum, habito cum Fratribus diligenti Tractatu, uſuſq; Conſilio ſaniorum, prædictos Fratres apud **Depedale** commorantes Domi revocavit.

Cap. XII.

Qualiter Villa de **Stanelepe** *cum Parochia erat data Canonicis de* **Newhows**, *per* Galfridum de Salicoſa-Mara *&* Matildam *Uxorem ejus.*

1. CUM hæc agerentur, contigit quod *Willielmus* Filius *Radulfi* (cujus ſuperius Memoriam feci) emeret Villam de **Stanlepa**, de *Nicholao* Filio *Willielmi Chylde* de **Trolwelle**, faciendo ſibi Servicium quartæ Partis Scuti unius Militis, currente Scutagio.

2. Item dictus *Nicholaus* tenebat **Trolwelle**, **Brocuſtolwe**, **Brameote**, & **Stanlepam**, de Domino de *Kyme*, pro Scuto integro; qualibet illarum Villarum pro [ſuo Quartario indentante.

3. Habuit autem idem *Nicholaus* plures alias Terras, ut **Clarton**, **Howes**, **Leka** & [p]] **Stanford**; de quibus ad præſens melius eſt ſubtiſcere, quia ad Propoſitum non pertinet aliquid inde tractare.

4. Dictus vero *Willielmus* Filius *Radulfi* prædictam Villam de **Stanlep** dare cogitaverat *Galfrido de Salicoſa-Mara*, qui *Matildam*, Filiam ſuam, deſponſaverat. Set ipſi, *Galfridus* & *Matilda* Uxor ejus, ut Deo devoti, eundem Dominum ſuum adierunt, dicentes, ‘ bene noſti, Domine, ‘ quod ſimul ſtetimus in Conjugio maritali per ſeptem Annos & amplius, ‘ & privavit nos Deus Fructu Uteri noſtri, carentes Solatio Liberorum. ‘ Et ideo ſummopere precamur, quatenus Villam de **Stanlepe**, quam ‘ nobis dare proponitis, Deo offerre & conferre velitis; Domum Religionis Abbati Ordinis **Præmonſtratenſis** in Parcho veſtro ejuſdem Villæ ‘ fundantes; ut ipſe altiſſimus, Bonorum Retributor, Deus, piam Humilitatis veſtræ Devotionem reſpiciens, nobis Prolis optatæ Jocunditatem, ‘ & nobis, ob tale Commercium, nobiſq; æternæ Vitæ donet Felicitatem.

5. Ut autem Vir nobilis eorum Corda & Cordium ſuorum Conſilia a Deo intellexit inſpirata, eorum juſtis & honeſtis Petitionibus libenter annuens ac decenter, *Willielmum de Grendon* Clericum & Sororis ſuæ Filium, Dominum de *Okebrok*, vocari fecit ad ſe, & dixit ei;

° Omittuntur hæc in *Dugd.* p Deſunt hæc in *Dugd.*

6. ‘ Domum quandam Ordinis Praemonſtratenſis, per Conſilium ‘ Amicorum meorum, fabricare propono in Parcho meo de Stanley, ‘ cui contigue adjacet Locus ille de Depedale, cujus es Patronus: ubi ter ‘ ſucceſſivo floruit diverſorum Virorum Congregatio: qui omnes, ingruente, quin potius compellente, eos intolerabili Paupertate, Locum reliquerunt deſolatum. Et certiſſime ſcio, quod, ſi Locum illum novellæ Plantationi meæ donare volueris, ita inter me & te, de Terris, Poſſeſſionibus & aliis Bonis a Deo nobis conceſſis providebimus (ſi nobis Deus Vitam conceſſerit prolixiorem) quod Religioſos ibidem evocandos, neq; mendicare, vel Locum mutare, deinceps aliqua compellet Egeſtas.’

7. Cui *Willielmus de Grendon* reſpondit. ‘ Benedictus Dominus, qui ‘ tam pium vobis inſpiravit Propoſitum! Et benedicti ſint a Deo qui ‘ tale vobis dedere Conſilium! Et ideo, quod Mente tractaſtis ſuper hac ‘ Re, in Nomine Domini feliciter, &, ſi placet, velocius, (cum Homines ‘ fragiles ſumus & mortales,) inchoetis. Et ego Locum de Depedale ‘ cum omnibus Pertinentiis, quæ ad me dare pertinet, & unquam aliquo ‘ Tempore fuerunt *Nigrorum* Canonicorum vel *Alborum* olim ibidem ‘ commorantium, Loci Habitatoribus, ſub certa Spe uberioris Gratiæ, ‘ donabo. Ita tamen, quod, per unum Sacerdotem illius Congregationis, ſingulis Diebus imperpetuum, in Capella de Depedale (quam ſuſtinebunt) divina celebrent Obſequia, pro Anima mea, & pro Animabus ‘ Anteceſſorum & Succeſſorum meorum; & pro Animabus omnium ibidem in Chriſto quieſcentium; & in Refectorio, ſuper Menſam majorem, ‘ ponatur cotidie una Præbenda Conventualis Panis & Cerviſiæ & Compa‘ nagii, Pauperibus diſtribuenda.’

8. Cui Vir nobilis, Avunculus ſuus, Gratias agens pro Conceſſis, dixit. ‘ Et ego iſta omnia inviolabiliter jubebo & procurabo fieri imperpetuum. ‘ Et tam hujus Rei quam de Domus Fundatione (quia, in ſciſmarinis ‘ Partibus & tranſmarinis, circa Regia Negotia, occupatus, talibus va‘ care non poſſum) *Galfridum de Salicoſa-Mara*, & *Matildam* Filiam ‘ meam, Uxorem ſuam [quibus Loci conceſſi Advocationem [q]] hac in ‘ Re facio Executores, ſcilicet, de Loci Fundatione & Canonicorum ‘ Revocatione.’

Cap. XIII.

De Adventu Canonicorum de Newhowſe.

1. Acceptis igitur Cartis & aliis Inſtrumentis ad Domus Fundationem neceſſariis a prædicto nobili Viro *Willielmo*, abierunt, ad ejus Mandatum, dicti *Galfridus* & *Matilda*, apud Newhows; ut inde educerent Conventum.

2. Erant enim Viri illius Monaſterii Virtutum Floribus fragrantes, utpote Roſa ſummæ Patientiæ, Lilio Caſtitatis, præcipue Viola coeleſtis Vitæ Contemplatione; quos ſic Vitæ Scinceritas & Morum honorat Honeſtas, ut, a Mari uſq; ad Mare & per omnes Fines Regionis *Anglicanæ*, illorum Sanctitas redoleret.

3. Dicti igitur *Galfridus* & *Matilda*, venientes apud Newhouſe, invenerunt ibi Abbatem, *Lambertum* Nomine, Virum totius Prudentiæ, in Sermone veracem, in Judicio juſtum, in Conſilio providum, in Commiſſo fidelem, in Interventu ſtrenuum, in Bonitate conſpicuum, in univerſa Morum Honeſtate præclarum; qui ſic ſuos Subditos Vitæ coeleſtis Dulcedine informaverat, ut veraciter dicere poſſunt cum Apoſtolo, *noſtra Converſatio eſt in Coelis.*

4. Suſceptis igitur honorifice dictis *Galfrido* & *Matilda* a prædicto venerabili Patre, expoſitoq; Negotio & Adventus ſui Cauſa, idem Abbas,

q Deſunt hæc in *Dugd.*

habito cum Fratribus diligenti Tractatu, conceſſit eis novem Canonicos apud Depedale deducendos, & Ordinem ibidem inſtituendos.

5. Fuerunt autem inter eos, *Walterus de Totenaye*, Vir ſummæ Religionis; qui antea apud duo Loca (ſcilicet, S. Agatheam [q], cum Conventu de Newholme) exiens, ibidem Ordinem fundaverat: Et *Johannes de Byford*, Filius *Baldwini de Byford*, qui fuit Socius *Petri de Gauſela*, Fundatoris Domus de Newholme: Et *Hugo de* [*Grymmesby*: Et *Rogerus de Alesby*: Et *Willielmus le Sores*: Viri Vitæ honeſtæ & Religionis magnæ; cum aliis Viris Dei.

6. Hii ſunt, O Dala, Lapides vivi, Lapides electi, Lapides pretioſi in Eccleſiæ tuæ Fundamento, ipſi Lapidi ſummo angulari Chriſto Jheſu connexi [r].]

q. Prope Caſtrum de Richmond. Monaſt. Præmonſt. r. Omnia hæc incluſa deſiderantur in *Dugd.*

NUMBER II.

A Diſcourſe upon Cloaths, Dreſs, & Faſhions; as drawn from Seals, Monies, Medals, Paintings, Glaſs-Windows, Tombs, Chronicles, & other authentic Vouchers. Collected by the Editor.

1. I Muſt own myſelf a great Admirer of Archbiſhop *Nicholſon*'s *Engliſh* Hiſtorical Library. But I was ſcarce ever more offended with any thing of that Nature, than his Account of *Edward Hall*.—— 'If 'the Reader deſires to know what Sort of Cloaths were worn in each 'King's Reign, & how the Faſhions altered, this is an Author for his 'Purpoſe [1].'——Becauſe, I think, he ſays it with a Sneer.

2. Be that as it will, I do venture to ſay, that whoever undertakes to write the Hiſtory of any Reign, and knows nothing of the Cloaths, the Dreſs & Faſhions then uſed, will never appear with ſo much Advantage to his Subject as another who does: But, on the contrary, ſuch an one will be continually in Danger of running into very great Miſtakes, and conſequently, inſtead of entertaining his Reader, often expoſe himſelf.

3. Beſides. There is this double Uſe in the Knowledge of theſe Things. Firſt, the Age or Time of any genuin Author's Writing may frequently be found out & fixed by it. And again, a forged Piece may be thereby as often diſtinguiſhed from one which is genuin. Not to mention the ſtrong Impreſſions it makes, & conſequently, the Aſſiſtance which it thereby gives to the Memory. I ſhall here therefore make no farther Apology for this ſhort Collection upon the Subject; but proceed directly to the Point.

4. The firſt Cloaths we read of were immediately after the Fall. 'When *Adam* & *Eve* ſewed Fig-Leaves together, and made themſelves 'Aprons.' *Gen.* iii. 7.

5. A poor Sort of Covering! But when God turned them out of Paradiſe, he provided warmer Cloaths for them. 'Unto *Adam* & alſo 'to his Wife, did the Lord God make Coats of Skins, & cloathed them.' *Gen.* iij. 21.

6. 'Afterwards Garments of knit Work, then woven Cloaths were 'firſt in Uſe.

Nexilis ante fuit Veſtis, quam texile Tegmen. Lucret.

7. 'At *Cæſar*'s Arrival the *Britons*, in the South Part of this Iſle, were 'attired with Skins.

8. 'After, as Civility grew under the *Romans*, they aſſumed the *Ro*-'*man* Habit.

[1] *Eng. Hiſt. Libr.* Fol. Lond. M,DCC,XIV. p. 71.

9. 'The

9. ' The *Engliſh* [or *Saxons*] at their firſt Arrival here, uſed long Jac-
' quets; were ſhorn all over the Head, ſaving about the Crown, & un-
' der that an Iron Ring.

10. ' Afterwards they wore looſe and large white Garments, with
' broad Guards [or Borders] of divers Colors; as the *Lombards*.

11. ' Somewhat before the Conqueſt they were all gallant, with Coats
' to the mid-Knee, Head-ſhorn, Beard ſhaved, Face painted, & Arms
' laden with Bracelets [2].

12. *Totus Homo in Vultu eſt.* The whole Man is ſeen by his Face. It ſhall not be amiſs then to obſerve, that *Edward the Confeſſor* (as appears by his broad Seal in *Speed*) wore very ſhort cropt Hair; but Whiſkers & Beard exceeding long.

13. *William the Conqueror* (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore ſhort Hair, large Whiſkers, and a ſhort round Beard.

14. *Robert*, the Conqueror's eldeſt Son, it is well known, uſed ſhort Hoſe, & was thence called *Courthoſe, Courtois, Curtis.*

15. On his Monument yet extant at **Glouceſter** (the Figure whereof may be ſeen in *Sandford*) he is pourtrayed with ſhort Stockings of Mail, reaching ſcarce up to the Place where ſome garter below Knee. No Breeches; but a Coat or rather Shirt of Mail inſtead of them: However Breeches & Stockings are new Terms, &, in the Senſe we now underſtand them, different Things. For they were at firſt one and the ſame Thing, all made of one Piece of Cloth, and then called Hoſe.

16. *William Rufus* (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore the Hair of his Head a Degree longer than his Father; but no Beard or Whiſkers.

17. There is a Diſpute among Antiquaries about the Coins of *William the Conqueror* & *William Rufus, viz.* which are which. Thoſe Coins are both full-faced, crop-haired, & in every thing very much alike; only one hath a long Pair of Whiſkers, & the other, none. This laſt they generally aſſign to *Rufus*. But, by comparing thoſe Coins with their Seals, I rather think that with Whiſkers ſhould belong to his Father. For the Conqueror on his Seal (as I juſt now obſerved) hath large Whiſkers & Beard; but *Rufus*, on his, hath neither.

18. ' One Morning *William Rufus* his Chamberlain bringing him a
' new Pair of Hoſen, he demanded what they coſt? The Chamberlain
' anſwered, three Shillings. The King being wroth, ſaid, away, Beggar
' that thou art, are theſe mete Hoſe for a King to wear? Bring me a
' Pair of a Mark, or thou ſhalt ſore repent it. Then his Chamberlain
' fetched another Pair much worſe (for better could not be got) &
' ſaid, they coſt a Mark; wherewith King *William* was well pleaſed [3].'

19. Now theſe were not Stockings, as ſome modern Hiſtorians are pleaſed to call them, but Hoſen or Hoſe (as my Author rightly expreſſes it) that is, Stockings & Breeches all together, or made of one Piece. So *Hudibraſs*,

He thruſt his Hand into his Hoſe
And found both by his Eyes and Noſe,
'Twas only Choler & not Blood
Which from his wounded Body flow'd. Part I. Canto III. 657.

20. ' In M,C,IV. (4 *Hen.* I.) *Serlo*, Biſhop of **Sees**, preaching at **Ca-**
' **renton** before K. *Henry* I. againſt long Hair, cauſed him & all his

[2] Remains by *M. N.* p. 195. [3] *Stow.* Fol. Edit. p. 128. b.

'Courtiers to get their Hair cropt, as ſoon as they went out of the 'Church [4].'

21. Accordingly the ſaid King *Henry* I. in his broad Seal (as may be ſeen in *Sandford*) hath no Hair, Beard, or Whiſkers.

22. King *Stephen* (as alſo appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) obſerved the ſame Faſhions.

23. 'K. *Henry* II. brought in the ſhort Mantle; & thereof had the Name of *Court-Mantle* [5].' They wore long ones before.

24. 'In his Time the Uſe of Silk (I mean Bombyccina, made by Silk-'Worms) was firſt brought out of Greece into Sicily, & then into other 'Parts of Chriſtendom [6].

25. The ſaid King *Henry* II. in his firſt broad Seal, hath ſhort Hair, but no Beard or Whiſkers. In his ſecond, ſhort Hair, large Whiſkers, & a ſhort double-pointed Beard. See both in *Sandford*.

26. K. *Richard* I. in his firſt and ſecond broad Seals, hath longiſh Hair, but no Beard or Whiſkers. See both in *Sandford*.

27. K. *John*, in his broad Seal, hath ſhort Hair, large Whiſkers, & a ſhort curled Beard. The ſame on his Monument at Worceſter. See both (Seal & Monument) in *Sandford*.

28. In K. *Henry* II. K. *Richard* I. & K. *John*'s Time, the Ladies wore long Cloaks, which covered their Back-Parts from their Shoulders to their Heels. Theſe Cloaks were buttoned round their Necks, but then thrown over their Shoulders, where they hung all behind, & covered none of their Fore-Parts. See the Seals of Q. *Eleanor*, *Ela* Counteſs of *Salisbury*, & *Ela* Counteſs of *Warwic*, in *Sandford*.

29. K. *Henry* III. in his firſt broad Seal, hath midling Hair, but no Whiſkers or Beard: This Seal being made whilſt he was yet a Child, or at leaſt but a Youth. In his ſecond broad Seal, he hath Whiſkers & a ſhort round Beard. See both in *Sandford*.

30. 'In M,CC,XLIII. (27 *Hen.* III.) this K. *Henry* III. returning out 'of France, commanded it to be proclaimed all over the Kingdom, *ut* '*ex qualibet Civitate vel Burgo quatuor Cives vel Burgenſes honorabiliores* '*ei obviam procederent in Veſtibus pretioſis & deſiderabilibus.* His Deſign in this was to get Preſents from them [7].

31. The ſaid King *Henry* III. is pourtrayed on his Monument in Weſtminſter-Abby, with Whiſkers, & a broad, long Beard. See the Figure of it in *Sandford*.

32. K. *Edward* I. (as may be ſeen by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore ſhort Hair, & no Beard or Whiſkers.

33. K. *Edward* II. (as may be ſeen by his broad Seal in the ſame Author) wore the like as his Father.

34. 'On the *Monday* next preceding the Annunciation of the bleſſed 'Virgin *Mary*, 16 *Edw.* II. (M,CCC,XXIII.) *Thomas* E. of *Lancaſter*, 'was led out to Execution at Pontfract, having a pilled, broken [thred-bare] Hood on his Head [8].

35. K. *Edward* II. is pourtrayed on his Monument at Glouceſter, with a round, curled Beard. See the Figure of it in *Sandford*.

36. K. *Edward* III. in his firſt and ſecond broad Seals, hath long Hair, but no Beard or Whiſkers. In his third broad Seal, ſhorter Hair, large Whiſkers, & a two pointed Beard. In his Monument at Weſtminſter, a very long broad Beard. See the Figures of them all, in *Sandford*.

[4] *Daily Courant*, *Sept.* 21. M,DCC,XXXII.
[5, 6] Remains. p. 195.
[7] *Hody*. p. 322.
[8] Baronage. Vol. I. 782. a. 781. b.

37. The

37. The ſaid K. *Edward*, in our common Prints of him, is generally pictured with ſomething like a Hat on: But Hats are a deal more modern. Wherever therefore I ſee him drawn with an Hat on, I conclude that Picture a Counterfeit. And indeed, it may be queſtioned whether there are any Pictures of any of our Kings in Painting before his Time now extant.

38. *Philippa* (K. *Edward* III. Conſort) as appears by her Monument at **Weſtminſter**, wore a pretty ſort of Net-work Cawl, over her Hair, with a long end of the ſame, hanging down over each Ear. See the Figure of her Monument in *Sandford*.

39. In this Reign, I conceive, it was, that 'the Hiſtory called *Eulogium* ſaith, the Commons were beſotted in Exceſs of Apparel; going 'ſome in wide Surcoats, reaching to their Loyns. Some in a Garment 'reaching to their Heels cloſe before, & ſtrutting out on both ſides, ſo 'that on the Back they make Men ſeem Women; & this they call, by 'a ridiculous Name, *Gown*. Their Hoods are little; tied under the 'Chin, & buttoned, like the Womens; but ſet with Gold, Silver, & pre-'tious Stones. Their Lerripippes reach to their Heels, all jagged. They 'have another Weed of Silk, which they call a Paltock. Their Hoſe 'are of two Colours, or pyed with more. Which, with Latchets, 'which they call Harlots, they tie to their Paltocks; without any Brit-'ches. Their Girdles are of Gold & Silver, ſome worth twenty Marks. 'Their Shoes & Pattens are ſnowted & piked more than a Finger long, 'crooking upwards, which they call *Crackowes* (reſembling the Devil's 'Claws) which are faſtened to the Knees with Chains of Gold & 'Silver 9.'

40. 'In (M,CCC,LXIII.) 37 *Edw.* III. to the Petition exhibited by 'the Commons of the Exceſs of Mens Apparel above their Eſtate, to 'the exceeding great Deſtruction & Impoveriſhment of the Land, by 'which all the Riches of the Kingdom is almoſt conſumed & deſtroyed; 'the Parliament Roll for that Year ſaith, it is ordained as followeth—— 'For the Clergy; that the Clerk who hath a Degree in a Church Ca-'thedral, Collegiat, or Schools (& the King's Clerks, who have ſuch an 'Eſtate as requires Furs) do & uſe according to the Conſtitution of the 'ſame. And all other Clerks, who have above two hundred Marks 'Rent *per Annum*, uſe & do as Knights of the ſame Rent. And other 'Clerks, under that Rent, uſe as 'Squires of an hundred Pounds Rent. 'And that all thoſe (as well Knights as Clerks) who, by this Ordinance, 'may uſe Fur in Winter, by the ſame Manner may uſe . . . . . in Sum-'mer 10.'

41. 'The Book of **Worceſter** reporteth, that in M,CCC,LXIX. (40 'Edw. III.) they began to uſe Caps of divers Colors, eſpecially red, 'with coſtly Linings 11.'

42. 'And in M,CCC,LXXII. (46 *Edw.* III.) they began firſt to wan-'ton it in a new round curtail Weed, which they called a Cloak, in *La-'tin Armilauſa* [*qu. Armiclauſa.*] as only covering the Shoulders 12.' But this Cloak, as I take it, was no more than a Monk's Hood or Cowl.

43. King *Richard* II. in his Picture, painted on the Wall by the Pulpit in **Weſtminſter-Abby**, is drawn with ſhort, curling Hair, & a ſmall, curling, two-pointed Beard. In his broad Seal (which ſee in *Sandford*) with Hair & Beard both longer, but the laſt two pointed.

44. 'How ſtrangely they were attired under K. *Richard* II. the good 'Parſon in *Chaucer* ſhall tell you. Alas! may not a Man ſee, as in our

9 Remains p. 196. 10 *Hody*. p. 142. 11. 12. Remains. p. 196.

'Days, the ſinful, coſtly Array of Cloathing, and namely, in too much 'Superfluity of Cloathing, ſuch that maketh it ſo dear, to the Harm of 'the People; not only the Coſt of Embroidering, the diſguiſed Endenting or Barring, Ounding, Plaiting, Winding or Bending (all ſemblable 'Waſte of Cloth in Vanity) but there is alſo the coſtly Furring in their 'Gowns; ſo much Pouncing [or Punching] of Cheſell to make Holes; 'ſo much Dagging [*id eſt, Zig-zagging*] of Sheers; with the ſuperfluity 'in Length of the foreſaid Gowns trailing in the Dung and Mire, on 'Horſe alſo & on Foot, as well of Man as of Woman; that all that 'Trailing is verily as in Effect waiſted, conſumed, & Thred-bare & rotten with Dung, rather than given to the Poor. Upon that other ſide, 'to ſpeak of the horrible diſordinate Scantneſs of Cloathing, as be theſe 'cutted Sloppes or Hanſe-Lines, which, thro' their ſhortneſs, cover not 'the ſhameful Members of Man to wicked Intent. Alas! ſome of 'them ſhew the Boſs of their Shape, and the horrible ſwoln Members '(which ſeemeth like the Maladie of *Hernia*, in the Wrapping of their 'Hoſen) and alſo the Buttocks of him fair, as it were the 'hind Parts 'of a ſhee Ape in the full of the Moon. And moreover the wretched 'ſwoln Members (which they ſhew thro' diſguiſing, in departing of their 'Hoſen in white and red) ſeemeth that Half their privie Members 'were ſlain. And, if ſo be that they depart their Hoſen in others Colors (as, in white & blue, or white & black, or black & red, and ſo 'forth) then ſeemeth, as by Variance of Color, that the half Part of 'their privie Members been corrupt by the Fire of St. *Anthony*, or by 'the Canker, or by other ſuch Miſchance. Of the hinder Part of the 'Buttocks it is full horrible to ſee. For certes in that Part of their Body, there as they purge their ſtinking Ordure, that foul Part ſhew 'they to the People, proudlie in Deſpite of Honeſty. Now as to the 'outragious Array of Women, God wot, that altho' the Viſages of 'ſome of them ſeem full chaſt & debonair, yet [do they] notifie in their 'Array & Attire, Licorouſneſs & Pride.'[13]

45. 'They had alſo about this Time a Kind of Gown, called a '*Gir*. A Jacket without Sleeves, called a *Halerton*. A looſe Jacket, like 'a Herald's Coat, called a *Tabar*. A Gippon. A Doublet, or light 'Coat. A ſhort Gabbardine, called a *Court-Pie*. A Gorget, called a '*Cheveſail*; for as yet they uſed no Bands about the Neck. A Pouch, 'called a *Gipſer*.'[14]

46. 'Queen *Anne*, K. *Richard* II. Conſort (who firſt taught *Engliſh* 'Women to ride on 'Side-Saddles, when as heretofore they rid aſtride,) 'brought in high Head Attire, piked with Horns, & long-trayned 'Gowns, for Women.'[15]

47. 'Theſe high Heads had ſometimes one Point, ſometimes two; 'ſhaped like Sugar-Loaves. To which they had a Sort of Streamers 'faſtened, which wantoned & hung down behind, &, turning up again, 'were tied to their Girdles.

48. K. *Henry* IV. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore long Hair, Whiſkers, & a double pointed Beard.

49. *Blanch*, Ducheſs of *Lancaſter*, K. *Henry* IV. Mother (as appears by the Figure of her Monument formerly extant in S. Paul's, which ſee in *Sandford*) wore a quilted Silk Cap, with a three pointed Border of broad Lace or Needlework; a round ſtiff Body Coat, reaching to her Middle; with ſtrait long Sleeves, reaching to her Wriſts.

50. K. *Henry* IV. himſelf is generally pictured in an Hood. So that it

[13] Remains, p. 196, 197, 198.

ſeems he quitted the new Faſhion (Caps) & returned to the old Faſhion (Hoods.)

51. In the ſaid K. *Henry* IV. Time, the long pocketed Sleeve was much in Faſhion. This is what the Heralds call the *Manche*. 'Of theſe 'Hocclive, a Maſter of that Age, ſung,

'Now hath this Land leſs Need of Brooms
'To ſweep the Filth out of the Street;
'Sen Side-Sleeves of Pennyleſs Grooms
'Will it up lick, be't dry or weet [16].'

52. K. *Henry* V. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore long Hair, Whiskers, & a double, piked Beard. But this Deſcription of his Perſon as taken from that Seal differs ſo much from the Pourtrait of him in an Original Picture mentioned by the ſaid Mr. *Sandford* [17] (where he was drawn with cropt Hair, no Whiskers, or Beard; from which Picture his Effigies is ſupplied on his Monument, by the ſame ingenious Herald) that one or other of them, I think, muſt be falſe. And freely to ſpeak my Opinion, the Picture on his ſuppoſed Seal is fitter for his Father than *Henry* V.

53. The ſaid K. *Henry* V. Shoes in his Effigies on his Monument at Weſtminſter (which ſee in *Sandford*) are remarkably broad. *Camden*, ſpeaking of the long Sleeves ſo generally worn in *Henry* IV. Time, ſaith, 'not many Years after [ſuppoſe, in *Henry* V. Time] it was proclaimed, 'that no Man ſhould have his Shoes broader at the Toes than ſix In-'ches. And Women bummed themſelves with Foxes Tails, under their 'Garments, as they do now with *French* Farthingals; & Men with ab-'ſurd ſhort Garments [18].'

54. K. *Henry* VI. (as appears by his broad Seal, in *Sandford*) wore Hair of a moderate Length, & no Beard or Whiskers: But very broad Shoes.

55. *Elizabeth*, Ducheſs of *Exeter*, who died in M,CCCC,XXV. 4 *Hen.* VI. (as appears by the Figure of a Picture of her formerly extant in painted Glaſs at Ampthill, which Figure may be ſeen in *Sandford*) wore a cloſe, round Cawl of Net-Work, which juſt contained her Hair, edged with Embroidery. And her Huſband, the Lord *Fanhop* (there depicted by her) cropt Hair, exactly as K. *Henry* V. himſelf did.

56. *Philippa*, Ducheſs of *York*, who died 10 *Henry* VI. (as appears by the Figure of her Monument at Weſtminſter, which ſee in *Sandford*) wore a double Head-Dreſs, flat on the Crown, but crimped on both Sides, reaching down (like an Hood) to her Shoulders, & cloſe pinned under her Chin.

57. K. *Edward* IV. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore longiſh Hair, but no Beard or Whiskers.

58. *Eleanor*, Ducheſs of *Somerſet*, who died xij *March* M,CCCC,LXVII. 8 *Edw.* IV. (as appears by the Figure of her Picture formerly extant in a Glaſs Window at Warwic, which Figure may be ſeen in *Sandford*) wore a moſt remarkable Head-Dreſs, round, high, & leaning back, with a ſhort Head-Cloak or Mantle about it, reaching only from the Top of her Head-Dreſs to her Ears.

59. *Anne*, Ducheſs of *Exeter*, who died M,CCCC,LXXV. 15 *Edw.* IV. (as appears by the Figure of her Picture formerly extant in a Glaſs Window at Windſor, which Figure may be ſeen in *Sandford*) wore a plain Head-

16 Remains p. 197, 198. 17 First Edit. p. 483. 18. p. 198.

Dreſs,

Dreſs, with broad long Pinner Ends; ſtreight Sleeves, reaching to her Wriſts; laced Ruffles, without Plaits, turned back up her Arms.

60. 'In the XXII. *Edw.* IV. (M,CCCC,LXXXII.) it was enacted, that 'no manner of Perſon, under the Eſtate of a Lord, ſhould, from that 'Time, wear any Gown or Mantle, unleſs it be of ſuch Length, that, he 'being upright, it ſhould cover his privie Members & Buttocks, Pain 'of xx. s.'[19].

61. K. *Richard* III. (as appears by his broad Seal, in *Sandford*) wore longiſh Hair, but no Beard or Whiskers.

62. K. *Henry* VII. (as appears by the Figures of his broad Seal & Tomb, both which may be ſeen in *Sandford*) wore longiſh Hair, but no Beard or Whiskers.

63. K. *Henry* VIII. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore ſhort cropt Hair, large Whiskers, & a ſhort curled Beard. Alſo a Collar (not of S S.) but of H. H. S.

64. In a Picture of him in *Holland*'s *Heroologia Anglicana*, he is drawn with his Gown furred, the upper Part of his Gown Sleeve (under his Arm-Pits & round his Arm) bowed out with Whalebone. His Doublet Sleeves, ſtraight, & made open all the Way from his Shoulders to his Wriſts, but buttoned with Diamonds, yet ſo as his Linnen appears. About his Neck & Wriſts, ſhort Ruff Ruffles.

65. In his Pictures & Statues at length he ſeems to wear long Stockings & ſhort Breeches (like modern Rope-Dancers & Tumblers) but what there looks like Breeches, as I take it, is only his Hoſe falling down from the Top of his Thighs (where they are firſt tied up) & then turning up again to his Waſte (where they are tied up a ſecond Time.)

66. Dr. *John Bulwer* complains much 'of thoſe filthy, apiſh, bombaſted 'Hoſe [worn alſo, as I take it, in *Henry* VIII. Time] which ſo openly 'ſhowed the ſecret Parts, with the vain & unprofitable Model of a Mem-'ber (which we may not ſo much as name with Modeſty) of which Mo-'del notwithſtanding they then made open ſhew and Demonſtration[1].'

67. It was in the latter End of K. *Henry* VIII. Time, as I take it, that 'the bombaſting of long Peaſe-cod-bellied Doublets [or Waſtecoats]' ſo 'cumberſome to the Arms[2]' was firſt invented. For, the King himſelf being then very fat and corpulent, it was thought courtly to appear like him.

68. 'The Clergy of *England* never wore Silk or Velvet 'till the Time of 'the pompous Cardinal *Wolſey*, who opened that Door to Pride among 'them, which hitherto cannot be ſhut[3].'

69. The ſquare Cap worn by the Clergy (& ſometimes, it ſeems, by the Laity in *Henry* VIII. Time) was very different from thoſe now worn at Cambridge & Oxford. See the Pictures of *More*, *Wolſey*, *Cromwel*, & *Cranmer* in *Holland*'s *Heroologia Anglicana*. The ſame Faſhion continued (but then indeed only among the Clergy) in Q. *Elizabeth*'s Time. See the Pictures of *Parker*, *Jewel*, *Humphreys*, *Holland*, and others, in the ſame Collection.

70. In M,D,XLII. (xxxiv. *Henry* VIII.) was publiſhed—'a Book of the 'Introduction of Knowledge, the which doth teach a Man to ſpeak 'Part of all Manner of Languages, & to know the Uſage and Faſhion

[19] Remains, p. 198.

[1] Pedigree of the *Engliſh* Gallant, at the End of *Anthropometamorphoſis*, Man tranſformed, or the Artificial Changling. By *John Bulwer*, M. D. 4°. Lond. M,DC,LIII. p. 539. See alſo the Picture of Bp. *Bonner* whipping *Thomas Henſhaw* in his Garden at Fulham, in *John Fox*'s Martyrology, Lond. 1576. Fol. p. 1936.

[2] *Ib.* p. 536.

[3] Remains, p. 198.

'of all Manner of Countries, & for to know the moſt Part of all Man-'ner of Coins of Money. By *Andrew Borde*, London, M,D,XLII. 4°. 'dedicated to the Lady *Mary*, Daughter of King *Henry* VIII. by an 'Epiſtle dated at Montpelier, iij. *May*, ſame Year.——This Book is 'written partly in Verſe & partly in Proſe, contained in thirty nine 'Chapters; every one of which hath in its beginning the Picture of a 'Man, ſometimes two or three, printed from a wooden Cut. Before the 'firſt Chapter, which treats of the natural Diſpoſition of an *Engliſh* 'Man, is the Picture of a naked Man, with a Piece of Cloth lying on his 'right Arm, and a Pair of Sciſſars in his left Hand, with a Copy of 'Verſes printed under him, the two firſt Lines of which are,

'I am an *Engliſhman*, &, naked I ſtand here,
'Muſing in Mind what Rayment I ſhall wear.

'Before the ſeventh Chapter is the Picture of the Author *Borde*, ſtand-'in a Pew, with a Canopy over it, having a Gown on, with Sleeves a 'little wider than an ordinary Coat, a Laurel on his Head, & a Book 'before him on a Deſk [4].

71. 'I will tell you here how Sir *Philip Calthorp* purged *John Drakes* the 'Shoemaker of Norwich, in the Time of K. *Henry* VIII. of the proud 'Humor which our common People have to be of the Gentleman's Cut. 'This Knight bought on a Time as much fine French tawny Cloth as 'ſhould make him a Gowne, & ſent it to the Taylor's to be made. '*John Drakes*, coming to the ſaid Taylor's, ſeeing the Knight's Gowne-'Cloth lying there, & liking it well, cauſed the Taylor to buy him as 'much of the ſame Cloth and Price, to the ſame Intent; & farther bad 'him, to make it of the ſame Faſhion that the Knight would have his 'made of. Not long after the Knight, coming to the Taylor's, to take 'Meaſure of his Gowne, perceiving the like Gowne-Cloth lying there, 'aſked the Taylor, whoſe it was? Quoth the Taylor, it is *John Drakes*, 'who will have it made of the ſelf-ſame Faſhion that yours is made of. 'Well, ſaid the Knight, in good Time be it. I will, ſaid he, have 'mine made as full of Cuts as thy Shears can make it. It ſhall be done, 'ſaid the Taylor; whereupon, becauſe the Time drew near, he made 'Haſte of both their Garments. *John Drake* (having no Time to go to 'the Taylor's 'till *Chriſtmaſs* Day, for ſerving of Cuſtomers; when he 'hoped to have worn his Gowne) perceiving the ſame to be full of 'Cuts, began to ſwear with the Taylor, for making of his Gowne after 'that Sort. I have done nothing (quoth the Taylor) but that you bad me 'do. For, as Sir *Philip Calthorp*'s is, even ſo have I made yours. By 'my Latchet (quoth *John Drakes*) I will never weare Gentlemens Faſhion 'again [5].

72. 'The Slaſhing, Pinking, & Cutting of our Doublets is but the ſame 'Fancy & Affectation with thoſe barbarous Gallants who ſlaſh & carbo-'nado their Bodies, & who pink & raze their Sattin, Damaſke & Du-'retto Skins. I ſaw, in Pater-noſter-Row, the Picture of *Francis* I. 'King of France, drawn in full Length; who was painted in a Jerkin 'like Doublet, ſlaſhed in the Breaſt downwards towards the Belly. 'Which, for the Curioſity of the Workmanſhip, and the Singularity of 'the Habit, was valued at 200*l.* [6].

73. K. *Edward* VI. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore his Hair, Gown, & Gown-Sleeves, as his Father's.

4. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. I. col. 74, 75. 5. Remains, p. 199. 6. *Bulwer*, p. 537.

74. Q. *Mary* (as appears by the Reverſe of her broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore a cloſe Head-Dreſs or Cap, with a broad, flat, long End or Train, hanging down behind. Straight Sleeves, down to her Wriſts. At her Neck & Wriſts, a ſmall narrow Ruff Ruffle.

75. In the ſaid Q. *Mary*'s Time, 'the Ladies dreſſed very cloſe, & not at 'all open breaſted. Which made one of the amorous Gallants of thoſe 'Days complain to a Lady, againſt the Cuſtom of ſo injurious a Con-'cealment; who wantonly anſwered, why have you Men, to the Preju-'dice of our Contemplation, left off your great Cod-Pieces [7]?'

76. 'On 27 *May*, M,D,LV. (ij. Q. *Mary*) Sir *William Cecil* (afterwards 'Lord *Burghley*) being then at *Callice*, bought (as appears by his MS. 'Diary) three Hats for his Children, at xx d. each [8].'

77. Theſe are the firſt Hats I have yet read of: And, it ſhould ſeem that at their firſt coming in, they were more worn by Children than Men; who yet kept to Caps. Sir *William Cecil* himſelf is always drawn in a Bonet or Flat-Cap.

78. Q. *Elizabeth* (as appears by her broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore no Head-Dreſs, but her own (or falſe) Hair, in great Plenty, extravagantly frizled & curled. A Bob or Jewel Drop on her Forehead. An huge, laced, double Ruff. Long piked Stays. An hooped Petticoat, extended like a Go-Cart. Her Petticoats, prodigious full. Her Sleeves, barrel'd & hooped from the Shoulders to the Elbows; & again, from the Elbows to the Wriſts.

79. In a Picture of her in *Holland*'s *Heroologia Anglicana*, ſhe is drawn in her Hair, as before. Five Bobs, *viz.* one, on her Forehead; one, above each Ear; & one, at each Ear. Barrel'd Sleeves; piked Stays. An hooped Petticoat, like a Chirme.

80. She was the firſt Perſon in England, as I have ſomewhere read, who wore Stockings. Before her Time, both Men and Women wore Hoſe, that is Breeches or Drawers & Stockings, all of one Piece of Cloth.

81. Sir *Philip Sidney*, one of her Favourites, wore (as appears by his Picture in *Holland*'s *Heroologia Anglicana*) an huge, high Collar, ſtiffned with Whalebone. A very broad, laced, ſtiff Ruff. His Doublet (Body & Sleeves) bombaſted or barrel'd; & pinked, & ſlaſhed all over. Small oblong Buttons; & a looſe long Cloak.

82. I have heard of a Clergyman in thoſe Days, whoſe Taylor brought him Home a Doublet, with ſuch an unreaſonable high, ſtiff, Collar; that when it was buttoned, he could not poſſibly look down at the Man. Whereupon, Friend, ſaid he merrily to the Taylor, even put thy Hand into my Pocket & pleaſe thyſelf; for now, I think, I ſhall hardly ever ſee thee more.

83. The Cuſtom of Mens ſitting uncovered in Church is certainly very decent, but not very antient. *Richard Cox*, Lord Bp. of Ely, died 22 *July* M,D,LXXXI. (xxiij. *Eliz.*) & was afterwards very ſolemnly buried in his own Cathedral. I have ſeen an admirable fair, large, old Drawing, exhibiting, in one View, his Funeral Proceſſion; &, in another, the whole Aſſembly (&, as appears by the Drawing, a very great one too) ſitting in the Choir to hear the Funeral Sermon, all covered & having their Bonets on.

84. *John Fox*, the Martyrologiſt, died 18 *Apr.* M,D,LXXXVII. (xxix. *Eliz.*) & (as appears by his Picture in *Holland*'s *Heroologia Anglicana*) being then a very old Man, he wore a ſtrait-Cap, covering his Head

7. *Bulwer*. p. 540, 545. 8. *Deſid. Curioſa*. Lib. I. p. 10.

&

& Ears; &, over that, a deepiſh-crowned, ſhallow-brimmed, ſlouched Hat. This is the firſt Hat I have yet obſerved in any Picture.

85. Hats being thus come in, Men, as I take it, began then to ſit uncovered in Church. For, as Hats look not ſo well on Mens Heads in Places of Public Worſhip, as Hoods or Bonets (the former Wear) this might probably be the firſt Occaſion of their doing ſo.

86. It is true, the *Jews*, & *Greek* Caloyers, & *Roman* Jeſuits, yet wear their Hats in thoſe Places. (And ſo alſo do ſome *Dutch* and *French* Proteſtants.) But then the *Jews* in their Synagogues (or Synóga's, as they themſelves call them) all wear Veils over their Hats, which takes off much of the Indecency. Likewiſe the Caloyers & Prieſts of the *Greek* Church wear only the Crown Part of the Hat, the Brims being all cut off, And the Jeſuits wear their Hats (not half tacked up on two or three Sides, as we do) but cloſe tacked up on all four Sides; which makes them look more like Caps than Hats.

87. K. *James* I. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) wore ſhort Hair, large Whiſkers, & a ſhort Beard. Alſo a Ruff & Ruff Ruffles.

88. 'In M,DC,XII. (x. *James* I.) Mr. *Edward Hawley* of **Grey's-Inn**, 'coming to Court one Day, *Maxwell* [a *Scots* Man] led him out of the 'Room by a black String which he wore in his Ear; a Faſhion then 'much in Uſe: But this had like to have coſt warm Blood. Not only '**Grey's Inn** Society, but all the Gentry in **London** thought themſelves 'concerned in the Affront. And *Hawley* threatened to kill *Maxwell* 'wherever he met with him, if he refuſed to fight. Which ſo 'frighted 'the King that he ſent for the Benchers, & made up the Quarrel 9.'

89. Prince *Henry*, eldeſt Son of K. *James* I. wore (as appears by his Picture at length in *Holland*'s *Heroologia Anglicana*) ſhort Hair, filleted & kembed upward. Short barrel'd Breeches. And ſilk Thiſtles or Carnations (I know not which) at the Tie of his Shoes. On his Cenotaph (the Figure whereof may alſo be ſeen in *Holland*) he is pourtrayed with a ſingle falling Ruff. He died 7. *Decemb.* M,DC,XII.

90. The young Lord *Harrington* of **Exton**, Prince *Henry*'s Contemporary, wore (as appears by his Picture in *Holland*) his Hair ſhort, filleted & kembed upwards, as the Prince's; ſhort Whiſkers & Beard. Ear-Drops; a double Ruff; & barrel'd Doublet. He died 27 *Feb.* M,DC,XIV.

91. The great Tub Farthingal was much worn in K. *James* I. Time. I have ſeen the Picture of the famous Counteſs of *Eſſex* (who married *Car* E. of **Somerſet**) in a monſtrous Hoop of this Sort.

92. 'When Sir *Peter Wyche* was Embaſſador to the Grand Seignior 'from K. *James* I. (his Lady being then with him at **Conſtantinople**) 'the Sultaneſſe (who had heard much of her) one Day deſired to ſee 'her. Whereupon my Lady *Wyche* (accompanied with her waiting 'Women, all neatly dreſſed in their great Verdingals, which was then 'the Court Faſhion in **England**) attended her Highneſs. The Sultaneſſe entertained her reſpectfully, but withall, wondering at her great 'and ſpatious Hips, aſked her, whether all *Engliſh* Women were ſo 'ſhaped & made, about thoſe Parts? My Lady *Wyche* anſwered, that 'they were made as other Women. But the Sultaneſſe would not be'lieve her, 'till ſhe ſhewed the Fallacy of her Apparel in the Device of 'her Verdingal 10.

93. 'When the Faſhion of wearing Trunk-Hoſe came up, ſome young 'Men uſed ſo to ſtuff them with Rags & other ſuch like Things, that

9. *Tindal*'s Notes upon *Rapin*, Vol. IX. p. 337. from *Osborn*, p. 752.
10. *Bulwer*, p. 546, 547.

'you might find ſome who uſed ſuch Inventions to extend them 'in Compaſs with as great Eagerneſs, as the Women took Pleaſure to 'wear great & ſtately Verdingales. For this was the ſame Affectation, 'being a kind of Verdingal Breeches [11].

94. 'The Author of the *Spaniſh Gallant* tells us a Story of what 'happened to one who thought he excelled much in this Faſhion. He 'had ſtuffed a Follado of Velvet, which he did wear, with Branne; & 'being ſet in ſeemely Manner among ſome Ladies (to whom he deſired 'to ſhew his Bravery & Neatneſs) as he was talking merrily of ſome-'thing that pleaſed him, he was ſo exceedingly taken with the Delight 'which poſſeſſed him, that he could not take Notice of a ſmall Rent 'which was made, with a Naile of the Chair he ſat upon, in one of his 'two Pockets of Branne. (The Harm indeed was but in his Hoſe, yet 'he found it afterwards in his Heart.) For, as he was moving and 'ſtroaking himſelf with much Gallantry, the Branne began, by little & 'little, to drop out, without his perceiving it. But the Ladies who ſat 'over againſt him & ſaw it (it being, by his Motion, like Meal which 'cometh from the Mill as it grindeth) laughed much at it, & looked 'one upon another. Our Gallant alſo (ſuppoſing that his good Beha-'viour, Mirth & Sporting, was pleaſing to them) laughed with them for 'Company. And, it ſo pleaſed him, that, he took yet more Pains to be 'merry. And the more he ſtrove to delight the Company, the more 'the Mill did grind forth the Branne. [The Boys Play of Bomb-Barrel would have fetched it out rarely [12].] 'So that the Laughter increaſed 'ſtill, and he appeared ſtill as confident as any of the whole Company, 'untill he eſpied the Heap of Branne which came out of his Hoſe. And 'then he began to recal himſelf; &, diſſembling his Shame, took his 'Leave & departed [13].

95. 'Better Profit than this did a Priſoner make of the Linings of his 'Breeches, who, being to go before the Judge for a certain Cauſe which 'he was accuſed of (it being at that Time when the Law was 'in Force againſt wearing Bayes ſtuffed in their Breeches, & he 'having then ſtuffed his Breeches very full) the Judge told him, 'that he did wear his Breeches contrary to the Law. When he '(beginning to excuſe himſelf of the Offence, & endeavouring by little '& little to diſcharge himſelf of that which he did wear within them) 'drew out of his Breeches one Pair of Sheets, two Table-Cloths, ten Nap-'kins, four Shirts, a Bruſh, a Glaſſe, a Comb, Night-Caps, & other 'Things of Uſe; ſaying (all the Hall being ſtrewed with this Furniture) 'your Lordſhips may underſtand, that, becauſe I have no ſafer Store-'houſe, theſe Pockets do ſerve me for a Room to lay up my Goods in. 'And, tho' it be a ſtreight Priſon, yet it is a Storehouſe big enough for 'them; & I have many Things more of Value yet within it. Upon 'this he was diſcharged & well laughed at; & they commanded him 'that he ſhould not alter the Furniture of his Storehouſe; but that he 'ſhould rid the Hall of his Stuffe, & keep it as it pleaſed him [14].

96. 'In M,DC,XV. (xiij. *James* I.) the Cobweb Lawn yellow ſtarched 'Ruff (which ſo much diſfigured our Nation, & rendered them ſo ri-'diculous & fantaſtical) died at the Gallows with her [Mrs. *Turner*] who 'was the ſuppoſed Inventrix of it [15].

11. *Bulwer*, p. 541.

12. *Quære*, if the Play of Bomb Barrel did not begin when this Faſhion of Trunk, or rather Tub Breeches, was in its Height?

13. *Bulwer*, p. 541, 542.

14. 15. *Id.* 542, 543.

15. *Id.* p. 535, 536.

97. King *Charles* I. (as appears by his nuptial Medal dated M,DC,XXV. wore a falling Band. His Queen, a Ruff, ſtanding up on each ſide & behind. But her Boſom open.

98. *April* 9. M,DC,XXVI. (ij. *Charles* I.) died that great Oracle of Nature Sir *Francis Bacon*, Lord *Verulam*, & ſometime Chancelor of England. He much fancied (if he was not the firſt who introduced) armed Chairs, covered & arched over the Head. For he maintained that all Air is prædatory. In his Monument at St. Michael's Church in St. Albans, he is repreſented as ſitting in a Chair under an Arch (which is juſt tantamount to ſuch an arched Chair) with a *Franciſcus Bacon, &c. Sic ſedebat*, wrote under it. See the Figure of that Monument, etched by the famous *Hollar*, at the End of Lord *Bacon*'s Life, before his *Reſuſcitatio*, Fol. London, M,DC,LXI.

99. The ſaid Lord *Bacon*, in a Picture of him before his ſaid Book, is pourtrayed with an Hat, which, for the Odneſs of its Make, I can compare to nothing ſo like as a Cloſe-ſtool Pan. On his Monument abovementioned, he is alſo repreſented with monſtrous Shoe-Roſes, and great bombaſt, paned Hoſe, or Breeches, reaching down to his Gartering Place.

100. K. *Charles* I. (as appears by his firſt broad Seal in *Sandford*, dated M,DC,XXVII.) wore long Hair, particularly one long Lock (much longer than all the reſt of his Hair) on the left Side*. Large Whiſkers; a piked Beard; a Ruff; & Shoe-Roſes.

101. The ſaid K. *Charles* I. (as appears by his ſecond broad Seal in *Sandford*, dated M,DC,XL.) wore then a falling Band.

102. The ſaid K. *Charles* I. (in a Picture of him at length, in painted Glaſs, now in my Hands) wore a falling Band; a ſhort, green Doublet, the Arm Parts towards the Shoulder wide & ſlaſhed. Zig-zag turned up Ruffles. Very long green Breeches (like a *Dutchman*) tied far below Knee, with long yellow Ribands. Red Stockings. Great Shoe-Roſes. And a ſhort red Cloak (lined with blue) with a Star on the Shoulder.

103. Note here, in K. *Henry* VIII. Time, Mens Hoſe, or Breeches, reached no longer than a modern Tumbler's. In Lord *Bacon*'s Time, they got down to the Gartering Place. In K. *Charles* I. they crept down below Knee. 'The Points which were at firſt uſed to be about the [Waſte] or] Middle, being [in this laſt Picture] 'now dangling at the 'Knee. And now more lately [*puta* M,DC,L.] the Waſte is deſcended down towards the Ancles [15].

104. 'A Faſhion we had of late [*circa*, M,DC,XLI.] to wear our 'forked Shoes almoſt as long again as our Feet, not a little to the Hin-'drance of the Action of the Foot. And not only ſo, but they were an 'Impediment to reverential Devotions. For our Boots & Shoes were ſo 'long ſnouted, that we could hardly kneel [16].

105. 'Soon after much Art was uſed to make the Foot ſhew as fore-'ſhortned; a ſhort Foot being then thought more faſhionable [17].'

106. In M,DC,XLIII. that excellent Artiſt Mr. *Wenceſlaus Hollar* publiſhed his '*Theatrum Mulierum, ſive Varietas atq; Differentia Habi-'tuum foeminei Sexus diverſorum* Europae *Nationum hodierno Tempore 'vulgo in Uſu*:' all delicately etched on Copper. Afterwards his '*Ornatus 'muliebris* Anglicanus.'

107. About M,DC,L. 'both Men & Women had the Whim of 'bringing down the Hair of their Heads to cover their Foreheads, & 'almoſt to meet their Eye-brows [18].'

* [*Will. Prynne* had a great Spite againſt this long Lock of the King's, & therefore wrote, *The Unlovelineſs of Love-Locks*. 4°. Lond. M,DC,XXVIII.]

15. *Id.* p. 539.
16. *Id.* p. 547.
17. *Id.* p. 548.
18. *Id.* p. 74.

108. Before I met with Dr. *Bulwer*, I took Mr. *William Somner* (the Canterbury Antiquary) by his Picture prefixed to his Treatise of the *Roman* Ports & Forts in Kent, 8°. *Oxon.* M,DC,XCIII. to be one of the veryest Slovens who ever lived. But, upon reading this last Passage, I concluded that the Painting from whence that Print of Mr. *Somner* is copied, was drawn when this last Fashion of bringing down the Hair of their Heads to cover their Foreheads prevailed, & consequently that the said Mr. *Somner*, far from a Sloven, was at least a very modish Gentleman, if not a downright Beau.

109. 'In M,DC,LII. *John Owen* (then Dean of Christ-Church, & 'Vice-Chancellor of Oxford) went in Quirpo (like a young Scholar) 'with powdered Hair, Snake-Bone Band-Strings (or Band-Strings with 'very large Tassels) lawn Band, a large Set of Ribands pointed [that is, with Points or Tags at the Ends of them] 'at his Knees; *Spanish* Lea-'ther Boots, with large Lawn Tops; & his Hat, mostly cocked 19.'

110. I have seen a good humorous Piece of a certain famous Assembly which sat about this Time, wherein all the Company are represented in short Cloaks, little black Caps, Hair cropt close to their Ears, & Hats, all of the Close-Stool-Pan Sort, hanging upon Pegs behind them.

111. After the Close-Stool-Pan Sort came up the High-Crown or Sugar-Loaf Hat. 'These last, tho' mightily affected both by Men & 'Women, were so incommodious for Use, that every Puff of Wind blew 'them off; & consequently they required almost the whole Employ-'ment of one Hand to keep them on 20.'

112. K. *Charles* II. (as appears by his broad Seal in *Sandford*) dated M,DC,LIII.) wore long Hair, Whiskers, & no Beard.

The said K. *Charles* II. in M,DC,LX. (as appears by several very fine Prints in Sir *William Lower*'s Journal of his Reception & Entertainment at the Hague, that Year) wore sometimes a large thick Cravat; sometimes, a large, falling Band (half Cambrick & half Lace) with Tassels to it; a short Doublet; large Ruffles; short Boots with great Tops; a very short Cloak; & long Hair (one Lock, on the Right Side, longer than ordinary) all pulled forward, & divided (like a long Wig) on each Side of his Face. Soon after he wore a Peruke, & no Whiskers.

113. 'On the 7. *Oct.* M,DC,LXXIV. K. *Charles* being then at Newmarket, one *Nath. Vincent*, D.D. Fellow of Clare-hall, and Chaplain 'in Ordinary to his Majesty, preached a Sermon before his Majesty '(which he afterwards printed and published, entitling it, *The right No-'tion of Honor*) at which Time he the said *Vincent* appeared in a long 'Perriwig & *Holland* Sleeves, according to the then Fashion for Gen-'tlemen; his Majesty took Notice of it, &, being scandalized at it, com-'manded *James* Duke of Monmouth (then Chancellor of that Univer-'sity) to cause the Statutes concerning Decency in Apparel to be put in 'Execution: Which was done accordingly 21.'

114. There is no End of the Whims & Vagaries, the Fancies & Fantastic's which both Men & Women have since run into. Whole Volumes might be wrote upon the Subject. However these rude Notes may serve for a Sketch of the former Times.

115. I shall conclude what I have said on this Subject with the following Passage.

116. 'Old Fables tell us of one *Epimenides*, who after a continual

19. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 738.
20. *Bulwer*, p. 530, 531.
21. *Ath. Oxon.* Vol. II. col. 1033.

'Sleep of fifty Years, awaked with Amazement, finding a new World 'every where (as of Men, ſo of Faſhions) ſince he had ſeen it laſt.—— 'Let this Sleep go (as well it may) for a fabulous Thing. The Effects 'of it, I am ſure (his Amazement, I mean) might have been credible 'enough, tho' the Sleep had been ſhorter by many Years. In ſome 'Countries (for all Countries are not equally light & fantaſtic; & they 'are moſt happy Countries which are leaſt ſo) if Men ſhould but put 'on thoſe Cloaths which they left off but four or five Years ago, & uſe 'thoſe Faſhions which were then in Uſe, they would ſeem, even unto 'themſelves ridiculous; & unto many, little leſs than monſtrous [22].'

22 Treatiſe of Uſe & Cuſtom, by *Meric Caſaubin*, 4°. **Lond.** M,DC,XXXVIII. p. 80, 81.

NUMBER III.

Additions to Deſiderata Curioſa, *Vol. I.*

PReface, p. v. l. 28. *perhaps it may prove but an Eel*] This Saying about the Choice of a Wife, as I ſince find, was not originally Dr. *Chaderton's*, but Sir *John More's*. See *Camden's Remains*, 4°. 1629. p. 251. *F. P.*

Lib. I. p. 5. l. 25. *When he had proceeded Maſter of Arts,*] Sir *William Cecil* proceeded M. A. when Q. *Elizabeth* was at **Cambridge**, *An.* 1564. (being then our Chancellor) ſo could not regularly have proceeded Maſter before. Mr. *T. B.*

Lib. I. p. 7. l. 23. *nuptſi Mariæ Cheke.*] If Sir *William Cecil* had been ſo learned as this Author of his Life ſaith he was, he would here have ſaid *duxi*. Mr. *T. B.*

Lib. I. p. 8. l. 8 but was myraculouſly ſaved.] See *the Expedition of the Duke of* Somerſet *into* **Scotland**, *wrote by* W. Patten, who was one of the Judges of the **Marſhalſea**, as Maſter *William Cycyll* (now Maſter of Requeſts with my Lord Protector's Grace) was the other. Where more concerning Mr. *William Cecill* (who aſſiſted the Author *W. P.*) But nothing ſaid of this Deliverance. Mr. *T. B.*

Lib. I. p. 11. l. 20. At the End of the Notes in Chap. XI. add,] *Will. Cicill* has a Preface to *the Lamentation of a Sinner*, by Q. *Catherine*.—By Reading of which *Lamentation* he had taken much Profit.——In the Litany there is an Addreſs to the Virgin *Mary*, Angels, Archangels, Prophets, Apoſtles, Martyrs, *&c.* to pray for us.——From whence it may be collected, that that Queen & he were then not entirely reformed. And

There can be no Doubt but he made Compliances in Queen *Mary's* Time. For he was not only charged in Libels with Creeping to the Croſs, but his being in Favour with the Queen, & more particularly with the Cardinal, abundantly ſhew it. Nor was it poſſible, in that Reign, to be at Court & in Parliament, without Compliance. Such as could not comply were glad to abſcond to prevent Martyrdom. Nor would the Lady *Elizabeth* have been ſpared without Compliance. Sir *William Cecil*, with all his Failings, was a good Man; but always a Courtier. And Courtiers are not made for Martyrs. Mr. *T. B.*

Lib. I. p. 16. col. 2. l. 20, 21. read,] All the reſt had their private Views to which they ſtrove to adapt the Queen's & Nation's Intereſt. But *Cecil*, &c. *F. P.*

Lib. I. p. 56. l. 16. *and then died.*] In 1688. Mr. *Samuel Johnſon* publiſhed a Book, entitled, *Purgatory proved by Miracles* [a good Burleſque upon that Doctrine] *collected out of* Roman *Catholic Authors*. Wherein, Page 36. he hath this Paſſage. 'In the Year 1596. the Baron of *Honſ-* 'den (who had been formerly of *Elizabeth* the Queen of **England**'s 'Council) falling dangerouſly ill, ſaw entering into his Chamber ſix of

'the

'the Principal Officers of this Kingdom who died a little before, & had, 'as well as he, been cruel Perſecutors of the Catholic Religion. They 'appeared almoſt all ſurrounded in Flames, &, in that diſmal Eſtate, 'drawing near his Bed, they bid him acquaint *William Cecil* (one of the 'Accomplices of their Impieties & Violences) that, in a little Time, he 'ſhould deſcend into Hell, there with them to ſuffer the Puniſhment 'which was due to ſo many Crimes. After they were vaniſhed, the 'ſick Man related the Viſion he had had, & affirmed with Oaths, that 'it was no Reverie, but a certain Truth. Nevertheleſs he did not 'avail himſelf of it. For inſtead of employing the Remainder of his 'Life in doing Fruits worthy of Penitence, he died ſome few Days 'after in his Error & in his Sin. *Cecil* quickly followed him, God 'having ſnatched him out of the World by a Death as fatal as it was 'ſudden and unforeſeen.' *Le Pedagog. Chriſt.* p. 263. They who can believe theſe Things, may. To me they only ſhew how heartily the Papiſts hated the Lord *Burghley*. F. P.

Lib. III. p. 5. at the End of Number V. add,] Thomas Hewes, Ceſtrenſ. *Admiſſus Socius Collegii* Reginalis, 8 Sept. 1576. *E Regiſt. Coll.* Regin.— Mr. *T. B.*

Lib. IV. p. 21. After the Note at the End of the Number XXVI. add,] Another Author gives this Account of Mr. *Ardern*, and of his hard Uſage by means of *Robert Dudley* E. of Leiceſter.—In 1583. (ſaith he) 'died *Thomas Ratcliffe* Earl of Suſſex, the greateſt Antagoniſt to 'the Earl of Leiceſter. Upon his Rival's Death, his Lordſhip is report-'ed to have given greater Scope to his Reſentments, & to have acted 'with leſs Moderation than before. He is ſaid to have ſuborned a 'Prieſt to engage Mr. *Ardern*, a Gentleman of a very antient Family in 'Warwickſhire, in treaſonable Practices, & then to have convicted him 'upon the Prieſt's Evidence. And this for no other Reaſon, but becauſe '*Ardern* had objected to him his Adulteries and other Crimes, & had 'openly defamed him as an Upſtart. The Prieſt was ſaved, but *Ardern* 'was hanged & quartered, & his Death was beheld with the more Com-'miſeration, as it was judged to proceed from my Lord of Leiceſter's 'Malice.' *Life of* Robert *E. of* Leiceſter. Lond. 1728. 8°. p. 112, 113. *F. P.*

Lib. IV. p. 49. after Number LIX. add,] This Number, as I ſince find, is printed in *Camden's Remains*, 1629. 4°. p. 141, 142. *F. P.*

Lib. V. p. 5. l. 37. dele, *probably* Hutton *who ſucceeded.* And, after Number IV. add,] '*Howland*, Biſhop of Peterborough, was earneſtly 'recommended by the Earl of Huntingdon (Lord Preſident of the *North*) 'to ſucceed Archbiſhop *Piers*, without his Knowledge. And, as ſoon 'as he knew of it, he applied to the Lord Treaſurer for his Intereſt, 'but it was given to *Hutton* Bp. of Durham.' Life of Archbp. *Whitgift*, by *John Strype*, p. 427, 428. *F. P.*

Lib. VI. p. 18. after Number V. add,] *Thomas Cecil*, Comes Exon. obiit 7 *Febr.* 1622. Anno Ætatis lxxx. plus minus. *MS. Camden.*— Mr. *T. B.*

Lib. VI. p. 33. l. 34, 35. dele, *Our Bodies perhaps perſpiring better before, than after, that Seaſon.* And add,] 'For the Sun being the Life 'of this ſublunary World, whoſe Heat cauſes & continues the Motion 'of all terreſtrial Animals, when he is fartheſt off (that is, about Mid-'night) the Spirits of themſelves are apteſt to reſt & compoſe; ſo the 'Middle of the Night muſt needs be the moſt proper Time to ſleep in: 'eſpecially if we conſider the great Expence of Spirits in the Day-Time,

'partly by the Heat of the Afternoon, & partly by Labour & the con-
'ſtant Exerciſe of all the Senſes. Wherefore then to 'wake, is to put
'the Spirits in Motion when there are feweſt of them, & they natu-
'rally moſt ſluggiſh & unfit for it.' *Collect. of* **Engliſh** *Proverbs, by* John Ray. **Cambr.** 1678. 8°. p. 38. *F. P.*

Lib. VI. p. 34. l. 18. after hath done ſinging, add,] And this alſo may ſerve to explain the old Proverb, *the Nightingale & the Cuckow ſing both in one Month.* F. P.

Lib. VI. p. 35. l. 19. after Ῥοδοδάκτυλος Ἠώς, add,] or, as *Ovid* expreſſes it,

——————*ille Color, quo matutina rubeſcunt*
Tempora—————— Metam. XIII. 582. *F. P.*

Lib. VI. p. 40. l. 30. after *ſtudy*, add,] Our famous *Engliſh* Poet, Mr. *Edmund Spenſer* very beautifully deſcribes the great Difference between the ancient & modern Times, with Regard to the former ſtrict Obſervance, & the preſent great Neglect of theſe Hours of Prayer & other Offices of Devotion, in the following very remarkable Lines.

Its now a Days ne Half ſo ſtraight & ſore.
They whilſom uſed duly ev'ry Day
Their Service & their holy Things to ſay,
At Morn & Ev'n, beſides their Anthemns ſweet,
Their Penny Maſſes, & their Complynes meet,
Their Dirges, with their Trentals, & their Shrifts,
Their Memories, their Singings & their Gifts.
Now all theſe needleſs Works are laid away.
Now, once a Week, upon the Sabath Day,
It is enough to do our ſmall Devotion,
And then to follow any merry Motion.

Mother *Hubbard*'s Tale, p. 1184. *F. P.*

ERRATA in Vol. I.

LIB. III. p. 45. l. ult. read **Pellinge, Morley.** Lib. IV. p. 26. l. 4. from the Bottom, read *deſiring them.* Lib. VI. p. 13. l. 33. read *Thomas Bellot.* p. 22. l. 37. for 1597. read 1579. l. 34. for *N*[*ailor*] read *N*[*icholls.*] p. 23. l. penult. for 1694. read 1634. p. 29. l. ult. read *ſibi* non *remitteret.* p. 55. l. 11. dele *Mr. Fleming.* l. antepenult. for 22. read 1622. And Preface, p. v. l. 2, 3. read *Gentleman.* p. vij. l. 7. read *gave me leave.*

INDEX.

Pr. *ſtands for* Preface. n. *for* Note. a. b. *for the firſt & ſecond Column of the Page or Note. The* Roman *Numbers*, I, II, &c. *denote the particular Book; & the* Gothic *Numbers*, 1, 2, &c. *denote the Page.*

A

Abbot George, one of the Tranſlat. Bible. VIII. 47. b.
—— his Hoſpital. XIV. 14.
Abergaveny, Ld. his Arms. VII. 6.
Adams Ald. his Free-School and Arab. Lect. XIV. 40.
—— huge Stone, he died of. *id. ib.*
Agathæ S. Coenobium Pedemont. XV. 10.
Agents; all them of the Parliament Side intended to be deſtroyed. XIII. 5.
Alcock Simon, Preb. of Lincoln, his Epitaph, VIII. 23.
Alford Tho. Preb. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 25.
Alianor Q. (Wife of *Edw.* I.) her Epitaph. VIII. 2.
Allen Tho. his Speech about *Ch.* I. IX. 38.
Alnwyc Will. Bp. Lincoln; builds a new Chapel in his Palace there. VIII. 32.
—— his Epitaph. VIII. 15.
Altar Plate of K. *Char.* I. a Propoſal to melt it. IX. 37.
Amboyna, Writings; propoſed to be ſold by *Ch.* II. XII. 3.
——— Mr. *Webſter* refuſes to deliver them. XII. 4.
—— the Dutch afraid upon that Score. XII. 4.
——— made to pay for it by Cromwell. XII. 5. a. b.
Anderſon Bankes; a Letter of his. XIII. 25.
Andrews Euſebius; beheaded. XIV. 23.
—— *Lancelot*; one of the Tranſlat. of the Bible. VIII. 47. a.
——— his Kindneſs to *John Bois*. VIII. 50.
—— *Roger*; one of the Tranſl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. a.
Anelys Rich. his Epitaph. VIII. 23.
Anne Q. (Wife of *James* I.) her Letter about a College at Ripon. VII. 56.
Argyle Marq. exhorts *Ch.* II. to take the Covenant. XI. 16.
Armilauſa; a ſhort Cloak. XV. 13.
Armyne Anne; her Epitaph. VIII. 6.
—— *Will.* IX. 3. 4.
Arundel Thomas; his Apology. VII. 50.
—— ſerves the Emp. *Rodolph.* VII. 54.
—— made a *Comes Imperii. id.* 55.
—— Shipwreckt. *id. ib.*
—— made Lord *Arundel* of Wardour. *id.* 56. *n.*
Aſcham Ant. murthered in Spain. XII. 1. *a.*
Aſhburnham, Col. *John.* IX. 14.
——— takes Ship for Holland. IX. 22.
——— with *Ch.* I. at Hampton Court. *id.* 41.
Aſhton Tho. his Epitaph. VIII. 24.
Aſſembly of Divines. X. 4.
Aſton, Thomas Archd. of Stow; his Epitaph. VIII. 25.
Atwater Will. Bp. Lincoln; his Epitaph. VII. 15, 16.
Ayſcoughe Edw. IX. 3. 4.

B

Bacon, L. *Verulam*, his Picture. XV. 21.
Baker Philip, D. D. VII. 41. *a.*
Baldwin Tho. Preb. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Balſam of Pern, its great Virtues. XII. 28.
Bancks, Sir *John*; his Charact. XIV. 21.
Bancroft. Tho. his Epitaph. XIV. 17.
Band-Strings, Snakebone. XV. 22.
Banning Paul Lord; his Death. XIV. 13.
Bardolph Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Barham Robert, his Examination. IX. 16.
Barkham Edw. his Epitaph. XIV. 56.
Βαρλαὰμ καὶ Ἰωασὰφ. a *Greek* MS. VIII. 52.
Barlow Will. one of the Tranſl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Barton Edw. libels Q. *Eliz.* VII. 55.
Barwick John (Dean S. Paul's) his Charact. XIV. 37.
Baſnet Sam. a Letter of his. XIII. 28.
Baſſet Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.

Baſtards,

INDEX.

Baſtards, many in the Iſle of Man. XI. 41.
Bateman Will. Bp. Norwich. I. 1.
Bates Dr. *Geo.* XIV. 40.
Bayt Nich. a Chantery Prieſt, his Epitaph. VIII. 10.
Baylie, Dr. *Rich.* preaches before *Ch.* I. at Newport. X. 14.
Beadel of Banſton; a Sermon of his XII. 25.
Bead-Rolls; the antient Uſage of them, VII. 4. *a.*
Beale John; Preb. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Beale Auditor, throws himſelf out of the Window. XIV. 48.
Beamond Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Beauchamp; their Arms. VII. 5.
Becher Sir *Will.* his Epitaph. XIV. 24.
Bedwell Will. one of the Tranſl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Beggar, a pretended *Greek* one. XII. 19.
—— their Tricks. XII. 27. 28.
Beke Rich. his Marriage Certif. XIII. 17.
Belaſſis John. IX. 16.
Beler Hamo, Subd. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 23.
Bell Geo. Sacriſt Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 27.
Bellarmine, an Admirer of *Whitacre.* VIII. 4. *a.*
Belvoir Caſtle, ſummoned. IX. 3.
—— the Governor's Anſwer IX. 4.
—— & Surrender. *id. ib.*
—— Mr. *Markham* Governor. XIII 31.
Belvero John de; Preb. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 31.
Berkley Lord; his Arms. VII. 5.
—— Sir *Rob.* his Charact. XIV. 27.
Bertie Mont. E. *Lindſey*, his Marriage. X. 17.
Bevercotes Rich. his Epitaph. VIII. 6.
—— *Sam.* VIII. 7.
Beverley John; Preb. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 22.
—— *Rich.* —————— VIII. 25.
—— Treaty. XII. 3.
Bible (*Temp. Jam.* I.) by whom tranſl. VIII. 47. *n.*
—— Rules obſerved in doing it. VIII. 47. 48. *n.*
Biſhops Lands ſold & the Money how beſtowed. IX. 34. 35.
Blois Alex. Bp. of Linc. his Picture where. VIII. 13.
Blovet, Rob. —————— VIII. 13.
Blount, Sir *Mich.* VII. 65.
Bois John; his Charact. of his Mother. VIII. 38.
—— Survey of his Life. VIII. 39.
—— goes to Cambr. VIII. 40.
—— choſe Fellow of S. John's. VIII. 42.
—— exceſſive ſtudious. VIII. 42.
—— quits the Study of Phyſic. VIII. 42.
—— ordained Deacon and Prieſt. VIII. 42.
—— reads a *Greek* Lecture. VIII. 44.
—— his *quærenda* Cantab. VIII. 46.
—— fine Library. VIII. 46.
—— tranſlates Part of the Bible. VIII. 47.
—— keeps a Diary of that Affair. VIII. 48.
—— concerned in the *Savilian* Edit. of *Chryſoſtom.* VIII. 48.
—— how rewarded. VIII. 49.
—— nominated a Fellow of Chelſea Coll. VIII. 50.
—— made Preb. of Ely. VIII. 50.
—— his Works. VIII. 53.
—— Diary of his Life VIII. 54.
—— great Care of his Teeth. VIII. 54.
—— Loyalty. VIII. 55.
—— Reverence for the Holy Scriptures. VIII. 57.
—— Great Candor. VIII. 57.
—— frequent Medit. on Death. VIII. 57. 58.
—— *Will.* of *Halifax.* VIII. 38.
—— of Ely; his Epitaph. VIII. 50. *a.*
Boleyn Hen. Præcentor of Linc. his Epitaph. *ib.* 4.
Bolls Char. VIII. 6. 7.
Bolton Dr. *Sam.* his Death. XIV. 41.
Bond Nich. IX. 2. *bis.*
Boſwell Rob. a *Capellan*; his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Boſworth Field; *Rich. Plantagenet* (K. *Rich.* III. natural Son) there. VII. 14.
Boteler W. a Letter of his. XIII. 23.
Boots; with Lawn Tops. XV. 22.
Borde And. his whimſical Book on Cloaths & Money. XV. 16. 17.
Bounde Galf. Præcent. Linc. VII. 7.
Bourchier Lord; his Arms. VII. 5.
—— E. of *Bath*, the many Coats he quartered. XIV. 26.
Boyville Tho. his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Bradbridge Nich. his Epitaph. VIII. 6.
Bradſhaw Agent; a Deſign to murder him. XIII. 1. 2. *&c.*
—— re-

——— remarkable Letter of his to *Oliver*. XIII. 17.
——— *John*; his Death & laſt Words. XIV. 32.
Branſpath ——— his Epitaph. VIII. 19.
Branſwell, Hen. de; Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 25.
Branthwait Will. one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b*.
Brent Sir *Nath.* Account of him. XIV. 25.
Bret Rich. one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a*.
Brewſter Nat. a remarkable Letter of his. XIII. 22.
Bridge Will. a remarkable Letter of his. XIII. 13. another. XIII. 28.
Britten Dr. *Robert*. XV. 45.
Broughton Hugh. XIV. 10.
———*Rob. de*; his Epitaph. VIII. 27.
Browne John, of S. Ives; his Examinat. IX. 11.
——— Clerk of the Parl. Dr. *Hudſon*'s Letter to him. IX. 26.
———*Rob.* his Epitaph. VIII. 31.
Browning Ralph, Bp. Dron. XIV. 33.
Browning Ralph, Bp. Ely; Acct. of him. VIII. 37. *a*.
Broxholme Rob. & *Tho.* their Epitaph & Arms. VII. 68.
Bucer Martin. VIII. 38.
Buckingham, Duke of; his odd Way of giving. 39.
——— ſtabbed by *Felton*. XIV. 12.
——— laſt Words & Death. XIV. 12. *bis*. XII. 16.
——— fine Epitaph. XIV. 12.
——— (Son of the former) his Demeanor in Holland. XII. 5, 6.
Bullingham Fran. VIII. 5.
Burgh, Bp. his Arms. VIII. 8, 9, 10.
——— *John de*; Subd. of Lincoln, his Epitaph. VIII. 21.
——— *Thomas*; Preb. Derby; his Epitaph. VIII. 18.
Burghaſh Hen. de; Bp. Lincoln; his Monumt. VIII. 2.
Burgley Fran. one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a*.
Burton Henry; his Charact. XIV. 22.
Busby Dr. *Rich.* Account of him. XIII. 21.
Buſhel Brown, beheaded. XIV. 24.
Butlers; their Arms. VII. 5.
Butts, Dr. *Henry*; hangs himſelf. XIV. 14.
Byfield Adoniram; a remark. Lett. of his. XIII. 8.
Byng And. one of the Tranſ. Bible. VIII. 47. *a*.
———*Tho.* VII. 38. *a*.

C.

Caerbank. VII. 4.
Caerdyke. VII. 4.
Caerſwike Nunnery. VII. 4. *a*.
Cæſar Sir *Julius*; Account of him. XIV. 17.
Caius, M. D. VII. 39.
——— Diſpute between *Caius* of Dron, & *Caius* of Cambr. how occaſioned. VII. 32.
Calamy Edm. his Charact. XIV. 39.
Cale's Voyage; Account of it. XII. 15.
Calthorp Sir *Henry*; his Epitaph. XIV. 17.
———*Philip*; a Story of him. XV. 17.
Cambridge; S. Mary's Hall there, by whom founded. VII. 3.
Camois Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Campion Abr. Dean of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 34.
Cantilupe Joan, her Monum. & Chantery. VIII. 3, 4.
Capel Lord; his Proceedings in Eſſex. XII.
Capon John, Bp. Sarum, conveys Shireburn Caſtle to the D. of *Somerſet*. XIV. 7. *a*.
———recovers it from Sir *John Horſeley*. *id. ib*.
Caps, when firſt worn. XIV. 13.
——— ſquare; different. XV. 16.
Cardenas, Alonſo de; his Memorial. XII. 1.
Carey Sir *Alex.* beheaded. XIV. 20.
Carelton Hump. Sacriſt of Lincoln. VIII. 27.
Carr, E. of *Somerſet*. XIV. 8.
Cartwright & *Preſton*, compared. VII. 45. *a. b*.
Catechiſm Aſſemblies. X. 19.
Catholicks *Roman*; their Petition. X. 10.
Cavendiſh Will. E. *Devon*; his Charact. XIV. 11.
Cauſhot Caſtle. IX. 49.
Cecil Sir *Will.* thanks the Univerſ. of Cambr. for chuſing him Chanc. VII. 16.
———desires to reſign that Office. VII. 23.
———writes to his Vicechanc. about Q. *Eliz.* Coming. VII. 25. 28.
———his Reception at Cambr. VII. 28.
———Order about the Communion Table. VII. 29.
———moderates in the Diſputations at Camb. VII. 37.
———adviſes the Univerſity how

how to deal with the Townſmen. VII. 46.
——————hated by the Romaniſts. XV. 24.
Chadderton Laur. one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Chadworth John, Bp. Linc. his Arms & Epitaph. *id.* 7, 8.
——————his Lovelock. XV. 21. *a.*
——————Picture in Glaſs. *id.*
——————nuptial Medal & Seals. *id. ib.*
Charles I. to the Marq. of *Newcaſtle*. IX. 1.
——— Maintenance allowed his Children by the Commons. *id.* 2.
——— leaves Oxford. *id.* 6. 20.
——— in a Parſon's Habit. *id.* 8.
——— ——————grey Coat. *id. ib.*
——— at Downham. *id.* 8.
——— Crimplesham. *id.* 8.
——— Southwell. *id.* 6. 22.
——— Newcaſtle. *id.* 8. *a. b.* 11.
——— Dorcheſter. *id.* 9. 21.
——— Henley. *id.* 9. 21.
——— Maidenhead. *id.* 9. 21.
——— Whethamſted. *id.* 9. 21.
——— Coppingford. *id.* 9.
——— Stanford. IX. 9. 11.
——— Uppingham. *id.* 11.
——— Kelham. *id.* 11. 22.
——— *Love-Lock*; cut off. *id.* 20.
——— at Much-Balden. *id.* 21.
——— Benſon. *id.* 21.
——— Nettlebed. *id.* 21.
——— Slow. *id.* 21.
——— Uxbridge. *id.* 21.
——— Hillingdon. *id.* 21.
——— S. Alban's *id.* 21.
——— frighted by a drunken Horſeman. *id.* 21.
——— at Grabeley *id.* 21.
——— undeſignedly betrayed at Dron. *id.* 24.
——— the Lords for ſending him to New-Market. *id.* 30.
——— the Commons, to Holdenby. *id.* 30.
——— which the Lords agree to. *id.* 30.
——— his Deſign to eſcape from the Scots at Newcaſtle, how prevented. *id.* 31.
——— His Diſcourſe with Col. *Whalley*. *id.* 40.
——— in the Iſle of Wight. *id.* 42.
——— at Newport; where he complains of Threatnings, *&c.* X. 12.
——— adviſed to get away thence. *id.* 12. *a. b.*
——— Couplet of his. *id.* 14.
——— concluſive Speech at the End of the Treaty. *id.* 16. 23.
——— to Mr. *Oudart*, to write to him. *id.* 29.
——————about contriving his Eſcape. *id.* 30.
——— wrote two Hands. *id.* 30. *a. b.*
——— beheaded. XIV. 22.
——— Order for his Funeral. X. 31.
——— his Body not removed from Windſor, as ſome thought. XIV. 22.
——— Charact. by *James* E. of *Derby*. XI. 21.
Charles II. his Statue at Windſor. XIV. 50.
——————Chelſea, *id.* 51.
——————Seals. XV. 22.
——— exhorted by the *Scots* States & Clergy to take the Covenant. XI. 11, 12, 13.
——— Prince; (1. Son of *Ch.* I.) his Birth, Chriſtening & Death. 1629. XIV. 13.
——— Prince; Account of his Chriſtening. 1630. XII. 36.
Chambers Dr. *Humph.* Account of him. XIII. 9.
Chapel Will. Bp. of Cork; his Life. XI. 1.
——————complemented by the Popiſh Dean. *id.* 2.
——— K. *James* I. *id. ib.*
——— made Provoſt of Trin. Coll. Dublin. *id.* 4.
——— the ſuppoſed Author of the *Whole Duty of Man*. *id.* 7. *a. b.*
——— his Epitaph. *id.* 8.
Charlton Lord, his Arms. VII. 6.
Cheiney; his Arms: *bis. id.* 6.
Chelſea College. *id.* 65.
Cheveſail; a Gorget. XV. 14.
Chriſt Church, Dron. IX. 33.
Chriſtian Capt. his Charact. XI. 36. 40.
——————impriſoned. XI. 41.
Chriſtian's; the moſt numerous Family in Man Iſle. *id.* 41.
Church Lands. X. 3.
Chryſoſtom; Sir *Henry Savil*'s fine Edit. VIII. 48, 49. *a. b.*
Clare Joh. de Sta; his Book. XII. 22.
Clarendon E. his Hiſt. & Charact. XIV. 49.
Clarke Dr. IX. 5.
——— one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Claypole (*Oliver*'s Daught.) her Death. XIV. 31.
Cleave Will. his Epitaph & Charities. *id.* 39.

Clifford Henry; Preb. of Stow; his Epitaph & Arms. VII. 67.
Clifton Sir *Ger.* his Marriage. *id.* 11. 19, 20.
Clinton Lord; his Arms. *id.* 6.
Cloaths, of Leaves. XV. 10.
——— Skins. *id. ib.*
——— knit Work, *id. ib.*
Clough Rich. his Epitaph. VIII. 28.
Clynt Will. Chanc. of Dron, his Epitaph. *id.* 26.
Cobham Lord; his Arms. VII. 5.
Cockaine Sir *Tho. id.* 19. 21.
Coke Lord Ch. Juſtice; his Charact. & Epitaph. XIV. 15.
Coldwell John, Bp. Sarum, dies a Beggar. *id. b.*
Cole Will. Dean of Lincoln; his Arms & Epitaph. VIII. 23.
Colerane Ld. his Death. XIV. 41.
Collars ſtiff; a Story of one. XV. 18.
Collydon Dr. IX. 2. *bis.*
Colyngryge, John de; his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Comes Imperii; Privileges of that Honor. VII. 51.
Common Prayer; defended by *Ch.* I. X. 4.
Commons, their Votes, on *Ch.* I. Arrival in the *Scots* Army. IX. 7.
Compton Will. E. *Northampton*; his Death. XII. 36. XIV. 14.
Conceſſions of *Ch.* I. at Newport. X. 25.
Confeſſor; ugly one. XII. 22.
Conſtable Robert; his Epitaph & Arms. VIII. 21, 22.
——— *John*, Dean of Lin. his Epitaph. *id.* 18.
Conſtantiis Rob. de; Bp. Linc. his Picture. *id.* 13.
Cook John; hanged. XIV. 13.
Coppinger Henry, his Charact. VIII. 40.
—— choſe Maſter of Magd. Coll. Camb. *id.* 42.
—— ill uſed. *id.* 42.
—— lays down. *id.* 42.
Corbet Miles. IX. 8.
Coronation Oath; Mr. *Glyn*'s Diſc. upon it. X. 2, 3.
Coſin John, Bp. *Durham*; his Epitaph. XIV. 45.
Corpus Chriſti Coll. Dron. IX. 33.
Covenant, *Ch.* I. diſſatisfied about it. X. 5.
——— ſuppreſſed in the Iſle of Man. XI. 34.
Coventry, L. Keeper's Meſſage to *Char.* I. XIV. 18.
Counſellors, the propereſt. XI. 32.
Court, Q. *Elizabeth*'s at Camb. where kept. VII. 34.
Court-Pie; a Garment. XV. 14.
Cox. Bp. Ely; a fine Picture of his Funeral. VIII. 45. *a.* XV. 18.
Cracroft Tho. VIII. 6.
Crackowe; Shoes ſo called. XV. 13.
Cranford James his Charact. XIV. 29.
Craven, Ald. VII. 65.
Creſwell Mr. IX. 10.
Criſp. Sam. killed. XIV. 22.
Criſpin. ib. 10.
Crompton Tho. VII. 65.
Cromwell Anne (*Oliver*'s Daught.) her Marriage Certif. XIII. 18.
——— Sir *Henry*. VII. 44.
——— *Oliver*; a Charact. of him from Sydney Regiſt. VII. 66.
——— ——— Letter of his, ſhewed to *Ch.* I. by *Whalley*. IX. 42.
Crooke Sir *Geo.* his Charact. XIV. 19.
Croſſe Fran. his Paſſe to travel. IX. 15.
——— ——— Examination. *ib.* 16.
——— ——— Petition to be diſcharged. *ib.* 29.
Croſſman Sam. his Letter & Seal. XIII. 29.
Creſſy Serenus, his Death. XIV. 48.
Curwin Anne; her Epitaph. VIII. 5.
Cutler John, Treſ. of Linc. his Epitaph. *ib.* 26.

D

D'aincourt Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Dairell, Walt. his Epitaph. XIV. 11.
Dakins —— one of the Tranſl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Dale Abbey; the Hiſt. of it. XV. 1.
Dalliſon John; his Epitaph. VIII. 7.
——— *Roger*; —— VIII. 5.
——— *Will.* —— VIII. 4. 5.
Dalton Pet. Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 22.
Darby Edw. Archd. Stowe; his Epitaph. VIII. 4.
Darcy Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
——— of the North. VII. 19. 20.
——— *Rob.* his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Davis John. XII. 7.
Dayrel Paul Eſq. XIV. 11.
—— Sir *Thomas* his Epitaph. XIV. 41.
Deering Sir *Edw.* different Character of him. XIV. 19. 20.
Deincurt Walt. Lands given him by the Conq. VIII. 31.
——— *Will.* his Epitaph. VIII. 31.
Deodonatus Bp. of the Jews. VIII. 32.
Demands of the Parl. at Newport. X. 25.
Demſters, what? XI. 21.
Denny E. *Norwich*; his Benefact. to Waltham Cure. XIV. 17.
Depedale Cella de. XV. 3. 4.
Derby Charlotte Counteſs of; her gallant Anſwer to *Fairfax*. XI. 43.

——— & Col. *Rigby*. XI. 44.
Derby Edw. E. of; his Oeconomy, Carriage, Cloaths. XI. 27.
——— Loyalty, Charity. XI. 27. *a.*
——— Skill in Bone-setting. XI. 27. *b.*
——— Death. XI. 27. *b.*
——— *James* E. of; the Parl. Offers to him. XI. 18.
——— his Informers. XI. 31.
——— suppresses an Insurrect. in Embryo. XI. 34.
——— Letter to *Ireton*. XI. 45.
——— at **Worcester**. XI. 46.
——— condemned to die. *id. ib.*
——— Behavior on the Scaffold. *id.* 46. 47. 48. 49.
——— Lady imprisoned. XI. 50.
Deveniſh John; a remark. Letter of his. XIII. 15.
Devereux Rob. E. of; his Commission to be General. VIII. 34.
Devon E. of; his Arms. VII. 5.
Dewes Sir *Simon*; his Charact. XIV. 23.
Dido, a Play acted before Q. *Eliz.* VII. 39.
Diggs Sir *Dudley*; his Charact. XIV. 18.
Dillingham —— one of the Transl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Directory, condemned by *Char.* I. X. 4.
Dissenting Ministers Complement to *Ch.* I. *id.* 11.
Dixey Sir *Wolst.* VII. 65.
Dobson John; his Examination. IX. 14.
Dod Dr. VII. 20.
Doleman Tho. VIII. 21.
Doriſlaus Isaac; plays at Cards on Sundays. XI. 9. *b.*
——— murthered at the **Hague**. *ib.* 9.
——— Satisfact. demanded for his Death. *id.* 17.
Doublets, Peascod-bellied. XV. 16.
Dowcett Ab. his Information against *Rolf.* IX. 49.
Downes Andr. instructs *Bois*. VIII. 41.
——— one of the Transl. of the Bible. *id.* 47. *b.*
Dresserus Matt. libels Q. *Eliz.* VII. 55.
Druids. XI. 19.
Ducæus Fronto, his Edit. of *Chryſost.* VIII. 49. *a. b.*
Duck Arth. his Charact. XIV. 22.
Dudley Lord *Rob.* his Letter of Thanks to the Univers. of **Camb.** for chusing him their High Steward. VII. 24.
——— & about the Queen's Entertainment there. VII. 27.
——— his own Reception there. VII. 29.
Duffield Tho. Chanc. **Linc.** his Epitaph. VIII. 23.
Dugdale Sir *Will.* preserves many Monum. *id.* 1.
Duncan Dr. IX. 5.
Duport John; one of the Transl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Durham, Dean & Chapter; their Books lost. IX. 4. 5.
——— Bp. an Allowance made him by the Commons. *id.* 4. *b.*
Dutch Ships taken. XIII. 1.
Dymock Rob. VIII. 6.
——— *Tho.* his Epitaph. *id.* 7.
——— *Will.* ——— *id.* 7.
Dyon John. id. 14.

E

Ear Drops; worn by Men. XV. 19.
——Strings; worn by Men. XV. 19.
Eastwell in **Kent**; *Rich. Plantag*, buried there. VII. 13.
Edlin Phil. XIV. 29.
Edlyngtowne Hugh; his Epitaph. VIII. 21.
Edward Conf. his Seal. XV. 11.
——— I. ——— *id.* 12.
——— II. ——— & Monument. *id.* 12.
——— III. his Seals, Mon. & Picture. *id.* 12, 13.
——— IV. his Seal. *id.* 15.
——— VI. his Seal. *id.* 17.
Edwards Mr. in Danger of being murthered by *Blud.* XIV. 48.
Edes —— one of the Transl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Elizabeth Q. her Injunct. against the married Clergy. VII. 22.
——— Recept. at **Camb.** *id.* 31.
——— Dress there. *id.* 32.
——— Speech at receiving the Beadles Staffs. *id. ib.*
——— ——— to the Univ. of **Camb.** *id.* 42.
——— proposes to build a Coll. but forgets it. *id.* 43.
——— Reception at **Oxford**. *id.* 46.
——— Speech to Dr. *Humphreys*, the Puritan. *id.* 47.
——— ——— that Univ. *ib.* 48.
——— charged with leaguing with the *Turk*. *id.* 55.
——— her Seal & Picture. XV. 18.
Elizabeth (Daught. of *Ch.* I.) complains of the Guards at **Hampton Court**. IX. 40.
——— ——— her Death. XI. 10. *a. b.* XIV. 24.
Ellys, Agnes; her Epitaph. VIII. 30.
—— *John*; his ——— *id.* 28.
——*Leo*; Preb. of **Bolton**; his Epitaph. *id.* 19.

——Sir

——Sir *Will.* his Epitaph. *id.* 30.
Ely; the great Vacation of that See. *id.* 45.
Engagement, refuſed by many; & why? X. 31.
Epiſcopacy, how reſpected by *Char.* I. X. 7.
Eraſmus. VIII. 40, 57.
Eſſex, *Rob.* E. of; goes into the Palatinate. XII. 11.
——his fine Regiment *id. ib.*
——Advent. with a Poſtmaſter in Flanders. *id.* 12.
——Commiſſion. VIII. 34.
Eton, Sir *Tho.* VII. 21.
Evil, a Perſon ſtrangely cured of it; by *Ch.* I. X. 7.
Ewer's Col. takes the Charge of *Char.* I. *id.* 29.
Exerciſe at Radcliff upon Soar. VII. 66.
——for *Sunday*; propoſed at Rippon. *id.* 60.
Eyer's Col. in Want of Men. IX. 49.
Eyre Will. Account of him. XIII. 10.
Ezechias, a Play, acted before Queen *Elizabeth.* VII. 39.

F.

Fairclough——one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Fairfax; Summons Lathom-Houſe. XI. 42.
——his Proceedings in Eſſex. XII. 33.
Fane, Sir *Francis*, XIII. 32.
Fanſhaw, Sir *Thomas.* XIV. 14.
Faringdon Ant. his Charact. *id.* 31.
Fat Perſon; his Weight. *id.* 25.
Fawcet Steph. id. 36.
Felton John, his Stoutneſs. *id.* 12, 13.
Fenton——one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Ferras, Lord of *Groby*; his Arms. VII. 6.
Fillingham Hen. his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Finch, Sir *Heneage* his Epitaph. XIV. 14.
Fitz-Payne; their Arms. VII. 6.
Fitz-Walter; Lord; his Arms. *id.* 6.
Fitz-Williams, *Geo.* VIII. 5.
——*Tho.* his Epitaph. *id.* 6.
Flatterer, deſcribed. XI. 29.
Fleetwood Will. Bp. of *Ely*, his Parents. XIV. 37.
——Sir *Will.* IX. 20.
Flemyng Rich. Bp. Linc. his Chapel, Monument & Arms. VIII. 28.
—— Dean Linc. his Monum. *id.* 28. n.
Foſter Lanc. his Epitaph. *id.* 21.
Foſter, Judge; his Charact. XIV. 36.
Fotherby Hen. his Epitaph. VIII. 16.
Fox John; his Picture. XV. 18.
Francis I. of France; his Picture. *id.* 17, 29.
Frewen Thankful; his Funeral. XIV. 29.
Friar, Dr. *Jo.* his great Age. *id.* 16.
Fuller Sam. Dean Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 33.
Fuller Dr. *Tho.* his Epitaph, Works & Char. XIV. 34.
——*Will.* Dean *Durham*; his Charact. *id.* 32.
Funeral Service in 2. *Eliz.* VII. 19.
Furrs; Act *E.* III. concerning them. XV. 13.
Fyennes Marg; her Armes & Epitaph. VIII. 10.

G

Gardiner James, Bp. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 34.
Gargrave, Sir *Tho.* VII. 19, 20.
Garments immodeſt. XV. 14.
Garthwait Ephraim. XIV. 51. *b.*
Gataker Tho. his Charact. VIII. 44. *b.*
Gates, Baron; his Death. XIV. 23.
Gaunt, *John* of. VIII. 8.
Gawden John; Biſhop Worceſter; his Charact. XIV. 35.
Gerard Mr. beheaded. XIV. 26.
Geremund, *Radulphus Fitz.* XV. 3.
Gibbs, Sir *Hen.* IX. 10, 11.
Gibbons Mr. beheaded. XIX. 24, 25.
Gilbert Tho. a Letter of his. XIII. 28.
Gippon; a Garment. XV. 14.
Gipſer; a Pouch. XV. 14.
Git; a Garment. XV. 14.
Glands, their Uſes. XIV. 47.
Glemham, Sir *Tho.* IX. 5.
Gliſſon Fra. M. D. his Account of Sanguification. XIV. 30.
le Gloriet, *Camera.* VII. 6.
Gloucester, *Henry* Duke of; his Death. XIV. 33.
Goodman Gabr. VII. 26, 28.
Googe Will. his Charact. XIV, 26.
Goring, Lord; his Proceedings in Kent & Eſſex. XII. 30, 31, 32.
——————Death. XIV. 35, 36.
Grantham, Lady *Lucy.* VII. 66.
—— *Vincent.* VIII. 17.
Graveſend Rich. Bp. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 9.
Graunt John; aſſiſted by *Petty.* XIV. 48.
Greaves John; his Charact. XIV. 25.
Greenhalgh, Capt. his Charact. XI. 25.
Grene Simon, Preb. of Linc. his Epitaph, VIII. 4.
Gretton John, Preb. of Buck. his Epitaph. 18.

Grevil Fulk, Lord *Brook*, ſtabbed by *Ralph Hayward*. XIV. 12.
——his Epitaph & Character. *id. ib.*
Grey, Lord of Codnore; his Arms. VII. 5.
——*Tho.* Lord *G.* of Groby; aids Col. *Waite*. IX. 45.
Griffin Tho. informs of a Deſign to make away with *Ch.* I. IX. 38.
Griffith, Dr. *Matt.* his Charact. XIV. 38.
Grindall Edm. Bp. of Lond. his Letter about Q. *Eliz.* going to Camb. VII. 26.
Grohagan Ant. a Dominican, hanged. XIV. 14, 15.
Groſthead Bp. his Monument VIII. 9.
Grumbleholme, Maſter of S. Paul's School; his Charact. XIV. 46.
Gulſon, Dr. *Joſ.* preaches at Newport. X. 20.
Gurney, Sir *Rich.* impriſoned. XIV. 22.
Gynewell, Bp. *Linc.* his Epitaph. VIII. 16.

H.

Habit, Saxon. XV. 11.
——Lombardic. *id. ib.*
——at Cambr. VII. 37.
Hacker Will. murthered. XIV. 34.
Haddon Walt. VII. 16, 26, 34, 37, 38.
Haddyn John, Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Hagget John, Treſ. Linc. his Epitaph. *id.* 27.
Hair long, preached againſt. XV. 11, 12.
——Odd Manner of wearing it. *id.* 21.
Haketon; a Garment. *id.* 14.
Hales John, his Epitaph. XIV. 28.
Hall Edw. the Hiſtorian, vindic. XV. 10.
Hall Geo. Bp. Cheſter; his Epitaph, & Gift to Exeter Col. XIV. 41.
— *Joſ.* Bp. Norwich his Death. *id.* 29.
Halton Rob. his Epitaph. VIII. 7.
Hamilton Sir *Fred.* IX. 24.
Hammond, Col. *Rob.* his firſt Inſtructions. IX. 42.
——————— ſecond ——— *id.* 50.
——afraid of the revolted Ships. *id.* 47, 48, 49.
——— his Inſtructions to Sir *Robert Dillington*. X. 28.
——————— Maj. *Rolph.* *id.* 28.
——— ſends for 200 Beds. IX. 48.
Hammond, Dr. *Henry*; his Character. XIV. 33.
Hampton Court; 1500 Rooms there. IX. 39.
Hannam, the Thief; Account of him. XIV. 28, 29.
Hanſe-Lines; what? XV. 14.
Hanſon Edm. Præcent. of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 18.
Hanworth Hugh, Archd. Stow; his Epitaph. *id.* 26.
Harding John; one of the Tranſ. Bible. *id.* 47. *a.*
Hardy Dr. *Nat.* XIV. 53.
Harlots; Latchets ſo called. XV. 13.
Harmer —— one of the Tranſ. Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Harrington Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
——— Sir *John.* VIII. 7.
Harriſon Col. hanged. XIV. 33.
Harpocrates; God of Silence. VIII. 56.
Harriſon —— one of Tranſ. Bible. *id.* 47. *a.*
Harte Sir *John.* VII. 65.
Harvey Will. improves the Diſc. of the Circul. of the Blood. XV. 29.
Haſtings, their Arms. VII. 5.
——— Lord; his Arms. *id.* 6.
——— Sir *Geo.* XIV. 19.
Hatcher Tho. IX. 3, 4.
Hats; when firſt brought in. XV. 18.
—— Faſhions of them. *id.* 19.
—— odd ſhaped. *id.* 21, 22.
Hatton, Sir *Chriſt.* VIII. 1.
——— Lady; her Epitaph. XIV. 21.
Haukſhagh, *Rog.* his Epitaph. VIII. 24.
Head-Dreſſes; high. XV. 14.
Hearne Tho. Letter of his. X. 7.
Helme Carn. a Letter of his. XIII. 29, 30.
——— his Death. XIV. 42.
Henneage Sir *Tho.* VII. 65.
Henrietta Maria, Ducheſs of *Orleans*; her Death. XIV. 43, 44.
Henry I. his Seal. XV. 12.
—— II. Verſes on him. VIII. 32.
——— his Seals. XV. 12.
—— III. his Seals & Monument. XV. 12.
—— IV. his Seal. XV. 14.
——— *Corpus in* Thameſin *projectum*. VII. 5.
—— V. his Seal, Monument & Picture. XV. 15.
——— Shoes. *id. ib.*
—— VI. his Seal. *id.* 15.
—— VII. his Seal & Tomb. *id.* 16.
—— VIII. his Seal, Collar, Pictures & Statues. *id.* 16.
——— Fatneſs complimented. *id.* 16.
Herbert Will. E. *Pembroke*; his Charact. XIV. 13.
Hewet Dr. *John*; beheaded. *id.* 30, 31.

Heylin, Dr. *Pet.* his Death. *id.* 35.
Heywood Dr. preaches at Newport. X. 17.
——— *Will.* his Charact. XIV. 36.
Hill Otwell; Chanc. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 21.
——— *Will.* Warden of S. Peter's Chant. Linc. his Epitaph. *id.* 12.
Hiltoft Richard. VIII. 5.
Holdenby; Houſhold of *Ch.* I. there. IX. 35.
——— Expences. IX. 37.
Holdſworth Rich. Acc. of him. XIV. 23.
Holland Cornelius. IX. 2, 3.
——— *Tho.* one of the Tranſ. Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Hoop, a great one; Story of it. XV. 19.
Horne Rob. VII. 16.
Hoſe, what? XV. 11.
—— bombaſted. *id.* 16, 21.
—— Trunk. *id.* 19, 20.
——— Storys about them. *id.* 20.
Horton Dr. *Tho.* Maſt. of Queen's Coll. Cambr. his Charact. XIV. 46.
Hounſell James. XIII. 11.
Houſe; to be purged. IX. 38.
How Will. M. D. his Charact. XIV. 29.
Huddleſton Geo. Preb. Linc. his Charact. VIII. 12.
Hudſon Dr. *Mich.* Account of him. IX. 6.
——— beneficed where. *id.* 6. *a.* XIV. 51. *a.*
——— in Scarlet. IX. 8.
——— ſecured at Newcaſtle. *id.* 22.
——— examined. *id.* 9.
——— at Newark. *id.* 10, 24.
——— Newcaſtle. *id.* 11, 14, 23.
——— Pelton Poubray. *id.* 11.
——— Uppingham. *id.* 10.
——— Stanford. *id.* 11.
——— Letter to Ld. *Dunferling. id.* 14.
——— Dr. *Croſſe* & *Stephens. id.* 15.
——— at Sandwich. *id.* 15.
——— arreſted there. *id.* 16, 18.
——— at Borough Bridge. *id.* 18.
——— goes by the Name of *Croſs. id. ib.*
——— at the Iſle of Dogs. *id. ib.*
——— Vindicat. of himſelf againſt the Scots. *id.* 26.
——— London. *id.* 18, 23, 28.
——— Greenwich. *id.* 18.
——— Rocheſter. *id. ib.*
——— Sittingborn. *id. ib.*
——— Canterbury. *id. ib.*
——— Sandwich. *id ib.*
——— his farther Examination. *id.* 19.
——— at Harborough. *id. ib.*
——— Southwell. *id.* 19, 22, 24.
——— Orford. *id.* 20.
——— Opinion of the Scots. *id. ib.*
——— Scheme to get the King from them. *id.* 23.
——— at Stanford. *id.* 24.
——— Woodſtock. *id.* 28.
——— Hampton Court. *id.* 42.
——— Hull. *id. ib.*
——— Priſ. in London Houſe. *id.* 28.
——— the Tower. *id.* 42.
——— in Lincolnſhire. *id. ib.*
——— at Woodcroft Houſe. *id. ib.*
——— where he is ſlain. *id.* 42, 43, 44, 45.
Hugh Saint; his Shrine at Lincoln. VIII. 28.
Hughes Will. a Letter of his. XIII. 25.
——— Account of him. *id.* 10.
Humphreys John. IX. 2.
Huniades John, his Death. XIV. 21.
Hunſdon Lord. VII. 34, 35.
——— a Viſion fathered on him. XV. 23.
Hunton Phil. Account of him. XIII. 11.
Huſſey Maud; her Epitaph. VIII. 7.
Hutchenſon —— one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Hutton Judge; his Epitaph & Charact. XIV. 18.
Hycke, M.D. VII. 39.
Hyde Sir *Henry*; beheaded. XIV. 24.

I.

Jacomb Tho. his Charact. XIV. 47, 48.
James II. his Statue at Whitehall. XIV. 51.
Ichingham Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Jenkins Henry; his great Age. XIV. 16, 17.

Jenkins Judge; his Charact. XIV. 36.
Jewel Bp. moderates in a Disputat. at **Dron**. VII. 49. *a*.
Ince Peter, Account of him. XIII. 10.
Independent Declar. of Faith. *id*. 19, 20.
Jones, Judge *Will*. XIV. 18.
John K. his Seal. XV. 12.
Joyner Mart. (Chanc. **Linc**.) his Epitaph. VIII. 25.
Ireton; Ld. *Derby*'s Letter to him. XI. 45.
Isaackson Henry; Account of him. XIV. 27.
Judæorum Presbyteratus, what? VIII. 32.
Juxon John, Archbp. **Cant**. his Charact. XIV. 36.

K

Keeling L. Ch. Justice; his Charact. XIV. 45.
Kelke Roger, D. D. VII. 36.
Kent, Rising there, 1648. XII. 30.
Keys, in the **Isle of Man**; what? XI. 21.
Kilby Rich. one of the Transl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a*.
King Tho. a remarkable Letter of his. XIII. 18, 19.
—— *Henry*; Bp. **Chichester**; his Character, XIV. 42.
Kinnersley Clem. IX. 35.
Kirk Nich. his Epitaph. VIII. 27.
—— of **Scotland**; their Seal. XI. 14.
Kirkby Will. de; his Epitaph. VIII. 27.
Kyme Simon & Phil. id. 32.

L

Laifield John, one of the Transl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a*.
Lambe Dr. killed. XIV. 11.
Lancaster Tho. E. of; beheaded. XV. 12.
Lane Sir *Rich*. his Books and MSS. obtained by *Whitlock*. IX. 29.
Langdale Lord; his Death. XIV. 33.
Langley John; his Charact. XIV. 30.
Lascels Will. (Archd. **Huntington**) his Epitaph. VIII. 10.
Latimer Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Lathom House; Siege of it. XI. 43.
—— raised. *id*. 44.
—— besieged again. *id*. 45.
Laud Abp. his Reflect. on the E. of *Bedford*. XIV. 19.
—— A Medal struck in Memory of him. *id*. 52.
de Lawn, a Merchant and all his Family burnt. *id*. 35.
Lawson Tho. VII. 65.
—— (Sir *John*) Admiral; his Character. XIV. 38.
Lea of *Lime* Sir *Pet*. his Stags. XII. 10.
Lectures proposed at **Ripon**. VII. 59.
Ledenham Thomas de; his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Leech Jeremiah; his Death. XIV. 19.
Leicester, a Hall there, about Dr. *Hudson*'s Party. IX. 46.
Leicestershire Vicarages augmented. XIV. 51.
Leigh —— one of the Transl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *a*.
—— *James* E. *Marlborough*; his Charact. XIV. 13.
Leland John. VII. 32.
Lenthall Will. IX. 15.
—— charged with cozening the State. IX. 38.
—— Warrant to try Dr. *Hudson*'s Friends. *id*. 46.
—— Lett. to thank the **Leic**. Committee. *id. ib*.
Lerripipes. XV. 13.
Lessyngton Will. (Dean **Linc**.) his Epitaph. VIII. 30.
Lewis Will. his Disc. with *Allen* the Agitator. IX. 38.
Lightning, at **Barton** *in Fabis*; Effect of it. XIV. 54.
—— near **Wisbich**; Effect of it. *id. ib*.
Lilburn (Free-born) *John*; his Charact. XIV. 30.
Lilford John, LL. D. his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Linacre Tho. the Grammarian. VIII. 53. *b*.
Lincoln Church; Arms. VIII. 3.
—— when dedicated by S. *Hugh*. VIII. 32.
Lindzell Aug. Bp. **Hereford**; a famous *Grecian*. VIII. 52.
—— his Death. VIII. 53.
Littleton Lord Keeper. IX. 29.
Lively Edw. Hebrew Prof. at **Camb**. VIII. 46.
—— one of the Transl. of the Bible. *id*. 47. *a*.
Loeffs Isaac; a remark. Letter of his. XIII. 27.
—— his Seal. *id. ib*.
Longland (Bp. **Lincoln**) his Chapel, Tomb, & Arms. VIII. 29.
Loquacity, dangerous. XI. 28.
Lorkin M. D. VII. 39.
Loudon E. of; exhorts *Char*. II. to take the Covenant. XI. 15.
—— his Crest & Motto. XI. 16.
Love Christ. beheaded. XIV. 24.
Lovel Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Loughborough Tho. (Rect. of **Loughborough**)

Yough) his Epitaph. VIII. 26.
—— Lord; his Proceedings in Kent & Eſſex. XII. 31.
Loxton —— his Epitaph. VIII. 18.
Lucas Sir *Gervas.* IX. 3.
——— *Charles*; his Proceedings in Eſſex. XII, 31. 32. 33.
Lucy Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Lumedale And. IX. 13.

M

Mackworth Henry, Dean Linc. his Epitaph and Arms. VIII. 13.
Magdalen Coll. Camb. Duke *Norf.* Benefact. to it. VII. 46.
Man Iſle; given by *Hen.* to the *Stanleys.* XI. 19.
—— in Danger of a Revolt. *id.* 23.
—— King of; the Title waved, & why? *id.* 20. *a.* 26.
—— Bp. of. *id.* 26.
—— Univerſity deſigned there. *id.* 26.
—— Well ſituate for Trade. *id.* 28.
Manche, a Sleeve. XV. 15.
—— Verſes on long ones. *id. ib.*
Manchester E. of; his Death. XIV. 19.
———————Character. *id.* 44.
Manckes Men, great Talkers and Wranglers. XI. 30. 31.
Manhood Peter. VII. 65.
Mansfield Count; ſhifts Sides. VII. 52.
Mantle; Act againſt ſhort ones. XV. 16.
Mapletoft Hugh. his Epitaph. XIV. 54.
Markham, Capt. *Henry.* IX. 4.
———————Gov. of Belvoir; his Petition. XIII. 31.
—— wounded at Naſeby. *id.* 32.
Marſhall John (Preb. Linc.) his Epitaph. VIII. 23.
——— *Stephen*; Diſc. between him & *Char.* I. on Epiſc. X. 2. 6.
——— *Will.* his Epitaph. VIII. 19.
Mary I. her Seal. XV. 18.
Maſon Rob. Archd. Northumb. his Epitaph. VIII. 25.
Maſſam Ald. VII. 65.
Maſſingberd Chriſt. Archd. Stowe; his Arms & Epitaph. VIII. 10.
Maſter Will. (Cambr. Orator) his Speech to Q. *Eliz.* VII. 32.
Matravers Lord; his Arms. *id.* 6.
Maule Patric, E. of Panmure. IX. 39.
Mawley Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Maydeſtone Clem. id. 5.
Mayerne Sir *Theod.* Account of him. IX. 2. *bis.* XIV. 27.
Mildmay Ant. his Lett. in Behalf of Princeſs *Eliz.* Servants. XI. 10.
———————Epitaph. XIII. 32.
Milton John; his Charact. XIV. 48, 49.
Miſſenden Sam. his Atteſt. of a Deſign to murther *Bradſhaw.* XIII. 4, 5, 6.
——————— Diſcourſe with the Rixhoffemer of Denmark thereon. *id.* 6, 7.
——————— Letter of his, about the Reduct. of Flanders. *id.* 21.
Monck Gen. *Geo.* his Patent to be Duke of *Alb.* XIV. 1.
——————— Deſcent. *id. ib.*
——————— his Death. XIV. 43.
——————— Deſigns prevented by his Wife. *id. ib.*
Montacu Wm. E. *Sarum*; loſes an Eye. *id.* 7. *a.*
———————taken Priſ. by the French. *id. ib.*
——————— dies of his Bruiſes, in Tilting. *id. ib.*
——————— *John* ——— beheaded. *id.* 7. *a.*
——————— *Tho.* —— ſhot. *id. ib.*
———————Sir *Edward.* VIII. 13.
More Sir *Tho. id.* 57.
Morley Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Mortimer Mrs. IX. 25, 26.
———————in Cuſtody. IX. 28.
Mounſon, Judge; his Epitaph. VIII. 14.
Mountain Geo. Bp. Linc. Lond. York. his Saying. XIV. 12.
Mountrevil Mounſieur. IX. 19.
———————his Honeſty. *id.* 25.
———————hard Fate. *id.* 22. *a. b.*
Moyle Sir *Tho.* employs *Rich. Plantagenet.* VII. 14.
Multitude; how to be dealt with. XI. 25.
Multon John de, Kt. his Epitaph. VIII. 17.
Murray Will. upbraids *Peaker* for betraying *Ch.* I. IX. 32.

N.

Neve, Peter le. VII. 10.
Nevil Ant. VIII. 5.
——Sir *John.* VII. 11. 19.
Newhows, *Coenob.* Praemonſt. XV. 9.
——————— *Fundat. id. ib.*
Newport Treaty; Diary of Paſſages there. X. 1.
Newton John of King's-Cliffe. XIV. 51. *b.*
——— *Geo.* Account of him. XIII. 15.
——— *Rob.* (Preb. Derby) his Epitaph. VIII. 11.

Nicholas

Nicholas Secretary; writes to K. *Charles* at Southwell. IX. 9.
——— *id.* 16. 19. 24. 28.
——— adviſes the King to ſtay at Dron, *id.* 20.
——— expected at Callis. *id.* 48.
——— *Matt.* Dean S. Paul's, his Charact. XIV. 33, 34.
Nobles created M. A. at Cambr. 1564. VII. 44.
——— Dron. 1566. *id.* 49.
Northampton E. of; his Death. 1630. XII. 36.
Northumberland E. of (Gov. of *Ch.* I. Children) his Allowance. IX. 1, 2.
Norwicenſis *Eccleſiæ Deploratio.* VII. 1.
Notingham Ric. Prior Coventry. VII. 7.
Noy Will. Attorney; his Charact. & odd Will. XIV. 15.
Nye Phil. Acc. of him. XIII. 13. *a. b.*

O

Offering, at Funerals. VII. 19.
Oldcaſtle; their Arms. *id.* 5.
Oliver; his Death. XIV. 31.
Orange, *Mary* Princeſs of; her Acq. to Mr. *Oudart. id.* 2.
——— laſt Will. *id. ib.*
——— Death. *id.* 33.
Ormond Earl. X. 20.
——— his Arms. VII. 5.
——— expected at Callis. IX. 48.
Osbalſton Lamb (Weſtminſt. Schoolmaſt.) his Char. XIV. 32.
Osborn Sir *John. id.* 12.
——— *Peter.* VII. 65.
Osby Ald. *id. ib.*
Osgodby Adam de; his Epitaph. VIII. 23.
Oſmund, a *Norman*; gives Shirburn-Caſtle to the Church of Sarum. XIV. 5, 6.
——— Author of *Ordinale in Uſum* Sarum. *id.* 6. *a.*
Oudart Nich. Eſq; compounds for his Delinquency. IX. 29.
——— with *Ch.* I. at Hampton-Court. *id.* 41.
——— Account of him. X. 1. *a. b.*
——— one of the Princeſs of Orange's Execut. XIV. 3.
Overal John, Dean S. Paul's. VIII. 40.
——— one of the Tranſ. of the Bib. *id.* 47. *a.*
Oversby Adam de; his Epitaph. *id.* 19.
Outram Dr. *Will.* Concluſ. of his Sermon, 30. *Jan.* 1664. XIV. 5.
——— his Death. *id.* 37.
Owen Martin, his Legacy to Dr. *John Owen. id.* 41.
Oxford Earl, his Arms. VII. 5.
——— Proctors at Cambr. *id.* 37.

P.

Paddy Sir *Will.* his Death. XIV. 16.
Page John, Sacriſt of Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 31.
Palæmon & *Arcet*; a Play. VII. 43.
Palſgrave's eldeſt Son drowned. IV. 13.
Palmer Ant. a Lett. of his XIII. 29, 30.
——— *Tho.* a Lett. of his. *id.* 30.
——— Sir *Geoff.* his Charact. XIV. 43.
Paltocks; a Garment. XV. 13.
Parr old *Tom.* XIV. 16.
Parker Matt. Abp. Cant. VII. 16.
——— *Roger*, Dean Linc. his Arms & Epitaph. VIII. 12.
Parliament, *Richard Cromwell*'s. XIV. 32.
Partrich Pet. Chanc. Linc. his Epit. VIII. 22.
Paulet Mrs. *Eliz.* her Charact. XII. 16, 17.
——— E. *Eſſex* marries her. *id.* 16.
——— hates *Wilſon. id.* 17.
——— is divorced. *id. ib.*
Peaker Tob. diſcovers *Ch.* I. Deſign to leave the *Scots.* IX. 31.
Pearſon John, his Examinat. IX. 10.
——— Dr. *John*; his Charact. XIV. 44.
Pedley Sir *Nich.* his Epitaph. *id.* 49.
Pelham Sir *Hartley.* VII. 65.
Pembroke E. of; his Arms. *id.* 5.
——— Speech to *Ch.* I. at Newport. X. 6.
——— *Phil.* E. of. XIV. 23.
Perne And. D.D. VII. 33. 35. 45.
Peryn —— one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Peters Hugh. XIII. 11.
——— a Letter of his. *id.* 22.
——— hanged. XIV. 33.
Petitions not to be anſwered ſuddenly. XI. 30.
Percy Hen. E. *Northumb.* his Funeral. VII. 10.
Petto Sam. a remark. Lett. of his. XIII. 23.
Pierrepont Will. IX. 3, 4.
Piſtoris Derbienſis *Hiſtoria.* XV. 2.
Plague in the *Engliſh* Fleet. XII. 15.
——— at London. *id. ib.*
——— Oxford. *id. ib.*
——— Eſſex. XII. 23.
——— Names of ſeveral Perſons who died of it, 1665. XIV. 38.

Plantagenet Richard, his Hiſtory. VII. 13.
Plauti Aulularia. id. 36.
Player Jo. a Letter of his. XIII. 31.
Points. XV. 21.
Poole Matt. XIV. 41.
Pope John; Archd. Bedf. his Epitaph. VIII. 12.
Portugal, King of; called Bp. of Ely. *id.* 45. *b.*
——— Match of *Ch.* II. *Spaniſh* Memorial againſt it. XIV. 3.
Pory Dr. *Rob. id.* 42, 43.
Powder Plot; Dr. *Weſton*'s Account of it. XII. 23.
Powell Tho. Account of him. XIII. 12.
———*Vavaſor*; the *Welch* Apoſtle. *id.* 26.
——————— a remark. Lett of his. *id.* 25.
——————— oppoſes *Cromwell. id.* 26. *a.*
———————————and *Hickman. id. ib.*
——————— his Epitaph & Seal. *id.* 26, 27.
Poynings Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Præbenda Conventualis Panis & Cerviſiæ. XV. 9.
Preſton Tho. M.A. commended by Q. *Eliz.* VII. 45. *a.*
Pretty —— Account of him. XIII. 16.
Price Owen; a remark Lett. of his. *id.* 20.
Proffett Nich. id. 10.
Proſpect fine, in the Iſle of Man. XI. 28.
Prouet Alex. (Præc. Linc.) his Epitaph & Arms. VIII. 19.
Provet Nic. his Epitaph. *id. ib.*
Pryn Will. his Charact. XIV. 42.

Q.

Quadring Tho. VIII. 6.
Quarles Francis, his Charact. XIV. 20.
Querceto Rob. Bp. Lincoln, his Picture, where. VIII. 13.
Queſtions diſputed before Q. *Eliz.* at Cambr. VII. 38, 39, 40, 41, 42.
—Dron. *id.* 47, 48.

R.

Rabbet —— one of the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Radclif —— one of ——————— *id.* 47. *b.*
Raib Sir *Will.* VII. 65.
Raleigh Sir *Walt.* his ominous Fall from his Horſe. XIV. 8. *a.*
———————fine Gardens at Sherburne Caſt. *id. ib.*
Rant Dr. *id.* 25.
Raſtal Henry; his Examinat. IX. 17.
Radclif Ald. VII. 65.
Ravender Rich. de; Archd. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 24.
Ravens —— one of the Tranſ. Bible. *id.* 47. *b.*
Ravis Tho. one of the Tranſ. Bible. *id.* 47. *b.*
Rebellion *Iriſh.* XI. 7.
Reeve Sir *Edw.* his Charact. XIV. 21.
Reliques under Lincoln Steeple. VIII. 29.
Remigius, Bp. Linc. his Monument. *id.* 8.
Resburie Mr. (*Ol. Cromwel*'s) intended Maſt. of the Temple. XIII. 23.
Reveſtingworth Rob. de; Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Reynardſon Lady, her Loyalty. XIV. 34.
Reyner Edw. a Letter of his. XIII. 27.
Reynolds John; one of the Tranſ. Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Rich. Rob. Eſq; his Marriage Certif. XIII. 18.
——— E. *Warwick*; his Charact. XIV. 30.
——— *Richard* I. his Seals. XV. 12.
———— II. his Picture & Seal. *id.* 13.
——— III. his Seal. *id.* 16.
——————— Diſc. with his Nat. Son. VII. 14. *b.*
Richardſon John; one of the Tranſ. Bible. VIII. 47. *a.*
Richmond (*James Stuart*) Duke of; his Charact. XIV. 27.
——— Dutcheſs; her Monument & Wax-Work Figure. *id.* 18.
Ripington Card. his Epitaph. VIII. 9.
Ripon, a College propoſed there. VII. 57.
——————— Revenues. VII. 63.
——————— Diet. *id. ib.*
——————— Patrons. *id.* 65.
——— Church refounded by *Jam.* I. *id.* 66.
Riſing in Eſſex. XII. 29, 30.
Rivers, Counteſs of; in Danger. XII. 23.
Roan; Knts. made at the Siege of it. VII. 5.
Robinſon Nich. D.D. *id.* 38. *a.*
Rolph Maj. his ill Deſigns on *Char.* I. IX. 49.
Rooksby, Sir *Ralph.* VII. 65.
Roos Lord; his Arms. *id.* 5.

INDEX.

Roſſe Alexand. XIV. 26.
Roſpigliosso Julio; befriends *Ascham*'s Murderers. VII. 2. *a.*
Rouceby — Preb. Linc. his Murder & Epitaph. VIII. 24, 25.
Ruff yellow; Mrs. *Turner* hanged in one. XV. 20.
Ruſhworth John Dedic. IX. 33. *a. b.* 42. *a. b.* 43. *a. b.*
Ruſſel John, Bp. Linc. his Chapel, Mon. & Arms. VIII. 28, 29.
Ruſtat Tobias; his many great Charities. XV. 50.
Rutland Earl of. VII. 34.
Ryley Will. (Clerk of the Records) his Petit. IX. 50.
Ryſing John, Subchanc. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 23.

S.

Sa Don Pantaleon, beheaded. XIV. 26.
Sackville Edw. E. *Dorſet.* XIV. 25.
Sadler Sir *Ralph.* VII. 28.
Salisbury E. of; his Arms. VII. 5.
——— *Tho.* Archd. Bedford; his Epitaph. VIII. 26.
Sanderſon —— one of the Tranſ. of the Bib. VIII. 47. *b.*
Sandys Cecile. VIII. 65.
Sanzthorp Ant. de; his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Sapcote Henry; his Epitaph. VIII. 14. 15.
Sapperton Tho. his Epitaph. *id.* 17.
Salicoſomari Matilda de XV. 2.
Saravius Hadr. one of the Tranſl. of the Bib. VIII. 47. *a.*
Saville Mr. *Ed.* VII. 19. 20.
Savile Sir *Hen.* one of the Tranſl. of the Bib. VIII. 47. *b.*
——— his fine Edit. of *Chryſoſtom. id.* 49. *a.*
——— Lady threatens to burn *Chryſoſtom. id. ib.*
Saye Leon. Preb. Linc. his Epitaph & Arms. VIII. 17.
Sayer Thomas; his Epitaph. XIV. 53.
—— *Eliz.* her Epitaph. *id.* 54.
Scales Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Scarle John de; his Epitaph. VIII. 19.
Scayte John; ——— *id.* 30.
Scots, their Reaſons for not delivering up *Aſhburnham* & *Hudſon.* IX. 12.
—— many of their Army for *Char.* I. *id.* 33.
—— 100,000 *l.* paid them. *id.* 34.
—— another 100,000 *l.* paid them. *id.* 34. 35.
Scrope G. his Epitaph. VIII. 17.
Scruples, Mr. *Vynes* Diſc. with *Char.* I. about his. X. 6.
Searchers of Lincoln Minſter, their daily Uſage. VIII. 13.
Seaton John the Logician. *id.* 38. *a.*
Secretaries; *Char.* I. complains of them. X. 18.
Secrets, how to be truſted. XI. 3.
Sedgwick Will. VIII. 1.
Selby John Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. *id.* 20.
Selden John; Account of him. XIV. 27.
Servants; the Maſter ſeen by the Choice of them. XI. 24.
——— many Families undone by bad. *id. ib.*
——— rich, prodigal, cunning; moſt dangerous. *id.* 38.
Services Religious; many uſed daily of old. XV. 25.
Shapey Dean Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 12.
Sheep-ſtealing unpardonable in the Iſle of Man. XI. 42.
Sheldrake Will. a remark. Lett. of his. XIII. 24.
Sherard John, his Epitaph. VIII. 17.
Shireburn Caſtle; the Curſe belonging to it. XIV. 5. 6.
Shoes; Proclamat. about them. XV. 15.
—— Strings, Thiſtle, Roſe, Carnation. *id.* 19. 21.
—— forked, and to foreſhorten the Foot. *id.* 21.
Shorthoſe Rob. his Mon. XV. 11.
Shute Joſias, his Death. XIV. 19.
Side-Saddles; when firſt brought in. XV. 14.
Silk when firſt worn. XV. 12.
——— ——— by the Clergy. *id.* 16.
Simſon Sidrac. XIII. 12.
Skayman Tho. Treaſ. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 10.
Skelton Will. ——— Monum. *id.* 13.
Skipwith Ralph; with *Ch.* I. & Dr. *Hudſon.* IX. 1.
Slingsby Sir *Hen.* beheaded. XIV. 30. 31.
Smith Ald. his Death. *id.* 46.
—— *Miles*; one of the Tranſl. of the Bib. VIII. 47. *a.*
——— Auth. of the Pref. before it. *id. ib.*
—— *Rich.* (the Book-Worm) Account of him. XIV. 9. 10.
——— his Works XIV. 10.
——— Library. *id. ib.* 49.
——— Obituary. *id.* 10.
——— Death & Character. *id.* 49.
——— Wife & Children. *id. ib.*
——— *Will.*

——— *Will.* Bp. Linc. his Epitaph & Arms. VIII. 14.
Snowden Will. his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Somerſet E. of; created by Pope *Innocent.* VII. 52.
Somner Will. the Antiquary; his Picture. XV. 22.
South Tho. of King's-Cliffe. IX. 6. *a.*
——— his Sequeſtration & Epitaph. XIV. 51.
Southam John de; Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 26.
Southwell Hugh de; his Epitaph. *id.* 23.
Spalding Rob. one of the Tranſl. of the Bible. *id.* 47. *a.*
Spaniſh Ambaſſ. at Oxford. VII. 49.
——— Memorial againſt the Portugal Match. XIV. 3. 4.
Spark Will. put to Death for killing *Aſcham.* XII. 2. *b.*
Spencer ——— one of the Tranſl. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
——— Lord; his Arms. VII. 5.
Spies; how to be uſed. XI. 32.
Spillar Sir *Henry.* XII. 7.
Spinola crafty Marq. *id.* 11. 12.
Spurdance —— Account of him. XIII. 24.
Squier John; his odd Sermon on the Plague. XIV. 26.
Stafford, E. of; his Arms. VII. 5.
——— *Rich.* a Capellan; his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Stanford. *id.* 17.
Stanley's Arms. VII. 6.
Stapleton Sir *Phil.* IX. 24.
Starr Comfort; his Letter and Seal. XIII. 29.
Stephen King; his Seal. XV. 12.
——— takes Shireburn Caſtle from *Roger Niger.* XIV. 6.
——— his many Misfortunes. *id. ib.*
Stephens Eliz. ſtrangely cured of the Evil by *Char.* I. X. 7.
Stewards, how to be truſted. XI. 38.
Stiles Capt. Warden of Brown's Hoſp. Stanford, IX. 45.
Still Dr. *John*; his Charact. VIII. 40.
Stock Simon. the Carme. XIV. 10.
Storm deſcribed. XII. 21.
Stone Sunday. XI. 50.
Stoneham Ben. Acc. of him. XIII. 24.
Stokes John, D. D. XII. 41. *a.*
Strafford E. of; a great Friend of Bp. *Chapel.* XI. 4.
——— beheaded. XIV. 19.
Strange Lord *le*; his Arms. VII. 6.
——— of *Blackmore*'s Arms. *id. ib.*
——— Lord in great Danger. XI. 27. *b.*
——— *Hamon le*; his Charact. XIV. 33.
Straw; Tenure of it. XI. 40.
Strentley Rob. his Epitaph. VIII. 31.
Strickland John, Acc. of him. XIII. 10.
Study, Method of it propoſed at Ripon. VII. 57.
—— Dr. *Whitacre* & Mr. *Bois*, their Poſture & Rules for it. VIII. 54, 55.
Stukeley Dr. *Will. id.* 14. *n. id.* 28. *n.*
Suffolk E. of; his Arms. VII. 5.
Sutton Tho. de; Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 24.
Suwill Will. de; ——— *id.* 23.
Swinford Kath. her Epitaph & Arms. *id.* 8.
Sydney Sir *Phil.* his Dreſs. XV. 18.

T.

Tabor; a Coat. XV. 14.
Talbot Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
——— E. *Shrewsbury*; his Funeral. VII. 17.
Tamton Chriſt. (Chanter of Linc.) his Epitaph. VIII. 4.
Tapton Hugh (Chanc. Linc.) his Epitaph. VIII. 22.
Taylboys Will. Preb. ——— *id.* 18.
Taylor Dr. *Rowland. id.* 38.
——— *Jerem.* his Character. XIV. 40.
Temple, Maſterſhip; *Oliver*'s Queries about it. XIII. 23.
Thomſon, two of them, concerned in tranſl. the Bible. VIII. 47. *a. b.*
Thorold Sir *Edm.* VIII. 30.
Thorp Geo. his Epitaph. *id.* 27.
Thurſtan —— preaches Mr. *Bois* his Fun. Sermon. VIII. 58.
Tilney Phil. Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 16.
Tingcombe John, a remark. Letter of his. XIII. 11.
Tiptoft Sir *Joſ.* his Monument. VIII. 2.
Tiſdale Counſ. murdered. XIV. 24.
Totenaye Walt. XV. 10.
Tothob Vincent, his Epitaph. VIII. 27.
Tram John, Sacriſt. Linc. his Epitaph. *id.* 11.
Trayſe Rob. Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. *ib.* 27. 28.
Trent. Hiſt. of the Council there. XIV. 25.
Trevor Sir *Tho.* XIV. 29.
Trial by Combat. *id.* 7.
Trimnell Mr. *Charles*; his Epitaph & Iſſue. *id.* 51.
Turner Tho. D. D. preaches before *Ch.* I. at Newport, X. 7. 14.

INDEX.

Turre Will. his Epitaph. VIII. 4.
Tutyll James; his Epitaph. *id.* 21.

V.

Valence; his Arms. VII. 5.
Vane Sir *Henry* jun. IX. 16.
——— beheaded. XIV. 35.
Vavaſor Sir *Will.* VII. 19. 20.
Udall Ephr. his Char. XIV. 21.
Vernon Sir *Geo.* VII. 19. 20.
——— Juſt. *Geo.* XIV. 18.
Ufford's Arms. VII. 6.
Vincent Dr. *Nath.* preaches in a long Wig before *Char.* II. XV. 22.
Vines Rich. his Death. XIV. 28.
Univerſity Preacher; Letter about electing one. VII. 16.
Uncovered, ſitting ſo in Churches, not very antient. XV. 18.
Vowell, Mr. hanged. XIV. 26.
Urſino, *Don Virginio.* VII. 54, 55.
Uſher Abp. his Sermon before *Ch.* I. on his Birthday, 1648. X. 22.
——— his Charact. XIV. 28.
Uthlagi cujuſdam Viſio & Converſio. XV. 45.
Vyne's, Mr. his Diſc. with *Ch.* I. on Epiſcopacy. X. 2. 6.

W.

Waddington Will. de, Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. VIII. 19.
Wadſworth James; his Inform. about Popiſh Reliques at Dron. IX. 33.
——— Account of him. *id.* 34. *a. b.*
Wafers; formerly given at Funerals. XIV. 45.
Wainfleet; Mr. *Barkham*'s Benefactions to that Pariſh. *id.* 56.
Walker Ant. (Author of Mr. *Bois*'s Life,) Account of him. VIII. 37.
——— Sir *Edw.* his *Hiſt. Treaty of* Newport. XI. 1. *b.*
Walſingham, Sir *Fra.* VII. 65.
Waltham Tho. his Epitaph. VIII. 12.
Walton Brian, Bp. Cheſter. XIV. 34.
——— *Val.* IX. 8.
Warcup Sir *Ed.* his MS. Hiſt. *Ch.* I. X. 7.
Ward, two of them; concerned in the Tranſ. of the Bible. VIII. 47. *b.*
Warner Tho. firſt diſcovers the Circul. of the Blood. XIV. 29.
Warwic Earl of; his Arms. VII. 5.
——— Houſe at Leeze beſet by Cavaliers. XII. 32, 33.
Waterhouſe Edw. the Herald. XIV. 43.
Wats John. XIII. 11.
Watſon John, Mercht. his Epitaph. VIII. 24.
Welborn, John; Treaſ. Linc. VIII. 17.
Welborn Will. Preb. Linc. his Epitaph. *id.* 24.
Wells Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Weſtminſter School; Propoſals about it. XIII. 21.
Weſtmoreland E. of; his Arms. VII. 5.
——— *Joan*, Counteſs of; her Epitaph, Matches, & Childr. VIII. 8, 9.
Weſton Dr. hates Q. *Eliz.* XII. 22.
——— & Abp. *Laud. id. ib.*
——— his Account of the Powder Plot. *id.* 23.
Whalley Col. *Edw.* his Account of *Char.* I. Eſcape from Hampton-Court. IX. 38.
Wharton Tho. M. D. his Charact. XIV. 47.
Wheeloc Abr. his Charact. *id.* 25.
Whetſtone Levina; her Marriage Certif. XIII. 17.
Whitacre Dr. *Will.* his Charact. VIII. 42, 43, 44.
——— Epitaph. *id.*
Whitfield Henry; a remark. Lett. of his. XIII. 8.
Whitlock Bulſtrode, his Receipt for his Penſion, *&c.* IX. 29.
——— Juſtice *James*; his Charact. XIV. 14.
Wight; Commiſſioners appointed to treat with *Ch.* I. there. IX. 50.
——— Servants allowed to attend him there. IX. 52.
William Conq; his Seal. XV. 11.
——— *Rufus*; ſpiteful Verſes on him. VIII. 32.
——— his Seal, Coin, Hoſe. XV. 11.
Wilſon Arth. (the Hiſtorian) cured of an Ague, by a Charm. XII. 6.
——— in Danger of Shipwreck. *id.* 7. 21.
——— in Doubt of his own Religion. *id. ib.*
——— quarrels with his Maſter's Maid. *id. ib.*
——— robs his Father. *id.* 8.
——— ſaves a Girl from drowning. *id.* 9.
——— envied by *Whitmore. id. ib.*
——— more ſettled in Religion. *id. ib.*
——— wreſtles & fights a Duel with *Welch. id. ib.*
——— fights many more Duels. *id.* 10.
——— fights & hamſtrings a Stag. *id. ib.*

——in

——— in many Dangers by Hunting. *id. ib.* 11.
——— a Compoſer of Plays. *id.* 13.
——— his Adventures with Lord *Cromwell. id.* 13, 24.
——— diſputes with *Chillingworth. id.* 18.
——— his Advent. with a pretended *Greek* Beggar. *id.* 19.
——— fights Mr. *King*, & breaks his Leg. XII. 20.
——— gives over Swearing. *id.* 21.
——— impriſoned at **Bruges**. *id.* 22.
——— viſits an *Engliſh* Nunnery there. *id. ib.*
——— how he came to write his own Life. *id.* 25.
——— not for hanging People ſuppoſed to be Witches. *id.* 26.
——— promiſes a Book on that Subject. *id. ib.*
——— his raſh tempting of God. *id.* 27.
——— ſent to reſcue the Counteſs of *Rivers. id.* 24.
——— in great Danger. *id. ib.*
——— hides the E. of *Warwic*'s Arms at **Leeze**. *id. ib.*
——— beſet by the Royaliſts. *id. ib.*
——— his Charity to the Poor of **Felſtead**. *id.* 34.
——— & Death. *id. ib.*
——— his Character; by *Wood. id.* 17. 35.
——— *Sanderſon. id.* 34.
——— *Tindal. id.* 35.
——— *Echard. id. ib.*
——— Ald. *Rowland*; his Charact. XIV. 23.
Willoughby Lord; his Arms. VII. 6.
Winchelſea Heneage E. of. VII. 13.
Wincheſter an Earl of made by the **French** King. VII. 52.
Windet James, his Epitaph. XIV. 39.
Wingfield Ant. VIII. 43.
Winnel Dr. XIII. 13. 14.
Winter John, Vicechanc. **Linc.** his Epitaph. VIII. 11.
Witches **Eſſex**; Acc. of them. XII. 26.
Withers Geo. the Poet; his Character. XIV. 39.
Wodnyſberg, J. Prior. **Cantuar.** *Ordo Sepulturæ ejus.* VII. 6.
Women; *Hollar*'s Pictures of them. XV. 21.
Woodbridge John. XIII. 11.
Worſop John, Preb. **Linc.** his Epitaph. VIII. 20.
Worth Edw. Bp. of **Killaloe**. XIV. 42.
Wray Lady *Lucy*, her Epitaph. VIII. 13.
Wren Matt. Bp. **Ely**. VIII. 37. *a.*
——— a Woman aged 29. bapt. by his Order. VIII. 51.
——— his Burial. XIV. 39.
Wright John; a Letter of his. XIII. 30, 31.
Writing & Riding compared. XI. 39.
Wymbyſh Rob. Subd. **Linc.** his Epitaph. VIII. 22.
——— Prior of **Norton** his Monum. *id.* 3.
Wynniſ Tho. Bp. **Linc.** his Charact. XIV. 27.
Wynwyc Rich. de. Preb. **Linc.** his Epitaph. VIII. 22.
Wyvil Rob. Bp. **Sarum**, recovers **Shireburn Caſtle**. XIV. 7.

Y.

Yerdburgh Edm. his Epitaph & Arms. VIII. 17.
Yelverton Sir *Henry*, his Character. XIV. 13.
York, Duke of, his Arms. VII. 5.
—— *Anne* Ducheſs of; dies a Papiſt. XIV. 44.
—— their Arms. VIII. 5.

Z.

Zouche Lord; his Arms. VII. 5.

FINIS.

FH
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

BOOKS by the AUTHOR.

I. ACADEMIA TERTIA: ANGLICANA: or, the Antiquarian Annals of *Stanford*. Containing the Hiſtory of the Univerſity, Monaſteries, Gilds, Churches, Chapels, Hoſpitals & Schools there. Gathered from the beſt Accounts, Print & MS. The Whole adorned with divers Proſpects of the Town, Monaſteries, Gates, Churches, Tombs, Seals, Arms, & other *Antiqua*, in a Variety of Sculpture. Fol. *London*, 1727. Price of the ſmall Paper, thirty Shillings; & of the large, two Guineas.

II. *Deſiderata Curioſa*, Vol. I. Fol. *London*. 1732. Price of the ſmall Paper, fifteen Shillings; & of the large Paper, one Guinea.

III. *Deſiderata Curioſa*, Vol. II. Fol. *London*. 1735. Price of the ſmall Paper one Guinea; & of the large Paper one Guinea & an Half.

Note, this Volume contains thirty Sheets more than the former, & there are no more than two hundred & fifty Copies printed.

Any of theſe Books may be had of the Author & Proprietor *Francis Peck*, by writing to him at his Houſe in *Godeby* near *Melton* in *Leiceſterſhire*, or at *James Bettenham*'s Printer in *Clerkenwell*. And,

Any Gentleman who pleaſes to communicate any hitherto unprinted Letters, Lives, Epitaphs, or other curious Hiſtorical Pieces, relating to any Part of *Engliſh* Hiſtory, may, upon ſending them to the Compiler, have them publiſhed in the next Volume of this Collection, with all due Acknowledgments of his Favor.

IV. A complete Catalogue of all the Diſcourſes written both for & againſt Popery in the Time of King *James* II. Containing in the whole an Account of four hundred & fifty ſeven Books & Pamphlets, a great Number of them not mentioned in any of the three former Catalogues. With proper References after each Title for the more ſpeedy finding of a farther Account of the ſaid Diſcourſes & of their Authors in ſundry Writers. And an alphabetical Liſt of the Writers on each ſide. A Tract very neceſſary for theſe Times, & for all thoſe who are deſirous to complete their Sets of theſe Pieces, or would ſort them to the beſt Advantage. 4°. *Lond.* 1735. Printed for the Bookſellers. Price 2 *s.*

Preparing for the Preſs,

V. The Complete Church of *England* Man, exemplified in the holy Life of Mr. *Nicholas Ferrar* of *Little Gidding* in the County of *Huntington*, Gent. commonly called the Proteſtant S. *Nicholas*, & the pious Mr. *George Herbert*'s Spiritual Brother. Done from Original MSS.

VI. *Deſiderata Curioſa*. Vol. III.

VII. The Annals of *Stanford*, Continued. Vol. II.

VIII. The Hiſtory & Antiquities of the Town & Soke of *Grantham* in *Lincolnſhire*.

IX. The Natural Hiſtory & Antiquities of the County of *Rutland*.

X. The Natural Hiſtory & Antiquities of the County of *Leiceſter*.

XI. *Monaſticon Anglicanum. Volumen quartum.* All from Originals never yet publiſhed.

All theſe Books are now in great Forwardneſs. Mr. *Ferrar*'s Life will be publiſhed firſt. And any MS. Papers relating to him, or any other of theſe Heads would be very acceptable.

ERRATA in Vol. II.

This Book being printed in great Haſte, ſome Errors have eſcaped; the principal whereof are here noted. The reſt, it is hoped, the candid Reader will himſelf obſerve & correct.

LIB. VII. p. 1. l. 7. for 16. read 6. p. 3. l. 50. read *Corpora ſummorum.* p. 7. l. 50. read Coventrie. p. 12. l. 5. read *black.* p. 21. l. 10. read *Foljambe.* p. 25. l. 3. read *ornare.* p. 28. l. 43. read Coach. p. 46. l. 40. read 1466. p. 48. l. 29. 32. read *Titius.* p. 49. l. 18. read in. p. 51. l. 41. read well in. p. 61. l. 3. read *Flemiſh.* p. 64. l. 6. read provided. Lib. VIII. p. 8. *b.* l. 3. read cupped. p. 29. l. 33. read *Campanile.* p. 36. l. 3. read preſerving. p. 37. l. 4. read *dominationis.* p. 44. *b.* l. 9. read Epitaph. p. 46. l. 24. read of his Eſtate. Lib. IX. p. 8. l. 11. read Norfolk. p. 15. l. 29. *b.* read M. B. before. Lib. X. p. 4. l. 4. read they ſhould. Lib. XI. p. 4. l. 9. read *viribus.* l. 14. read *poſſe.* l. 17. read *optimi.* p. 11. l. 7. read being reduced. p. 40. l. *antepenult. dele* no. Lib. XII. p. 14. l. 25. read roſe. p. 15. l. 48. read from. p. 21 l. 46. read Ballaſt. p. 22. l. 11. read long. p. 36. l. *penult.* read 1630. Lib. XIII. p. 8. l. 43. read once. l. 46. read in it. Lib. XIV. p. 8. l. 35. *dele* this. p. 34. l. 3. read Wiltſhire. Lib. XV. p. 1. l. 9. read Derbyſhire. p. 9. l. 4. read *ſucceſſiva.* p. 12. l. 9. read *Bombycina.* p. 20. l. 38. read two Night Caps. p. *ult. dele* wore.

Directions to the Binder for Placing of the Cuts, *&c.*

I. View at *Leiceſter*; facing p. 15. Lib. I.
II. View at *Woodcroft*; facing p. 44. Lib. IX.
III. View at *Barton in Fabis*; facing p. 55. Lib. XIX.

Place the new Title & Contents of Vol. I. (now ſtitched at the End of this ſecond Vol.) before the Volume they belong to, & cancel the old Title.